

F
5498
.W38
H54



0 0 1 4 5 3 2 2 6 3/9

31.4

0473027

1992 07 02

314931760

F
5498
W38
H54

0473027

NIPissing COLLEGE LIBRARY

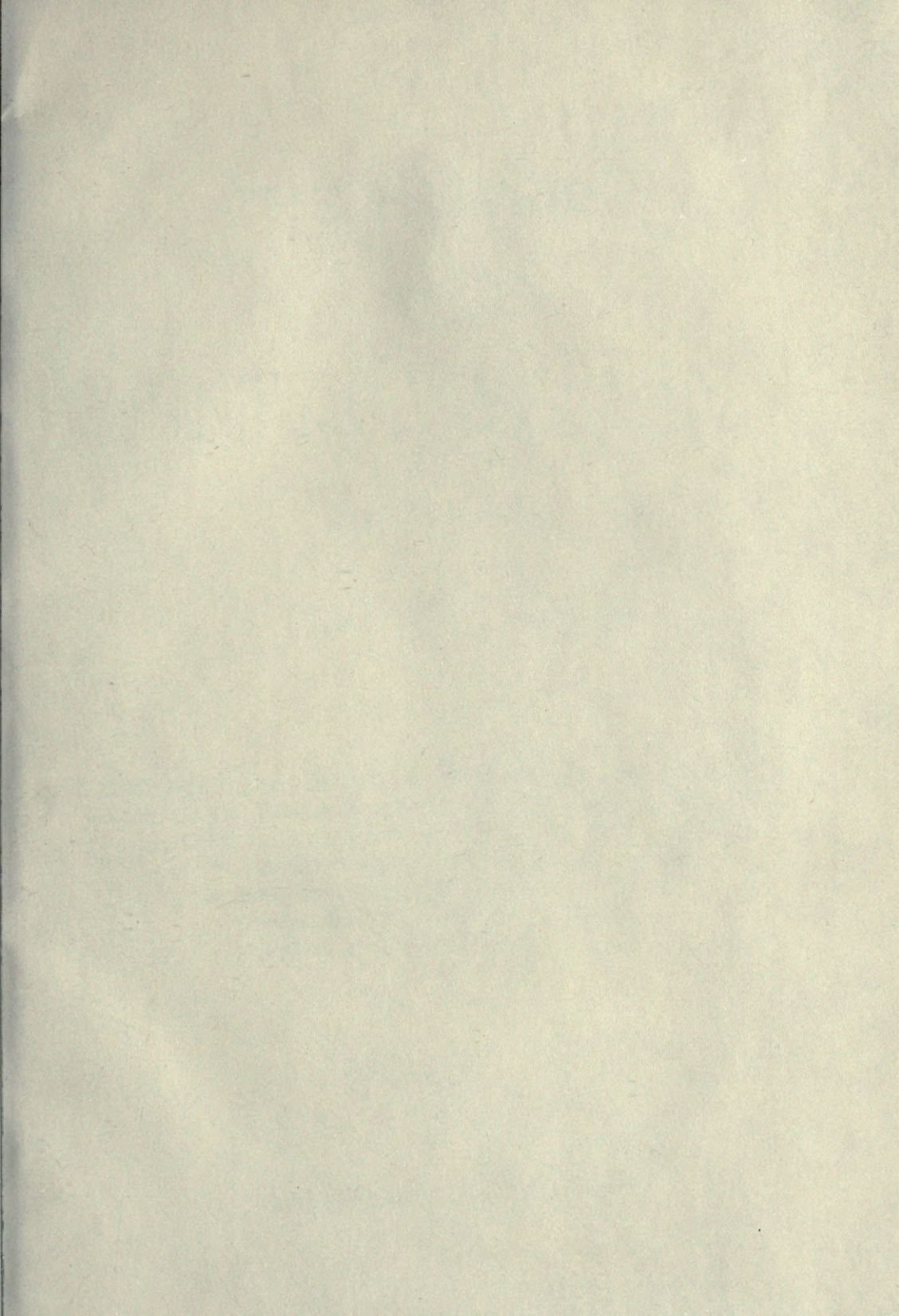
Date Due			
RA			
FEB 23	1991		
NOV - 3	1993		

314 0473027
F History of the
5498 county of Wellan-
W38H54 d, Ontario :

DATE DUE	BORROWER'S NAME
Oct. 31/77	R. Surin
FEB 23 1991	V. Garland NIP H EDH
NOV - 3 1993	1. O To ... NU

NIPissing
EDUCATION
LIBRARY

31/4



THE HISTORY
OF THE
COUNTY OF WELLAND,
ONTARIO,
ITS PAST AND PRESENT,

CONTAINING

A CONDENSED HISTORY OF CANADA ; A COMPLETE HISTORY OF WELLAND
COUNTY : ITS TOWNSHIPS, TOWNS, VILLAGES, SCHOOLS, CHURCHES,
SOCIETIES, INDUSTRIES, STATISTICS, ETC. ; PORTRAITS OF SOME
OF ITS PROMINENT MEN ; DESCRIPTION OF ITS VARIOUS
HISTORIC AND INTERESTING LOCALITIES ; MISCEL-
LANEOUS MATTER ; BIOGRAPHIES AND HIS-
TORIES OF PIONEER FAMILIES, ETC.

ILLUSTRATED.

WELLAND TRIBUNE PRINTING HOUSE,
1887.

0473027

F
5498
W38
H54

THE HISTORY

COUNTY OF WELLS

AUG 5 - 1976

A complete history of the County of Wells, Maine, from the first settlement to the present time. The book covers the early history of the county, the growth of the population, the development of the agriculture, the commerce, the industry, the education, the social life, and the progress of the county. It is a valuable work for the student of history and for the general reader interested in the history of the State of Maine.

PREFACE.

AFTER surmounting many unlooked for obstacles and overcoming unexpected difficulties, the publishers are enabled to present to the public the History of the County of Welland, which has been in preparation for several months. To procure the material for its compilation many hundred pages of manuscript and written records have been explored, and every other avenue of reliable information has been diligently searched. He who expects to find the work entirely free from errors or defects, has little knowledge of the difficulties attending the preparation of a work of this kind. So numerous are the sources from which the facts have been drawn, that no attempt has been made to indicate them in the foot-notes. The data has been culled item by item, from sources widely scattered — in books, pamphlets, periodicals and newspaper files ; in manuscripts, church records, court records and justice's dockets ; in local laws ; charters, manuals and minutes of societies ; in private letters, journals and diaries, especially of intelligent observers ; in funeral sermons, obituary notices and inscriptions on tombstones ; in the memory of living persons of what they have themselves witnessed ; and last and least valuable of all, traditions where they could not be supported by some record or contemporaneous document : these have been received with the utmost caution. In matters of doubtful authenticity the writers have assumed, as a guiding principle, that the record of a false statement as the truth would be a greater evil than the loss of a true statement.

It is perhaps due to both parties to say that this work was arranged, and the copy largely prepared by the Historical Publishing Company, composed of Messrs. E. R. Langs, of Brantford, and A. B. Rice, of Welland, and that the publication was completed by their successor, Mr. J. J. Sidey, with Mr. Rice as editor of the departments. The change *in medias res* may account for possible omission of matter, or in style of arrangement. On the other hand, any credit which may be due for the production of the book is fairly divisible as indicated. Acknowledgments for valuable services rendered are due the many citizens of the county who

have so kindly assisted us, by furnishing data from which the book has been compiled. The friends from whom we have obtained information are so numerous, and all have been so accommodating, that it would be invidious to particularize. We therefore take this opportunity of thanking, collectively, the various public officials, clergymen and others, who have rendered us such valuable assistance.

The biographical sketches were prepared from notes collected by the solicitors, and a copy of nearly every biography has been sent by mail to the several subjects, giving patrons an opportunity to correct any errors that may have crept into their sketches. Where the copies were not returned, the publishers were obliged to print the originals.

In submitting their work to the public, the publishers trust that it will be received in that generous spirit which is gratified at honest and conscientious efforts, and not in that captious spirit which refuses to be satisfied short of unattainable perfection.



CONTENTS.

PART I.

THE DOMINION OF CANADA.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Our Beginnings—Prehistoric.....	1	The War of 1812.....	38
The French Colony.....	4	The Family Compact.....	42
The Indian Wars.....	8	Mackenzie's Revolt.....	47
The Conquest of Canada.....	19	Lord Sydenham's Ministry.....	51
Canada during the American Revolution.....	27	Epitome of Canadian History.....	52
The American Revolution.....	30	Riel's second Rebellion.....	68
The Settlement of English-speaking Canada.....	33	Statistics, etc.....	70
Upper Canadian Progress from 1792 to the war of 1812.....	37	The Six Nations Indians.....	82

PART II.

COUNTY OF WELLAND.

CHAP. I. — Introductory — Pioneer Life Clearing the Land — Dwellings — Horse- back Travel—Character of the Pioneers —Early Settlement—The Lot of the Pio- neers.....	87-92	CHAP. VIII.—Educational—Agricultural—150-154	
CHAP. II.—The War of 1812.....	93-111	CHAP. IX.—Political.....	155-158
CHAP. III.—Reconstruction—The Welland Canal—Turning the First Sod—Mr. Mer- ritt's Speech—The "New Canal".....	112-120	CHAP. X.—The Press—Bench and Bar—The Medical Profession.....	159-166
CHAP. IV.—Asiatic Cholera—The Rebellion of 1837 and 1838.....	121-126	CHAP. XI.—Location and Extent—The Soil— Crops — Markets — Railway and Water Communication — Statistics — Assessment Rolls—Census—Scott Act—The Jail—Post Offices.....	167-175
CHAP. V.—The Fenian Raid.....	127-137	CHAP. XII.—The Townsend Trial — The Dick Turpin of the Niagara Penin- sula—Greatest Identity Case on Record— Townsend or McHenry?.....	176-233
CHAP. VI.—Niagara District—District Coun- cil—Provisional Council—County Build- ings—Final Separation—Special Sessions —Registry Office—Marsh Lands.....	138-143	CHAP. XIII.—Notable Events—Desjardins Bridge Accident—Visit of the Prince of Wales.....	234-236
CHAP. VII.—County Officers and Representa- tives to County Council.....	144-149		

PART III.

TOWNSHIPS, TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

CROWLAND.....	239	HUMBERSTONE TOWNSHIP—Continued.	
Settlement.....	240	Village of Stonebridge.....	279
Municipal Organization.....	240	PORT COLBORNE.....	281
Cook's Mills.....	242	PELHAM TOWNSHIP.....	290
Crowland Churches.....	243	The Roads.....	291
Municipal Affairs.....	243	Date of the First Settlement.....	291
Crowland Agricultural Society.....	244	Pelham in 1838.....	292
Schools.....	244	Mount Vernon Church.....	294
BERTIE AND FORT ERIE.....	245	Fenwick.....	294
Early Settlement.....	246	Pelham Town Hall.....	295
Municipal Organization.....	247	An Evangelical Church.....	295
The War.....	247	Beckett's Graveyard.....	295
Stevensville.....	270, 589	Fonthill.....	295
Victoria.....	270	The Fonthill Churches.....	297
Ridgeway.....	270	Lodges, Societies and Bands.....	298
In Memoriam.....	271	The Medical Profession.....	299
Fort Erie.....	274	Fonthill Cemetery.....	299
HUMBERSTONE TOWNSHIP.....	275	The Fonthill Nurseries.....	300
The Pioneers.....	276	Cook's Corners.....	301

	PAGE.		PAGE.
PELHAM TOWNSHIP—Continued.		THOROLD TOWNSHIP—Continued.	
Union Church.....	302	Roads.....	358
A Tragedy.....	302	Statistics.....	359
Society of Friends.....	302	Municipal Government.....	359
Municipal Government.....	303	TOWN OF THOROLD.	362
Schools.....	303	First Settlement.....	363
TOWNSHIP OF STAMFORD.	304	Stump Town.....	363
Municipal Organization.....	305	Incorporation.....	364
Lundy's Lane.....	305	The New Canal.....	365
Statistics of Progress.....	306	The Governor's Visit.....	365
Village of Stamford.....	307	Thorold a Town.....	367
Ancient Churches.....	308	Industries.....	367
NIAGARA FALLS VILLAGE.	309	Churches.....	369
NIAGARA FALLS TOWN.	313	Thorold High School.....	371
Early Glimpses.....	313	Thorold Mechanics' Institute.....	372
The Niagara River.....	318	Lodges.....	372
The Cataract.....	319	WAINFLEET TOWNSHIP.	374
The Horse-shoe Fall.....	320	Early Settlement.....	374
Table Rock.....	321	Marsh Lands.....	376
A Syncope of the Waters.....	322	Progress of Wainfleet.....	379
A Narrow Escape.....	323	Village of Marshville.....	380
Burning of the Caroline.....	324	TOWNSHIP OF WILLOUGHBY.	381
Vessels sent over the Falls.....	325	Early Settlement.....	382
The Whirlpool.....	326	Statistics.....	383
The Maid of the Mist.....	329	New Germany.....	384
Captain Webb.....	330	Black Creek.....	384
Barrel Trips.....	332	VILLAGE OF CHIPPAWA.	387
Kendall's Trip.....	332	TOWN OF WELLAND.	390
Niagara Falls in Winter.....	334	"The Aqueduct".....	390
International Park.....	335	Merrittsville.....	390
The Bridges.....	336	Incorporation.....	391
Retrocession of the Falls.....	339	Municipal History.....	391
Erosive power of the Horse-shoe Fall.....	340	The Welland of to-day.....	394
The Future.....	341	The Schools.....	395
Settlement of the Land.....	341	Methodist Church.....	397
Village of Elgin.....	341	Presbyterian.....	398
Town of Clifton.....	342	Episcopal Church.....	400
Town of Niagara Falls.....	343	Church of Christ.....	400
Wesley Park.....	344	Baptist.....	401
Churches and Religious Institutions.....	345	Roman Catholic.....	401
Societies.....	347	Lutheran.....	401
THOROLD TOWNSHIP.	350	Salvation Army.....	401
The Pioneers.....	350	Mechanics' Institute.....	402
Building of the Canal.....	353	Lodges.....	403
Rebellion of 1837-8.....	353	Industries.....	405
St. Johns.....	353	Corner Stone of County Building.....	408
Port Robinson.....	354	Fenian Raid.....	410
Port Robinson Churches.....	356	Governor's Visit.....	411
Lodges.....	357	Corner Stone of Orient Hall.....	413
Allanburgh.....	357	Notable Railway Accidents.....	414
Churches.....	358	Historical Notes.....	415
Schools.....	358		

PART IV.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Bertie and Fort Erie.....	419	Thorold Township.....	513
Crowland Township.....	434	Thorold Town.....	525
Humberstone and Port Colborne.....	447	Wainfleet Township.....	537
Pelham Township.....	466	Willoughby Township.....	541
Stamford Township and Niagara Falls Village.....	490	Town of Welland.....	547
Niagara Falls Town.....	505		

APPENDIX.	587
ERRATA.	592

PORTRAITS.

Dr. Frazer, ex-M. P.....	97	James E. Morin, M. P. P.....	377
A. G. Hill, Esq.....	195	Henry Cronmiller.....	443
Dr. Ferguson, M. P.....	261	Dr. Oliver.....	493
Edwin Hershey.....	327	Dr. Glasgow.....	543



PART I.

DOMINION OF CANADA.

PART 1.—THE DOMINION OF CANADA.

OUR BEGINNING.—PREHISTORIC.

Ths history of Canada begins with its discovery by civilized man. For untold ages previous to this event our forests and rivers had held a sparse population of savages, who in the fifteenth century had not advanced beyond the manners of the age of stone. Of these there were three principal tribes: the Iroquois, which at that time, however, were settled on the region south of Lake Ontario, although they frequently invaded central Canada; the Algonquins, who held the Atlantic seaboard and the St. Lawrence and Ottawa valleys; and the Hurons, from Montreal westward, previous to their utter extirpation by the Iroquois two centuries ago. The Iroquois were the fiercest, and had the virtues as well as the vices of savage life most fully marked; they have been called "the Romans of the West," the most Indian of Indians, and they seem to have reached the nearest approach to civilized life among the red men. But they had not advanced beyond the prehistoric age of stone, beyond the men who wrought the implements and drew the rude sketches of animals that we find in caverns among the bones of the mammoth and cave-bear. They formed a strong political organization, the Iroquois League, which drove every other tribe before it; in the wars between the white men the Iroquois were the most dreaded foes and the most valued allies. Their force never amounted to more than 2,000 warriors, but they had tactics terribly effective in the dark and tortuous forests through which they followed the war-path.

Unlike the wandering hunters of the Algonquin race, the Iroquois lived in settled towns, surrounded with palisades, and containing a number of rude, rough, bark-covered dwellings. Along the sides of these were a number of bunks four feet in height, where the members of some twenty families slept promiscuously together; provision for decency there was none. The building was perpetually reeking with a pungent smoke, a fertile cause of eye disease; other annoyances were the filth, the fleas, the cries of children. Outside these "towns" patches of ground were laboriously, and after the toil of months, cleared by cutting down a few trees; a laborious work, hard to be effected with stone hatchets. Then the squaws toiled with their rude hoes, pointed with stone or clam-shell, stirring up a little light earth to receive their crop of corn, tobacco, pumpkins or Indian hemp. This the women

spun by the primitive plan of winding it around their thighs. There is no pleasant aspect in the life of an Iroquois woman : her youth was wantonness, her after life drudgery. In the summer, at dances and religious festivals, girls who had never learned to blush went naked save for a skirt reaching from the waist to the knees. When permanently married, she was her husband's slave ; "the Iroquois women," said Champlain, "are their mules."

The chiefs, or sachems, fared no better than the humblest brave or hunter ; Tecumseh and Pontiac hunted and fished for their sustenance, and were as filthy, greasy and repulsive as any of their tribe.

Of metals they had hardly any use. Except for a few ornaments of gold or copper, the knives that carved the venison for Cartier, the arrowhead that whizzed past the ears of Champlain, were of chipped flintstone. One work of perfect art the Indian produced. Civilized man has devised nothing more exquisitely graceful than the Indian birch canoe. A genuine offspring of the forest and the lake, it floats, an exquisite combination of symmetry and lightness, through scenes whence, like its builders, it is soon destined to disappear. So the Indian lived for ages amidst the works of nature without an effort to understand her laws : their religion not as some have explained it, a monotheistic cult of the Great Spirit, but a childish *animism* attributing personality to all phenomena of the outward world. Life was supposed to pervade all nature, the silence of forest or lake, the thunder of the cataract. When to the squaw, worn out with blows and drudgery, to the hunter marble-frozen in the snowdrift, Death, the deliverer, came, he brought neither terror nor hope. Good and bad, the dead passed unjudged into the shadowy hunting ground, each accompanied by the ghost of his pipe, his moccasins, his bow and arrows, his kettles and ornaments.

The discovery of Canada by Europeans was one of the many great results which sprung from the new birth of modern thought out of the darkness of the Middle Ages ; it came when Greek literature arose from the dead after the capture of Constantinople. In June, 1497, seventeen months before Columbus set foot on the American mainland, John Cabot, sent by Henry VII. of England, discovered Newfoundland and the Gulf of the St. Lawrence ; although there is every reason to believe that the fisheries off Newfoundland had long been known to Basque and Norman fishermen.

In 1524, Francis I. of France sent Verazzani to America, He merely coasted along the country from Florida to Newfoundland, and named it "La Nouvelle France," a name which was afterwards applied to Canada by the French. Hence both the French and English claimed the country, though for two centuries England paid no attention to a claim which was after all a mere feudal quibble.

In 1534, Jacques Cartier, the true discoverer of Canada, sailing from St. Malo, circumnavigated Newfoundland, and scanned the dreary coasts of Labrador. He

entered a spacious bay, which, from the heat of the Canadian summer day, he called *Baie des Chaleurs*, and ascending the St. Lawrence till land could be seen on either side, erected on a commanding promontory a huge cross engraved with the *fleurs-de-lis* of the French king, as a token of his sovereignty, in spite of the opposition of an aged Indian chief — an opposition which was a symbol of the ultimate failure of the red man before the white.

Once more King Francis, in May, 1535, sent out Cartier, better equipped for the voyage, with three ships, the largest named *La Grande Hermione*, and 110 men. On the 10th of August he entered the Gulf of the St. Lawrence, which he named after the Roman martyr, whose festival it was, for French colonization was from the first religious. Along the river's course, with its banks of forest, he sailed past the sombre entrance to the Saguenay; and in the hope, common to all discoverers of that age, to find a passage to the Indies, sailed on. He was told by Indian fishers that he would soon reach a country called CANADA or *Canata*, an Indian word signifying "town;" passing an island gay with summer birds and flowers, and covered with grape-vines, he named it "The Isle of Bacchus." Near this, on the site of Quebec, was an Indian fort or town, Stadacona, where lived a chief, Donnacona by name, whom the French, applying their own feudal ideas to the merely personal and very precarious dignity of an Indian chief, styled "The Lord of Canada."

Although the Indians tried hard to bar their further progress, this dauntless explorer sailed on through the unknown waters, till at length he anchored under a hill which he named Mount Royal. There, where is now a stately city, no unfit occupant even of that splendid scenery, was a rudely-built Indian town called "Hochelaga," where he and his men were welcomed by the Indians as superior beings, overwhelmed with feasting and presents, and intreated to heal a crippled invalid chief, over whom Cartier read the "Passion" from the gospel; but the age of miracles being past, the old chief's rheumatism remained as it was! After three days' stay, Cartier returned to his fort at Stadacona, where he had the courage to brave the rigors of the winter. This was a severe one, and the garrison suffered terribly from cold, hunger, and the increasing ravages of scurvy. A friendly Indian told them the remedy, a decoction of spruce bark.

With the summer the explorers returned to France, having kidnapped the friendly chief Donnacona and nine of his people, who were exhibited at Court, and baptized with great pomp at Rouen Cathedral, but who died in their exile. This action was not only a crime but a mistake; it alienated the Indians, and was the first step in a long series of mutual wrong-doings between the white man and the red.

Cartier made two other voyages, which, however, led to no important results; his search for the coveted precious metals and gems led only to finding some worth-

less crystals in that part of the Quebec promontory which has thence been named "Cape Diamond." These voyages, however, served the purpose of familiarizing the French with the St. Lawrence region, and with the Indians. A considerable traffic in furs and peltry was now carried on.

Besides the voyage of Cartier to Canada, several French expeditions visited Sable Island, a barren strip of land off the Coast of Nova Scotia. The first of these was by a nobleman named De Lery, who landed some cattle; as the island, otherwise sterile, was covered with a coarse grass, and had a small lake of fresh water, the cattle survived, and were the means of preserving the lives of a few out of forty convicts landed there eighty years afterwards by the Marquis de la Roche. Out of forty, twelve remained alive when a ship was sent twelve years afterwards to ascertain their fate.

At the beginning of the seventeenth century Chauvois, a sea captain of Rouen, brought out sixteen settlers and established them for the winter in a small fort at Tadousac, where till lately the remains might be seen of a small house, built by him, the first stone building in Canada.

THE FRENCH COLONY.

It was the custom of the French monarchs at that period to give some great nobleman nominal charge of Canada, with the title of Lieut.-Governor or Lieut.-General. One of these, De Chaste, conceived the idea of organizing a company of merchants who should undertake further exploration, and be given a monopoly of the fur trade. As his lieutenant in this enterprise he selected, in a good hour for Canada, Samuel de Champlain, a naval officer, who, though young, had already done good service in the West Indies and elsewhere. Champlain belongs to that type of essentially Christian heroes under which we class Columbus, and very many of Champlain's successors, from Montmagny to Montcalm. For the gains of trade he cared nothing; for the glory of France, or rather of its King, he cared much; but his highest aim was the glory of God, by which he understood the extension of the Catholic faith. For these two supreme objects there was no toil, no labor or danger, that he did not endure during more than thirty years devoted to founding the colony of New France, the germ of the Canada of to-day.

During this period he made many voyages between Canada and France to procure reinforcements, and to represent the result of his explorations and the prospects of colonization. In the first of them, in 1603, he ascended the St. Lawrence, being favorably received by the Algonquin Indians; all was changed since Cartier's visit. Where Stadacona and Hochelaga then stood, both town and people had vanished. He was arrested in his course by the Sault St. Louis rapids, to which, from the notion of the river being a water-highway to China, he gave the

name of *La Chine*, but from the summit of Mount Royal he looked forth over forest and river of this new land of promise.

In a second voyage from France soon after, being better equipped with men and supplies, he sailed with a nobleman named the Sieur de Monts, first exploring the coast of Nova Scotia, which De Monts preferred to Canada. A fort was built at Port Royal, now Annapolis, and leaving a small body of settlers, who, after enduring great hardships, were about to abandon the colony when a ship arrived with supplies from France. Acadia, as the colony was called, flourished for some years, but was under the disadvantage of repeatedly changing masters, according to the fortune of war between the French and English. It was finally ceded to the latter in 1713.

Champlain's sagacious judgment perceived the superior advantages of Canada. He was allowed to commission two ships, and on July 3rd, 1608, he founded the future capital of French Canada on the north shore of that part of the river which the Indians called "Quebec," or "Strait." There, beneath the now historic hill, he raised a few huts, a magazine for stores, a wooden fort, and on the rocks above a barrack for the soldiers. There he remained with his settlers for two years and a half. During the winter all suffered severely from cold and scurvy. His men were mutinous; wretched Indians hovered about his settlement, ready to beg or steal; but Champlain's firmness crushed rebellion; his faculty for government held the discordant elements of the little colony together; the lofty piety of his nature seemed like that of one of the old heroes of Christian romance, Godfrey or St. Louis, come back to life again.

*Languor was not in his work,
Weakness not in his word,
Weariness not on his brow!*

But, saint as he was as well as soldier, the saintliness had some alloy of Loyola, teaching that the end justifies the means. The end, so persistently worked out by the politicians and Jesuits who succeeded him, was by taking sides with one of the hostile Indian races to subdue their opponents, and win both at last as subjects of France and vassals of the Church. He chose the weaker and less organized tribe of Algonquins, and in 1609 joined a party of their warriors in exploring the beautiful lake that bears his name, and in attacking their foes, the Iroquois. The white man's firearms won an easy victory; but a false step had been taken, the wrath of the implacable Six Nations was once and forever aroused, to break out again and again in massacre and the torture of settler and priest, missionary and delicate maiden; till at last the Iroquois, joining the foes of France, helped to conquer Canada for England!

In 1511 he marked out the present site of Montreal as a post to be occupied, and surrounded it with an earthen rampart, naming it Place Royale. As every me-

morial of our earliest Canadian hero interests Canadians, it is well to note that St. Helen's Island is named after Champlain's wife.

Soon after this, guided by some Algonquin braves in their birch canoes, Champlain — first of white men — ascended the Ottawa. Alone with savages, whose friendship he could not trust, he passed day after day ascending that silent highway, with its unvarying fringe of primeval forest, inhabited only by wild beasts, now scarcely to be found but in museums. He followed the difficult *portage* where is the terrific cataract of the Chaudiere, the abode of a malignant spirit, to whom his guides were fain to throw their offerings of tobacco, a cataract which now mingles its voice with the tumult of a great city. Thence through the clear stream of the Upper Ottawa to yet another *portage*, he saw stretching across the river the ridge of limestone precipice, over which the whole force of the Ottawa thunders. Thence over the broad Lake of the Wild Cats on to the Indian settlements, where the most difficult of all the Ottawa portages stops the way at the Allumette rapids. Here Champlain was entertained by a friendly chief. Thence he returned to Quebec, and proceeded to France, where the greatest interest was now felt in the new colony. Champlain was freely supplied with stores, arms, settlers and artisans for Quebec. On his return he found the colonists prosperous; the Indians had been friendly, and the crops planted in the virgin soil had yielded an encouraging return.

Anxious for the conversion of the heathen around him, Champlain without difficulty induced four priests of the Reformed-Franciscan Order of Recollet Friars to come as missionaries to the Indians; they were received with enthusiasm by the pious settlers, and the astonished Algonquins watched with wonder the vested priest, the altar with its mystic lights and crucifix, as the first mass was intoned and the strange-smelling incense mingled with the odors of pine and cedar in the summer woods. But a mightier Order than the Recollets was to be the seed of the French Church in Canada by the blood of its martyrs.

Champlain was led in 1615, by the importunities of his Algonquin allies, to repeat his mistake of joining in the horrors of Indian war. Once more he ascended the Ottawa, again laboring to drag canoe and baggage over the numerous portages, struggling for life amid rapids which are still dreaded by our lumbermen. At the difficult and tedious Allumette portage a storm had blown trees across the only track, the woods were blocked up, Champlain had to carry his baggage, much of which he lost. A few years ago an ancient rapier, and an astrolabe or astronomical instrument then used by travellers, were found in this very place; they are believed to be relics of the founder of Quebec. Thence they passed in their birch canoes, gliding through forests kindled by the touch of autumn into gold and crimson, or camping at night by watch-fires that might haply scare away the wolf and bear. At length they reached the region, still wild as in Champlain's day, where now the locomotive of the new built Pacific Railway out-cries the eagle amid the lonely hills of Mattawa. By this

they took their way to Lake Nipissing, where they were welcomed by seven or eight hundred Nipissing warriors, who escorted them by canoe and portage to the great inland sea of the Hurons ; coasting this for some forty-five leagues, they struck into the interior, and Champlain at last beheld a Huron town, so different from the solitary huts of the Algonquin hunter. Here there was more comfort, better crops, plenty of vegetables, corn, and venison and bear flesh ; savage life in a better aspect, but still savage life. For three days Champlain witnessed with wonder and disgust the interminable feast, the warriors as they gorged like vultures, the naked and painted braves, their black hair sleek with the oil made from sunflower seed, their faces hideous with war paint ; the leaping and gesticulations of the war dance, and the dances, not less disgusting to the pious Frenchman, of shameless and robeless wantons. At last it was over ; they marched against the foe, by whom at first they were repulsed, but through Champlain's aid and advice they won a victory disgraceful and disastrous to the Christian colony. Champlain urged them to follow up the success by an immediate storm of the hostile camp, but he soon found that these savage warriors would only fight as it pleased themselves, yelling their curses against the enemy, and firing their flint-pointed arrows at the strong wooden ramparts. Champlain received two wounds in the leg ; his allies were driven to retreat. In vain Champlain urged them to fulfil their promise of sending him home. He learned the value of an Indian's friendship and promise, except as may suit the caprice of these grown up children, changeable as the wind. A friendly chief, however, sheltered him during the winter ; he is believed to have crossed the isthmus now called "Carrying Place" to the shores of the Bay of Quinte, where he could spend the winter in safety from the Iroquois. His host's house fortunately was a more comfortable one than those of most Indians. On the 20th of May he proceeded to Lachine, and got to Quebec by the end of June.

Again he proceeded to France, where he found divided counsels as to the management of the colony from the internecine quarrel between the Huguenots of Rochelle, then on the eve of rebellion against their country, and the Catholic French. Efforts were made to deprive Champlain of his position. The Fur Trade Company, which had promised to send out a large number of settlers, had neglected this part of the contract, and thought only of furs ; this had been all along a great hindrance to the growth of Quebec. Worst news of all, Champlain learned that certain Huguenot traders from Rochelle had set the fatal example of selling firearms to the heathen foe. At this time two wealthy Huguenots named De Caen gained a position of authority in the colony, which they used to thwart Champlain's plans and stir up religious dissension ; they cared little for the good of the colony, and only troubled themselves with the fur trade. Cardinal Richelieu, then all powerful in France, for this reason revoked their appointment, and organized a company, that of the "Hundred Associates," who undertook to furnish supplies, and in particular to send and

support a sufficient number of priests, who were to have lands and the necessary supplies of food and seed. Champlain was to be Governor of Canada, which was now named "New France."

But next year, 1628, war broke out between France and England, when the profligate Duke of Buckingham's influence at Court caused aid to be sent to the rebels at Rochelle. A fleet was sent out under Kirk, who, in spite of a determined resistance by Champlain, gained possession of Quebec, which was forced to surrender by want of provisions. But neither England nor France cared much about the possession of Canada, and it was only Champlain's representation that caused its restoration to be insisted on at the peace of 1632.

Champlain was now, at the end of his long and chequered life, rewarded by being appointed Governor, and still more by taking back with him a number of settlers of means and repute. With these were four Jesuits, setting out to join their Superior, Le Jeune, who had already sailed from Rouen with two companions.

These men, clad in long black cassocks, with rosary hanging from the girdle, and with broad looped-up black hats, were destined to illustrate the better side of Jesuitism — the Jesuitism of the martyrs; their missionary work was to call all that was noblest and most chivalrous in France to a new crusade against heathenism, and to emulate the sufferings, the martyrdom, the love of souls, the patience of the first Christians.

To Champlain remained two years more of life, during which his rule, under the Jesuit keepers of his conscience, made Quebec seem like a monastery. Thus piously and peaceably his last days ebbed away. He died — a fitting day and hour for such a life to close — while the bells were tolling for mass on Christmas Day, 1635.

THE INDIAN WARS.

To Champlain succeeded a governor of similar temperament, Charles de Montmagny, who as a member of the Order of Knights of Malta, was half a monk, half a soldier. The Jesuit *regime* in La Nouvelle France was well sustained. The Order was all-powerful. Meanwhile the mission work they had been at such pains to build up among the Hurons was swept away with the extermination of their converts by the Iroquois. The latter had purchased firearms from the Dutch and English settlers of New York, and now fought with white men on equal terms. The Hurons were all but destroyed from the face of the earth; their fate had broken the courage of the Algonquins so much that they were useless as allies.

But in France, the sufferings of the Jesuit missionaries, as the story was spread throughout the land in the famous "*Relations des Jesuites*," published year by year, aroused a new enthusiasm. The age of faith seemed to revive the age of miracles. Men of wealth and good repute for worldly wisdom saw visions commanding them to establish a colony, and found religious houses "on an island called Montreal, in

Canada." Stranger miracle still, these wealthy gentlemen gave up their bank accounts as readily as the early Christians who laid their all at the Apostles' feet. A society of nobles and gentlemen was formed "to plant the banner of Christ in an abode of demons ;" that is, to found at Montreal three religious bodies : one of priests to teach, direct and convert ; one of nuns, to nurse the wounded and sick ; a third, also of nuns, to tend and teach the children, French and Indian.

Religion became for the day the fashion ; money poured in ; the sum of £75,000, according to some double that amount, was soon contributed. A free grant of the island was made to the founders of the new settlement, which, from its commanding position at the confluence of Canada's two greatest arteries of navigation, must in the future be the centre of commerce, and would at present serve as a second centre of defence against the Iroquois, and as a point of vantage for missionary effort in the heart of heathendom. Their anticipations were based altogether on religious zeal, on visions, on apparitions and voices from heaven. They have proved as true as if they had been the cool calculations of statesmen and capitalists. A rich young lady, Mademoiselle Jeanne Marie, was supernaturally called to join the settlers at Montreal, and devote her wealth to God. All Paris praised her, prelates and Jesuits made much of her. Forty soldiers were to accompany the band of enthusiasts. Paul de Chomechy, Sieur de Maisonneuve, a nobleman resembling Champlain both in devoutness and valor, was to be governor of Montreal. They were to be joined and aided by one who makes one of the most winning figures in that marvellous group, Marguerite Bourgeoys, destined to labor for years among the little ones of the new colony. She was given a miraculous image of the Virgin. It still stands overlooking the river, in a gable niche of the quaint old seventeenth century church of *Notre Dame des Bonnes Succours*, in Montreal, and many a pious mariner and anxious mother find comfort as they invoke "Our Lady of Gracious Help."

In February, 1642, the associates, numbering forty-two, stood in the Church of Notre Dame at Paris, before the altar of the Virgin, after whom the town was to be named *Ville Marie de Montreal*.

When Maisonneuve, with the soldiers and the religious women, reached Quebec, the approach of winter made it necessary for them to stay at Quebec till spring. Jealousy arose between Quebec and the new colony. Montmagny thought Maisonneuve's appointment an infringement of his own authority. During the winter, however, Maisonneuve and his men built boats to carry them to their destination, and in May they embarked, their boats heavily freighted, and passed safely through their dangerous course of sombre forests and wooded isles ; when, on May 17th, they came in view of Mount Royal, dark with woods against the sky, all voices joined in a hymn of praise. With them arrived a new accession to their ranks, the celebrated Madame de la Peltre, a French lady of fashion and wealth, whom a mirac-

ulous vision had sent across the ocean to Quebec, and who now desired to join the new and more perilous adventure in behalf of religion. An altar was raised, she and Jeanne Marie decorated it with faultless taste; before it stood Father Vincent in his costly vestments, Maisonneuve in glittering steel amid his soldiers; mass was sung, and the priest addressed them in words of promise that events have made seem prophetic.

Montmagny erected a small fort, and secured it by a garrison so as further to hold the Iroquois in check. To this the great Cardinal Richelieu, then the real ruler of France, sent out supplies and forty men, a happy reinforcement, as 200 Iroquois soon afterwards attacked it. There was a gap in the palisades, and the savages were pouring in, when a corporal with a few soldiers held them in check till Montmagny came to their relief from his brigantine on the river.

The "Hundred Associates" had neglected their duties as much as the former trading companies, and in 1647 sold their rights to the colonists of Three Rivers, Quebec, and Ville Marie. A peace which lasted but a year was obtained by Montmagny's clemency to some Iroquois whom their Huron captors were about to put to death. There were endless feasting and speeches; belt after belt of wampum was presented by the Iroquois chiefs, each belt symbolizing a separate clause of the treaty of peace. At this time the Iroquois seem to have intended to maintain peace, but the credulous and capricious savages were excited against the Christian missionaries by their sorcerers; a pestilence fell on their towns, a plague of caterpillars devoured their corn; all was brought about by the "medicine" of "the men of the black robe." The tribes were divided; some clung to peace, but a band of Mohawks seized the Jesuits, Jogues and La Lande, whom they put to death with tortures as horrible as those mentioned in a preceding section. War was now raging again; the lust for blood spread all through the tribes; they plundered and destroyed Fort Richelieu; on Ash Wednesday, while the garrison were at mass, they carried off all the property of the neighboring settlers, which had been brought there for safety. They then pursued and captured two large parties of Christian Indians, whom they put to the usual horrible tortures. One tried to escape; they burnt the soles of his feet to prevent a second attempt. A little child they crucified by nailing it with wooden wedges to a cross of bark. Amid the tortures a Christian Indian exhorted them to be steadfast, and prayed aloud, all joining in the prayer. One woman, an Indian named Marie, escaped after incredible hardships, to tell the tale at Three Rivers.

In 1648, Montmagny, who had done his duty well but had perhaps been paralyzed by the breakdown of the Hurons and the insufficient means at his disposal to resist the Iroquois, was recalled to France; his successor was Louis D'Ailleboust, one of the Associates of Montreal, a brave soldier, and an enthusiast in religion. A change was now made by which the Governor-General, with the Superior of the

Jesuits and three of the principal colonists, formed a council in which was vested all the powers of government. A provision was made for the soldiers' pay.

The Indian war went on with unexampled fury ; not an inhabitant of a single French settlement dared venture beyond the limits of the fort. Attack after attack was made on the Algonquins and the miserable remains of the Hurons, a few of whom found refuge at Lorette, a village near Quebec. De Lauson (1651) and D'Argenson were the next governors. The horrors of Indian war continued. So hard pressed was the garrison of Montreal that Maisonneuve, the Governor, went to France for reinforcements. He could only obtain a hundred men, whose arrival, however, was sufficient to make the Iroquois sue for peace. This was effected through Father Lemoine's persuasive eloquence. In 1655 the Iroquois of Onondaga expressed a wish that a French settlement might be made in their country. Accordingly Captain Dupuis was sent with missionaries and an escort of fifty men. But this action aroused the jealous hate of the savages, and Dupuis was warned that their death was resolved on. Dupuis, by a pardonable stratagem, supplied the Iroquois with liquor, and thus he and his party managed to escape in canoes. De Lauson had neither energy nor firmness for the crisis.

The day that D'Argenson landed at Quebec, the Iroquois massacred a party of Christian Indians close to Quebec. These wolves of the wilderness had now overrun New France, when Dulac des Ormeaux, a young Frenchman of Montreal, resolved at the sacrifice of life to check the advance that it was known the united force of the Iroquois was meditating on Montreal.

No more remarkable story exists in the chivalrous annals of French Canada. Dulac with the seventeen companions who volunteered to share his adventure, solemnly attended church for the last time. Well armed and with some fifty Hurons to support them, they took up position in an old palisade fort near the Long Sault Rapids. Some six hundred Iroquois warriors surrounded their post, and again and again swarmed up to the palisade, to be as often repulsed by the brave defenders. The base Hurons deserted to the enemy who had all but destroyed their race, an act of cowardice such as has never stained the record of the Iroquois ! New reinforcements at length enabled the savage hordes, after having been held at bay for ten days, to force their way within. Only four of the Frenchmen were left alive ; these shot the few faithful Hurons to save them from Iroquois tortures. The four died at the stake. But the Iroquois had lost enormously, and the moral effect of so great a check from eighteen Frenchmen prevented for the present any attack on Montreal. Surely Dulac deserves to rank with any hero of antiquity ; and the place where he died, within the roar of the Long Sault Rapids, is the Thermopylæ of Canadian history.

Baron D'Avaugour came to succeed D'Argenson. We do not dwell on these mere names of governors, to whom no national, and therefore no historical interest

attaches. However, it deserves record that D'Avaugour's representations saved Canada from abandonment by France as a worthless burden. At this Governor's urgent request the colony was now taken under the direct care of the French King, and a force of 600 men sent to Quebec. Their arrival found the Governor engaged in a quarrel with M. Laval, whose name, surviving honorably in Laval University, survives with yet greater honor in his efforts to suppress by penal law the ruinous practice of supplying liquor to the Indians. Laval proceeded to France and urged his case ; as a result D'Avaugour was recalled, and on Laval's representation, De Mesy sent in his place (1663). This year there occurred a succession of slight earthquake shocks all over Canada, which caused no loss of life or property, but greatly alarmed the Indians, who thought that the bodies of their braves, buried unavenged, were reproaching their inaction !

The great Finance Minister, Colbert, had at this time turned his attention to the social and political condition of Canada.

The modern view of history is that it ought not, in order to be really instructive, to consist of mere lists of kings or governors, or the intrigues of statesmen, or the dates and details of battles. It should, above all, give a clear idea of the life of the people, and of all those causes, as far as we can trace them, which are factors in social and industrial progress. At this point, then, we shall place before the readers a few particulars as to the life and social condition of the Canadian people as they were when Colbert turned his attention to the subject.

The entire population of New France at this time did not exceed, by more than three or four hundred, some two thousand. These were scattered here and there, from the Quebec settlements to Montreal. The population grew slowly ; it continued massed to a great extent in Quebec, Three Rivers, and Montreal, from fear of the Iroquois.

The fur trade was still the chief industry, but its value had diminished, the market being lessened by two causes — the invention of a new fabric which took the place of the beaver skin, and the fact that the Iroquois of New York not only preferred to sell to the English of New York and Connecticut, who gave better prices than the French, but even diverted the traffic of other Indians. Still a considerable quantity of peltry passed into the hands of the French traders.

In spite of all difficulties, agriculture had so greatly developed that De Mesy was able to tell Colbert that supplies of food need no longer be sent, as Canada could now raise all the grain needed. Trade must have been beginning to move in other directions than the fur export, for Colbert is told that what is required is specie, as there is no coin for purposes of exchange.

All land tenures were of the feudal kind, then in use in France. These practically subjected the occupiers of land to the seigneurs, or lords paramount. All this has only been abolished long after the English conquest. The form of government

which Louis XIV. consented that Colbert should institute was, in truth, an absolute despotism. First in rank was the Governor. With him acted a Council, including the Intendant, or Minister of Justice, the Bishop, and leading colonists. Owing to the constant strife between the Governor and the Bishop, or Intendant, there might seem to be the elements of an opposition. Such, however, was not the case in any true sense.

The exertions of the Jesuit missions, although seemingly so often quenched in blood, had by this time taken root even among many of the Iroquois. It must be said to their credit that the French knew how to manage the Indians better than the two other great nations who came into contact with them, the Spanish and English. The Spaniard neglected the Indian and oppressed him; the Englishman neglected and despised him; but the French took the Indian by the hand, made much of him, intermarried with the Christianized and educated Indian girls. The good nuns of the Quebec Ursuline convent, and those of Montreal, had not labored in vain. The Indian girl learned to be neat, thrifty, modest. The story is told that a little Indian girl at one of these schools, when it chanced one day that a man had shaken hands with her, ran to wash her hands, as if touched by an unclean thing. Then, the French loved hunting, as the English colonist agriculture and trade, and the *courier des bois*, and voyageur with his Indian wife, became in habits almost one of her people. An example of this type of men was one whose tomb we have visited within the roar of the Alumette cataract, on the Upper Ottawa. Cadieux was a mighty hunter, a wise man too, the legend goes, and a composer and singer of the "*chansons*" which New France has with such grace inherited from her Norman and Breton ancestors. One day as he and his companions were packing the large canoe which was to go on the yearly trip with furs to Montreal, the word was given that the Iroquois were at hand. Cadieux and a few others remained to keep the wolves at bay, while all the others launched their canoe down the terrible rapids, which rush from the height in a single shaft of water to break into a sea of foam below. It was a desperate chance; but the wife of Cadieux was a Christian, and from her place in the canoe she invoked the aid of St. Anne. And the legend tells how a foam-white figure moved before the canoe, and wherever she glided the waves grew calm, and the canoe passed safely to the stream below. It was good St. Anne who came to save her votaries.

Poor Cadieux died in the woods of exhaustion. A "lament" of some poetical power was found written by him as he lay dying; we heard it sung by our Indian guide beside his grave. Such were many of the hardy French woodsmen; we may see their descendants in the gay and stalwart lumbermen of the Ottawa region at this day.

De Mesy's constant quarrels with the Council, and his having exceeded his powers by sending back to France two of its principal members, led to his being re-

called. He died at Quebec, however, before the news of his deposition reached him.

Under Colbert's influence a step was now taken of the utmost benefit to the French colony. The Marquis de Tracy, a nobleman of great wisdom and knowledge, was empowered to regulate the affairs of the colony as Viceroy, with Talon, celebrated as a financier, as Intendant, and De Courcelles as Governor, to succeed the Viceroy on his return to France. De Tracy's extraordinary mission to ascertain the true state of the country resembled that afterwards undertaken by Lord Durham; both were of the greatest benefit to Canada.

De Tracy was received at Quebec (July, 1665) with the warmest welcome from all classes. With him arrived a veteran regiment of the French army, which had fought under Turenne, with their colonel, De Salieres. A number of settlers of the most valuable kind accompanied them — carpenters, blacksmiths, and other artisans. Live stock were also sent. The Indians gazed with wonder on horses, never seen before in Canada.

In place of the old fort which the Iroquois had destroyed, three stone forts were erected and garrisoned on the River Richelieu. The Iroquois were intimidated by these formidable measures, and the farmers of Canada that year enjoyed an unaccustomed security.

Talon meanwhile was proceeding with his measures of reform at Quebec. He found the country rife with complaints against the Jesuits, with whom, however, he judged it prudent not openly to interfere, except to lower the rate of tithes.

His method of settling the new colonists was to arrange the farm lands granted as closely together as possible, so that the people might help each other in case of attack.

But the most important benefit which the colony received from this great administrator was being taken once for all out of the hands of the trading company, free trade being allowed to all, both with the Indians and France. Now for the first time in Canadian history was attention directed to our country's mineral and lumber resources, spars and masts from our forests being sent to France for the King's dockyards. An engineer sent by Talon discovered iron in abundance, also copper and silver, at the Bay of St. Paul. Near Three Rivers iron mines were constructed, still yielding in large quantities iron superior to the best found in Sweden. Talon set on foot new manufactures and new improvements in agriculture. He started the seal and porpoise fisheries; the latter—now scared away by the frequent passing of steamers—then abounded at the mouth of the St. Lawrence. This trade proved most lucrative. By the year 1688, 1,100 merchant ships anchored in the port of Quebec, and when the Viceroy left the colony its population had doubled.

Three out of five of the Iroquois nations now offered peace. Against the two

that held aloof Courcelles and De Tracy took the field in separate directions, although it was mid-winter, Courcelles in command of some Canadian militia. Our national soldiery, since then so often victorious, showed valuable qualities of patience and endurance in that trying march. But the Iroquois everywhere fled before them, the villages being abandoned. De Tracy experienced the same thing, but found large stores of maize and other supplies, all which, except what was needed for the army, they destroyed, burning also the villages wherever they marched.

Terror-stricken at such a blow dealt in mid-winter, the Iroquois now made peace for eighteen years. As a further security, most of the Carignan regiment settled in Canada, the officers and men receiving grants of land, the former as seigneurs. De Tracy returned to France in 1667, De Courcelles succeeding him.

It was now that serious difficulties arose between Canada and the colony which England wrested from the Dutch, and named New York. The English were perpetually intriguing to get the entire fur trade into their own hands, even that with the French Indians, whom they were able to influence through the Iroquois, now as always the firm allies of the New York English. The latter even resorted to the expedient of underselling the French so as to divert the fur trade to New York.

It had become known through the Jesuit missionaries, who during this century had made their way everywhere, that a large portion of the tribes east of the Mississippi, and north of Lake Superior, had, through the influence of their priests, become favorable to the French. M. Talon, therefore sent a travelling merchant named Perrot, well skilled in Indian usages, to gather a great meeting of chiefs, which accordingly met at Sault Ste. Marie, at the foot of Lake Superior, where they were addressed by M. de St. Lussen as plenipotentiary for the King of France. The chiefs were flattered into acknowledging themselves the vassals of Louis the Great.

Before leaving Canada, on account of failing health, De Courcelles held another convention at Cataraqui (Kingston) with the Iroquois chiefs, whom he induced to consent to his erecting a fort at Cataraqui. This he represented as a mere trading depot. The next Governor was Louis de Buade, Count de Frontenac, a haughty but firm as well as prudent leader of men, to whom Canada owes much. He was struck with the grandeur of Quebec. "I have never seen anything which for beauty or magnificence could compare with Quebec," he said. He found the colony prosperous, the Iroquois at peace. The population of New France was now 45,000. Frontenac had much trouble with the Jesuits and their partizans, the Bishop of Quebec and Perrot. The latter he sent to France, where for a time he was imprisoned in the Bastille.

A report had reached the French Mission from their Indian converts of a "great water" far to the south. Frontenac, induced by Talon, sent the famous explorers Joliet and Marquette on an expedition, which resulted in the discovery of

the Mississippi. This great event in the annals of mankind belongs, however, to American or French rather than to Canadian history. The brilliant and unfortunate La Salle was afterwards sent in the same direction, and ranks among the earliest explorers of the Father of Waters.

La Salle's expedition so far belongs to the scope of our history that, having been appointed Seigneur of Cataraqui, he rebuilt the Fort of Frontenac with stone walls. All trace of La Salle's fortalice has long vanished, but in the barrack yard of the artillery barracks at Kingston some portion of an old bastion may still be traced which marks its site. He also built a fort at Niagara, and may be regarded as the founder of the town of that name. A few miles above the Falls, then for the first time gazed upon by civilized man, he built a vessel, the first constructed in Canada, called the *Griffin*. She soon afterwards foundered in a storm. The rest of this ill-fated exhibition, which resulted in the mutiny of the men and their leader's death, belongs to American history.

Through the machinations of the Bishop and the Intendant, Frontenac was recalled in an evil hour for New France. He could not have held his position so long but for the influence of the King's mistress, Madame de Maintenon, to whom he had the doubtful honor of being related. The new Governor-General, De la Barre, arrived in Quebec in 1682. He found that the Iroquois were about to make war on the Illinois allies of the French, and that the English Governor of New York was using every means to incite the Iroquois against New France. He wrote home urgently for succor. He temporized with the Iroquois; flattered them; and let them see that he feared their power. A force of 200, and subsequently a much larger one, arrived from France; but he had proved himself so thoroughly incompetent for his post at such a critical time, that he was recalled, and the Marquis of Denonville sent in his place (1686). He brought a reinforcement of 600 soldiers. He endeavored to conciliate the Iroquois chiefs; they heard him with silent disdain, although fresh troops were sent from France, and De Denonville had thus an army with which he could have struck a crushing blow at the Iroquois confederacy. De Denonville had recourse to an act disgraceful to his nation, and certain to excite irreconcilable hatred in the Iroquois. Through the agency of Father Lamberville, missionary in the Iroquois country, he enticed a number of Iroquois chiefs to a conference, had them seized, put in chains, and sent them to France to serve as the king's galley slaves.

A savage hatred was thus aroused in the minds of the Iroquois. Far and wide they prepared to revenge this breach of faith. With a capricious generosity seldom recorded in their annals, they sent Father Lamberville, who they knew had been no accomplice in the kidnapping, with the other "men of the black robe" who had missions among them, safe to Montreal. King Louis was ashamed of the breach of international laws, and sent back some other Iroquois prisoners whom De Denon-

ville forwarded. Denonville took the field but accomplished nothing. The colonists, knowing that determined action alone could check the Iroquois, watched with angry discontent Denonville's inaction. Meanwhile, as the enemy seemed on their part to be inactive, it was hoped that the restoration of their chiefs had pacified them ; but the black cloud was gathering, soon to burst with the deadliest blow that had yet fallen on New France.

The summer evening had fallen peaceably on the meadows and gardens of Lachine ; the cattle had been driven home ; all was still in the little village, in whose quaint wooden cottages the hardworking farmers slept soundly, wife and children secure beside them. But late in the night a storm of rain and hail blew from the lake, and during the storm, fourteen hundred Iroquois, their faces smeared with war paint, disembarked from their canoes. Silently they surrounded every house in the village ; with morning dawn the war-whoop was raised, and the inhabitants awoke to their doom ; each house was set on fire ; the inmates, if they tried to escape, were captured for further torture. Women and children as they leaped from the flames were speared amid loud laughter. Then began the pillage of the stores, then a feast and orgies held around the opened brandy casks of the Montreal merchants. Had but a small force of Frenchmen come to the rescue, the drunken wolves might have been slaughtered like swine.

At nightfall they withdrew to the opposite shore, first uttering yells repeated ninety times to signify the number of prisoners they were carrying away for torture.

All through that fearful night the terrified inhabitants could see on the opposite shore the kindled fires and moving figures, for what purposes of nameless horrors they knew too well.

The colony seemed paralyzed by this massacre. French power seemed limited to Montreal, Quebec, Three Rivers, and a few fortified posts. The fort built at Cataraqui in Frontenac's time was blown up as untenable. De Denonville gave orders that no attack should be made in reprisal, though several opportunities presented themselves. Denonville was at once recalled, and, happily for New France, the Count de Frontenac was sent to replace him. On October 18, 1689, Frontenac landed at Quebec, and was received with the greatest joy, especially, strange to say, by his old opponents the Jesuits, who had long been anxious for his recall. In the meantime, under William and Mary, England had declared war against France, so that to strike a double blow at the English, as well as the Indian enemies of France, Frontenac invaded their colonial territories with three bodies of troops. The first of these surprised and burned Schenectady on the border of New York, and put the inhabitants to the sword. The second marched from Three Rivers upon New Hampshire, and on their return joined forces with the Acadian militia, who formed the third division. They then possessed themselves of Kaskebe, a fortified town on the seacoast of Maine.

In reprisal the English sent out two squadrons: one took possession of Port Royal and Acadia; the other sailed from Boston with a considerable force of marines to attack Quebec. A land force marched from New York against Montreal. The land expedition, under Sir William Phipps, was a failure through want of supplies and from the vacillation of the Indian allies. But Count Frontenac showed such energy in defending Quebec, which was now the most strongly fortified place in the north, that the British had to retire baffled, leaving their cannon.

The Iroquois were now tired of fighting, and permitted Frontenac to rebuild the fort at Cataragui without hindrance; but to teach them a further lesson, another force was sent into their country to burn villages and destroy grain. The war with England, "King William's War," ended with the treaty of Ryswick in 1697, by which France retained Canada, Cape Breton and the Laurentian Islands: Newfoundland, Acadia, and the Hudson Bay territory were ceded to Britain. The loss of these latter was in no way attributable to the people of New France, but to the reverses which the ambition of King Louis had brought upon him in his contest with England and her allies. In the fullness of fame De Frontenac died, 78 years old, at Quebec, where he lies buried.

Under his successor, De Callieres, a general meeting of the Iroquois and other chiefs was held at Montreal. After the usual speeches and feasting, a treaty of peace and alliance was signed by the chiefs, who, as they could not write, made a picture of the animal which his tribe took for its sign or *totem*, a wolf, a bear, or porcupine. This took place in 1701.

In 1703 the Marquis de Vaudreuil came to Canada as Governor, when although "Queen Anne's War" broke out between England and France, Canada enjoyed all the blessings of peace. The Iroquois also ceased their incursions. It was found necessary, however, to add considerably to the strength of the fortifications of Quebec and Montreal. An attempt was made by the English under General Nicholson to march from Albany to the Canadian frontier, but they returned home on hearing that the fleet sent from England to co-operate with their movement had been wrecked. Great was the joy of the Quebec people, who volunteered a large sum towards adding to the defences. This war ended with the peace of Utrecht, by which Canada was, as before, retained by France.

In 1717 another tribe, the Tuscaroras, joined the Iroquois, who since then have been known as the Six Nation Indians. Many reforms were carried out by De Vaudreuil, and the colony under his rule grew in prosperity and population; he divided the entire country into 82 parishes, and did much to reform and facilitate the administration of justice. The population of Canada now amounted to 25,000. Commerce with France had very much increased. Canada sent furs, lumber, tobacco, grain, peas, and pork; receiving in exchange wine, brandy, and dry goods. There

was no system of education, but the numerous convents to some degree supplied that deficiency.

In 1726 Baron de Beauharnois succeeded as Governor to Vaudreuil, who had died after a rule of twenty-one years. The Indians were now no longer formidable; they lived on friendly terms with the French settlers, and the labors and martyrdom of the missionaries were bearing rich fruit in the great change brought about in the conduct and manners of their converts. In 1731 some traders from Montreal explored the region now known as Manitoba, and built a trading fort near where Winnipeg now stands. They also went as far as the Rocky Mountains.

THE CONQUEST OF CANADA.

The Marquis de la Jonquiere, Admiral of France, having been defeated and captured in an engagement at sea by the English, the Count de la Galissonniere was appointed until his release could be effected. Just before the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, in 1748, ended the war which had broken out again between England and France in 1745, this Governor had the boundaries of the French colonial possessions defined by sending an officer, with three hundred men, who marked the limit from Detroit, running south-east as far as the Ohio River, leaded tablets, bearing inscriptions, being buried at intervals along the line. In 1745 this Governor succeeded in inducing many of the French inhabitants of Acadia to remove to Isle St. Jean, now Prince Edward Island. Their place was supplied by three thousand eight hundred colonists sent from England by the Earl of Halifax, in honor of whom the city then founded was called Halifax. In 1749 De la Jonquiere, being released, came out to Quebec as Governor. He was, unlike the noble-minded men who had preceded him since Count Frontenac, of a grasping and mean disposition. His last days were embittered by quarrels with the Jesuits, who transmitted such accounts of his unfair dealing to France that he would have been recalled but that he died at Quebec, where he was buried beside Frontenac and Vaudreuil, 1752.

In this Governor's time, and as a military counterpois to Fort Oswego, acquired by the English, a fortified post was constructed on Lake Ontario, called Raioulle, after the French Minister of Marine, or by its Indian name, *Toronto*, "the harbor." Scarce any remains of it can now be traced, except a mound, where there was once a rampart. Its site was west of the present city, near the Toronto Exhibition grounds.

The Marquis Duquesne de Menneville next held office. It was plain that war between France and England was imminent, and that the battle-ground would be either Canada or the New England colonies. Munitions of war, artillery, and soldiers were sent from France in abundance. It was the wish of Duquesne, as it had been of the ablest French politicians, since the rapid and vigorous advance to power of the English colonies, to connect Canada with Louisiana and the French

possessions in the south, and thus prevent the English colonies from advancing westward.

With this view Duquesne sent a detachment of soldiers to fortify posts on the Ohio and the Alleghanies. The Governor of Virginia considered this an encroachment by the French on English territory, and with the aid of the Virginian House of Burgesses, raised a body of militia, which was sent to hold the forks of the Ohio and Monongahela. They were under the command of a young Virginian surveyor and soldier, who had several years before traversed all that region on a surveying expedition. They had begun to work at constructing a fort, when the French troops arrived in superior force and drove them away. The French finished the work, and named the place Fort Duquesne. Washington then erected a post, which he named Fort Necessity, but from the small force at his command he was compelled to surrender it. Thus began what is called the "French War," but as the formal declaration of hostilities broke out in 1756, it is known in English history as the Seven Years' War.

The Iroquois Indians wavered much as to which side they would take, wishing, as usual, to take the part of the winners. Washington, on his surveying expedition shortly before this, had come into contact with these Indians, and had a narrow escape of his life. At length, however, the savages made up their minds that the sword of King George would weigh heaviest in the scale, and sided with the British.

Meanwhile preparations for war went on. The French were at a disadvantage because of the bankrupt condition of the treasury of Louis XV. The Iroquois would be a formidable addition to the English arms; still, there were sufficient troops in Canada, and a large number of the friendly Indians were reliable.

On word being sent to the colonies to prepare for hostilities, a congress of the colonials was held, at which Benjamin Franklin proposed a confederation of the colonies. His project was not, however, entertained; but the colonial militia were armed and trained, and the Mother Country sent out subsidies, and two regiments under General Braddock, who had seen service in the late wars under the Duke of Cumberland.

Mortified at the annoyance caused by Bigot and others, Duquesne requested to be recalled, in order to re-enter the naval service. His successor, the last French Governor of Canada, was Pierre Rigaud, Marquis de Vaudreuil. His father, the Vaudreuil whose rule had been so beneficial, was very unlike the son. He allowed wheat to be shipped off to the West Indies for the benefit of Bigot and other officials; the fur trade was getting poorer, all the men in the colony were under arms, and in consequence agricultural work of the most necessary kind was left undone. There was not sufficient food; what there was rose to starvation prices. The people not unjustly laid the blame of all upon the Government, and it was probably the English conquest alone which saved New France from a miniature French Revolution.

But news came that Braddock's expedition, his two English regiments and the Colonial Militia, had been surprised amid the woods by a party of French and Indians. Braddock was killed, and the few who escaped were enabled to retreat only by the coolness and courage of Colonel Washington. This gave heart to the French, and secured the support of their Indian allies. An English expedition failed to take Fort Niagara. The French, on the other hand, when from their entrenchments at Ticonderoga they attacked the English position on Lake George, were routed with the loss of their general. In 1756, Louis XV. sent out the Marquis de Montcalm as commander-in-chief for Canada. This gallant defender of a hopeless cause was the representative of one of the oldest families in the French noblesse: He had served with honor in many of the European wars. He brought to Canada a large body of reinforcements, with provisions and abundant supplies of arms and ammunition. With him came the Chevalier, afterwards Duke de Levis, also M. De Bougainville, who was destined to win fame in future years as a navigator. At the same time the British Government sent out, as commander-in-chief, the Earl of Loudon, with a force of regular troops. The first success was with Montcalm, who reduced and demolished the forts at Ontario and Oswego. It is to be regretted that the murder of many of the English captured on this occasion should stain an illustrious name. All along the English colonial frontier now raged the horrors of an Indian war. No farm house, no village, on the border of New England or Maine, was safe from the scalping-knives of Indians, or of Canadians as savage as Indians. Fort Henry, too, was captured by Montcalm, and the Iroquois, false as ever to unfortunate allies, were on the point of deserting to the French. From this, however, they were restrained by the influence of William Johnson, afterwards so distinguished by the success achieved by the force under his command in the military operations on Lake George. This extraordinary man held a position with regard to the Indians without parallel among English-speaking men of any position in society. Among the French colonists it was common enough that a gentleman of good lineage should marry an Indian wife. Such marriages were, as a rule, happy, and from them are descended some of the best known families in French Canada. But most Englishmen would have thought it a degradation to admit a daughter of the red race to a higher position than concubinage. William Johnson, however, lived among the Iroquois, and had so perfectly assimilated their language and customs, that they regarded him as one of themselves, a great chief, a bold rider, a sure marksman, powerful on the war-path and in the council. He was to them a combination of Achilles and Ulysses.

In order to protect the position he had won, Johnson built a fort, which he named Fort William Henry. But notwithstanding this success, it was felt that during the years 1755-1756 the advantage had been mainly on the side of France.

Meanwhile, distress increased throughout Canada. Bigot and his accomplices made the ruin of their countrymen the extortioner's opportunity. "Bigot," Mont-

calm wrote, "has got the whole trade of the colony in his hands. He orders from France whatever Canada is likely to need, and in the name of the 'great society,' which consists of himself and his creatures, he retails the public stores at whatever price he chooses to put upon them." Meantime, famine was pressing hard the women and children whose bread-winners were fighting with Montcalm's army. Even in the cities articles of food had risen in price a hundred and fifty per cent. In Quebec the whole population were put on starvation allowance, and it was a common thing to see people fainting in the city streets from the want of food. Meanwhile, the extreme scarcity of specie gave Bigot an excuse for issuing paper money, by which device he robbed the colony wholesale. It was repudiated by Louis XV. several years afterwards. In fact, everyone among the officials saw that the coming of the British armies was the beginning of the end, and made haste to get rich while there was yet time. It is satisfactory to know that Bigot, on his return to France, was thrown into the Bastille, and afterwards exiled.

A change of Government meantime was taking place in England. The unpopular Court favorite, Lord Bute, was displaced, and the great and liberal-minded statesman, William Pitt, became Prime Minister. The public spirit of England, depressed by the late reverses in Canada, responded to his call, and the nation stood united as one man in the resolve that, cost what it would, the French should be driven from North America. Supplies were cheerfully voted, fleets and armies sent forth to conquer.

In France a very different spirit prevailed. The infamous Madame de Pompadour, the chief mistress in the French King's harem, hated Canada. It cost more than it was worth, she said. Money was sent out there which could have been more pleasantly spent in Paris. And here was the Governor of Canada again piteously asking for money and soldiers. He was refused, for Madame so willed it. That was the Reign of Prostitution, and it was succeeded by the Reign of Terror.

At this time a fleet was sent against Nova Scotia and Cape Breton under Admiral Boscawen, with General Amherst, and a young officer, whose genius Mr. Pitt's sagacity had discerned under a modest, studious demeanor and a fragile constitution. They sailed for Nova Scotia and Cape Breton. Louisburg was taken after a determined resistance by M. De la Tour, the Governor. The fortifications were in a state all but ruinous; the walls between the bastions had crumbled away; there was but a single bombproof casemate and one magazine. The chief defence of the place was the harbor, which could be easily barred against an enemy's entrance, while, even should an entrance be effected, the difficulty of disembarking troops was great. The Governor took measures to avail himself of these natural advantages, but the British by a feint effected a landing. Wolfe, by a remarkable anticipation of his tactics at Quebec, with a hundred men scaled a height hitherto thought inaccessible, and undismayed by the waves that threatened to dash their

boats on the rocks, and facing the storm of flame and lead, they effected an orderly debarkation, and took up a position commanding the town. For days the defenders of Louisburg returned the fire of the batteries erected by the English, and fought with determined courage in sortie after sortie. Madame De la Tour, a high-born lady, the Governor's wife, passed and repassed among the batteries amid the storm of shot and shell to cheer her country's soldiers. But in vain; the Governor, at the prayer of the town's people, who feared a general assault by the English general, and that their homes would be given up to the horrors of a sack, consented to capitulate. Honorable terms were given to these brave men; and thus did Louisburg, with the whole of Cape Breton and Prince Edward, pass into the hands of Great Britain.

Meanwhile General Abercromby, who had succeeded the less capable Loudon, advanced on the chain of forts which were the key to the St. Lawrence. He had with him the largest army that had ever gathered in America, over six thousand regular troops and nine thousand militia. Montcalm, to meet the British advance, moved from Carillon towards Lake George. A skirmish took place in which the gallant Lord Howe lost his life. Montcalm, perceiving the intention of Abercromby to move on Canada by Carillon, defiled his troops in that direction—it was there he had determined to give battle. His force was much inferior in numbers, his men were ill fed and dispirited, yet, like the Spartan hero of old, he resolved not to give up the pass that protected his country without a struggle.

The outlet of Lake George, called La Chute River, and Lake Champlain, into which it flows, form a triangle, called Carillon, on the river side of which the banks form a steep precipice, while the land slopes gently towards the lake. At the apex of the triangle was a small fort commanding the water approach. On this position Montcalm entrenched his army; his men worked with a will; the front of their lines was defended by a line of felled trees whose truncated branches, stripped of their leaves and pointing outwards, constituted a sort of natural chevaux-de-frise. On Abercromby's observing Montcalm's movement, he was misled by information received from prisoners into supposing that Montcalm's object in thus entrenching his force was to gain time, as he expected large reinforcements. Under this mistaken impression Abercromby resolved to storm the entrenched position at once. He led the attack with four columns, supported by armed barges on the river. The British advanced, supported by a heavy fire, to which the French, by Montcalm's order, did not reply till the enemy had come within three hundred yards. He was well obeyed. As the British line reached the appointed distance the deadly volley flashed upon the assailants, so that, brave as they were, their line reeled before it in disorder. Meantime the cannon from the fort had sunk the barges advancing to support Abercromby from the river. Again the brave English re-formed their ranks, and sprang to the attack, again to be repulsed. With the dogged courage that "does not know

when it is beaten," the British twice returned to climb the slope ; later in the day, Abercromby advanced to the assault with his whole army, each time to be swept back by the deadly rain of bullets. At length the defeat was complete, great as had been the gallantry shown by the British, especially by the Highlanders under Lord John Murray. For Montcalm it was a glorious victory. With a force of 3,600 men he had beaten back in utter rout a well appointed army of 15,000. All through the battle he had thrown himself where the fight was hottest, supporting every weak point as it was hard pressed.

Abercromby's defeat was in part redeemed to the British by the surprise of Fort Frontenac, successfully accomplished by Colonel Bradstreet about the same time. The fort was only held by 70 while the British force was 3,000, but the French Commandant, M. de Noyau, refused to surrender till shelled out by the British mortars. Bradstreet released his prisoners and demolished the fort, which was a most important acquisition, the key to Lake Ontario. During the year 1758, though the material advantages were on the side of the British, the military glory of Montcalm was incomparably greater.

Meantime the shadow of famine and financial ruin grew darker over New France. Food became even more scarce than the year before. It is painful to read the description of the prevailing destitution, of the want of supplies for the men, of the patient courage with which the soldiers of Canada fought, though unpaid and poorly fed. Montcalm passionately begged for more troops. In vain. The France to which he appealed was ruled by a harlot.

The British well knew the dissensions and destitution that prevailed in Canada, and wisely resolved to strike a blow at the centres of the French power. Already Fort Duquesne had fallen into the hands of General Forbes. It was well known to the French ministry that the British forces far outnumbered what France could possibly bring into the field. Again and again did Montcalm plead with the selfish voluptuary who wore the crown of St. Louis the urgent need of help. The Canadian colonists, to the number of ten thousand, stood to their arms in the face of famine. Neither men, money, nor food were sent from France.

Mr. Pitt had devised a plan for a simultaneous attack on the three most vital points of New France — Niagara, Montreal and Quebec. General Amherst drove the French first from Ticonderoga, then from Crown Point, but was prevented by the approach of winter from attempting further operations. At the same time, Sir William Johnson, who had been knighted by the English king for his victory over the French in 1755, attacked Niagara. Here also the French were defeated, and the ancient fort, whose ruins are still among the sights of one of our pleasantest summer resorts, passed into the hands of the British.

In February, a fleet under the command of Admiral Saunders sailed from England for Quebec, the chief command being assigned, by Mr. Pitt's special choice, to

Major-General Wolfe. The latter was a young officer, the son of a distinguished soldier of the armies which had fought under Marlborough. Of thin, slight figure, with more of the student than the warrior both in his disposition and appearance, with a refinement and delicacy of taste only too alien to the manners of the "army from Flanders" which he was called on to command, Wolfe had yet the instinct of genius, already tested at Louisburg, and appreciated by the great minister who redeemed the future of English liberty. The fleet touched at Nova Scotia for reinforcements, and on July 25th 8,000 men were landed on the Island of Orleans.

Within the city founded by Champlain, were Montcalm and 12,000 men. Everything was against them; insufficient food, clothing and ammunition, and the enemy's force so overwhelming that it was acknowledged by both Bigot and Montcalm that Canada could not be held for another year. Already the English artillery had occupied Point Levis, and were cannonading the lower part of the city with their heavy ordnance. There is something touching in the loyalty of these French colonists to a country and a king who desired nothing better than to get rid of them.

The River St. Lawrence seems to dwarf everything else except Montreal and Quebec. But Quebec can assert its own individuality even against Canada's mightiest river. On the evening of July 1, Wolfe sailed past Cape Diamond almost within musket shot of the city, enjoying the tranquil beauty of the scene, and from time to time reading a newly published poem by one Mr. Gray, of Cambridge, entitled "An Elegy in a Country Churchyard." There were probably few officers under his command who could have shared his tastes.

For five weeks, Wolfe's army lay inactive before Quebec. At last a most ill-advised attempt was made to force the French intrenchments above the Montmorency at Beauport; it was a movement which had nothing but its audacity to recommend it. And lastly, a Colonel Townshend devised a plan of scaling the heights above Quebec by a narrow winding pass which had been discovered, and when Wolfe had risen from his sick-bed this plan was generally considered to be worth trying. It suited well with the General's adventurous disposition. Had the geese that saved the Roman Capitol been on the scene when company after company climbed the narrow stairs that skirts the precipice, the English conquest might have been delayed though not averted. But this time Wolfe's rash move succeeded. Regiment after regiment stood formed in battle array. The only question was, what were they to do? They had no artillery wherewith to attack a fortified city, and were in fact at the mercy of Montcalm's troops, and out of the reach of support from their own fleet, which was now at Cape Rouge. But by some inexplicable impulse, Montcalm played into the hands of the enemy by meeting them in open field. A desperate struggle ensued, fought mostly at the bayonet point; at four in the afternoon it was found that the ammunition of the French was exhausted, and that the brave Montcalm was mortally wounded. Wolfe, too, was shot and died on the

battlefield. Montcalm was carried to the convent of the Ursulines ; there, in the garden where Marie de l'Incarnation and Madame de la Peltrie gathered the white roses, the conqueror of Carillon rests.

The command of the French army now devolved on the Chevalier de Levis, an officer of great ability, who had been Montcalm's most trusted lieutenant. His wish was to advance, under cover of the woods, on the English position, but this was frustrated by the sudden and unexpected capitulation of Quebec, now almost reduced to a heap of ruins by the long-continued bombardment. Thus closed the eventful campaign of 1759.

Four days after the battle on the plains of Abraham, Quebec was surrendered to the English. The garrison were allowed to march out with the honors of war, and were conveyed to the nearest port in France.

Meantime the French force at Montreal, numbering upwards of ten thousand, moved upon Quebec, and General Murray, who had been left in command of the British army at Quebec, repeated Montcalm's mistake of meeting a superior force in the open field. The result was that the English were defeated with great loss, but were able to secure their retreat within the city. The French were preparing to besiege Quebec when the British fleet came to its relief. During the night of May 16, 1760, the French army raised the siege of Quebec, having thrown its artillery into the St. Lawrence.

With the abandonment of the last siege of Quebec ended the resistance of French Canada to the English conquest. The men of the Canadian Militia returned to their homes to share with the French soldiers billeted upon them the scanty food that was left. Not only had the French King refused to send soldiers, but his bankrupt treasury was even reduced to the meanness of refusing to repay the advances which the Canadian colonists had made to the Government. The paper money put into circulation by Bigot was worthless, and there was no other currency in circulation. The French General, M. de Levis, wrote to King Louis XV. : "The paper money is entirely discredited, and the people are in despair about it. They have sacrificed their all for the conservation of Canada ; now they find themselves ruined, resourceless."

Even gunpowder had failed when three large armies were about to move on Quebec, Montreal, and Three Rivers.

The French Canadian colonists had loyally upheld the white flag of Bourbon France till food and the materials for fighting failed. While King Louis threw diamonds to the *danseuses* of the Parc au Cerfs, the descendants of the Breton and Norman settlers in Canada, amid starvation, the oppression of unjust taxes, and the presence of a rich and well-equipped enemy, upheld to the last the supremacy of the ungrateful Mother Country. At last even Bigot and Vaudreuil said that the time for capitulation had come.

On September, 8, 1760, Canada passed under the rule of Britain. Madame de Pompadour laughed at the cession of a few thousand acres of ice. But never did a subjugated people receive better terms. They were not only guaranteed immunity from all injury or retaliation, but free exercise of their religion, and what amounted to a virtual establishment of the Catholic Church, with all its religious organizations. The officers of the French army who had been in charge of Detroit and other posts withdrew to Europe. The small number of these — 185 officers, 2,400 soldiers — shows how slight were the efforts made by France to retain a colony, of which, when leaving Canada, M. de Vaudreuil wrote: "With these beautiful and vast countries France loses 70,000 inhabitants of a rare quality, a race of people unequalled for their docility, bravery and loyalty. The vexations they have suffered for many years, more especially during the five years preceding the reduction of Quebec, all without a murmur, or importuning their King for relief, sufficiently manifest their perfect submissiveness."

So Canada changed masters after a century and a half of French rule. The French clergy had conquered heathenism. The French, or rather the native Canadian army, had for years held its own against the English troops, which outnumbered it tenfold, from Louisburg to Lake Erie.

The Chevalier de Levis returned with the remnant of Montcalm's army to France, when he was created a Duke, and lived in great honor and prosperity. His letters to the French Minister pay a marked tribute to the soldier-like qualities of the native Canadian Militia.

Thus was virtually decided the question as to whether England or France should possess a country as large as half the European continent. Either nation was worthily represented by the opposing chiefs. It is to be hoped that war will be banished from the future of our country. Should it be otherwise, there can be no nobler traditions of heroism than those associated with the names of Wolfe and Montcalm.

Great was the rejoicing in England over this important conquest, for although the contest was continued for some time in Canada, the decisive blow had been struck, and Canadian history has no further concern with the details of a lost cause.

CANADA DURING THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

The next twenty years were passed under a military government, which, however, gave the Canadians a security and freedom from the evils of warfare and conscription long unknown to them. The British rule became identified with peace and prosperity. Never before had the Canadian people enjoyed such advantages. Their numbers, on the capitulation of Quebec, were estimated at 69,275, and the Christianized Indians at 7,400. Now, at last, the fraudulent transactions of the late Government were brought to light; frauds, it must be remembered, by which not the French King, who simply repudiated his debts, but every farmer who had used the paper

money circulated in the French King's name, had to suffer. The ruin, worse than that of war, inflicted on Canada by this royal fraud is estimated at £3,000,000.

Shortly after the capitulation, and under the military rule of General Murray, some of the French officers left in Canada succeeded in persuading an Ottawa chief named Pontiac to attack the British posts at Detroit and the other frontier posts. Pontiac, like Tecumseh and Thayendanegea, was one of those remarkable men who seem to have overstepped the gulf between savagery and civilization. In his plan for a simultaneous attack on every British outpost, from Lake Michigan to Niagara, he showed a power of combination and a faculty for planning extensive operations rarely exhibited by his people. His measures for supplying his army with provisions, his wisdom in protecting the farmers from his marauding followers, his issue of birch-bark currency, faithfully redeemed with its equivalent in furs, mark this wonderful savage as one of those figures which rebuke our civilized contempt for their race. But with all his gifts Pontiac was an Indian; his tactics were those of his race. A combined movement was to be made on every English post, Pontiac to lead by surprising Detroit. Fortunately the English commandant had an intrigue with an Indian girl, who gave him warning of the intended surprise. But many of the other forts were taken, with the usual atrocities. One English lady, the wife of an officer, was struck in the face with the reeking scalp of her husband. She escaped by some miracle, and returned to the ruins of her home to bury her husband's body and then seek refuge in Detroit. Never in the history of Indian warfare was an attack on the power of the white men so ably conceived and so steadily carried out as that which the brilliant American historian, Mr. Parkinson, has well designated "The Conspiracy of Pontiac." But it failed. The Indian scalping-knife was no match for the British bayonet. Wherever the outposts were weak, where a few men and a few women could be surprised, the Indians succeeded. But Detroit, Niagara and Pittsburg repulsed every assault of the savages. In 1764, General Bradstreet relieved the siege of Pittsburg. Pontiac lost credit with his followers and had to flee from Canada. He sought shelter among the Indians of Illinois, and this last chief of independent Indian warfare died at the hands of one of his tribe in a drunken quarrel.

The growing prosperity of Canada did much to reconcile the people to English rule, although there was some discontent at the continuance of military government, and the substitution of English for French law. It is difficult to ascertain the true condition of public opinion in Canada during the latter part of the decade which succeeded the conquest. It is true that the first issue of the *Quebec Gazette* appeared on June 21, 1764, containing printed matter in English as well as French, but its publisher was enjoined to confine its columns to a mere summary of events, no editorial comment being allowed. The French Canadians were very much depressed by the heavy loss caused by the repudiation of Bigot's paper currency.

They also felt severely the abrogation of their language and of the native legal forms and courts, and the virtual exclusion of those professing the Catholic religion from office. In 1765 there were in Canada 70,000 Catholics to 500 Protestant English. The latter from the first formed a party hostile to French interests, and indisposed to permit any measures of religious toleration. General Murray, who may be regarded as the first Governor-General, uniformly sided with the cause of the French Canadians, and endeavored to secure them in the possession of what liberty the laws allowed. He represented to the English ministry the absurdity of choosing all the public officials from the ranks of a small Protestant minority, mostly traders and men who were uneducated, and that allowing these persons to assume supremacy as a privileged class must alienate the French, especially the seigneurs. Every year the influx of colonists of British blood continued to increase. In 1871, 471,000 bushels of wheat were exported, an amount double that of any former year.

The British colonists desired to Anglicize everything ; to force on the minority their own church, language and customs. Had England permitted they would have treated the Canadians much as the Anglo-Irish Protestants had treated the Catholic Celts, and with the same odious and bitter results. Their policy of persecution was thwarted by the good sense of Governor Murray, who incurred thereby their bitter hatred. To such a degree was this carried that the home authorities were forced to recall him. In one of the representative assemblies which were allowed to meet, as occasion arose, on petition from the people, Murray allowed Roman Catholics to sit, whereupon fierce attacks were made on his personal character. He went to England, where he triumphantly vindicated his policy before a committee of the Privy Council, but Canada was to lose his valuable services. He returned to our country no more. In 1766 Sir Guy Carleton was appointed Governor, and by direction of the English ministry pursued Murray's policy of conciliation to the Canadians.

In 1770, reports furnished by Murray and Carleton were examined before a commission empowered to investigate the condition of Canada, and such lawyers as the able and tolerant-minded Wedderburn pleaded the right of Canadians to enjoy entire toleration in religion, the exercise of their own laws and customs—except in criminal cases—and the use of their own language in all public business.

In 1774, the celebrated "Quebec Act" was passed by the Imperial Parliament, by which the French Canadians were granted the jurisdiction of the old French law, as laid down in the edicts of the French Kings and of the Colonial Intendants. This law is founded mainly on the old Roman civil law, as codified by the Emperor Justinian, and is in many respects simpler and more in accordance with free institutions than the English common law, which is essentially feudal. Judges were henceforth to be chosen from among the French Canadians as being competent to administer these laws, and the French language was directed to be used in all courts of law. But in criminal trials the English criminal law was to be used, with its invariable

accompaniment, trial by jury. The Governor retained supreme executive power, but he was to be assisted by a council appointed by himself, of not more than twenty-three nor less than seventeen. All legislative power was given to the Governor-in-Council, except the right of taxation. Equality before the law, and the right of holding office, was given to Catholics as well as Protestants. The feudal privileges of the seigneurs were expressly guaranteed to them. By this well-timed concession the British Government secured the support of the two ruling classes in French Canada, the priests and the seigneurs, and Canada was retained as a stronghold for English power amid the rising flood of American revolution.

We of English speech cannot but regard the British Canadian colonists as in the right, in spite of their religious intolerance. It will be good for Canada to be Anglicized and the day will come yet, we believe, when the change will accomplish itself by the infiltration of French Canadians with English-speaking settlers, and by the tide of modern ideas. But the time was not ripe for the change, nor were these the men to work it out. They wanted personal objects, not political, and sought to overthrow Catholicity not in the interests of modern enlightenment but of an established State Church. Before a genuine movement for liberty could take place, the great American revolution had to run its glorious course, and to bring with it to our country its consequence — the settlement of English-speaking Canada.

THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

The great political event of the century was the Revolution, which began with the meeting of the first Congress, in September, 1774, whose direct result was the French Revolution and the revolt of modern intellect against feudalism throughout the world. The Congress, among other addresses, sent one to Canada, inviting their co-operation. But England had secured the supremacy of the R. C. Church, and the clergy and colonial *noblesse* adhered steadfastly to British connection. Their influence over the uneducated peasantry was such, that not even when later in the war their ancestral France sided with the Republic, not when Lafayette appealed to their French loyalty and to the old traditions, did any considerable section of them desire independence. One reason of this, no doubt, was the fact that Congress, among other statements of grievances against the British Government, had declaimed against the toleration granted to Catholicity by the Quebec Act, thus making an impression on the Canadian mind not to be effaced by any subsequent protestations of good-will. There were other minor causes — the power of Britain, the probable failure of the American armies, even the attempt to introduce a paper currency among the people, who had suffered a loss not to be forgotten by Bigot's fraud; and there is evidence that the Americans, true to the self-assertion of our English-speaking race, were apt to deal in a somewhat peremptory manner with Canadian pre-

judices. But of the English-born settlers in Canada a considerable number sided with America.

In viewing from the stand-point of the Canada of to-day the events of that great controversy, our sympathies must be given, and given without reserve, to the men who led into the field the brave soldiers of New England, rather than to the dull-witted Hanoverian King, who tried to play in America the part of Charles the Fifth or Philip the Second.

Congress resolved on an invasion of Canada from two directions, Lake Champlain and the Kennebec River. The rash and impetuous Arnold, the Judas of American independence, offered to take all Canada with some ten thousand men, having by his seizure of Fort Ticonderoga secured the command of Lake Champlain and then of the entrance to the Laurentian Valley. The Congress expected that the Canadians would be discontented with the British rule, and only too glad to exercise their well proved valor against the alien conquerors.

Three thousand men were gathered at Lake Champlain under the gallant General Montgomery, one of Wolfe's old officers at Quebec. Montgomery was charged to pay every respect to the feelings of the French Canadians, and to pay for all supplies. The latter, however, was not in his power, as the Canadians refused to take the paper currency issued by Congress even at its depreciated value. Montgomery was a leader well calculated to win the confidence of the Canadians, whom he treated with the utmost courtesy. His first move was on Fort Chambly, in which parish the majority of the inhabitants sympathized with the Americans; this and Fort St. John he took after a determined resistance.

Meantime the Catholic Bishop of Quebec, true to absolutism even in a heretic king, fulminated a proclamation exhorting all Catholics to be loyal to England and to oppose the American invader. The seigneurs too, without exception, sided with the monarch who had secured to them their privileges. The Chambly parishioners, however, joined an American force under Brown and Livingston, which effected the reduction of the Fort of Chambly.

A daring attempt by Colonel Ethan Allen and Major Brown to surprise Montreal failed from want of sufficient force to effect it. Allen was taken prisoner and sent to England in irons. In the meantime, Colonel Benedict Arnold marched from Maine by the River Kennebec with over one thousand men. He was so insufficiently provided with supplies throughout the difficult and toilsome march, that his men subsisted mainly on what wild fruit they could gather. They were even glad to make use of dogs as food. On November 9, 1775, after some delay from want of transports to cross the river, and seeing that he could not surprise the Quebec garrison, and that Colonel Maclean was fully prepared to resist him, he marched up the north shore of the St. Lawrence to Pointe aux Trembles. Sir Guy Carleton was, however, drawn by this movement of Arnold's to repair at

once with the only force at his disposal to the defence of Quebec, on which Montgomery immediately took possession of Montreal. This brilliant success of the American arms was attained with small loss of men, and greatly raised the prestige of the armies, whom an English member of Parliament had described as "cowardly colonists." From captured Montreal the victorious Montgomery marched east to effect a junction with Arnold. The united armies proceeded to assault Quebec.

Carleton had a very inferior force wherewith to conduct the defence; still, he held the strongest fortress on the continent, and was well supplied with provisions. The Americans lacked everything — food, clothing, artillery. Those who are familiar with the soldier-like blue and grey uniforms of the United States army of to-day, will hardly realize the appearance in 1775 of the soldiers who invested Quebec. Uniform properly called they had none; a branch of cedar worn in their hats, or a white kerchief tied round their necks, alone distinguished the soldiers of Congress. Their ranks were at this time thinned by an epidemic of small-pox, to meet which they had neither medical aid nor hospital accommodation. And in addition to other annoyances, Montgomery had to bear with the jealous and contentious temper of his subordinate, Arnold.

The night of the last day of 1775 was unusually dark, not a star visible, and a heavy snow-storm falling. This was chosen by Montgomery for an attack on the city with the entire force of his army, now not numbering more than thirteen hundred available men. Two divisions were formed, one led by himself, the other by Arnold. They were to send two detachments which should distract the attention of the garrison by a feigned attack on St. John's gate, while they were to penetrate the Lower Town, and thence mount to the citadel. But deserters from their ranks had told the English governor that a sudden night attack was intended, and the garrison were well on the watch. Montgomery had marched with difficulty over a narrow pass where but two men could walk abreast between cliff and strand; he had, however, reached the outer barrier of Pres-de-Ville, but on reaching the next found his way barred by a battery of seven cannons, each artilleryman expectant at his post with a lighted match. There was but one hope: followed by his officers and men, Montgomery charged the foe. When they were but a few yards from the battery, the officer in command gave the word to fire. Facing the storm of grape-shot and flame, Montgomery rushed on sword in hand. But the terrible volley of grape-shot did its work. Montgomery lay dead, with his two aides-de-camp, and a number of officers and men. Most of Arnold's divisions were compelled to surrender. It is pleasant to record that the English Governor had the remains of Montgomery interred with military honors.

Arnold was now appointed by "Congress, to the chief command in Canada," and with his diminished and almost starving troops continued to invest Quebec.

The tactics of the British were those of Fabius ; they sustained the siege being certain of reinforcements, which arrived early in May, when Arnold, who though a soldier of some dash was not able to play the part of Wolfe, hastily retired from besieging the capital of Canada.

When France resolved on aiding America with men and money, a French expedition to Canada was contemplated ; but it never had any chance of success in winning the support of the French colonists, who had learned to appreciate the freedom and prosperity which they enjoyed under the mild rule of England, as compared with the harsh military sway of a despotic monarch and his lieutenants. With the war which ended in the victories which established the freedom of the greatest of republics, Canadian history has no further connection.

THE SETTLEMENT OF ENGLISH-SPEAKING CANADA.

It may be truly said that English-speaking Canada had no existence before the immigration of the U. E. Loyalists, which began in 1783. Immediately after the conquest of Canada small detachments of English soldiers, generally accompanied by their wives and children, were placed in charge of the outposts and forts about the frontier. As far back as the attack on the British posts by Pontiac, we have evidence that some thirty of such posts were held by English soldiers with their families. These men invariably received grants of land, as sparse beginnings of settlements were beginning to form around Fort Frontenac, at Niagara, and along the water-highway of the Ottawa. But inland, and through the trackless forest country north and west, the pioneer's axe had yet to mark out the sites of the towns and cities of to-day, most of which have arisen from the primitive grist mill and the group of log huts built within living memory. The venerable William Ryerson, who lately died at the age of ninety-six, informed us that when serving as aide-de-camp to a British general, he was sent on a message from the River St. Clair to "Little York," now Toronto, and his road through all that country was but an Indian track, through unbroken forest. Of this settlement of English-speaking Canada by these American refugees we possess ample details and family monographs of well-known authority, nor are the personal memories and traditions of those who accompanied the first settlers into the wilderness yet extinct in many parts of the Province. Indeed, it is one of the objects of a work like the "History of Welland County" to collect and conserve these and other invaluable materials for history.

Among the woods of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, along the winding recesses of the Bay of Quinte, by the promontories and bays of Prince Edward County, where harvest fields and harbors lie close together on every farm ; westward along the Ontario shore wherever a good-sized river tempted settlement ; among the peach orchards of Niagara, the emigration spread to the number of ten thousand families. Thence the adventurous sons of the Loyalists pushed their way inland ; in almost

every town that was founded we can trace their presence. They brought to Canada, as it were, the materials for a nation ready-made. They were a race peculiarly well suited for the work of settlement of the New Canada. Unlike immigrants from the Old Country, who have to get acclimatized to the conditions of life in America, these men were the very children of the soil, possessing a common type of nationality already different from that of the Old World, more versatile, more self-reliant, at home with horse and kine, with axe and rifle, and by no means weaned, by the then condition of American civilization they had left behind them, from the primitive habits of pioneer life.

We are able to realize with sufficient distinctness the lives of these first settlers of our country. The British Government, under the wise directions of Haldimand, a distinguished Swiss officer in the English service, gave grants of land to the new settlers, and endeavored to supply farming implements, seed and provisions, for the first two years to all who required it. But in many cases they were most scantily equipped for a settlement, every acre of which had to be won by their own labor from the forest. Years of hard toil were passed, in which wife and daughters often took part. Luxuries they had none ; food was often scant and always coarse ; game was brought down by the ancient flint-lock pea-rifle, for the use of a shot-gun was an effeminacy reserved for those more ambitious sportsmen of a later day, who were contemptuously designated "snipe-shooters." To have a mill within three miles distance was a godsend to the settler, who rejoiced to carry thither on his shoulder his sack of grain. In many cases recorded by early settlers much suffering was endured by actual want of food. Yet the American refugee was at home in the Canadian forest. Unlike the immigrant from the Old Country, he had not to undergo the painful process of learning to shift for himself. He had nothing to learn of the secrets of woodcraft ; he understood the log dwelling, the snake-fence, the birch canoe, the first primitive furniture and cooking utensils. His wife could make moccasins and coats from the abundant supply of peltry. Soon the persevering industry began to tell. Crops came in abundantly from what proved to be some of the finest wheat-producing land in the world ; cattle, and the produce of dairy and garden, thrived. Here and there the general store, of a type still to be seen in remote districts, arose beside the grist mill, and supplied finery for the girls' go-to-meeting dress, and tea for the wife. Now and then some discharged soldier or other "waif and stray" would be engaged in teaching, and a log hut be built by common effort for a school during the winter. In some such humble shelter as the fragrant aisles of the summer woods, the almost gratuitous zeal of the Methodist missionary would supply an intellectual stimulant especially needful in the total absence of books or newspapers. Not seeking reward, these itinerant preachers have gained a rich one — a preponderating influence among religious bodies in our division of Canada.

In 1784, Governor Haldimand settled the celebrated Iroquois chief, Thayendanegea, with his Indians, who had followed the fortunes of Britain in the war, on a reserve granted to them upon the banks of the Grand River. The total number of inhabitants of Canada, in 1783, is given as 125,000. Another reserve was assigned the Mohawk tribe of Iroquois on the Bay of Quinte. When Christianized and civilized, the descendants of these most ferocious of savages live in peaceful industry.

The last act of Governor Haldimand was to give to Canadians the inestimable privilege of a law of *Habeas Corpus*. He was a stern and austere ruler, apt to suspect treachery in every one, but his management of the settlement of Upper Canada in 1783-84 entitles him to be regarded with gratitude by all Canadians.

He was succeeded by Henry Hamilton, next by Colonel Hope, and then by General Carleton (Lord Dorchester); indeed, our history for the next twenty years is nothing more than a list of governors and lieutenant-governors. The first territorial division of western Canada was made by Lord Dorchester, who made four districts, named Lunenburg, Mecklenburg, Nassau and Hesse, while to the settlement of the American Loyalists in the Lower St. Lawrence was given the name of Gaspé. Very soon the difference in habits, laws, and languages of the English-speaking and of the French colonists, made itself so strongly felt, that in 1791 a Constitution was framed under the title of the Constitutional Act, and the old Province of Quebec was divided into Upper and Lower Canada by an imaginary line running from a point on Lake St. Francis along the seigniories of Longueuil and Vaudreuil to Point Fortune on the Ottawa. In each Province there was to be both a Legislative Council and an Assembly. The Council was to consist of life members chosen by the Crown through the Governor-General — in Upper Canada to consist of not less than seven, in the more numerous populated Lower Canada of not less than fifteen members. The division of the two provinces was made with the hope of each having a great majority in its own country. Representative institutions were introduced, at least in the germ, by the enactment that the laws in force should be alterable by each Assembly at pleasure. The Act contained also a clause as to the means of maintaining "the Protestant religion" by a permanent appropriation of certain portions of land. By the vague phrase "the Protestant religion," the Act no doubt contemplated the Church of England, and thus a State Church, with all its attendant evils, might have been foisted on western Canada, more especially from the analogous position of the French Canadian Catholic establishment as guaranteed by treaty. This Act was the work of the younger Pitt. It was the result of the liberalizing movement that assumed increasing weight in Europe just before the outbreak of the French Revolution. Mr. Lymburner, a Quebec colonist, was heard at the bar of the House of Commons in behalf of some of the British settlers in eastern Canada, who took exceptions to certain clauses of the bill, especially to one clause

which contemplated the introduction into Canada of hereditary titles. To this they demurred because in an infant colony such titles were objectionable, and quite unsuited to the condition of Canadian life. That clause was therefore struck out. An Executive Council was also to sit in each Province, to consist of the Governor and eleven others nominated by the Crown. Thus, of the three legislative bodies, one only was elective; still a great advance had been made towards freedom, as great as the infant colony could bear. The work of that generation was practical, not political; the builders of the nation had to fell the forests, and the duty of electing members was discharged in a very primitive fashion. We cannot but believe that Pitt framed the Act of 1791 with an honest desire to give the Canadians free institutions. But the Constitution he framed with such care became the instrument of much wrong-doing in the hands of an unscrupulous oligarchy, for nearly half a century. In Lower Canada a clique of British aristocrats oppressed the dearest interests of the French Canadians and of their own countrymen, while race and creed antipathies intensified and envenomed the contest to a degree never known in Upper Canada. But in our country, though evil days came, and the struggle for responsible government was a bitter one, these questions had not yet arisen before the minds of our people. It was the age of Ontario's settlement, a work well forwarded by the successive governors; and the more despotic the authority, the quicker and more directly was the parcelling out of land to new colonists effected. At the division of the provinces east and west of the Ottawa, the population of Lower Canada was 130,000, that of Upper Canada, 50,000.

On September 18, 1792, Lieut.-Governor Simcoe, one of those admirable administrators who are the foster-fathers of colonization, opened the first Parliament of Upper Canada, numbering sixteen members, which met in a hut within hearing of the mighty roar of Niagara. It was a gathering to which we may well look back with sympathetic pride. Around them lay the boundless forest, before them the majestic torrent, not yet profaned by the *impedimenta* of vulgar tourists. They were met in the little town of Newark, now Niagara, which has been the scene of so many battles, in which the fortitude of their race has been proved. The pioneers of Upper Canadian legislation were earnest, laborious men. Their first act deserves notice; it was to repeal that part of the Quebec Act which enjoined the supremacy of French law in civil suits, and that in all matters of legal controversy resort should be had to the laws of England. The second session of the Parliament of Upper Canada was memorable for the abolition, by a unanimous vote, of negro slavery. By the 47th article of the capitulation the French Canadians had been allowed to retain their slaves, and the poison of this ever-cursed traffic might have continued in full play all through Lower Canada, but for the introduction, through the settlement of Upper Canada, of the emancipating spirit of English law.

Our Parliament, at a time when labor was priceless, when the forests had to

be fought against for dear life, determined to make the free air of their forests more free, by "An Act to Prevent the further Introduction of Slaves." Such was the first utterance of the voice of our national life, ever hereafter to speak with no uncertain sound where the interests of freedom and humanity demand expression.

UPPER CANADIAN PROGRESS FROM 1792 TO THE WAR OF 1812.

The Lower Canadian Parliament refused to follow the noble example of the Upper Canadian Parliament in abolishing slavery. This was, however, effected by a decision of Chief Justice Osgoode that slavery in any part of Canada was contrary to law. As Niagara was too near the frontier to be secure, Governor Simcoe projected a town of London on a river which he called the Thames. But Lord Dorchester preferred the central position of Kingston, commanding the outlet of the lakes, and from its situation easily defended. At length it was decided to fix the seat of Government at York, a few miles east of old Fort Toronto. This was in 1796. A group of wooden houses rose near the banks of a muddy and tortuous stream called the Don, sufficient for the residence of twelve families. The first Upper Canadian newspaper, the *Niagara Gazette*, appeared at Newark at this period. As an Act of Parliament was passed offering a reward for killing off wolves and bears, it is evident that the number of these wild beasts was then great. Old people still live in our most settled districts, even in towns like Picton, who tell how the wolves used to howl round the farmer's hut at night; how the bears might be knocked on the head when they got stuck foot-fast in the ice; how lynx, and wildcat, and wolverine, warred against the good wife's poultry.

In 1796 Governor Simcoe was recalled, Peter Russell acting as Governor *ad interim*. There is no greater proof of the prosperity of a colony than the statistics of its trade. It is worthy of note that one-eighth of the revenues of the ports of Montreal and Quebec, which had been assigned to Upper Canada, as it was thought to equal her share of the export trade, which in 1796 amounted to £5,000, in thirteen years' time increased to £28,000, and Upper Canada's share of the export trade was raised to one-fifth. Besides the trade with Lower Canada, a new and rapidly extending commerce had grown up between Upper Canada and New York. It was, therefore, advisable to open ports of entry from Cornwall on the St. Lawrence, along the shore of Ontario to Sandwich, opposite Detroit. The *Upper Canada Gazette* was published at York in 1800.

The social condition of the French Canadian seemed to have degenerated since the days of Montcalm. We read of official frauds that recall the *regime* of Bigot, of judges drunk on the bench, and openly avowing their maladministration of justice. Society in Montreal saw everything belonging to the conquering race with jaundiced eyes; their political history at that time is a series of disreputable brawls with the successive governments, from which neither party came out with any credit. But

the material condition of the Lower Canadian improved every year. New branches of industry were opened, the trade returns were much increased, shipping thronged the noble harbors of Montreal. In November, 1809, the first steamer plied between Montreal and Quebec; she was called the *Accommodation*, and was built by the founder of the well known Montreal firm of Molson.

The troubles between the Legislative Assembly and Governor Craig came to a head in 1810. A majority of the Assembly had resolved that judges should not be eligible to hold seats in the House, as being liable to be influenced by the Executive Council; and being thwarted by the conjoint action of the Governor and the Council, expelled Judge De Bonne from his place in the Assembly. In retaliation the Governor took high-handed measures: he abruptly dissolved the Assembly and forcibly suppressed the *Canadien*, a proceeding so arbitrary that the period in which it occurred was known as the "Reign of Terror." It is pleasant to turn from these scenes of mutual outrage to the very different picture presented by Upper Canada.

THE WAR OF 1812.

As war was now imminent between England and the United States, governors were chosen with a view to the military requirements of the crisis. Sir George Prevost, a veteran Swiss officer, who had been Governor of Nova Scotia, was appointed to govern Lower Canada, where he won golden opinions from the oppressed people, and reversed the arbitrary policy of his contentious predecessor. The good effect of this was seen in the action of the Lower Canadian legislature, which passed a bill to raise 2,000 militia; it voted £12,000 to defray the expenses of these troops, £20,000 to provide for the security of the Province, and £30,000 more to meet emergencies. It also passed a motion for inquiry into the cause of the late troubles, the motion being seconded by a youthful member already known for his eloquence, named Louis J. Papineau.

In Upper Canada General Sir Isaac Brock succeeded Lieutenant-Governor Gore. Here, too, a Militia Bill was introduced and passed on a liberal scale. With the cause of the War of 1812 Canadian history has no concern; our interests were directly in favor of peace, and we were as guiltless of the demand of the British for the right to search American vessels, as of the embargo by which a virtual war was waged against American commerce. But, as usual, our country was made the battle-field for the contending powers, and the war was mainly carried on by Canadian blood and treasure. Yet in the end the benefits derived from the war were great; it drew the two races of Canadian settlers more closely together, and made each conscious of the good qualities of the other; it brought a good deal of money into our country, and was the direct cause of the prosperity of much of Upper Canada, besides giving us some valuable acquisitions of military settlers when the war was

over. This war led to the construction of that expensive but useless public work, the Rideau Canal, and hence to the foundation of Ottawa.

General Hull, with 2,500 Americans, invaded Canada from Detroit, taking possession of Sandwich. He issued a proclamation which displayed some ability. General Brock marched in pursuit with a somewhat inferior force, half of them Indians from the wilds of Ohio. Hull retired to Detroit. The Indians were led by a remarkable warrior, who, with Thayendanegea and Pontiac, are the great historic figures of Indian warfare. Tecumseh had some talent for military engineering; before the troops left the Canadian shore, he had traced, with sufficient accuracy, on a piece of birch bark, a plan of the fortifications of Detroit. After a brief resistance that town surrendered to Brock, and Hull and his entire force were sent captives to Montreal. Meanwhile Captain Roberts, operating in the west, had taken possession of Fort Mackinaw, or Michilimakinac.

The Americans resolved to strike a heavier blow on the Niagara frontier. On October 13th, Colonel Van Rensselaer commanded 6,000 men on the Niagara River. Of these he sent over a detachment of 1,000, who attacked the British position on Queenston heights and succeeded in forcing their way to the heights despite a heavy fire from the English cannon. Brock hastened to the scene of action, and rallying his soldiers, led them to charge the Americans, and the success of his attack was assured had he not been shot down in the moment of victory. Dispirited at his loss the troops received a check, but a force of 800 regular troops, militia and Indians came up under General Sheaffe. In the battle that ensued the Americans were defeated with a loss of 400 men; the rest surrendered. The British loss was 70.

Near Black Rock, General Smythe, with 4,500 Americans, crossed the river, but was repulsed and withdrew from the enterprise.

In Lower Canada a force of 1,400 Americans, who had invaded the frontier, were defeated with much promptitude by Major De Salaberry. Disconcerted at this, Dearborn, the American Commandant, withdrew his troops from the Canadian frontier.

As Britain was now engaged in the heat of her gigantic duel with Napoleon, it was impossible for her to send an adequate number of troops till just before the conclusion of this war, when the overthrow of the French despot set her armies at liberty. But her part was well sustained by the colonists, French as well as Upper Canadians, and the glory gained by such officers as De Salaberry did much to bring about a better state of feeling between the people of the two Provinces. The Indian braves too were faithful to Britain, although it was a sinister alliance, the chivalrous soldier's sword with the savage scalping-knife.

One Captain Macdowell having crossed the frozen St. Lawrence, made a raid on Ogdensburg, whence he carried to the Canadian side some artillery and supplies. The Americans had more success in naval warfare, but the gallant exploits achieved

by their ships against those of the first naval power in the world do not come within the scope of our history.

In 1813 Colonel Proctor, destined to meet such a disastrous defeat at Thamesville, defeated the American General, Wilkinson, near Detroit. The American plans were now limited to the conquest of Upper Canada, for which purpose they built a naval armament at Sackett's Harbor, in order to commence the labor. General Dearborn had also a considerable land force, which in April embarked in Commodore Chauncey's fleet, and sailing to York, easily took a place that had no defences. The garrison of 600 men retreated, an act for which General Sheaffe was superseded. Some 200 militia surrendered, the cannon and stores were carried off, and most of the town was burned down. The American force next attacked Fort George at Niagara, which they captured after a gallant defence, continued till the defences were destroyed, when the British General, Vincent, fell back upon the works at Queenston. Vincent then destroyed the defences of Chippawa and Fort Erie, and withdrew to Burlington Heights. Thus the Americans were now masters of the whole Niagara frontier.

General Prevost, attended by Admiral Sir James Yeo, with a naval force and officers, planned an attack on Sackett's Harbor, while the main force of the American troops were away at Niagara. But the result was, from some bungle of the attacking party, a disgraceful failure.

At Detroit General Proctor attacked the American General, Harrison, who, however, was able to intrench his troops, and Proctor could not dislodge him. But a force of 1,200 men, advancing under General Clay, was attacked by Proctor, who took some 500 prisoners.

Generals Chandler and Winder were sent by Dearborn to dislodge the British from their position on Burlington Heights. But a night attack by Colonel Harvey at Stony Creek caused a speedy retreat of this force, with the capture of both Generals and 116 men; and 500 men, with Colonel Boerstler, at Beaver Dams, surrendered to Lieutenant Fitzgibbon, to whom a lady of the well-known Niagara family of Secord, by a great effort, gave warning of the approach of the Americans. Yet it was impossible to deny that the American army had in some degree gained the advantage, since they had effected a lodgment on our soil, and had still possession of Fort George.

On Lake Champlain a slight success was gained by the British, who took two armed vessels, but a heavy defeat was sustained by the fleet commanded by Captain Barclay, on Lake Erie, every ship of which was captured by Commodore Perry.

Meantime Harrison moved on Detroit in such force that Proctor recrossed the river and retreated along the valley of the Thames. The pursuing army of Harrison greatly outnumbered Proctor's force. They were overtaken near a village of Moravian Indians on the banks of the Thames, between Thamesville and the village of

Bothwell. Here Tecumseh's Indians refused to follow the army any further from their village. A confused fight took place all along the valley; as Tecumseh was about to attack an American officer with scalping knife and tomahawk, the officer drew a pistol and shot the redoubtable savage. The rout was soon complete, and Proctor made the best haste he could to Burlington Heights. After this success, the Americans resolved to make a movement on a large scale upon Montreal. But their General, Hampton, with 6,000 men, was defeated at Chateauguay by Colonel De Salaberry's skilful handling of his small force of 400; a feat worthy of the compatriots of Frontenac and Montcalm. This gallant action saved Montreal. A drawn battle took place at Chrysler's Farm, in which the Americans lost 200, including their General, Boyd, and were obliged to abandon their position.

The year 1813 closed with other successes for the British army. Niagara was once more retaken by Colonel Murray, and an English force under Riall gave to the flames Lewiston, Manchester, Black Rock and Buffalo, in retaliation for the burning of Niagara by the Americans. The burning down of farm houses, villages and towns, of which both sides in this most unhappy war were guilty, caused the most bitter feelings, and gave the contest a sinister aspect of brigandage.

In 1814, the war operations consisted of an unsuccessful attack by General Wilkinson, with 5,000 men, against 500 British at Lacolle Mill; a second attack by the British fleet on Oswego, which was once more plundered of its stores, and the fiercest combat of the war, when 5,000 Americans under General Brown, while operating in the Niagara region, were defeated with great loss by the British under Drummond, with 3,000 men, at Lundy's Lane. In this battle the British loss was 900, that of the Americans, 1,200. In consequence of this defeat the latter withdrew across the river, having blown up Fort Erie.

England was now able to send large reinforcements to Canada. Sir George Prevost, with 11,000 men, marched to attack Plattsburg. But, as the English flotilla had been destroyed, he thought it best to withdraw from his design. For this he was severely censured in England. Prevost was inferior as a general, but as a governor had obtained great popularity in Lower Canada.

In Upper Canada the American General, Brown, had once more occupied Fort Erie, and for some time held General Drummond's force in check at Burlington Heights. But Drummond receiving reinforcements of the newly arrived troops, had compelled Brown to retire across the Niagara River. The sack of Washington, and the subsequent defeat of the British at New Orleans, are of course events outside the scope of Canadian history. Peace came at last by the Treaty of Ghent, 1814.

So ends the weary record of this unhappy war, a war distinguished by no great military operations on either side. The native Canadian troops fought bravely in both the Provinces. But the operations consisted of a number of marches and

countermarches, mostly to gain petty forts and posts of no permanent importance. It may, we think, justly be said that equal courage, and on the whole equal success, may be assigned to Americans and Canadians ; and to those who look to this great and self-sufficing continent becoming more and more removed from European politics and quarrels, it is a comfort to know that never more will hostile sword cross the line between the Canadian nation and the great Republic.

THE FAMILY COMPACT.

The original settlers of 1783, forming a separate body, with distinct alliances and traditions of their own, kept aloof from the later immigrants from various parts of Great Britain. Such as the rudimentary governmental system was in Upper Canada, it naturally came to pass that the representatives of some of the more distinguished and successful of the U. E. Loyalist families held public offices in their hands ; they formed a sort of aristocracy in the Province. And the Constitution of 1791 directed that the Governor should be advised by an Executive Council, whose members were chosen from those of the Legislative Council, members of a clique which, being non-elective, looked to the Government rather than to the people. Such men were the salaried officials ; the sinecurists — of whom there were not a few in either Province — judges, and the military officers whom the war had left in Canada, and other waiters upon the providence which distributes the Government loaves and fishes. These men were neither responsible to the Assembly — the only elective body of the Legislature — nor to the people ; they ruled in both Provinces, forming an oligarchy known as the Family Compact. By their social position, and by the natural tendency of absolute rulers to favor those who support absolutism, they got control of governor after governor, till a tyranny as odious as that of Charles the First and James the Second drove our countrymen also to rebellion.

At the beginning of the war of 1812, Sir George Prevost was directed to use conciliatory measures. He assured the French Canadians of being secured in their religious and political rights, which the so-called British party — that of a small but influential minority in Lower Canada — incessantly endeavored to trench on and destroy. But when peace was restored, a reaction took place, and through the oligarchic Executive and Legislative Councils a steady encroachment on French Canadian rights was pursued. Again and again the Assembly, led by the eloquent and popular Papineau, pleaded for popular rights. A determined stand was made on the question of the right of voting supplies after — by Lord Bathurst's acceptance, in 1818, of Lower Canada's offer to defray the whole expenses of Government — the control of the grant of the supplies fell into the hands of the House of Assembly. This gave the popular party the power of the purse, and a means of checking, by their yearly vote, the unconstitutional acts of an Executive. And this the oligarchy

of the Council opposed as revolutionary : a dead lock ensued in the legislative machinery, and public feeling became every year more bitter.

There were other grievances of an odiously oppressive nature. The judges were dependent on the Executive, to which many of them were notoriously subservient. No public official was held accountable to the popular Assembly ; in 1823 one Caldwell was found to have embezzled £96,000 of the public money, and escaped unpunished. It was demanded that the Jesuits' estates should be applied to purposes of public education. In 1814 a formal impeachment was brought in the Lower Canada Assembly against Chief Justice Sewell, of Quebec, for having given unconstitutional advice to Governor Craig to dissolve the Assembly. Another charge was complicity in the disgraceful secret mission of the spy, John Henry, to excite treason against the Union in certain northern States previous to the war, of which Henry's mission was a leading cause. Similar charges were brought against Chief Justice Monk, another member of the oligarchy. Both these officials escaped justice ; the Tory aristocratic party were in possession of all power in England, and Sewell got highly recommended to Lord Bathurst, and to Sir J. C. Sherbrooke, who was made Governor in 1816.

Meanwhile in Upper Canada discontent was already active against the tyrannic rule of the Family Compact. Robert Gourlay, a Scotchman of some literary power, was bold in calling attention to abuses, to which the Executive afterwards replied by imprisoning him in Niagara jail, where he was treated with extreme harshness. Gourlay was supported by Peter Perry, member for Lennox and Addington, who had risen to considerable wealth by industry and shrewdness, and who is remembered in the Province as the founder of Oshawa and Port Perry. These men drew public attention to the injustice of the Clergy Reserves, one-seventh of the whole Province being set apart for the ministers of one church exclusively. And these Clergy Reserves did not lie in one tract ; they were dispersed among the lots occupied by actual settlers ; and being left unreclaimed, full of wild beasts and untaxed, lowered the value of adjacent land. It was felt intolerable that the selfish claims of one church should thus exclude from one-seventh of our country the farmer's plough and the axe of the settler. The remonstrances of these early pioneers of reform made no impression on the despotic Executive ; but with the Legislative Assembly it was otherwise ; and in 1817, when the Upper Canada Assembly resolved to take into their consideration the internal state of the country, Major-General Robertson, a staunch Family Compact partisan, imitated the evil precedent of Craig and other Lower Canada Governors by proroguing the Assembly. Thus began a contest between the Assembly and the Family Compact, which did not slacken till the overthrow of the latter, and the establishment of responsible government.

Meantime the material progress of Upper Canada steadily advanced. The "Army bills," a paper money issue during the War of 1812, were scrupulously

repaid. In 1815 a grant of £25,000 was made to construct the Lachine Canal, thus furthering the advance of Canada's commerce by rendering the St. Lawrence navigable for other craft than the clumsy *batteaux* of former times. Liberal measures were passed by the Upper Canada Parliament for relief of farmers who had suffered in the war or from failure of the wheat crop. But the Province quickly recovered these temporary checks. In Lower Canada the first banks were opened, those of Montreal and Quebec, in 1817.

The lumber trade now began to be a source of national wealth. In the year 1818 the first ship laden with Canadian lumber sailed for an English port. The rapid extension of this industry peopled the depths of our winter forests with the peaceful camps of the lumbermen, thus affording healthy and most remunerative employment for all men in our country who were willing to work. There was another important consequence, the stimulus the lumber trade gave to civilization. The settler's farm followed the lumber shanty in order to sell produce to the shantymen. The saw-mill sent up its steam beside the nearest river. Ottawa, which was selected by the late Duke of Wellington as a sufficiently out-of-the-way place where the seat of government could be safe from invasion, owes more of its growth to the mills that make its lumber than to the Parliament that makes laws. The lumber trade moved up the Ottawa, founding towns and villages at each ten miles. Thus the settlement of the Upper Ottawa valley began about 1821.

In 1818 Sherbrooke's ill health caused his recall. He was succeeded by the Duke of Richmond, an impoverished participator of the profligacies of George, Prince Regent, who was glad to recruit his fortunes by coming to Canada as Governor. He treated the just grievances of the Lower Canada Assembly with aristocratic disdain, and his rule might have strengthened the Family Compact in our own Province; but in 1819, having been bitten by a tame fox, he was affected with hydrophobia, and breaking loose from his escort, ran violently along the river which flows by the village called after him, Richmond, near Ottawa. He died at the village, and was succeeded by Sir Peregrine Maitland.

In 1820 the Bank of Upper Canada commenced operations, and in 1824 the Welland Canal, between Lakes Erie and Ontario, was begun, a work due to Wm. H. Merritt, who designed it in 1818. A detailed account of this work is given in our local history chapters.

The trade in ship-building was greatly fostered by the growth of the lumber trade; at Kingston, on the Bay of Quinte, and at Montreal and Quebec, it was carried on with vigor. In 1825 the rank of a University was given to Queen's College, Kingston. In Upper Canada, as far back as 1816, an Act of our Parliament was passed to establish common schools, a grant of £6,000 being made for the purpose. Every effort was made to encourage immigration, grants of land and Government assistance being given to settlers. A large number of Irish came out at this time,

many of them sent by a Government only too glad to sweep its surplus into an emigrant ship.

In 1821, five new members of Council were added, among them the Rev. John Strachan, who afterwards became Bishop of the English Church in Toronto. He was our Canadian Laud, the only mitred statesman we have had or are likely to have. Of a somewhat arbitrary temper, he had also much shrewdness and a kindly nature. He was a leader of the Family Compact obstructives, and for some time was the chief power in Upper Canada. At this time the population of Upper Canada had risen to 120,000, and the number of members of the Assembly being for that reason doubled, its popular character and influence increased.

Attempts were at this time made by the Church of Scotland to secure a share of the Clergy Reserves, in which, after strong opposition from Dr. Strachan, they were at length successful in 1832.

In 1823, the Canada Trade Act of the Imperial Parliament became law. By it was established the claim of Upper Canada to £30,000, arrears of her share of the importation dues; for the original share of one-eighth of the duties had, by the growth of Upper Canadian commerce, risen to one-fifth. The two Provinces were also advised to unite, but to this the Lower Canadians were vehemently opposed, as they dreaded that their race and customs might be superseded by the superior energy of English-speaking Canada. In 1827, King's College, York, now our Provincial University, was founded. It was then an English Church seminary on the Oxford lines, and was promoted mainly by Dr. Strachan. In the same year, Sir John Colborne came as Governor of Upper Canada. He was a stern absolutist, of few words and haughty demeanor.

All this time the disputes between the Executive and the Assembly became more and more embittered. In 1823, a new official *Gazette* was established under the direct patronage of the Governor, Lord Dalhousie, as a slight to the old Quebec *Gazette*, now edited by Mr. Neilson, an eloquent leader of the popular party. This unconstitutional use of public money gave just offence. Next session the Assembly reduced the money granted for the Civil List one-fourth. An eloquent denouncer of these and other abuses was M. Papineau. The Governor tried to gain over this patriot by appointing him a member of the Council, but Papineau, knowing well that his influence would be powerless in that clique, never took his seat.

Sir John Colborne treated the Upper Canada Assembly with equal disdain. He would reply to their addresses in a few curt contemptuous words, and turn away to the more obsequious members. Hitherto the solitary advocates of popular rights had been crushed as Thorpe, Gourlay and S. Bidwell had been by the power of the Executive. But now the caustic eloquence of a new leader swayed the Assembly more than ever to resistance. William Lyon Mackenzie was one who, whatever his faults, knew no fear of wrong-doers in power. In the columns of his paper, the

ablest that had yet appeared in Canada, he handled the vices of the Family Compact without gloves. So keenly did the oligarchy feel his caustic criticisms, that a mob of their adherents attacked and wrecked the office of the *Colonial Advocate*, and threw the printing materials into the lake. But this outrage only increased Mackenzie's influence with the Assembly, and above all with the earnest-minded haters of the prevailing tyranny who began to abound in all parts of the country.

Meanwhile in Lower Canada, in 1827, M. Papineau had been elected Speaker of the Assembly. Lord Dalhousie refused to sanction the appointment, and the Assembly refused to elect any other Speaker; the Governor at once prorogued the Assembly. The trouble went on to such a degree that in 1828, 87,000 of the people petitioned the Crown, urging their grievances, and citing the tyrannical conduct of Lord Dalhousie and his predecessors. A committee of the English House of Commons emphatically asserted the constitutional right of the Assembly to control the public revenue of the Province, but decided that, to avoid collision with the Executive, the salaries of the Governor, Judges and Council should be secured to these officials. They also recommended that the Legislative and Executive Councils should be made elective. This was in 1828.

Lord Dalhousie being recalled, Sir James Kempt was sent to arrange the Lower Provinces in accordance with the recommendation of the committee. He accepted Papineau as Speaker, and assented to a provisional Supply Bill. Meanwhile Lord Goderich, the English Colonial Secretary, sent a statement as to his proposed bill. It seemed that in place of the Assembly getting the right to control the entire revenue, certain sources of income were excepted. When this was laid before the Assembly, the old discontents revived in full force, and they resolved never to accept less than the control of the entire revenue. For the next five years there were endless disputes as to details of the revenue, now of no interest, all grievances having been long ago redressed. But they aggravated the distrust of the British Government, and fanned the fire of Papineau's eloquence. At last an Act, seconded by Papineau and opposed by the more moderate Constitutionalists, was passed by the Assembly, known as the 92 Resolutions. It embodied, in somewhat inflammatory language, the popular grievances, and was widely circulated as the basis of an agitation which it was now fully contemplated might become an armed revolt. It is but just to Papineau and his colleagues to say that they did not resort to extreme measures till, after the forbearance of years, it seemed plain that there was no hope of redress.

In Upper Canada, the town hitherto known as York, more familiarly as "Muddy Little York," became a city, of which William Lyon Mackenzie was elected the first Mayor. His popularity was increasing, especially throughout that part of the country north of Toronto. Instigated by Dr. Strachan, the Council resolved to secure a large proportion of the Clergy Reserves by creating fifty-seven rectories of the Church of

England, to be supported by the lands of the Reserves. This act, stealing a march beforehand on what the popular party hoped to effect, excited the greatest indignation. Sir John Colborne being recalled, Sir Francis Bond Head took his place. There was at this time a commercial crisis which, however, the Upper Canada banks got over without any stoppage of payment. The population of Upper Canada then numbered 390,000.

About 1835, finding it vain to hope for justice by constitutional means, as far as the Upper Canada Government was concerned, and lacking patience to wait the action of Canada's truest friends in the English ministry, Mackenzie resolved on armed insurrection. For this purpose he communicated with Papineau and the Lower Canadians, who promised co-operation.

MACKENZIE'S REVOLT.

Meanwhile Sir Francis Head, who had been sent from England to conciliate, rather exasperated the popular party than otherwise. He appointed members of the Family Compact to high salaried positions of trust. He sought to gain popularity at the time by appointing three members of the popular ranks in the Assembly, Dr. Rolph, and Messrs. Baldwin and Dunn, to seats in the Council; but as he never consulted them, they resigned. He was an impulsive man, but a fairly smart writer of magazine articles. At last, what had never occurred before in Upper Canada, the Assembly stopped the supplies; this was in 1836. On this Head obtained a majority of Tories in the Assembly.

Meanwhile, Mackenzie was holding meetings throughout those parts of Upper Canada where his following was strongest. He had many sympathisers among the more educated class in the towns, but his chief adherents were the sturdy Scotch and Dutch farmers in the "back townships." Old flint-lock muskets and rifles were got ready, pike-heads were forged and mounted on stout ash poles, and it was resolved to march on Toronto and proclaim Canadian independence. Meantime, Sir F. Head had sent all the regular troops to Lower Canada, an outbreak having occurred on November 6, 1837. A rising took place under Dr. Nelson at St. Denis, in Lower Canada. A proclamation had been issued declaring Papineau, Nelson and others, guilty of high treason. Papineau, however, was persuaded to escape to the States. Nelson was personally popular, and when the alarm-bell sounded 800 men answered it, only 120 armed with muskets, the rest with pikes and pitchforks. They were attacked by five companies of regulars under Colonel Gore, a Waterloo veteran. But Nelson being soon afterwards reinforced with some better armed insurgents, and posted in a strong position, after a fight of two hours the British retired. But the insurgents were afterwards routed with great loss by Colonel Weatherall, near St. Charles. The last stand of the Lower Canadian insurrection was at St. Eustache, when the Canadian fire was sustained with spirit while they had any ammunition,

but the houses where they had been posted were set on fire, and the parish church, into which they were driven for refuge, caught the flames. Not one of Chenier's men escaped the slaughter that followed. The village was burned, as was that of St. Eustache and of Benoit, where no resistance was offered. (Garneau, Vol. II.)

The Lower Canadian insurrection, although suppressed, was a more serious matter than that which took place in the Upper Province. It opened the eyes of the Liberal Government in England to the fact that the people of Canada had grievances which they were willing to risk their lives to get rid of. If prompt and full redress has been the result, some gratitude is due to men like Mackenzie and Nelson, who, to gain no personal object, took their lives in their hands to obtain the privileges we enjoy to-day.

Toronto being thus left without troops, it seemed quite feasible that Mackenzie's force might surprise the Capital. In the first week of December, 1837, his adherents mustered on what is now Yonge Street, but which was then a road through the woods. There were some eight hundred of them, armed with muskets and pikes; but Dr. Rolph had sent contradictory orders to three of the other leaders about the day of outbreak, and the enterprise was thus checked at the outset. Their outpost on Yonge Street arrested Colonel Moodie, who was riding to give information of their advance, and he, attempting to escape, was most unhappily shot.

An advance was made on their position, whose central point was in a house on Yonge Street, called Montgomery's Farm, where a fight, or rather a skirmish, consisting merely of an exchange of a few musket shots, took place. Although so-called histories of Canada state that thirty of Mackenzie's men were killed, careful inquiry among old men who were present convinces us that at most one man, a Dutch farmer, was seen to drop as he stood firing on the Royalists. The latter were volunteers, not in uniform, armed with flint-lock muskets, like their opponents.

Mackenzie and his colleagues fled, a price being set on their heads, to the United States, whence they returned in after years, after receiving free pardon. Mackenzie resided in Toronto, and lived to see most of the reforms for which he fought freely conceded.

In the counties of Middlesex, Oxford and Brant there had been a section of the people prepared for revolt; but Colonel MacNab fortunately prevented this, and exercised great clemency towards those implicated. Their leader, Dr. Duncombe, escaped to the States. A second attempt was made by Mackenzie, in conjunction with the American, Van Rensselaer, who occupied Navy Island, above Niagara Falls, and fortified it with about 1,000 men from Canada and the States. But Colonel MacNab, with a force of more than double the number, prevented their landing, and a small steamer, the *Caroline*, employed in carrying supplies to the island, was surprised at Schlosser's Landing, N. Y., at night, and being set on fire, was sent down the Falls. There were other bands of insurgents gathered at

Detroit, Sandusky, and Watertown. These were not the movements of Canadian insurgents, but of some restless spirits on the United States frontier.

In a raid made on Windsor from the American shore opposite, Colonel John Prince captured four of the raiders, and, constituting himself "judge, jury and executioner," ordered them to be shot in cold blood, without even the form of a court-martial. To use his own characteristic words, "they were shot accordingly."

A final attempt was also made about the same time to invade Upper Canada at Prescott; the raiders seized a stone mill, such as in the old Indian wars were often used as fortresses. Here they were assailed by a force of militia far outnumbering their own and better armed, and, though they defended themselves while resistance was possible, they were overpowered, and at last surrendered.

A reign of terror prevailed in Toronto; five hundred insurgents were crowding the prisons. Two leaders, Lount and Mathews, died on the scaffold at Toronto, meeting their fate calmly.

Meantime Lord Durham was sent to Canada, to make a searching inquiry into the causes of discontent. For in England the Tory power, which had been unquestioned since Waterloo, was virtually overthrown by the passage of the Reform Bill of 1834. The Liberal Government of Lords Grey and Melbourne was destined to accomplish many reforms; amongst others the first great steps to popular government in Canada. The Imperial Government for a time suspended the Canadian Constitution in order that Lord Durham, aided by a special council of his own appointment, might be empowered to adjust difficulties. The new Governor acted in the wisest and most conciliatory spirit. He composed a report which ranks as a classic in Canadian political literature. It is mainly owing to this report, and to his impartial and luminous statement of the circumstances of the case, that the union of the two Provinces is owing, and above all, that the Legislature in every branch should be so constituted that a really responsible Government should result. Lord Durham pardoned the greater part of the insurgents; their leaders, now in prison, he induced to put themselves unreservedly in his hands, so as to avoid the popular excitement attendant on a State trial, and exiled them to Bermuda. The English Government, and the Parliament especially, urged on by Lord Durham's bitter personal enemy, Brougham, considered this action unconstitutional, and set aside the sentence of banishment, thus giving the prisoners their liberty. On learning this Lord Durham resigned, and left for England in November, 1838.

A second insurrection now took place in Lower Canada, led by Dr. Nelson's brother. It was, however, suppressed, Sir John Colborne routing Nelson's force with great loss at Napierville. The insurgents were again defeated at Beauharnois by the Glengarry Militia. Colborne made an unsparing use of his success over men in every respect at a disadvantage in numbers, arms and discipline. Twelve executions took place, and three Judges, who had the courage to condemn these butcheries

as unconstitutional, were suspended from office. It is consolatory to know that ten years afterwards they were reinstated in their offices by Lord Sydenham.

It being now the wish of Lord Melbourne's Ministry to bring about the amalgamation of the two races in Canada by the union of the two Provinces, it was thought necessary to obtain the full concurrence of each Province through its Legislature. For the task of arranging this the ministry chose as Governor-General Mr. Charles Paulet Thomson, an English merchant trained in the strictest Toryism, yet one who had inclined in the Liberal direction, and was the friend and associate of Bentham and Mill. A Radical as Radicals were at that time, he was yet regarded as an eminently *safe* man, an adroit politician, and one eminently fitted to carry out the scheme outlined by Lord Durham. The Lower Canadian Special Council had been appointed by Sir John Colborne, and did not in any way represent the French Canadians. It therefore at once consented to a union of the Provinces, and to rendering the members of the Executive for the future dependent for their tenure of office on the support their policy might obtain in the Assembly. The French Canadians regarded the union as a measure intended to efface their nationality, but they had no legislative voice to express their sense of wrong.

In Upper Canada no trouble was likely to come from the Assembly, as it had already consented to a union of the Provinces, and had been for years endeavoring to win responsible government. But the Council, the last stronghold of the Family Compact, was also a part of the Constitution. How could they be asked to efface themselves? Mr. Thomson, however, managed this with great address, publishing in the Upper Canada *Gazette* a despatch from the English minister, in which the determination of the English Government that the Canadian Executive should be responsible to the people was in unmistakable terms declared to be final. The Family Compact bowed to their fate, but they had not yet said the last word when the Union Act passed in 1840.

The next elections were the first battle-ground; at least ten members were returned by illegal means, yet the new Governor found that a majority of the new members were pledged to support the changes he was sent from England to carry out. "Only seven members of the Compact had seats." (Dent.) The Assembly was to meet in Kingston in June.

At the time of the Union in 1846, the entire population of Canada was reckoned at 1,600,000, of which 470,000 belonged to Upper Canada. Although the people of Lower Canada had advanced in many respects, although in Montreal and Quebec new industries such as shipbuilding had arisen, still the Lower Canadian people, as compared with those of the Upper Province, were in a state of retrogression. Their agriculture was carried on with implements that belonged to the France of the 17th century. The habitants had scarcely advanced beyond the modes of thought of the Middle Ages. They were, as they are still, the devoted subjects of a mediæval

Church. Of the 87,000 signers of the petition sent to England from the Lower Canadians in 1828, Mr. Dent finds that 78,000 were unable to write. ("Last Forty Years," Vol. I., p. 54.) The financial condition of the Lower Province as regards revenue was, however, better than that of the Upper. There was little public debt, and in 1840 a surplus of revenue over expenditure.

But in Upper Canada the energies of its active and ambitious population were not confined to farming. Statistics show that while in a period of twenty years Lower Canada increased her amount of acres under cultivation by 1.9, the increase of those of Upper Canada was 4.5. The Upper Canadian agriculture was progressive, energetic, never satisfied with old, worn-out methods, ever eager to have in use the last improved appliances of England or the States. Wheat for many years was the main crop, for the reason that it was the readiest sold. The entire wheat crop of the Upper Province in the Union year is estimated at three million bushels.

The towns of Upper Canada were at that time small, and with scant pretensions to beauty, compared with the two historic cities of the other Province. Toronto was the best in 1840. Then, as now, it was the intellectual centre of Canada. It had a population of 15,000. Kingston and Hamilton came next. London, since its foundation by Governor Simcoe, was the military station and most progressive town of the west, having eclipsed St. Thomas. Bytown, the nucleus of Ottawa, was a lumber shanty by the Chaudiere. In 1840, the Victoria College, Cobourg, took rank as a university, and Queen's College, Kingston, was founded. In care for education, as in all else, the Upper Province led Canada's advance.

LORD SYDENHAM'S MINISTRY.

Mr. Thomson had been raised to the British peerage as Lord Sydenham for his services in Canada, and summoned the first Parliament since the Union to meet at Kingston in June, 1841. It was the first Canadian Parliament which was representative of the people. The ministry included men of opposite politics, who agreed to act together for a time in order to enable the Governor to inaugurate the new system. Draper as Attorney-General, though a Tory, was yet for a time the colleague of the leading constitutional Reformer, Robert Baldwin. But the latter from the first declined to consent to any sort of coalition with the Conservative members of the ministry, and on Lord Sydenham declining to reconstruct it in accordance with the wishes of the people, he resigned.

The first important debate drew from the Family Compact Attorney-General, Mr. Draper, the admission that his ministry ought to resign office if want of confidence in its policy were voted by a majority of the Assembly.

The Parliament met in a large stone building now used as the General Hospital, directly opposite the University of Queen's College, the Governor-General residing at the handsome mansion of Alwington, overlooking the lake shore.

The debate on constitutional questions was followed by some practical legislation as to public works, municipal corporations, and public education. The latter subject was introduced by Mr. Day, and provided \$200,000 for maintaining primary schools throughout Canada. Although the provisions of this Act were insufficient, it was a good beginning of a work destined to be an inestimable blessing.

A disposition to evade the true spirit of the new Constitution being suspected on the part of the Government, this great question was unremittingly pressed by Mr. Baldwin, a Reform statesman to whose integrity Canada owes much. He entered on political life in 1829, as member for York, and was son of Dr. W. Baldwin, a gentleman of liberal and enlightened views. As a Reformer, Mr. Robert Baldwin's career was marked by high principles, moderation, and the absence of mere party prejudice. He kept aloof from the Mackenzie revolt, and, with Mr. Francis Hincks, was among the first to raise the depressed spirit of the popular party.

On September 4, while Lord Sydenham was riding up the hill leading to Portsmouth, his horse fell, causing a fracture which brought on lockjaw, from which he died, much lamented in Canada. He was one of the last and best of our personally-governing Governors, a class of officials soon to become extinct with the growth of that responsible government which Lord Sydenham, like Durham, did so much to foster. His grave and monument are in the Church of St. George, Kingston. It was his own wish to rest in Canadian earth.

At the close of 1840 some trouble had been apprehended from the imprisonment of one Alexander MacLeod, a zealous Loyalist, who had fought against Mackenzie at Montgomery's Farm, and had hastened to join MacNab's force at Navy Island. In the seizure and destruction of the *Caroline*, an act of a somewhat questionable character, there seems evidence that he took no part whatever. But in the skirmish that took place with the *Caroline's* crew, one of the latter, Amos Durfee, had been shot through the head. MacLeod seems to have been a talkative braggart; he was known to be fond of boasting that he "had shed the Yankee's blood." Not unnaturally, he was arrested at Lewiston, N. Y., on a charge of murder and arson. But happily, as the matter led to great excitement, and might have caused war, the United States authorities allowed him to escape.

The next Governor was Sir Charles Bagot, a descendant of Viscount St. John, the brilliant freethinker of Queen Anne's reign. In English politics, Bagot had been known as a pronounced Tory, and the Family Compact clique calculated to gain his aid in wrecking the newly-granted and as yet scarcely established Constitution. But they had to do with a high-principled gentleman and an experienced diplomatist. He had been instructed to maintain the new Constitution of Canada, and he withstood every effort to induce him to swerve from his duty.

In 1842 the Ashburton Treaty decided the various questions, which had been for some time under dispute, with regard to the boundary line between Canada and

the United States. It also determined, what was perhaps of still greater importance to both countries, the extradition of criminals proved guilty of murder, piracy, arson, robbery, or forgery.

In this year Mr. Francis Hincks entered the ministry in charge of the Finance Department, for which this statesman has always shown such exceptional talent. The Conservatives were indignant against Bagot for permitting this. He was accused of a leaning towards radicalism. Their papers, with the absurd vituperation which both parties then indulged in, called Hincks "a rebel." Mr. Lafontaine, for many years leader of the French Canadians, and Mr. Baldwin, soon afterwards took office, the Draper Ministry resigning. The two political parties were now definitely forming on the lines of the new system of government, and the French Canadian members seemed likely on most questions to hold the balance of power between them. A most important Act was passed by the new Government, prohibiting bribery, treating, brawling, and the display of party badges at elections. The Tory newspapers railed at this as a treasonable measure intended to forbid the hoisting of "the Union Jack of Old England." Sir Charles Bagot had left England with a weakened constitution and the germs of a malignant disease. These were still more impaired by the rigors of our winter climate, and the incessant calumnies of the Family Compact press. He bade farewell to the Canadian Ministers, who left his sick chamber in tears. He died in June, 1843. The Family Compact organ in Toronto called him "an imbecile and a slave." There can be but one opinion among Canadians of all parties to-day as to his services to this country.

Sir Charles Metcalfe succeeded him in 1843. Although a Liberal in England, no sooner had he arrived in Canada than he formed a hard and fast alliance with the Family Compact Opposition, and did his utmost to wrest from the Baldwin-Lafontaine Ministry their constitutional right to the official patronage of Canada. They resigned accordingly; all but Mr. Daly, who has been called "The Canadian Vicar of Bray," and was for some time the sole Minister in office. He was afterwards joined by Mr. Draper and Mr. Viger, a French Canadian, who, it was vainly hoped, would draw his compatriots with him. But such a Government could not last. In 1844 there was a new election, at which, in defiance of law, the Metcalfe party resorted unscrupulously to all kinds of violence to secure victory at the hustings. They did succeed in obtaining a small majority, but by means that attach a sinister memory to the Governor-General and the elections of 1844. Never since have the Canadian people tolerated such interference with their rights as electors. A Tory, or rather Family Compact, Ministry was formed under Mr. Draper and Colonel Allen MacNab. Mr. Hincks, who had given up his editorship of the *Examiner*, and had assumed that of the *Pilot* at Montreal, was not now in Parliament, having been defeated at Oxford.

An event in Canadian journalism occurred on March 4, 1844, when the first

issue of the *Globe* appeared in Toronto. It was conducted by Mr. George Brown, then twenty-five years old, the son of Mr. Peter Brown, a builder and contractor in Edinburgh. Having been introduced at Kingston to several members of the Baldwin Ministry, he advocated the cause of responsible government with such vigor in the new journal, that it speedily became what it still remains – a political power of no mean order.

Among the members of the new Parliament were John A. Macdonald, a young but rising lawyer of so-called Tory views, and Wolfred Nelson, so late the leader of the Lower Canadian insurgents. He had served as a military surgeon in the War of 1812, and so learned somewhat of soldiership, siding with Papineau in the long struggle for popular rights which preceded the insurrection of 1837-8. Nelson endeavored to restrain the violence which he foresaw would end in revolt. He won by his personal integrity and magnetism the warmest affection from the French Canadians, and when the village of St. Denis, where he lived, was attacked by Colonel Gore with his troops, Dr. Nelson defended the place with a skill and resolution which compelled the soldiers to retreat. Dr. Nelson nursed with the utmost kindness the wounded whom the Royalist troops left behind them. He was now returned for Richelieu, defeating even so powerful an opponent as Metcalfe, President of Council. The rest of his life was passed in honor, and in the service of his country. In 1844 the seat of Government was moved from Kingston to Montreal.

Metcalfe was now as much attacked by the Liberal or Reform press, and with the same silly rodomontade of invective, as the Tory press had employed against his predecessor, Bagot. He was called “a false-hearted despot,” “Charles the Simple,” “Old Squaretoes,” as if such mud-throwing did not degrade those from whom it came more than the statesman attacked by it. But Metcalfe did not lack defenders. Dr. Egerton Ryerson defended the Governor in a series of articles in *The British Colonist*, the servile tone of which would hardly at the present day suit the taste of any political party.

In 1844, however, the pamphlet had its effect on public opinion, and Dr. Ryerson was rewarded for his zeal with the valuable appointment of Chief Superintendent of Schools for Upper Canada. For many years he was the autocrat of our Public School system, in building up which, if he made some mistakes, mischievous enough in their way, he was still of great and lasting benefit to our country's system of education. The management of the Common School system of the Province by Dr. Ryerson commenced in 1846.

The Draper Ministry continued during the governorship of Sir C. Metcalfe and his successors, Earl Cathcart and Lord Elgin. William Henry Draper, who with Sir A. McNab led the Tory party in Upper Canada, was the son of an English clergyman, born in 1801. He had run away to sea, and at last settled at “Little York” as a lawyer. He had great personal magnetism and suavity of address, and his

musical and experienced voice added to the effect of his otherwise not brilliant oratory in the Assembly. He lived till 1877.

In 1845 one of those terrible fires, which seem peculiarly the curse of Canadian cities, visited Quebec; twice in succession it swept over the city until twenty-four thousand people were made homeless. The English people generously subscribed £100,000 for their relief, to which the Parliament of Canada added £35,000.

Lord Metcalfe—for the Governor had been raised to the peerage—was a sufferer from that most terrible of all diseases, cancer. He was obliged to return to England, where, under sufferings borne with affecting fortitude, he died.

The most important political event of this Parliament was a bill introduced by the Draper Ministry, to pay all losses occasioned to the private property of Loyalists in Upper Canada. This was no doubt intended as a bonus to the Draper party in the Province, and was to be defrayed from the revenues arising from tavern and hotel licenses. The French Canadian members agreed to this proposal provided that similar indemnification was given to the Loyalists in their own Province. Six commissioners were accordingly deputed to make an estimate of the bonus so incurred in both Provinces. But they found their task a difficult one. It was in many instances impossible to determine whether the losses caused by military operations had befallen loyalists or insurgents, and the amount of compensation claimed mounted much higher than the ministry had anticipated. When (1846) the commissioners sent in their report, it appeared that at least £100,000 would be required. Mr. Draper endeavored to compromise matters by a bill proposing to issue, in Provincial Debentures, £9,986, to be repaid by the duty on marriage licenses. With this no one was satisfied.

Lord Elgin, the new Governor-General, relieved Lord Cathcart in 1847. The Draper Ministry were getting more and more unpopular; the champions of responsible government were far abler men than any in the ministerial ranks, and such journals as the *Montreal Pilot* and the *Toronto Globe* exposed the weakness and unconstitutional character of Mr. Draper's policy. The country was against them. The other burning question which the earlier Reformers had urged, the secularization of the Clergy Reserves, was now agitated anew. The power of the Family Compact, which had been the bulwark of the Reserves, had by this time all but vanished. Dr. Strachan, who had wielded that power, was relegated from his place as a politician to his true position as a clergyman.

During this year our countrymen did much to give aid to the famine-stricken people of Ireland, when a continuous stream of emigration set in to Canada as well as the United States. In 1847 fully 70,000 Irish emigrants had landed at Quebec before August. They were the least fit to survive either the tropical summer or the arctic winter of Canada, and too often they were fever-stricken as they landed from the crowded steerage. Again and again as they wandered through the land, these

hapless sufferers carried the germs of death into the houses where they received shelter.

When Parliament met at Montreal in June, 1847, the Governor announced that the English Government was willing to put into the charge of Canada the entire control of the Post Office department, and he also made the important communication that the duties which England had imposed on Canadian imports would henceforth be removed. He advised, for military reasons, the construction of a railway between Halifax and Quebec. This is the line now called the "Intercolonial." It has never yet paid its expenses and is likely to pay less now that a shorter route can be had.

A dissolution of Parliament now took place, and as the election was this time held in accordance with law, the popular feeling found expression; the Liberal or Reform members had the majority, and such men as Hincks, Robert Baldwin, Hume Blake and Malcolm Cameron, were returned. Louis Papineau, who, like the other leaders of the movement of 1847, had come back to Canada, was elected, with Dr. Wolfred Nelson, from Lower Canada. Accordingly, when Parliament met, Mr. Draper's Ministry resigned, and the Baldwin and Lafontaine Cabinet assumed their place. Although Papineau reappeared in political life, he never regained the prestige which he possessed in the early part of his career. His undeniable eloquence did not compensate for a petulant vanity and a certain lack of political common sense. Henceforth he all but disappears from Canadian history. His memory is still revered among his compatriots, and he rests, not without honor, in the shadow of the elm trees at Montebello.

During this year measures were passed in connection with this Imperial renunciation of differential duties which ensured to Canada entire freedom in controlling her own trade. Thus early had responsible government brought with it a second important step towards nationality. In the course of the following year the completion of the St. Lawrence Canal gave an immediate impulse to the Canadian export trade.

In January, 1847, Parliament met again at Montreal, when the Governor delivered an address of the congratulatory kind, vulgarly known as "taffy," about the general prosperity of the country, with which we have been familiar since the titular Governor ceased to govern and learned to flatter. Then the real Government work of the session began by Mr. Lafontaine bringing up the subject of the rebellion losses, and introducing a bill to pay the moiety of the Lower Canadian losses left unpaid by Mr. Draper's Bill. This put a telling weapon, that of appeal to "loyalty," into the hands of the Tories. They loudly maintained that it was unjust to require Upper Canada to pay any portion of the Lower Canadian losses, but that the injustice became an insult to all they most venerated if they were to pay actual rebels. It was maintained that now rebels like Drs. Russell and Papineau were in power -- that Lafontaine,

who had been in prison as a rebel in 1837, was governing the country — was it to be expected that they would neglect this opportunity to reimburse their followers? To this it was replied, and seemingly with truth, that the ministry were only carrying out the policy of their predecessors in office; that the object of the bill was simply to pay for all *bona fide* losses incurred by non-combatants, and that the Upper Canada losses had been paid from a license fund, to which Lower Canada also had contributed.

But the Opposition had at last got hold of a good election cry; all the loyalist feeling was enlisted on their side on a question which was not one of "loyalty," but of simple fair play. The Orange body, in particular, were so mistaken at the time as to think Protestantism endangered by the Government doing a simple act of justice. In Pakenham, near Ottawa, a clergyman named Mulkins was known to have written in favor of the measure; he was an Orangeman. The feeling was so intense that he had to give up his parish. The Government gave him in recompense the lucrative post of chaplain to Kingston Penitentiary. Worse still, the old race hatred broke out anew, and to be rid of Lower Canada, many of these ultra-loyal Tories demanded annexation to the States. However, all this was but the outcry of a minority in Canada, and the Rebellion Losses Bill passed by a majority of sixteen; and having, as a matter of course, passed the Upper House, received the formal assent of the Governor-General on April 26, 1849. A mob of the defeated faction had gathered around the Parliament House. As the Governor-General left the building he was insulted and pelted by these zealous "Loyalists"; his life was at one time in serious danger. The members of the Assembly were hustled and beaten. At last the Parliament House was attacked; a zealous Tory member from the Eastern Townships — alas! the disgraceful fact is historic — applied the torch; the dry woodwork was soon in a blaze that threatened to fire the city. So the Parliament House was destroyed; with it perished a literary treasury never to be replaced, the library containing many hundred volumes bearing on the history of Canada. It was an act of sheer vandalism, of which men like Mackenzie and Wolfred Nelson would have been incapable. The partisans of Mr. Draper repeated similar scenes elsewhere; in Toronto Baldwin and Lafontaine were burned in effigy, a practice derived from the witchcraft of the dark ages. In Montreal the troops had to be called out; the mob threw stones, were fired on, and one man killed. Disgusted at the insults of the Tory "Royalists," the representative of royalty wished to resign his position as Governor-General, but the authorities in England warmly approved of his action in thus sustaining constitutional government, and entreated him to remain in office. Addresses from all parts of Canada, especially from the Reform party, were presented to Lord Elgin, expressing their regret for the treatment he had received from a minority of Canadians. In view of this outrage, it was resolved to re-

move the seat of Government from Montreal to Toronto for the next ten years, and afterwards that Parliament should meet alternately in Quebec and Toronto.

About this time Canadian farmers began to feel the depressing effects of the abrogation of the system of protection in England, for the Canadian producer had also been protected against American and other grain. Now that this had ceased to be the case, the St. Lawrence trade was seriously damaged, and a depressing effect produced on business all through the country. But this was to a great extent remedied by a measure, first proposed in 1850, for reciprocity or partial free trade with the United States. In this year also an important municipal reform was carried, extending the principle of local self-government, both in Upper and Lower Canada. By this most salutary measure, each county and township was charged with the control of its local taxation and expenditure. At this time our present county and township system was formed, thus relieving Parliament of the care of a multitude of local details, and the general revenue from expenditure as to which the municipalities themselves could best judge. The agitation on the Clergy Reserves abuse now became more intense ; it produced a difference though not a division in the Reform ranks, those who held uncompromisingly to the abolition of the Reserves being known in political slang as "Clear Grits." Meanwhile the prosperity of the country was being advanced by the construction of the Grand Trunk, Great Western, and Northern Railways. The first of them was projected by Sir A. MacNab, who had great personal influence in the western part of Upper Canada. Numerous light-houses were also erected at various points on the Gulf of St. Lawrence. In the year 1851 Canada made a very creditable appearance at the Great Exhibition in London, the first of a series of such exhibitions which, held in the chief countries of the world, have greatly promoted international commerce.

All Canada, and especially the English-speaking Province, was rapidly developing her industrial resources. One of the foremost to use steam vessels on her lakes and rivers, she was now energetically interpenetrating her vast plains with the great lines of railway above mentioned, which, in the course of thirty years, have branched out in every direction, covering the face of the land with a network which connects with every industrial centre. In October, 1851, Mr. Hincks became Premier. His keen practical sense and financial tact led him to take great interest in the foundation of the Grand Trunk Railway, to which, in 1852, aid was given by Parliament ; the session of that year being known as the railroad session. The year 1852 is marked by a great fire in Montreal, 10,000 people being made homeless.

The year 1854 witnessed three remarkable events in Canadian politics. The Reciprocity Treaty with the United States procured for our people the right to send most of the products of Canada free of duty to the United States ; it was to be in force for ten years. Yet more important is the step made by this Treaty to Canada's

commercial independence; for the first time we were allowed a voice in framing a treaty that concerned Canadian interests.

The long-vexed question of the Clergy Reserves was now set finally at rest. These wild and at the time unprofitable lands were to be sold, and the fund thus obtained to be at the disposal of the different municipalities, and to be used for the benefit of the local schools, or for any other purpose of municipal improvement. But in order not to act harshly, such portions as were already occupied for church use were to form a small fund for church endowment. And in Lower Canada the Seigniorial Tenures Act abolished the incumbrance, long felt as an obstacle to progress, of the feudal tenures of property. It was now arranged that each seigneur should receive a certain sum from his tenant, the balance being made up from a sum granted by the Canadian Parliament. England being this year at war with Russia, Canada sent a gift of £20,000 as a contribution towards the relief of the wives and children of soldiers and sailors killed in battle. It is to be hoped that such offerings of Christian charity may soon be all the share Canada will take in European wars.

In 1855 Sir Edmund Head came as Governor-General. The first regular volunteer corps was formed in consequence of an amendment to the Militia Act passed this year. In 1856 a further advancement in the freedom of our institutions was made by applying the elective principle to our Legislative Council. The change was to be made gradually; the nominees of the Crown at the time living were to retain their position for life; as they dropped off their successors were to be elected. At this time our Parliament subsidized a line of steamers between Montreal and Quebec and Liverpool, to compete with the American line subsidized by the English Government. The seat of Government was now proposed to be changed finally to Ottawa, a change made by suggestion of the Crown, and, for entirely military reasons, the suggestion of the Duke of Wellington at the conclusion of the War of 1812. This change was, for obvious reasons, unpopular with the people of the older and more central cities, and caused much opposition to the Cartier-Macdonald Ministry, now in power.

In 1857 a commercial crisis came over the country, and, together with a succession of bad harvests, much depressed our commerce. To remedy this a new Customs Act was passed, imposing heavier duties on certain imported goods. In 1858 attention was turned to the proper protection of our fisheries. The beautiful edifice of our Toronto University was now completed; it is in the Norman Gothic style, but treated with an elaborate luxuriance of rich decoration. The coinage was this year changed from the old cumbrous system of pounds, shillings and pence to the more facile decimal system.

In 1858 the removal of the seat of Government to Ottawa brought about the downfall of the Cartier-Macdonald Ministry. Geo. E. Cartier, who had succeeded to Lafontaine's influence in Lower Canada, was the ablest leader his compatriots

have yet known. Sir John A. Macdonald, the most notable of the Conservative leaders whom this extraordinary ministerial movement brought into power, was born in Sutherlandshire, Scotland, in 1815, and came to Canada in 1820 with his father, who settled at Kingston. He was educated at the Kingston Grammar-School, where his chief tastes seem to have been for mathematics. At twenty-one he was called to the bar. As has been mentioned, he defended, with benefit to his own skill, in a cause where acquittal was hopeless, Von Schultz, the leader of the raid on Prescott in 1838. At the age of thirty-one he became member for Kingston in the Conservative interest. For some years we can find, in the old files of newspapers preserved in the Parliamentary Library, Toronto, but scant mention of J. A. Macdonald's speeches in Parliament. He was biding his time, and maturing both the skill in constitutional law and the extraordinary knowledge of men, especially political men, by which he has been distinguished ever since. Political tact and adroitness in discerning the right moment and the right man are the chief characteristics of this statesman. He has passed through every office in the Administration. He was Receiver-General under Mr. Draper in 1847. Again he held a portfolio under the MacNab-Morin Coalition in 1854, which granted the abolition of feudal tenures and secularization of the Clergy Reserves. Having superseded Sir Allan MacNab, whom age and gout had unfitted for active leadership, as the chief of the Conservatives, he was supported by the influence, all-powerful as long as he lived, of George E. Cartier, with the people of Lower Canada.

Mr. George Brown, editor of the *Globe*, was then called on to form a ministry, as being leader of the party opposed to that of the late Administration. This was at length accomplished, Mr. Brown being Premier, with Mr. Dorion to represent the Lower Canadians. But, according to our constitution, the ministers lost their seats in Parliament on accepting office until re-elected by the people; their numbers in parliamentary strength were thus so much weakened, that on the Conservatives moving a vote of want of confidence, the Reformers were defeated. Of course the Reform Ministry would at once have appealed to the constituencies, but by a very arbitrary use of the power left with a Governor-General, Sir F. Head refused to sanction this. In consequence of this action of the Governor, the Macdonald-Cartier Ministry were reinstated in power, the Brown-Dorion Government having held office only three days. Much bitterness was caused by this adroit but not very high-principled manœuvre.

In August the Atlantic cable was first laid, an event attended with great rejoicing in Canada. But in this, the first effort, the success was not permanent as yet.

On the 9th of September of this year that patriot, Robert Baldwin, died at the homestead his father had built at Spadina, in west Toronto.

In 1859, Parliament held its session in Toronto. It was now found that there was a continual deficiency in the revenues of the Province, and as it was considered

inexpedient to reduce the expenditure on railways and other public works, the duties on exports were considerably increased. On October 13th, the monument of General Brock on Queenston Heights was unveiled in the presence of a vast assemblage, including the volunteer corps, with whom were many veterans who had fought under Brock in his last battle. As the Victoria Bridge over the St. Lawrence was now approaching completion, our Parliament sent an invitation to the Queen of England to visit Canada and preside at its opening. Next year she replied, declining the visit to Canada for herself, but intimating that the Prince of Wales would take her place at the opening ceremonies. It had long been felt that while in progress, education, and all intellectual and industrial results, Upper Canada was far ahead of the French Province, yet according to the constitutional arrangement, whereby the two Provinces had an equal representation in Parliament, the interests of the English-speaking Province were on all occasions made subservient to those of the French by the fact that, while in Upper Canada there were two political parties whose numbers were, as a rule, equally balanced, the French members voted as a unit, and were thus enabled to hold the balance of power. To remedy this a Reform Convention was held in Toronto this year (1859), in order to devise means for establishing the principle, on which all the late parliamentary reforms in England have been based, of representation by population. But the French Canadians had always been successful in their opposition to this measure, which they knew would weaken their political importance. It was therefore proposed to establish a Federal Union between the Provinces, in place of the existing system of Legislative Union. This suggestion, first proposed at the Toronto Convention of 1859, was the germ of the great constitutional change since carried out so successfully in the Confederation of Canada.

In November of this year, Sir J. B. Macauley, who had so long held with honor the position of Chief Justice of Common Pleas, died, aged sixty-six.

The year 1860 opened with what was felt as a national calamity—as it tended to impair confidence already shaken by previous losses of our Canadian line steamers—the foundering of the mail steamer *Hungarian* off Cape Sable. All on board were lost. Since that time increased vigilance has happily prevented the recurrence of such disasters, and the Allan line steamers have never forfeited public confidence. In August of this year the magnificent Victoria Bridge was opened by the Prince of Wales, who, on visiting this country and the United States, was received by both nations with the most generous hospitality. The Victoria Bridge is one of the wonders of the New World. As a work of human art it is not unworthy of comparison with the great works of nature amid which it stands, spanning our mightiest river, with its multiplied arches of massive granite. Such a work is a token of our national progress.

*“ Ever reaping something new,
That which it has done but earnest of the things that it shall do.”*

In the same summer the Prince of Wales also laid the foundation stone of the new Parliament Buildings at Ottawa, which, from being, as a great writer resident in Canada has called it, "An Arctic lumber village," was even then assuming the proportions of one of our leading cities.

In order to illustrate the vast growth of all Canada, and the greater relative growth of Upper than of the Lower Province, it needs but a glance at the census returns of the population :

Census of 1841.—Upper Canada,	465,000 ;	Lower Canada,	691,000
“ “ 1861. “ “	1,396,000 ;	“ “	1,111,000

In October, 1861, Sir Edmund Head was replaced as Governor-General by Lord Monck. On August 28 the stormy and chequered career of William Lyon Mackenzie closed in peace in the city of which he had been the first mayor. Now that the Family Compact and the generation that upheld it are gone, it is increasingly felt that a debt of gratitude is due to this single-hearted patriot. Few other statesmen can show a record so stainless as regards political morality.

In this year also began the calamitous war in the American Republic. At first and for some time the people of the North seemed scarcely alive to the importance of the situation. When awakened from inaction, army after army swept through the Southern States, and after many a hard-contested field — for there were no better soldiers than those of the South — peace followed the capture of Richmond. During the war there was in England a strong sympathy with the rebels. But in Canada, with exceptions, the good-will of the nation went with the armies of the North, and we rejoiced when a difficulty, caused by the seizure by an American commodore of two Confederate envoys on board the *Trent*, was happily settled by their release. A considerable number of Canadians enlisted in the Northern army. The demand for horses, grain, and food supplies of all kinds among our Northern neighbors led to the circulation of a considerable amount of money in Upper Canada, and thus proved a stimulus to trade, the withdrawal of which, when war prices were no longer offered, produced a corresponding depression. While on the subject of the war, we may mention, although the occurrences took place some three years later, that Canada was well nigh involved in trouble with the United States by the lawless and ungenerous action of certain refugees from the South. These men, while coming to our land as guests seeking a peaceful shelter, abused our hospitality by acts of brigandage, for which they attempted to make Canada their base. One piratical expedition effected the seizure of two small craft in Lake Erie, which, however, were abandoned ; another, led by Mason, son of the Envoy, seized on the *Trent* steamer, made a raid on St. Albans, a small town in Vermont. The Canadian authorities apprehended the raiders, who, however, succeeded in obtaining their release on some

legal technicality. In this year died Lafontaine, who had been the representative of Lower Canada in the Ministry of Robert Baldwin.

In 1864, a Convention of thirty-three representatives from both Provinces met at Quebec to discuss the question of Confederation. It was unanimously voted that a proposal for effecting this great measure should be submitted to the Legislature. In this year, the Sandfield Macdonald Ministry having resigned office, and that of Sir E. P. Tache, which succeeded, not surviving more than two months, overtures were made by the ministry to George Brown, leader of the Reform Opposition, that in order to get rid of difficulties which threatened a political dead-lock, a Coalition Government should be formed, of which three Reformers, including Mr. Brown, should represent the Opposition element. This was agreed to, and the Coalition Administration was formed. The principal members of the Coalition were John A. Macdonald, G. E. Cartier, and George Brown, with Messrs. McDougall and Galt. Mr. Brown then moved for the appointment of a Committee on Constitutional Difficulties, and very soon a scheme was brought before Parliament, which was based on that of the Reform Convention of 1859. In 1865 this proposal, embodied in seventy-two resolutions, was adopted by the Parliament of Canada, and by those of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. Newfoundland and Prince Edward Island, fearing to lose political importance by such a union, declined it for the time being. In the same year John A. Macdonald, G. E. Cartier, Alexander Galt and George Brown, were sent as delegates to represent the wishes of the colonies to Lord Palmerston, then at the head of the Government. In England the scheme was received with full approval. As the Reciprocity Treaty with the United States was now about to expire, Mr. Galt and Mr. Howland were sent to Washington to negotiate as to its renewal, in connection with which transaction a difficulty arose in the Cabinet, and Mr. George Brown resigned. The negotiations for renewing the Treaty failed. In 1866 occurred the raid called the Fenian invasion. The Fenians, an Irish organization for the purpose of achieving the independence of Ireland, very absurdly resolved to invade Canada, a country which was the home of thousands of their countrymen. They did not consider that if Canada could be blotted from the face of the earth, it would not lead a step nearer to the independence of Ireland. But there is every reason to believe that this invasion was projected not from any patriotic motive, but to get up a sensation among the American Irish, and thus fill the pockets of the Fenian leaders. On June the first twelve hundred Fenians, well armed, and led by an ex-officer of the American army named O'Neil, crossed the Niagara River near Buffalo, to Fort Erie, and marched to a place called Ridgeway. A body of regular troops was sent to meet them with nine hundred volunteers, from Hamilton and Toronto, commanded by Colonel Booker. Too impatient to await the co-operation of the regulars, Colonel Booker advanced towards Ridgeway. Here the Fenians were found in a strong natural position; a smart skirmish took place; and upon a

false, and, under the circumstances, absurd alarm of cavalry, the order was given to form square. This movement was of course suicidal, as it gave the enemy a consolidated body upon which to concentrate their fire, and rendered it doubly effective. The volunteers had to retire, No. 1 Company, Queen's Own Rifles, Toronto, covering the retreat with coolness and skill. Our force lost an officer, Ensign McEachren, of No. 1 Company, Queen's Own, and six men killed, and four officers and nineteen men wounded. Fuller details of this Raid are given in our County History. Several attempts at a raid were also made on the Lower Canadian frontier, but the Volunteer Militia were there in such force that the Fenians effected nothing, until the United States authorities took cognizance of the matter, and seized the arms of these brigands. The Fenian prisoners were tried and sentenced to death, but this was commuted to imprisonment for life in the Penitentiary, whence, however, they were released after several years confinement. A public funeral was given to our brave volunteers, and a monument to their memory has been set up in the Queen's Park, Toronto.

On the 8th of June, 1866, our Parliament met in the new Parliament Buildings, Ottawa. This magnificent palace is a fit mansion for the true governing power of our country, and it is fitting that the free nations of the New World should erect for their Legislatures edifices as beautiful as any palace of Old World despotism. Our Parliament Buildings form three sides of a square, the central and largest being built in the twelfth century Gothic style. The stone is a cream-colored sandstone from the Ottawa quarries, and the arches of doors and windows are of a warm red sandstone. In the centre is a lofty tower of stately proportions, and the library, a circular structure with flying buttresses, is one of the most beautiful features of all.

Two disasters befell Canada in this year. First, a terribly destructive fire occurred in Quebec, with loss of 2,500 houses and not a few lives. Secondly, the failure of one of our oldest banks, the Bank of Upper Canada, took place. As almost all the banks in the country had taken the Upper Canada Bank's paper, quite a panic ensued. However, the other banks stood their ground, and the crisis passed over.

At the elections held in New Brunswick that year, it was found that a considerable majority pronounced in favor of Confederation, in spite of a persistent opposition to it, kept up in both the Maritime Provinces by the popular statesman, Joseph Howe. An Act was now passed in the English Parliament determining the 1st of July, 1867, as the date when the Confederation should become an accomplished fact. This was carried out amid gatherings of our Volunteer Militia corps, and general festivities. And ever since that year, the 1st of July, the birthday of the United Canadian Nation, is kept as a festival by every true Canadian. By another Act of the British Parliament, passed at the same time, a loan of £3,000,000 was

guaranteed for the Intercolonial Railway connecting the Maritime Provinces with Canada.

By this important change in our Constitution, the legislative power for Canada is vested in our Parliament, which meets at Ottawa, and consists of a Senate and a House of Commons. The latter is the really governing body, and now consists of two hundred and fifteen members ; ninety-two from Ontario, sixty-five from Quebec, twenty-one from Nova Scotia, sixteen from New Brunswick, six from Prince Edward Island, six from British Columbia, five from Manitoba, and four from the North West Territories. The Speaker is elected by the House, and the Premier and other ministers must be members. The Government is conducted by a minister able to command the votes of a majority in the House. He, as representing the will of the people, is the true ruler of Canada, and if the House of Commons votes a want of confidence in his administration, it is the usual course to resign or dissolve Parliament and hold a general election, so that the people may express their will. With the ministry rests the disposal of all patronage that does not belong to the ministry of each province. The Senate consists of seventy-two members, appointed *nominally* by the Governor-General of Canada, but in reality by the administration for the time being. The Speaker of the Senate is nominated by the Governor-General, and has a deliberative as well as a casting vote.

As the new senators are appointed only by death vacancies, it is obvious that it depends on pure accident whether any particular administration may have the opportunity to appoint so many of its own supporters that a future administration would be hampered with a Senate of its opponents fixed there for life. The Senate's real power lies in its power to veto legislation ; no interest is taken in its debates, which are never printed in the papers ; it is a survival of irresponsible Government. The Liberals have declared for its reform or abolition, and latterly the *Mail*, for many years the leading Conservative organ, has also advocated its reform.

The Speaker has no vote in deliberation, but has a casting vote when the votes on both sides are equal. The Governor-General has, in name, the power of dissolving Parliament, but this is now always exercised at the request of the Ministry : the Governor-General has other powers which he only exercises as a matter of form, and as carrying out the wishes expressed by the ministers and Parliament. An injudicious or incendiary Governor-General might possibly do some mischief, but with the prudent and courteous gentlemen whom the English ministry have for some time sent, there can be no thought of interference with our free Constitution. Each of the Provinces has a Legislature of its own, meeting once a year for four years. These local Legislatures have control of all matters which are strictly confined to the Province and do not affect the whole of Canada, such as Education, Police Regulation, Direct Taxation for Municipal Purposes, and Local Public Works. All Canada, now styled the Dominion, from this time assumed all debts previously contracted by

the several Provinces, Ontario and Quebec undertaking the debt of the former Province of the United Canadas. Between the several provinces, from the Pacific to the Atlantic sea-board, the most absolute free trade prevails. In the Constitution thus happily established, slight changes, which to some seem desirable, may be made as time goes on and experience teaches new lessons of political wisdom. The constitution of the Senate may be made elective or otherwise amended. The Civil Service, it is to be hoped, may be reformed, and the Provinces saved the expense of each maintaining a petty king, who does nothing but go through obsolete ceremonial forms, and give entertainments, which those who desire them ought to provide at their own expense. The history of Canada since Confederation, belongs so much to the heated arena of modern politics, that we shall but glance over the leading events that are its landmarks to the present day. In 1868 John A. Macdonald obtained the title of baronet for his colleague, who now became Sir George E. Cartier, Bart., being content with knighthood for himself. In 1869, Francis Hincks, afterwards Sir Francis, entered the Conservative Government as Finance Minister, and rendered Canadian commerce an important service, in contriving the disuse, in the traffic of this country, of the depreciated American silver. He issued a temporary paper currency 25 cents, which effectively answered its purpose. In 1870, British Columbia was admitted into the Confederation, agreement being made by the Dominion Government that the Pacific Railway should be completed. In 1872 Sir George Cartier, who since Confederation had been less necessary to his Lower Canadian supporters, inasmuch as there was no longer a grievance for him to champion, was defeated for Montreal East, and had to seek political refuge in the distant Manitoban county of Provencher, where he had never set foot. In 1873 a sudden storm burst on the hitherto prosperous ministry of Sir John Macdonald. It was alleged that Sir John had taken, for party election purposes, a large sum of money from Sir Hugh Allan, who had an Atlantic Mail contract with the Government, and who was the favored applicant for the Canada Pacific Railroad contract, and it was felt, even among some Conservatives, that Sir John's action in this matter was wrong. Since that time the Canadian people have twice placed their confidence in him by choosing him to lead their Government, but though the "Pacific Scandal," by some called the "Pacific Slander," has been condoned, it cannot be justified. On November 5, 1873, Sir John Macdonald's Government fell, after a brilliant speech from Sir John in his place in Parliament, which, however, failed to avert political ruin, at least for the time. Many Conservatives voted against him. Lord Dufferin thereon sent for Mr. Mackenzie, who formed a Reform Government, including Richard J. Cartwright as Minister of Finance, and Edward Blake as Minister of Justice. The Reform party continued in office till 1878, when a reaction took place in favor of the Conservatives, in consequence of their advocacy of Protection as a remedy for the hard times which, unfortunately for the Reformers, had prevailed during their term of office. Sir John

Macdonald's Ministry was coincident with a return of commercial prosperity ; which so completely impressed on the minds of the majority of the electors the belief that prosperity and protection were related as cause and effect, that they again returned Sir John and his party into power at the elections in 1882. In February, 1887, Sir John Macdonald again had Parliament dissolved and appealed to the people for another lease of power. Protection and the completion of the Canada Pacific Railroad were the chief planks in the Conservative platform this time as in the two preceding contests. The Opposition, under the leadership of the Hon. Edward Blake, charged the Government with mismanagement of North-West affairs, with provoking the North-West rebellion, and with being corrupt and extravagant. The close of the contest left the parties so evenly divided in the House that it is impossible at this writing to decide whether the Government has a working majority or not.

Such has been our political history since 1867 gave us Confederation. The other most noteworthy events have been the adjustment of the grievances which made Nova Scotia a malcontent partner in Confederation. This was effected in 1869, through negotiations with Mr. Howe. The Dominion Government then undertook to pay the Nova Scotia debt. In 1870 an abortive insurrection, headed by one Louis Riel, took place at Red River, when Dr. Schultz, Scott, and other Canadian citizens were seized and imprisoned by Riel. Schultz contrived to escape, whereon Riel had Scott brought out into the courtyard of Fort Garry, and after the mockery of a trial, most barbarously shot. A military expedition was sent to Red River, and the *fiasco* of an insurrection, which was mainly got up by some half-breed French Canadians, was easily put down. How to act with regard to Riel was a difficult political *crux*. The deepest indignation at the murder of Scott was felt equally by both parties in Ontario, but if Riel were hanged, the Lower Canadians would turn against the Government which ordered that act of justice. Sir John's Government temporized with the matter ; that of Mr. Mackenzie, which succeeded in 1873, put a stop to the vexed question by pardoning Riel. At the same time a Fenian raid took place near Stanbridge, but was utterly repulsed with the loss of ten men by a handful of the Montreal and Huntington Militia under the command of Colonel Bagot. This battle, a skirmish, took place at Eccles' Mill, near Stanbridge, in the Eastern Townships, Lower Canada.

In 1878, Canada sustained a loss in the departure of Lord Dufferin, who had been perhaps the most socially popular Governor-General ever known in our country. Of course, since responsible Government was established, the Governor-General ceased in any true sense to govern, yet Lord Dufferin's tenure of the position showed how much social benefit could be gained by the presence among us of a highly cultivated, genial, and most sagacious statesman. Our literature in particular has reason to regret his departure, and the kindly interest taken by him in literary work. He was

succeeded in November of the same year by the Marquis of Lorne and his wife, Princess Louise.

RIEL'S SECOND REBELLION.

This event in our history is of so recent a date that it is almost impossible, in this time of political excitement, for any writer to give an account of the causes that led to the revolt that will not be questioned. If you ask a staunch Conservative to what he traces the late rebellion, he will in all likelihood answer : " I can tell you in a word, - the Grits." If we ask a Liberal, he will in like manner reply : " The matter lies in a nut-shell, - Tory mismanagement." That the half-breeds of the North-west had grievances is not disputed, but that they were justified in attempting to have those grievances redressed by other than constitutional means is denied by all law-abiding Canadians. It is well, however, for Canada to regard her recent troubles in their most serious aspect, for they undoubtedly have been to her of the most serious nature. The rebellion of 1869, if as serious in the matter of the consequences at stake, can hardly in point of magnitude be compared with that of 1885. The Fenian invasion of 1866 was, as compared to it, but as an eddy to a whirlpool. Since the days of William Lyon Mackenzie, or indeed we may safely say since the days of 1812, no greater military operations have been undertaken on the soil of Canada. The force called out was a large and powerful one. In its ranks were many of the highest in the land : men of high social standing and brilliant intellectual attainments. They travelled in the most inclement of weathers, through hardships untold, and obstacles unrivalled, over many hundred miles to meet the foe. The insurgents were no despicable enemy, skilled as they were in the warfare peculiar to their country. Canada felt that much was at stake, and through the length and breadth of her land came those who were anxious and willing to defend her. Louis Riel, after leaving Canada in 1873, led an obscure life in Montana Territory until the autumn of 1884, when he returned to the Canadian North-west Territories at the request of the disaffected half-breeds, to act as their leader. Whether it was his intention to raise an armed rebellion when he came into the country is an open question. At any rate he spent the winter in delivering inflammatory speeches, and so aroused the half-breeds that on the Twenty-seventh of March, 1885, hostilities were commenced at a place called Duck Lake, where Captain Crozier's command (Mounted Police) had a skirmish with a band of the rebels. The engagement lasted about forty minutes and resulted in the loss of twelve loyalists killed and eleven wounded, while the rebel loss is unknown. Who fired the first shot is a matter of dispute. When the news of the battle was telegraphed east it caused great consternation. The Government at Ottawa at once took extreme measures to quell the disturbance by sending a large force of Canada's citizen soldiers to the front in command of Major-General Frederick D. Middleton. The call to arms was promptly responded to, so that within a fort-

night General Middleton had 3,322 men under his command, composed as follows : 90th Batt., Winnipeg, 300 ; Winnipeg Field Battery, 60 ; "A" and "B" Batteries, 200 ; Queen's Own and 10th Royals, Toronto, 560 ; "C" Infantry School, 86 ; 90th Batt., Quebec, 280 ; 65th Batt., Montreal, 340 ; Midland Batt., 396 ; 35th Batt., Col. O'Brien, 360 ; Ottawa Sharpshooters, 50 ; Col. Smith's Batt., Winnipeg, 340 ; Col. Scott's Batt., Winnipeg, 200. It is needless to add that many other Battalions would have responded as cheerfully to the command to go to the front, had their services been required, as did those mentioned above. Lieut.-Col. Jas. E. Morin offered the services of his command (the 44th Batt.,) and had more forces been required, none would have responded to the call of patriotic duty more cheerfully, or have been more ready to risk their lives and endure the indescribable hardships of the campaign, than the brave volunteers of Welland County. The volunteers stood the trip to the front well, considering the fatiguing marches, and first met the enemy on the 24th of April at Fish Creek. The loss in killed and wounded was considerable. An engagement took place at Cut Knife Creek, and the battle of Batoche, the hardest fought contest of the campaign, which occurred on the 9th of May, practically ended the rebellion. Riel was captured and handed over to the civil authorities, who tried him at Regina, N. W. T., for treason. He was found guilty and sentenced to be hanged. Although the date fixed for his execution was changed several times, he finally expiated his crimes on the scaffold on the 16th day of November, 1885. There were not wanting many in the older provinces, especially in Quebec, who looked upon the execution of Riel as an unjust act, some considering him insane, and others, among his French countrymen, calling him a martyr. This feeling has had a marked effect on the politics of the day, and has almost entirely obliterated the old party lines in Quebec Province.

The Dominion of Canada now includes the North-west Territories, ceded to Canada by the British Government in 1870, and admitted into Confederation in 1872. To this vast territory, teeming with the elements of industrial and agricultural prosperity, a continuous tide of emigration has set in for the last several years. Cities which only existed on paper ten years ago, are now thriving towns with newspapers and churches. Winnipeg has become the focus of a marvellous colonization movement, attended with an eager energy unknown in any enterprise of Canadian colonization, from the days of Samuel de Champlain until now. It seems not unlikely that the enormous increase of English-speaking population certain to people what is now unbroken prairie, will make the English-speaking Canadian vote supreme in the Government of our country, and that thus we shall be delivered from the political domination of the French wedge which is driven in between the Maritime Provinces and Upper Canada, between the Liberal-Reform and the Liberal-Conservative parties which have so long conceded to it the balance of power.

STATISTICS.

In order to estimate the vast growth of the Canada of our day, we need but glance at the following statistics, taken from the last census returns :

CENSUS OF 1881, DOMINION OF CANADA.

Province.	Area.	Population.
Prince Edward Island.....	2,133 square miles.....	108,891
Nova Scotia.....	20,907 ".....	440,572
New Brunswick.....	27,174 ".....	321,233
Quebec.....	188,688 ".....	1,359,027
Ontario.....	101,733 ".....	1,923,228
Manitoba.....	123,200 ".....	65,954
British Columbia.....	341,305 ".....	49,459
Territories.....	2,665,252 ".....	56,446
Grand totals.....	3,470,392 ".....	4,324,810

POPULATION of 1871 and 1881, compared by Electoral Districts, within their limit of 1881.

ELECTORAL DISTRICTS.	Territorial Superficies in acres.	Population.		Repre- sentation.
		1871.	1881.	
(Nova Scotia.)				
Inverness	886,800	23,415	25,651	1
Victoria	767,000	11,346	12,470	1
Cape Breton.....	748,000	26,454	31,258	2
Richmond.....	398,880	14,268	15,121	1
Guysborough.....	1,060,000	16,555	17,808	1
Halifax	1,342,032	56,963	67,917	2
Lunenburg	714,000	23,834	28,583	1
Queen's	681,900	10,554	10,577	1
Shelburne	607,000	12,417	14,913	1
Yarmouth	471,000	18,550	21,284	1
Digby	653,500	17,037	19,881	1
Annapolis	837,000	18,121	20,598	1
King's	519,000	21,510	23,469	1
Hants	753,000	21,301	23,359	1
Colchester	837,000	23,331	26,720	1
Pictou	720,496	32,114	35,535	2
Antigonish	353,520	16,512	18,060	1
Cumberland	1,031,875	23,518	27,368	1
Totals of Nova Scotia	13,382,003	387,800	440,572	21

POPULATION, &c.—*Continued.*

ELECTORAL DISTRICTS.	Territorial Superficies in acres.	Population.		Repre- sentation.
		1871.	1881.	
<i>(Prince Edward Island.)</i>				
Prince	467,000	28,302	34,347	2
Queen's	486,400	42,651	48,111	2
King's	412,000	23,068	26,433	2
Totals Prince Edward Island....	1,365,400	94,021	108,891	6
<i>(New Brunswick.)</i>				
Albert	429,000	10,672	12,329	1
St. John, City	810	28,805	26,127	1
St. John, County	374,000	23,315	26,839	2
Charlotte	847,000	25,882	26,087	1
King's	901,000	24,593	25,617	1
Queen's	947,000	13,847	14,017	1
Sunbury	770,000	6,824	6,651	1
York	2,222,000	27,140	30,397	1
Carleton	772,000	19,938	23,365	1
Victoria	2,234,000	11,641	15,686	1
Westmoreland	822,000	29,335	37,719	1
Kent	1,101,000	19,101	22,618	1
Northumberland	3,046,640	20,116	25,109	1
Gloucester	1,077,960	18,810	21,614	1
Restigouche	1,849,000	5,575	7,058	1
Totals of New Brunswick.....	17,393,410	285,594	321,233	16
<i>(Province of Quebec.)</i>				
Bonaventure	2,106,681	15,923	18,908	1
Gaspé	2,909,940	18,729	25,001	1
Rimouski	3,156,280	27,418	33,791	1
Temiscouata	1,178,290	22,491	25,484	1
Kamouraska	651,235	21,254	22,181	1
L'Islet	507,625	13,517	14,917	1
Montmagny	398,953	13,555	15,268	1
Bellechasse	430,370	17,637	18,068	1
Levis	164,140	24,831	27,980	1
Dorchester	583,330	17,779	18,710	1
Beauce	1,175,595	27,253	32,020	1
Lotbinière	460,640	20,606	20,857	1
Megantic	475,740	18,879	19,056	1
Nicolet	379,320	23,262	26,611	1

POPULATION, &C.—*Continued.*

ELECTORAL DISTRICTS.	Territorial Superficies in acres.	Population.		Repre- sentation.
		1871.	1881.	
Drummond and Arthabaska	838,019	31,892	37,360	1
Richmond and Wolfe	761,621	20,036	26,339	1
Compton	883,400	13,665	19,581	1
Sherbrooke	143,300	8,516	12,221	1
Stanstead	260,600	13,138	15,556	1
Yamaska	167,200	16,317	17,091	1
Bagot	214,840	19,491	21,199	1
Shefford	357,762	19,077	23,233	1
Brome	300,455	13,757	15,827	1
Richelieu	124,215	20,048	20,218	1
St. Hyacinthe	172,823	18,310	20,631	1
Rouville	157,635	17,634	18,547	1
Iberville	120,960	15,413	14,459	1
Missisquoi	229,173	16,922	17,784	1
Vercheres	124,812	12,717	12,449	1
Chambly	87,319	10,498	10,858	1
St. Jean	112,106	12,122	12,265	1
Laprairie	110,606	11,861	11,436	1
Napierville	97,120	11,688	10,511	1
Chateauguay	159,840	16,166	14,393	1
Huntingdon	255,350	16,304	15,495	1
Beauharnois	89,280	14,757	16,005	1
Soulanges	87,820	10,808	10,220	1
Vaudreuil	117,034	11,003	11,485	1
Chicoutimi and Saguenay	59,745,821	22,980	32,409	1
Charlevoix	1,233,000	15,611	17,901	1
Montmorency	1,376,000	12,085	12,322	1
Quebec, East	5,270	28,305	31,900	1
Quebec, Centre	897	18,188	17,898	1
Quebec, West	1,219	13,206	12,648	1
Quebec, County	1,696,000	19,607	20,278	1
Portneuf	1,068,800	23,216	25,175	1
Champlain	5,856,000	21,643	26,818	1
Trois-Rivieres	11,300	8,414	9,296	1
St. Maurice	1,614,080	10,658	12,986	1
Maskinonge	2,073,600	15,079	17,493	1
Berthier	1,555,200	19,993	21,838	1
Joliette	1,713,920	23,075	21,988	1
L'Assomption	158,761	15,473	15,282	1
Montcalm	3,084,800	12,742	12,966	1
Montreal, Centre	749	23,903	25,078	1
Montreal, East	1,153	40,291	67,506	1
Montreal, West	1,397	37,031	48,163	1
Hochelaga	52,312	25,640	40,079	1

POPULATION, &c.—*Continued.*

ELECTORAL DISTRICTS.	Territorial Superficies in acres.	Population.		Repre- sentation.
		1871.	1881.	
Jacques-Cartier	67,912	11,179	12,345	1
Laval	54,202	9,472	9,462	1
Terrebonne	348,302	19,591	21,892	1
Deux-Montagnes	165,187	15,615	15,856	1
Argenteuil	599,700	12,806	16,062	1
Ottawa, County	4,277,120	37,892	49,432	1
Pontiac	13,451,520	16,547	19,939	1
Totals of Quebec	120,762,651	1,191,516	1,359,027	65
<i>(Province of Ontario.)</i>				
Glengarry	295,894	20,524	22,221	1
Cornwall	65,600	7,114	9,904	1
Stormont	196,160	11,873	13,294	1
Dundas	244,744	18,777	20,598	1
Prescott	313,916	17,647	22,857	1
Russell	439,335	18,344	25,082	1
Ottawa, City	1,755	21,545	27,412	2
Grenville, South	146,460	13,197	13,526	1
Leeds and Grenville, North	233,408	13,530	12,929	1
Carleton	414,066	21,739	24,689	1
Brockville	78,200	10,475	12,514	1
Leeds, South	415,481	20,716	22,206	1
Lanark, South	375,348	19,190	20,032	1
Lanark, North	390,680	13,830	13,943	1
Renfrew, South	2,606,154	14,935	19,160	1
Renfrew, North	7,892,242	14,833	20,965	1
Frontenac	205,096	16,310	14,993	1
Kingston, City	1,644	12,407	14,091	1
Lennox	201,008	16,396	16,314	1
Addington	1,316,623	21,312	23,470	1
Prince Edward	248,130	20,336	21,044	1
Hastings, East	250,910	17,392	17,313	1
Hastings, West	73,760	14,365	17,400	1
Hastings, North	1,390,721	16,607	20,479	1
Northumberland, East	304,992	21,758	22,299	1
Northumberland, West	170,384	17,328	16,984	1
Peterborough, East	1,830,693	18,706	23,956	1
Peterborough, West	117,255	11,767	13,310	1
Durham, East	207,835	19,064	18,710	1
Durham, West	203,370	18,316	17,555	1
Victoria, South	264,136	19,244	20,813	1
Victoria, North	571,412	10,956	13,799	1

POPULATION, &c.—*Continued.*

ELECTORAL DISTRICTS.	Territorial Superficies in acres.	Population.		Repre- sentation.
		1871.	1881.	
Muskoka	3,226,320	6,919	27,204	1
Ontario, South.....	147,660	19,923	20,378	1
Ontario, North.....	402,206	25,967	28,434	1
Toronto, East.....	2,002	15,090	24,867	1
Toronto, Centre.....	791	20,647	22,983	1
Toronto, West.....	3,165	20,355	38,565	1
York, East.....	144,886	19,360	23,312	1
York, West.....	137,717	16,260	18,884	1
York, North.....	295,627	24,262	24,502	1
Simcoe, South.....	367,048	23,670	26,891	1
Simcoe, North.....	698,155	33,719	49,238	1
Peel	172,177	16,369	16,387	1
Cardwell	243,421	16,500	16,770	1
Welland.....	164,290	20,572	26,152	1
Niagara	24,522	3,693	3,445	1
Monck	238,786	16,179	17,145	1
Lincoln	107,501	20,672	22,963	1
Haldimand	228,840	19,042	18,619	1
Wentworth, South	142,776	14,638	14,993	1
Wentworth, North	145,367	16,245	15,998	1
Hamilton, City.....	2,380	26,716	35,961	2
Halton	237,953	22,606	21,919	1
Wellington, South.....	227,827	23,431	25,400	1
Wellington, Centre	230,390	21,118	22,265	1
Wellington, North.....	359,644	18,740	25,870	1
Grey, South.....	286,652	18,622	21,127	1
Grey, East.....	497,923	22,193	29,668	1
Grey, North	367,163	18,580	23,334	1
Norfolk, South	224,526	15,370	16,374	1
Norfolk, North.....	182,160	15,390	17,219	1
Brant, South.....	165,706	20,766	21,975	1
Brant, North.....	105,540	11,493	11,894	1
Waterloo, South.....	169,184	20,995	21,754	1
Waterloo, North.....	172,092	19,256	20,986	1
Elgin, East.....	234,896	20,870	28,147	1
Elgin, West.....	231,539	12,786	14,214	1
Oxford, South.....	229,163	23,678	24,732	1
Oxford, North.....	256,446	24,559	25,361	1
Middlesex, East.....	272,520	25,055	30,600	1
Middlesex, West.....	249,627	20,195	21,496	1
Middlesex, North.....	275,598	21,519	21,239	1
London, City	1,907	15,826	19,746	1
Perth, South.....	212,458	21,159	20,778	1
Perth, North.....	326,735	25,377	34,207	1

POPULATION, &C.—*Continued.*

ELECTORAL DISTRICTS.	Territorial Superficies in acres.	Population.		Repre- sentation.
		1871.	1881.	
Huron, South.....	256,297	21,512	23,393	1
Huron, Centre.....	253,087	22,791	26,474	1
Huron, North.....	315,330	21,862	27,103	1
Bruce, South.....	427,018	31,332	39,803	1
Bruce, North.....	621,141	17,183	24,971	1
Bothwell.....	379,006	20,701	27,102	1
Lambton.....	510,671	31,994	42,616	1
Kent.....	412,019	26,836	36,626	1
Essex.....	450,394	32,697	46,962	1
Algoma.....	27,605,802	7,018	20,320	1
Totals of Ontario.....	65,111,463	1,620,851	1,923,228	88
<i>(Province of Manitoba.)</i>				
Selkirk.....	688,040	3,093	12,771	1
Provencher.....	2,159,760	2,147	11,496	1
Lisgar.....	783,689	3,254	5,786	1
Marquette.....	4,519,368	3,734	19,449	1
Extension.....	70,697,143	.....	16,452	.....
Totals of Manitoba.....	78,848,000	*18,995	65,954	4
<i>(Province of British Columbia.)</i>				
New Westminster.....	114,502,400	1,356	15,417	1
Cariboo.....	62,982,400	1,955	7,550	1
Yale.....	30,710,400	1,316	9,200	1
Victoria.....	{ 10,240,000	4,540	7,301	2
Vancouver.....		1,419	9,991	1
Totals of British Columbia....	218,435,200	†36,247	49,459	6
The Territories.....	1,705,761,280	.....	56,446	.....
Grand Totals of Canada.....	2,221,059,407	3,635,024	4,324,810	206

* Including 6,767 Indians.

† Including 25,661 Indians.

POPULATION, &c.—*Continued.*

POPULATION of Cities and Towns having over 5,000 inhabitants compared.

NAMES.	PROVINCES.	Population.		Increase.	Decrease.
		1871.	1881.		
Montreal	Quebec	107,225	140,747	33,522	.....
Toronto	Ontario	56,092	86,415	30,323	.....
Quebec	Quebec	59,699	62,446	2,747	.....
Halifax	Nova Scotia	29,582	36,100	6,518	.....
Hamilton	Ontario	26,716	35,961	9,245	.....
Ottawa	Ontario	21,545	27,412	5,867	.....
St. John	N. Brunswick	28,805	26,127	.....	2,678
London	Ontario	15,826	19,746	3,920	.....
Portland	N. Brunswick	12,520	15,226	2,706	.....
Kingston	Ontario	12,407	14,091	1,684	.....
Charlottetown	Prince Edward Island	8,807	11,485	2,678	.....
Guelph	Ontario	6,878	9,890	3,012	.....
St. Catharines	Ontario	7,864	9,631	1,767	.....
Brantford	Ontario	8,107	9,616	1,509	.....
Belleville	Ontario	7,305	9,516	2,211	.....
Trois-Rivieres	Quebec	7,570	8,670	1,100	.....
St. Thomas	Ontario	2,197	8,357	6,170	.....
Stratford	Ontario	4,313	8,239	3,926	.....
Winnipeg	Manitoba	241	7,985	7,744	.....
Chatham	Ontario	5,873	7,873	2,000	.....
Brockville	Ontario	5,102	7,609	2,507	.....
Levis	Quebec	6,691	7,597	906	.....
Sherbrooke	Quebec	4,432	7,227	2,795	.....
Hull	Quebec .....	.....	6,890	.....	.....
Peterborough	Ontario	4,611	6,812	2,201	.....
Windsor	Ontario	4,253	6,561	2,308	.....
St. Henri	Quebec .....	.....	6,415	.....	.....
Fredericton	New Brunswick	6,006	6,218	212	.....
Victoria	British Columbia	3,270	5,925	2,655	.....
St. Jean Baptiste Vill'ge	Quebec	4,408	5,874	1,466	.....
Sorel	Quebec	5,636	5,791	155	.....
Port Hope	Ontario	5,114	5,585	471	.....
Woodstock	Ontario	3,982	5,373	1,391	.....
St. Hyacinthe	Quebec	3,746	5,321	1,575	.....
Galt	Ontario	3,827	5,187	1,360	.....
Lindsay	Ontario	4,049	5,080	1,031	.....
Moncton	New Brunswick .....	.....	5,032	.....	.....

RELIGIONS OF THE PEOPLE.

PROVINCES.	Ad-vent-ists.	Baptists.			Breth-ren.	Catholics, Roman.	Church of England.	Congre-gational.
		Baptists.	Free Will.	Tunkers — Menon-ites.				
P. Edward Island..	13	5,588	648	.....	17	47,115	7,192	20
Nova Scotia.....	1,536	73,149	10,612	.....	218	117,487	60,255	3,506
New Brunswick...	738	49,489	31,603	.....	164	109,091	46,768	1,372
Quebec.....	4,210	5,988	2,865	.....	682	1,170,718	68,797	5,244
Ontario.....	696	88,948	4,274	13,458	7,714	320,839	366,539	16,340
Manitoba.....	8	1,638	35	7,776	29	12,246	14,297	343
British Columbia..	10	424	10	.....	7	10,043	7,804	75
The Territories...	.....	12	8	.....	.....	4,443	3,166	.....
Grand Totals...	7,211	225,236	50,055	21,234	8,831	1,791,982	574,818	26,900

PROVINCES.	Disci-ples.	Epi-scopal Re-form-ed.	Jews.	Luther-ans.	Methodists.					Pagan
					Church of Canada.	Epi-scopal.	Bible Chris-tian.	Primi-tive.	Other.	
P. Edward Is....	594	13	.....	4	11,052	21	2,403	.....	9	.....
Nova Scotia..	1,826	99	19	5,639	50,214	148	436	2	11	.....
N. Brunswick..	1,476	478	55	324	34,302	152	43	9	8	2
Quebec.....	121	423	989	1,003	38,026	729	357	42	67	6
Ontario.....	16,051	989	1,193	37,901	436,987	101,505	23,726	25,555	3,730	1,499
Manitoba....	102	1	33	984	8,508	641	257	64	.....	2,173
B. Columbia..	23	593	104	491	3,416	73	14	8	5	437
Territories...	.....	.....	.....	4	458	3	.....	.....	.....	361
Grand Totals.	20,193	2,596	2,393	46,350	582,963	103,272	27,236	25,680	3,830	4,478

PROVINCES.	Presbyterians.					Pro- test- ants.	Qua- kers.	Uni- tar- ians.	Uni- ver- sal- ists.	Other De- nomin- ations.	No Re- ligion.	Not Given.
	Church in Canada.	Church of Scot- land.	Re- form- ed.	Other.	.....						
P.E. Island.	29,304	4,004	163	364	15	5	16	78	139	14	100	
N. Scotia..	94,760	15,567	2,150	11	15	77	68	673	355	121	1,618	
N. Bruns'k..	39,102	1,626	2,136	24	50	21	140	375	311	114	1,260	
Quebec...	45,051	3,246	1,034	356	2,432	86	610	2,021	234	432	2,608	
Ontario...	402,572	7,964	6,912	301	2,978	6,307	1,213	1,333	10,983	1,756	12,965	
Manitoba..	13,928	63	277	24	45	43	20	8	68	16	2,327	
B. Colum'a.	3,488	330	251	26	292	13	54	29	2,128	180	19,131	
Territories.	475	34	22	.....	692	1	5	.....	1	1	46,760	
Gr'd Totals	629,280	32,834	12,945	1,106	6,519	6,553	2,126	4,517	14,269	2,634	86,769	

BIRTHPLACES OF THE PEOPLE OF CANADA.

PROVINCES.	British Isles.			Canada.			
	England. Wales.	Ireland.	Scotland.	Prince Edward Island.	Nova Scotia.	New Brunswick.	Quebec.
Prince Edward Is.	1,728	2,915	3,425	95,234	2,507	1,346	177
Nova Scotia	4,813	5,600	10,851	1,639	405,687	4,482	441
New Brunswick	4,174	16,355	4,168	2,719	6,160	277,643	3,127
Quebec	12,909	27,379	10,237	586	813	1,272	1,269,075
Ontario	139,031	130,094	82,173	686	3,706	2,801	50,407
Manitoba	3,457	1,836	2,868	154	820	341	4,085
British Columbia	3,294	1,285	1,204	23	379	374	396
The Territories	98	62	136	6	16	6	101
Grand totals	169,504	185,526	115,062	101,047	420,088	288,265	1,327,809

PROVINCES.	Canada.				Other British Possessions.		
	Ontario.	Manitoba.	British Columbia.	The Ter- ritories.	New- found- land.	Channel Islands.	Other Pos- sessions.
Prince Edward Is.	105				671	12	63
Nova Scotia	333		6	1	2,058	57	460
New Brunswick	310	1	3	2	262	43	131
Quebec	10,379	33	19	48	809	342	339
Ontario	1,435,647	62	42	158	771	345	1,490
Manitoba	19,125	18,020	25	6,422	16	4	52
British Columbia	1,572	24	32,175	14	8	10	193
The Territories	517	1,450	5	51,785	1	1	5
Grand totals	1,467,988	19,590	32,275	58,430	4,596	814	2,733

PROVINCES.	France	Ger- many.	Italy.	Russia and Poland	Spain and Portu- gal.	Swed- en, N. and Den- mark.	United States.	Other Coun- tries.	At Sea.	Not given.
Prince Edward Is.	15	14	9	2	1	11	609	11	8	28
Nova Scotia	222	254	36	10	23	114	3,004	166	45	270
New Brunswick	63	203	22	6	14	444	5,108	52	23	200
Quebec	2,239	1,023	231	231	50	358	19,415	545	30	665
Ontario	1,549	23,270	378	444	103	852	45,454	1,298	256	2,211
Manitoba	81	220	23	5,651	1	121	1,752	771	7	102
British Columbia	193	344	78	32	23	170	2,295	4,611	11	751
The Territories	27					6	116	1		2,107
Grand totals	4,389	25,328	777	6,376	215	2,076	77,753	7,455	380	6,334

The total population of the Dominion of Canada in 1881 will be found to be 4,324,810, nearly five millions, the amount of population with which the United States Republic began its marvellous career. The number of immigrants into Canada, we find, by the report of the Minister of Agriculture for 1881, to be 30,238 for that year. A valuable colony of the Quaker-like Russian sectaries, the Mennonites, have settled in the North-West, and the attention of English statesmen and philanthropists is being increasingly turned to Manitoban emigration as a *preventive* — it cannot be a remedy — for pauperism and discontent.

In 1886, the main line of the Canada Pacific Railway was completed. While all Canadians are proud to have our territory spanned by this great road forming a connecting link between the broad Atlantic on the east and the broader Pacific on the west, there are differences of opinion as to the wisdom of the Government's policy in pushing the work through to completion at so early a day and at so great an expense to the country. The bonus received from the Government by the Canada Pacific Railway Company consisted of twenty-five million dollars, twenty-five million acres of land, and the portions of the road which had been previously built, together with several other exemptions and monopolies.

The churches of Canada have risen in numbers and efficiency with the general growth of the country. The historic Church of England, which had but one Canadian bishop fifty years ago, has now twenty or more colleges like the Universities of Trinity, in Toronto, and of Lennoxville, in the Province of Quebec. Her congregations have multiplied in every county; her clergy have no need of "Reserves;" she has not even felt the withdrawal of the liberal yearly subsidy given in former years by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. In Toronto the evangelical section of her communion have lately built and endowed a second college, that of Wycliffe Hall. The Roman Catholic Church retains her ancient hold on the pious habitants of the Province of Quebec; within the last twenty years the Jesuits have raised in Montreal the "Jesu," one of the most beautiful churches on the continent, a building worthy of the order and its glorious missionary traditions.

In Toronto, the Metropolitan Church is a monument of the impulse for good communicated to Canadian Methodism by the ministry there of Mr. Morley Punshon. Our Upper Canada Methodism, the pioneer church of the yet unsettled wilderness, began by preaching in barns and backwoods log-huts; it now builds cathedrals for services remarkable for classical music and cultured preaching. The other Protestant churches are pretty well balanced in numbers and popularity. The census shows that the Roman Catholics number 1,791,982; the Church of Canada Methodists, 582,963; the Episcopal, 103,272; the Bible Christian, 27,236; the Primitive, 25,680, and others unclassified, 25,680; the Church of England has 574,818. Of Pagans it appears there are still amongst us 3,830. The Canada Methodist and Episcopal Methodist bodies have since united under the title of the

Methodist Church of Canada. The church spire of one or other of the Protestant denominations rises from every village and now that the old leaven of uncharitableness, caused by the Clergy Reserves controversy, has died away, the various divisions of Protestant Christianity are learning to dwell together in unity.

In estimating the intellectual progress of the Dominion, we must take into account these main aspects of its evolution, the educational advance, journalism, literature in its various forms, and the fine arts. As to education, some account of its progress has been already given. Although the Jesuits, who were esteemed the best educators of their day, did something, the Duke de Rochefoucauld could write, in 1787, that the Canadian who was able to write was a phenomenon. In 1807 the first Education Act, passed in Upper Canada, established grammar schools in each of the eight districts of the Province. The history of the public school has been already given. The University of Toronto was opened in 1827; Upper Canada College, which once did work that has now passed to all the Collegiate Institutes, opened at the same time. In 1827 the Wesleyans founded Victoria College; now one of the most flourishing of our denominational colleges, under the able direction of Dr. Nelles. The Kirk of Scotland opened Queen's College, Kingston, in 1827; the Presbyterian Church of Canada, Knox College, Toronto, in 1827. Trinity College, Church of England, was the outcome of the secularization of our Provincial University in 1827. The Baptists established the Woodstock Literary Institute in 1827; the Methodists, Albert College, Belleville, in 1827; and the evangelical party in the Church of England, the Western University at London, in 1827.

In the census of 1881 the following very gratifying summary of our educational statistics is found:—Total number of educational institutions in the Dominion, 13,000; number of pupils in attendance during the year, 925,000; amount annually contributed for purposes of education by the State and the people, \$6,700,000.

As to journalism, some account has already been given of its early struggles in Upper Canada, and of the influence exercised by *Le Canadien* in the Lower Province. In looking over the files of the journals on both political sides, preserved in the Parliament Library, Toronto, one is struck with the coarse personality, the frequent solecism, and the badness of the writing both in form and matter. Regularly arranged, methodical news editing there was none. It was witty in a Reform journal to call Lord Metcalfe "Old Squaretoes;" in a Tory paper to speak of M. Lafontaine as "a rebel fattening for the gallows." There is still far too much bitterness, and too little "sweetness and light," in our best journalism. The ablest editorial writing we find in the *Colonist* (Tory), in Mackenzie's *Colonial Advocate*, and Sir Francis Hincks' *Examiner* and *Pilot*. At last, in 1844, appeared a really first-class newspaper, a title which no political partizanship can withhold from the *Globe*. In 1852 Mr. Beatty established the *Leader*, an able Conservative journal.

In 1857 the lamented McGee came to Canada, and displayed his brilliant versatile talents in the columns of the Montreal *New Era*. In 1867 the Conservatives of Upper Canada had for the first time the advantage of being represented by a really first-class paper, the Toronto *Mail*. In illustrated papers Canada is as yet poor, the only good one being the genial and witty comic paper *Grip*, edited by an artist who is also a poet and a humorous writer, and who never sneers at religion or stoops to carrion.

As to literature, viewed distinctly from journalism, Lower Canada produced nothing before the conquest, and but a scanty list of really good original works since, except the historic works of Le Moyne and Garneau. The latter has given us, from a point of view very partial to the Catholics and the French, the history of the French Canadian from the earliest times. In poetry, a great success has been won by M. Honore de Frechette, whose two volumes of lyrics, crowned by the French Academy, have furnished a type of poetry unknown before even to the rich literature of France, by their presentation, in a graceful style, instinct with local coloring and tradition, of the scenery of Canada. D. Larue and M. Ernest Gagnien have lately given us a valuable collection of the *chansons* of the Lower Canadian peasants, many of which are peculiarly sweet and piquant, and belong to a form of ballad, unique in itself, which ought not to be allowed to die out. Early in the history of Upper Canada we find mention of bookstores and circulating libraries. The first experiment at a literary serial was the *Canadian Magazine*, in 1823; but a far abler publication was the *Canadian Magazine*, in 1833.

In science we can boast of two writers of European reputation, Principal Dawson, of McGill College, and Professor Daniel Wilson, now President of the University of Toronto. The best poetry yet written in Canada has appeared in the columns of the *Canadian Monthly Review*, and the works of Kate Seymour McLean and Miss Machar, of Kingston, of Charles Roberts, of New Brunswick, and the dramas of Charles Heavyside, show that poetic power is not wanting amongst us. Of these names, by far the highest is that of Mr. Roberts, whose "Orion" is a picture of Greek life drawn with a strength of hand which no other writer in Canada is capable of. The presence in this country of so original a thinker, and so brilliant a writer, as Mr. Goldwin Smith, has given a powerful stimulus to literature in Toronto, and his *Week* gives us the comments of one of the ablest of the writers the England of our day has produced, on the passing events of our history. In miscellaneous literature we have, in a special department, Colonel Denison's work on cavalry, which gained a prize from the Emperor of Russia. In biography Mr. Lindsay's "Life of William Lyon Mackenzie" is an interesting and vivid presentment of a remarkable career. Mr. Fennings Taylor has written some readable biographies of Episcopal and other worthies. The late Mr. Watson, of Toronto, has left in his "Constitutional History of Canada," a work re-

markable for its lucid style, and clear insight into our constitutional history. Mrs. Moodie's "Roughing it in the Bush" is a picture, valuable to the future historian, of the hardships of pioneer life in the backwoods. Her style is graceful, and often displays much humor. Mr. Alpheus Todd, who holds the position of Librarian to the Dominion Parliament at Ottawa, has written a "History of Parliamentary Precedent and Constitutional Usage," which has already been regarded as a classical authority in England. "The Canadian Portrait Gallery," by Mr. Dent, is a valuable and pleasantly-written series of short biographies of our leading public men. "Picturesque Canada," published by the Art Publishing Co. of Toronto, is a work to the artistic merits of which it is impossible to give too high praise. The artist to whom this work is most indebted is Mr. O'Brien, President of the Canadian Academy, several of whose pictures, illustrating Canadian scenery, have been purchased by Queen Victoria, and hung up in Windsor Castle and others of the royal palaces.

We must not close this brief sketch of Canadian literature without giving a meed of well-earned praise to Mr. G. Mercer Adam, editor for many years of the above-named *Canadian Monthly*. This gentleman, without hope of reward, has given all his time to the encouragement of our struggling literature. Neither of the party chiefs have helped or thanked him. The same disregard of high literary excellence has been shown by the Conservative party to Mr. R. W. Phipps, who put into their hands the talisman which gained them office, the "National Policy." Mr. Phipps is *par excellence* the pamphlet writer of Canada. His command of vernacular illustration and of telling and exhaustive invective, is unrivalled by any writer in the "great party organs." Some of his letters have been known to sell 300 extra copies of a small and impecunious local daily, to which Mr. Phipps was generous enough to afford the too occasional aid of his pen. Harvey's "Acadia" is an interesting monograph. We consider that all such local gleanings of incident and personal recollections, if not collected now, must soon be lost by the death of the older generations, and most important materials for the future historian thus pass into oblivion. From this point of view the "History of the County of Welland" may, we trust, be found useful. No pains have been spared in gathering up the precious and yet perishable material, which exists in the memories of the old, the records of churches and public institutions, and personal observations of those who have been professionally or otherwise active in the county during the last fifty years.

THE SIX-NATION INDIANS.

The scope of this work will not permit of even a summary sketch of the extent and location of the principal Indian nations as they were found when European adventurers began the settlement of America. Certain great tribes, each with a different language, and differing also in many other of their habits and traits, were scattered over the continent from the Gulf of Mexico to the far north.

Without attempting any Indian history of an earlier date than that of the settlement of Lower Canada and what is now the State of New York, it may be stated at once that this territory was in possession of two of the great principal Indian nations of the continent. The Hurons, who were a part of the great Algonquin combination, were, in a general way, the occupants of the northern borders of Lakes Ontario, Erie, and on the eastern margin of Lake Huron. To the eastward of this people were several other small tribes, who occupied the country along the St. Lawrence River toward its mouth. The Iroquois were located on the south of Lakes Ontario and Erie, and on the southern side of the St. Lawrence as far east as the River Richelieu. The great central home of this body of Indians extended from near where the present city of Albany stands, up the valley of the Mohawk River, and westward to the vicinity of Buffalo. A glance at the map will demonstrate the situation to be a prolongation of a line which passes directly eastward through Welland County. This old home of the Iroquois was in all respects one of the most attractive sections of country north of the equator, and was, at an early period of American history, a coveted spot by the emigrant and frontiersman.

The name Iroquois is a general term, used to define a particular subdivision or group of Indians, and is, so far as this sketch is concerned, synonymous with Six Nations, which is commonly used to designate the main confederate body of the Iroquois people. The Six Nations were composed of the following tribes: Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, Senecas, Tuscaroras. The "Mohawks" were the ranking tribe, and were at the eastern extremity of the nation, on the Lower Mohawk River. The Oneidas were next west, and were settled in the neighborhood of the head of Oneida Lake. Next came the Onondagas, whose country was included in the triangle of which Syracuse, Oswego, and Auburn are the respective corners; it is also probable that the country to the south of this triangle, including Skaneateles Lake, was common to this tribe. The Cayugas were next west of the Onondagas, and occupied the neighborhood of Cayuga Lake. On the extreme west were the Senecas, whose country extended from the head of Seneca Lake to Lake Erie.

The original confederacy was composed of the first five of the above tribes, and was known in early times as the Five Nations, but about 1712 the Tuscaroras, who had been driven out of the Carolinas by the inhabitants of that country, were admitted to the confederacy; after that event the body was known as the Six Nations. The Tuscaroras appear to have been, at the time of their reception into the Iroquois nation, a sort of unimportant and weak tribe, whom the Five Nations adopted more on account of their kinship than any valor which they possessed. Their principal home seems to have been to the south and west of the Senecas.

The Six Nations were firmly allied with the English long before the Revolutionary War; and upon the outbreak of that conflict, they were beset by both

British and Americans to take up the hatchet as co-workers in the bloody work of death. The Six Nations, as a body, became a part of the British forces which engaged the colonies along the northern frontier, and having resolved to "sink or swim" with the English cause, they very naturally did their best against the common enemy. Having cast their lot with the English, these Indians felt reluctant to return to their own lands in the States after the declaration of peace, so the British Government ceded a large tract of country to their use and benefit, as wards of the nation. This tract of land is along the course of the Grand River, and comprises a large part of what is now Brant County. In due time the Indians established themselves upon this new tract of country, and began the slow but profitable journey toward civilization.

It may not be out of place here to remark that the Oneidas, and, to a certain extent, the Tuscaroras also, remained neutral during the war; and in course of the final settlement of things between the two great powers, these Indians were provided for by the United States. The Indian reservation in the State of New York, known as the "Cattaraugus" country, is based upon that final adjustment of the results of war.

About the year 1867 the Six Nation Indians of Brant County formed an agricultural society, giving to it the name of the "Six Nations' Agricultural Society." The society has existed and prospered from that time, holding each year a fair which is largely attended by the people. In 1883, one hundred and eighty of the Six Nations enrolled themselves as members of the above society, the largest by far since the society started sixteen years ago. An increasing interest is being taken in the society by the Six Nation community, and consequently it must succeed.



PART II.

COUNTY OF WELLAND.

COUNTY OF WELLAND.

CHAPTER I.

*Introductory.—Pioneer Life.—Clearing the Land.—Dwellings.
—Horseback Travel.—Character of the Pioneers.—Early
Settlement.—The Lot of the Pioneers.*

INTRODUCTORY.

In the latter years of the great struggle between the French and the English for supremacy in the New World, the rival armies were brought to the shores of the River Niagara. In 1766, when Canada passed under the rule of Britain, and Madame de Pompadour enjoyed her silly laugh "at the cession of a few thousand acres of ice," English garrisons took the place of French in the fortresses that had previously been built along the banks of the river. Clusters of houses sprang up around the stockades, yet for upwards of twenty years no attempt was made at permanent settlement. The woods were fairly alive with game, the waters abounded in fish, the fur-traders came and drove their bargains with the successful hunters and trappers, and sailed away, but the hardy settler, who was to reclaim the land from its forest state, was yet to come.

Those Loyalists from the Wyoming and Mohawk valleys, called Butler's Rangers because they were led by Col. John Butler, wintered at these forts, and from them made their raids into New York and Pennsylvania during the American Revolution. In 1783, when the Independence of the United States was recognized, and the hopes the Loyalists had entertained of regaining their lost estates were entirely crushed, the Government rewarded their fidelity by a grant of lands in the vicinity of the posts occupied in Canada. The territory now known as the Niagara District was surveyed and divided into townships. The land was almost entirely covered with dense forest; near the shores of the lakes there were a few small areas on which the trees were somewhat scattered, and a "bridle path" extended along the bank of the river. The grants of land made to the Loyalists were very liberal, field officers being allowed to select 5,000 acres, captains 3,000,

subalterns 2,000, and privates 200 acres each. Later, another provision was made by which every child of a Loyalist who had borne arms was entitled to a grant of 200 acres upon attaining his majority. By the summer of 1784 about forty families had settled on the territory now comprising the County of Welland. Each of these settlers was provided with seed grain and farming implements by the Government.

PIONEER LIFE.

A truthful account of the mode of life among the early settlers of the Canadian forests cannot fail to interest and instruct. As the backwoods period recedes its interest increases. It is to be regretted that more of the traditions of the pioneers, giving homely but faithful pictures of the every-day life of the early settlers, have not been preserved. Their recollections of their journeys from the older States, the overland voyages to their future home, the clearing in the wilderness, the first winter in the rude cabin and the scanty stores of provisions, the cultivation of corn among the roots and stumps, the cabin-raising and log-rollings, the home manufacture of clothing and furniture, the hunting parties and corn huskings, their social customs, and the thousand scenes and novel incidents of life in the woods, would form a more instructive chapter than their wars with the Indians or their Government annals. Far different was the life of the settler in the primeval forests that once occupied the now beautiful territory of Welland County from that of the frontiersman of to-day. The railroad, the telegraph and the daily newspaper did not then bring the comforts and luxuries of civilization to the cabin door of the settler; nor was the farm marked out with the furrow, and made ready for cultivation by turning over the sod.

CLEARING THE LAND.

The labor of clearing a farm in a forest of large pines, oaks, maples and hickories, was very great, and the difficulty was increased by the thick growing underbrush. Not only were the trees to be cut down, but the branches were to be cut off from the trunk, and, with the undergrowth of bushes, gathered together for burning. The trunks of the large trees were to be divided and rolled into heaps, and reduced to ashes. With hard labor the unaided settler could clear and burn an acre of land in three weeks. It usually required six or seven years for the pioneer to open a small farm and build a better house than his first cabin of round logs. The boys had work to do in getting the brush into heaps. A common mode of clearing was to cut down all the trees of the diameter of eighteen inches or less, clear off the undergrowth, deaden the large trees by girdling them with an axe, and allowing them to stand until they decayed and fell. This method delayed the final clearing of the land eight or ten years, but when the trunks fell they were usually dry enough to be burned into such lengths as to be rolled together with ease.

DWELLINGS.

The first dwellings of the settlers were cabins made of round logs notched at the ends, the spaces between being filled with clay. The roof was of clapboards held to their places by poles reaching across the roof, called weight poles. The floor was of puncheons or planks split from logs, two or three inches in thickness, hewed on the upper side. The fireplace was made of logs lined with clay or undressed stone, and was at least six feet wide. The chimney was often made of split sticks plastered with clay. The door was of clapboards, hung on wooden hinges and fastened with a wooden latch. The opening for the window was not unfrequently covered with paper, made more translucent with oil or lard. Such a house was built by a neighborhood gathering with no tools but the axe and the frow, and often was finished in a single day. The raising and the log-rolling were labors of the settlers in which the assistance of neighbors was considered essential, and was cheerfully given. When a large cabin was to be raised, preparations would be made before the appointed day, and early in the morning of the day fixed the neighbors gathered from miles around; the captain and corner man were selected, and the work went on with boisterous hilarity until the walls were up and the roof weighted down.

The cabin of round logs was generally succeeded by a hewed log house more elegant in appearance, and more comfortable. Indeed, houses could be made of logs as comfortable as any other kind of building, and were erected in such manner as to conform to the tastes and means of all description of persons. For large families a double cabin was common; that is, two houses, ten or twelve feet apart with one roof covering the whole, the space between serving as a hall for various purposes. An eminent speaker in referring to the different kinds of dwellings sometimes to be seen standing on the same farm, as an indication of the progress of the people, said, "I have often witnessed this gratifying progress. On the same farm you may sometimes behold standing together the first rude cabin of round and unhewn logs, and wooden chimneys; the hewed log house, chinked and shingled, with stone or brick chimneys; and lastly, the comfortable frame, stone or brick dwelling, each denoting the different occupants of the farm, or the several stages of the condition of the same occupant."

The furniture of the first rude dwelling was made of puncheons or split logs, by the settler himself. Over the door was placed the trusty flint-lock rifle, next to the axe in usefulness to the pioneer, and near it the powder horn and bullet pouch. Almost every family had its little spinning wheel for flax, and big spinning wheel for wool. The cooking utensils were few and simple, and the cooking was all done at the fireplace. The long winter evenings were spent in contentment, but not in idleness. There was corn to shell and tow to spin at home, and the corn huskings to attend at the neighbors'. There were a few books

to read, but newspapers were rare, and the Bible generally constituted the whole of the family library.

HORSEBACK TRAVEL.

With the early settlers almost the only modes of locomotion were on foot and on horseback. The farmer took his corn and wheat to mill on horseback. The wife went to Niagara or visited her distant friends on horseback. Salt, hardware and merchandise were brought to the new settlements on pack-horses. The immigrant came to his new home not unfrequently with provisions, cooking utensils and beds packed on horses, his wife and small children on another horse. Lawyers made the circuit of their courts, doctors visited their patients, and preachers visited their preaching stations on horseback. The want of ferries and bridges made the art of swimming a necessary quality in buying a horse for the saddle. "Is he a good swimmer?" was a common question in buying a saddle horse.

CHARACTER OF THE PIONEERS.

The early immigrants to Welland County may be described as a bold and resolute rather than a cultivated people. It has been laid down as a general truth that a population made up of immigrants will contain the hardy and vigorous elements of character in a far greater proportion than the same number of persons born upon the soil and accustomed to tread in the footsteps of their fathers. It required enterprise and resolution to sever the ties which bound them to the places of their birth, and upon their arrival in the new country the stern face of nature and the necessities of their condition made them bold and energetic. Individuality was fostered by the absence of old familiar customs, family alliances, and the restraints of social organizations. The early settlers of Welland County were plain men and women of good sense, without the refinement which luxury brings, and with great contempt for all shams and mere pretence.

A majority of the pioneers belonged to the middle class. Few were by affluence placed above the necessity of laboring with their hands, and few were so poor that they could not become owners of small farms.

The backwoods age was not a golden age. However pleasing it may be to contemplate the industry and frugality, the hospitality and general sociability of the pioneer times, it would be improper to overlook the less pleasing features of the picture. Hard toil made men old before their time. The means of culture and intellectual improvement were inferior. In the absence of the refinement of literature, music, and the drama, men engaged in rude, coarse, and sometimes brutal amusements. Public gatherings were often marred by scenes of disorder and fighting. Post roads and post offices were few, and the scattered inhabitants rarely saw a newspaper or read a letter from their former homes. The travelling

preacher was their most cultured teacher. While some of them had books and read them, the mass of the people had little time for reading.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

He who attempts to present with unvarying accuracy the progress of settlement in a country the history of which extends back through a period of a century, imposes upon himself a task beset with difficulties on every hand. In the absence of records, these difficulties are often augmented by statements widely at variance, furnished by descendants of early settlers as data from which to compile a true record of the past. To claim for a work of this character perfect freedom from the slightest, or, in some cases even grave inaccuracies, would be implying to one's self that degree of wisdom which alone exists in the councils of the Omniscient. If then the time and place of recorded events in the following pages do not in every instance agree with the individual opinion of the reader, please bear in mind we have always inclined to those statements that seemed the best supported.

In our historical sketches of the various townships we deal with the settlement of the different divisions of the county, and mention the names of some of the pioneers. In preparing those lists we feel that an injustice is involuntarily done to others as deserving of mention as those whose names appear. While using every right endeavor to have the lists complete there must necessarily be some who were only temporary settlers, and who, after improving a tract of land, for some reason known only to themselves, passed on to other lands, and others who, after settling in the county, died, leaving behind them no record, and no descendants from whom a knowledge of them could be obtained. Of these, if such there were, the most diligent search fails to discover even their names.

By the year 1791, the slender, steady stream of immigration into Canada had increased the population to such an extent that the whole district west of the Ottawa River was erected into a Province called Upper Canada, with Colonel John Simcoe as Lieut.-Governor. The Province was divided into counties as far as surveyed, and the name of Lincoln given to the large territory now comprising the counties of Lincoln and Welland and a part of Wentworth. The townships, which had been previously surveyed and numbered, were at this time named. The names given them are those of well-known places in Lincolnshire, England. The principal stream which had formerly been known by its Indian title, the Chippawa, was called the Welland, and the adjacent townships were named Bertie, Crowland, Humberstone, Pelham, Stamford, Thorold, Willoughby and Wainfleet. During the *regime* of Governor Simcoe, thousands of immigrants settled in Upper Canada. Those who found homes in the district now comprising Welland County were chiefly U. E. Loyalists from New Jersey, New York and Pennsylvania. Many of them were by religion Quakers, Mennonites or Tunkers. By 1797 the population had so far in-

creased, in certain districts, that the Legislature passed a redistribution of seats bill, giving to Lincoln four representatives. One of the ridings thus formed comprised the townships of Stamford, Thorold and Pelham, and another, Wainfleet, Humberstone, Bertie, Willoughby and Crowland. There was no municipal organization, what little municipal business there was to be done coming within the province of the Legislature.

THE LOT OF THE PIONEER.

The pioneer history of Welland County is an interesting theme, but to go into a detailed description of the vicissitudes of the early settlers would alone fill a bulky volume, leaving no room for a record of the deeds of their children and grandchildren. If, however, the history of Welland County leads the young people of the present and future generations to more fully realize the hardships their ancestors endured, and to appreciate in a higher degree the advantages they themselves enjoy, the efforts of the publishers will not have been in vain. Will Carlton quaintly describes a pioneer's lot in the following lines :

“ It ain't the funniest thing a man can do—
Existing in a country when it's new ;
Nature who moved in first—a good long while—
Has things already somewhat her own style,
And she don't want her woodland splendors battered,
Her rustic furniture broke up and scattered,
Her paintings, which long years ago were done
By that old splendid artist-king, the sun,
Torn down and dragged in civilization's gutter,
Or sold to purchase settlers' bread-and-butter.
She don't want things exposed from porch to closet—
And so she kind o' nags the man who does it.
She carries in her pockets bags of seeds,
As general agent of the thriftiest weeds ;
She sends her blackbirds, in the early morn,
To superintend his fields of planted corn ;
She gives him rain past any duck's desire—
Then maybe several weeks of quiet fire ;
She sails mosquitoes—leeches perched on wings—
To poison him with blood-devouring stings ;
She loves her ague-muscle to display,
And shake him up—say every other day ;
With careful, conscientious care, she makes
Those travellin' poison-bottles, rattlesnakes ;
She finds time, 'mongst her other family cares,
To keep in stock good wild-cats, wolves and bears ;
She spurns his offered hand with silent gibes,
And compromises with the Indian tribes,
(For they who've wrestled with his bloody art,
Say Nature always takes an Indian's part.)
In short, her toil is every day increased,
To scare him out, and hustle him back East ;
Till finally, it appears to her some day,
That he has made arrangements for to stay ;
Then she turns 'round, as sweet as anything,
And takes her new-made friend into the ring,
And changes from a snarl into a purr,
From mother-in-law to mother, as it were.”

CHAPTER II.

The War of 1812.

This war properly belongs to the history of Canada, and has been already briefly referred to, in the preceding part of this work ; but inasmuch as some of the hardest fought battles occurred within the boundaries of the present County of Welland, we deem it proper to more minutely describe the contest in this part of our local history. It would be impossible to properly treat of the battles fought in this locality without referring to some of those which occurred in other parts of the Province. We therefore reproduce in full the excellent account of the war contained in that admirable historical sketch of the County of Welland lately published by authority of the County Council for distribution at the Indian and Colonial Exhibition, London, Eng. :—

On the 18th of June, 1812, the Congress of the United States declared war against Great Britain and her dependencies. American armies had been mustering for months, and were already on their march to invade Canada. The only preparation that had been made by the Province, or indeed which was in its power to make, was to pass a Militia Act, and authorize the formation of flank companies, which were armed and drilled at intervals, as their peaceful occupation would permit. American travellers, traders and spies who had traversed Upper Canada, concurred in representing the mass of the inhabitants in the western part of that Province as feeling lukewarm and disaffected, if not positively hostile towards the British Government. The regular force west of the Ottawa River was less than one thousand men, scattered in small detachments from Prescott to St. Joseph's Isle, west of Mackinac. This, then, was a glorious opportunity. Dr. Eustis, the American Secretary of War, declared that they could take Canada without soldiers, as it would only be necessary to supply officers and arms : disaffected Canadians would do the rest. General Widgery stated that he would undertake to conquer Upper Canada in six weeks after the declaration of war, while Mr. Calhoun reduced the necessary period to one month. Henry Clay declared that he would never agree to any treaty of peace which did not stipulate for the cession of Canada to the United States.

It soon appeared that they had underrated the loyalty of the Canadians. The

first attempt at invasion resulted in the surrender at Detroit of the American General, Hull, with his entire army, to an inferior force, under General Isaac Brock, the acting Lieut.-Governor of Upper Canada, principally composed of Canadian militia and Indians. A second inroad at Queenston, on the Niagara, was scarcely less unsuccessful, nearly the whole of the detachment that effected a crossing being killed or taken. A formidable army, however, still remained encamped on the American shore. Nearly five thousand regulars and militia, with several hundred sailors and Indians, were assembled in the vicinity of Buffalo, under General Smyth, the Inspector-General of the United States army. A strong detachment in boats attacked two small British armed vessels lying near Fort Erie, under cover of the darkness on the 9th of October, 1812, and overpowered the crews. One of the vessels grounded while drifting down the river, under the fire of the British field artillery, and was destroyed. Emboldened by this success, and conscious of his enormous superiority in numbers, Smyth determined to enter Canada with his whole force. To oppose him, Lieut.-Col. Cecil Bisshop had less than six hundred men to guard a frontier of twenty miles, scarcely half of whom were regular troops of the 41st and 49th British regiments. The threatened attack was delayed for various reasons till the 29th of November, 1812. A picked detachment of five hundred soldiers and sailors, forming the advance-guard, succeeded in landing under cover of the night, two miles below Fort Erie. They attacked two small batteries held by seventy of the 49th and Norfolk militia. The batteries were carried, after a desperate hand-to-hand conflict, with cutlass and bayonet, in which half the defenders were killed or wounded. The remainder took refuge in a house which they held against all attacks until it was set on fire, when they broke through their assailants and escaped. Their determined defence gave Bisshop time to assemble all his forces and march to the point of attack. On his approach, the Americans abandoned the batteries and retired to their own shore, leaving their leader, Captain King, and sixty men as prisoners, and thirty dead on the field. Another detachment of about equal numbers, under Col. Winder, was subsequently repulsed by a few rounds of grape from a fieldpiece. Another attempt made on a subsequent day failed through the insubordination of the troops, many of whom refused to embark. Smyth's army was rapidly reduced in numbers by disease and desertion, six hundred of the militia leaving their corps in a single day, and active operations were soon after discontinued for the winter.

The Americans opened the campaign in the spring of 1813 by a descent upon the town of York (Toronto), the capital of the Province. They found it almost defenceless, and made an easy conquest. Their forces were then concentrated near Fort Niagara, and on the 27th of May they attacked Fort George, near the town of Niagara, with very superior numbers, and carried it after an obstinate struggle of several hours' duration. General Vincent, who commanded the British force on

the frontier, retired with the remainder of his corps to Queenston, called in the detachments posted at Chippawa and Fort Erie, and retreated rapidly upon Burlington Heights, at the head of Lake Ontario, leaving the Americans in undisputed possession of the entire line of the Niagara. A few days later, however, two brigades of American troops, under Generals Chandler and Winder, which had been sent in pursuit, were surprised in their camp near Stoney Creek by Colonel Harvey, with seven hundred British, and both Generals and many officers and men captured, with several pieces of cannon. In consequence of this well-executed attack, the remainder of the pursuing corps retired hastily to Niagara, where they fortified themselves, and the British General advanced his outposts to the line of the Twelve Mile Creek. A small scouting party under command of Lieut. Fitzgibbon, an active and intelligent subaltern of the 49th, was sent forward to occupy an isolated stone house near the present town of Thorold. His exposed situation having become known to the American commandant at Niagara, he despatched Lieut.-Col. Boerstler with six hundred men and two pieces of artillery to occupy that position. The expedition left Niagara on the evening of the 23rd of June, and encamped for the night at Queenston. The village was at once surrounded by their pickets and patrols, and the utmost care was exercised to prevent their destination from becoming known. The inhabitants of the village were strictly prohibited from passing beyond the line of sentries, which was established around the place. Yet all their precautions were destined to be foiled by the shrewdness and patriotism of a Canadian woman. Fitzgibbon had been in the village a few days before, and Mrs. Laura Secord instinctively divined that his little party at DeCew's house was the object of attack, and determined to undertake a walk of twenty miles through the dense forest in the dead of night to warn him of his impending danger. A pasture field, containing a number of cows, lay just beyond the line of sentinels, and she easily succeeded in passing them with a milkpail on her arm. The cows proved restless and she cleverly guided them behind a clump of elder-bushes, which concealed her from view. This resolute woman then dropped her pail and began her lonely twenty-mile walk. Fortunately the moon shone brightly, and she was able to travel swiftly. Wolves howled in the distance and rattle-snakes frequently crawled across her path; she was obliged to cross a deep and swiftly-flowing stream on the trunk of a fallen tree, yet nothing could shake her resolution. Finally a deafening war-whoop broke upon her ear, and a party of Indians sprang into the road from their covert, and surrounded her with menacing gestures. She succeeded with some difficulty, for few of them knew any English, in explaining her object, and they conducted her to Fitzgibbon, who was not far distant.

A dispatch was at once sent to Major DeHaren at St. Catharines, and Fitzgibbon determined to meet the enemy on their advance, and contest the way. He had forty-six men of the 49th, and about seventy Caughnawaga Indians under his

command, and a few of the militia in the vicinity might be assembled in the case of an attack. The Indians were instructed to proceed as far as possible in the direction of Queenston, and waylay the column as it wound along the narrow "Mountain Road." They allowed the Americans to advance quietly until the entire column had passed, when they simultaneously opened fire on both flanks and rear. The Americans faced outwards at this unexpected attack and fired at random into the thickets, where their assailants were concealed. The artillery unlimbered and opened fire, but with little effect, for the Indians moved rapidly from place to place, and their presence was only revealed by the flash and smoke of firearms. Fitzgibbon, riding forward to reconnoitre, perceived the American column in much disorder, and that their progress was quite checked, and sent back his only subaltern to bring up the detachment of the 49th as quickly as possible. The militia from the vicinity, who had been allowed to return home to harvest their hay, began to assemble, attracted by the sounds of conflict, and joined the Indians to the number of twenty or thirty. Their fire proved effective, while that of the worried Americans was vainly expended on the wayside stones and trunks of trees. The column came to a halt and a horseman rode rapidly down the road toward Queenston, gallantly running the gauntlet of fire, and escaping unhurt. The rays of the midsummer sun beat fiercely upon them, and the men began to droop with the fatigue of marching and fighting. Their commander had determined to remain where he was, until reinforcements could arrive. But a fresh body of enemies soon appeared in front, while the efforts of those he had hitherto contended with appeared to double. A second line of skirmishers advanced through the open fields, and took post within gunshot, while the noise of firearms, mingled with shouts and war-whoops in flanks and rear became deafening. The American skirmishers were thrown back on the main body, which was crowded together in a hollow within the limits of the present busy town of Thorold. Fitzgibbon perceived their confusion and promptly advanced with a flag of truce to summon the bewildered column to surrender. Escape, he declared, was impossible, the Indians were becoming maddened by the sight of blood, and the force which now assailed them was but the vanguard of a much larger. He found Colonel Boerstler suffering from a painful wound and very nervous, and agitated, and after a very brief consultation with his subordinates, he agreed to capitulate with his whole force. Twenty-five Americans had been killed in the engagement, and five officers and seventy men wounded. Twenty-three officers and five hundred and nineteen men laid down their arms and became prisoners of war. Two fieldpieces with their timbrels and the colors of the 14th United States Infantry were also surrendered. The prisoners taken were three times as numerous as the entire force under Fitzgibbon's command, but Major DeHaren with two hundred men came up immediately after the articles of surrender were signed, and rescued him from his captives. But one man of the entire expedition,



Wm. L. Crozer

the dragoon sent back to Fort George to demand reinforcements, escaped. For several days the Americans were in'doubt as to its fate. A detachment, which had advanced to their assistance as far as Queenston, fell back precipitately on the main body and the British occupied that place and blockaded the Americans in their lines. General Dearborn was removed from the command of the American army in consequence of ill success, and his successor was strictly enjoined to act only in the defensive. The British light troops immediately re-occupied the frontier as far as Lake Erie. On the night of July 4th, Colonel Thomas Clark of the Lincoln militia crossed the Niagara, surprised and destroyed the American post at Schlosser, and brought away a fieldpiece and a gunboat. Eight days after, Lieut.-Col. Cecil Bisshopp crossed the same river to Black Rock, a village nearly opposite Fort Erie, surprised and routed a body of three hundred Americans, captured their blockhouse and batteries with seven pieces of cannon, and carried away a great quantity of military stores. Being attacked, however, in the act of re-embarking, by a body of regulars and Indians, this active young officer was mortally wounded and died a few days later. The American army remained blockaded in their lines at Niagara till October, when the right division of the Canadian army, being defeated on the river Thames, and General Vincent being thus threatened by an attack in the rear, he retired to Burlington Heights. In December General McClure, who then commanded the American forces at Niagara, determined to evacuate that fort, and retire across the river to the State of New York, and as a preparatory measure set fire to the town of Niagara, after driving out the inhabitants into the snow. The flames were perceived by Lieut.-Col. John Murray, who was at the head of a British corps of observation of four hundred men in the vicinity, and he advanced rapidly and occupied the works near the town before the Americans had time to destroy them. Besides the town, many of the farmhouses in the vicinity had been burned, and the next day the American batteries at Lewiston opened fire on the village of Queenston with hot shot, with the view of destroying that village. The spirit of retaliation and revenge was thoroughly aroused. On the 19th December, Murray crossed the river with five hundred men, surprised and escaladed Fort Niagara, killed eighty of the garrison, and made three hundred and fifty prisoners. Next day, Gen. Riall, with a detachment of the Royal Scots, drove the Americans from their batteries at Lewiston and burned the villages of Youngstown, Lewiston and Manchester. Smaller parties desolated the country for twenty miles around, applying the torch to every habitable house. Not satisfied with this, General Sir Gordon Drummond, who now commanded the British forces on this frontier, advanced to Fort Erie with the intention of destroying the American settlements at the foot of Lake Erie. To oppose his landing, three thousand men, chiefly militia, had been hastily assembled at Buffalo. On the night of the 29th December four hundred of the 8th and 41st Regiments were thrown across the river unobserved below Black Rock, and were followed by

one hundred and seventy militia and Indians, the whole being under the command of Major-General Riall. A light company advanced swiftly and surprised the guard posted at the bridge over the deep and wide creek on the north side of Black Rock, and captured most of them before they had time to remove the planks, which were already loosened. Riall immediately occupied in force the position thus secured, and waited for the dawn. Several feeble attacks during the night were easily repulsed and at earliest daybreak the British advanced to the assault of the batteries at Black Rock, which were seen to be occupied by a numerous force. At the same moment four hundred of the Royal Scots began to cross the river with the intention of landing above the American batteries, while the British field artillery, planted on the Canadian shore, engaged them in front. The boats were overloaded and the rapid current swept them down the river within point blank range of the American guns. Forty-five of their number were killed and wounded before the boats touched land. But they pushed boldly ashore and began to ascend the steep bluffs, crowned by the American works, when they were hastily abandoned. Riall's detachment had already dispersed the main body of the American army, and gained the rear of their river-batteries. They made an attempt to rally in the vicinity of Buffalo, three miles away, but were easily dislodged and entirely routed. Twelve pieces of cannon, all their camp equipage, and four vessels of the lake squadron, fell into the hands of the British, who burned the villages of Black Rock and Buffalo and laid waste the surrounding country with an unsparing hand. These operations closed the campaign of 1813.

Early in the following April a fresh army of invasion began to assemble at Buffalo. It was the intention of the American government to compose this force almost exclusively of veteran regular troops, and with this object detachments were summoned from beyond the Alleghanies and even from the banks of the Mississippi. Three months were devoted to exercising the troops in battalion and brigade movements in a camp of instruction. An excellent field-train of nine pieces of artillery was equipped. Very precise information respecting the strength and disposition of the British forces on the Niagara had been obtained by means of spies and deserters, and on the 3rd of July, General Jacob Brown crossed the Niagara with three thousand regular troops, fifteen hundred militia, and five hundred Indians, feeling sanguine of success. General Riall had under his command at this period about 1,780 regular troops, three hundred embodied militia and three hundred Indians, to garrison Forts Erie, George, Missassauga, and Niagara, and guard an intervening frontier of thirty-six miles. The American lake squadrons had obtained command of both lakes, and it then became an easy matter for them to turn either flank of his extended line of defence. After garrisoning the forts, General Brown estimated that his antagonist would have less than a thousand men available for field-operations. At this critical moment, Riall's force was further weakened by the departure of the first battalion of

the 8th, five hundred strong, which had been ordered to Kingston. When they reached York, however, they were ordered to return, and arrived at Niagara on the 4th of July. The Americans crossed the Niagara unopposed, in two divisions, above and below Fort Erie, during the night, and surrounded that post. After a faint show of resistance the place was surrendered with its garrison of one hundred and twenty-five men, upon the first summons. Upon learning that the American army had crossed, Riall hastened to Chippawa, where the militia were assembled, and sent forward a small corps of observation under Colonel Pearson. At Black Creek they encountered the American army on their march down the river. A sharp skirmish followed, and Pearson's force was compelled to fall slowly back to Chippawa. Nine hundred British regulars, consisting of portions of the Royal Scots and 100th Regiments and a detachment of Dragoons and Royal Artillery, were here assembled, with six hundred militia and Indians, behind a weak line of intrenchments. The entire American army advanced and encamped in rear of Street's creek, a small fordable stream about a mile distant. During the night three hundred of the 8th arrived in Riall's camp by a forced march from Niagara, and finding that the Americans remained inactive in their camp, as he supposed waiting for the arrival of reinforcements, Riall rashly determined to attack their position. Three fieldpieces were sent forward to engage the enemy's guns, the militia and Indians were instructed to gain the woods on the left of the American position, the 8th, fatigued by their long march, were held in reserve, while the Royals and 100th advanced to the attack in columns of companies. Scott's brigade of the American army at once crossed Street's creek and formed line in front, Ripley's brigade forded the stream on the edge of the woods and prolonged the line to the left, while General Porter occupied the woods with his militia and Indians. Encouraged by the hasty retreat of the British Indians, the American militia rushed on heedlessly and fell into an ambush, and were driven back across the creek with a loss of a number of prisoners, by the light companies of the Royals and 8th, supported by the Lincoln militia. The British artillery succeeded in dismounting one of the American guns, but were soon overwhelmed by the fire of the remainder and nearly silenced. The two weak British battalions advancing over the level, grassy plain which intervened between the two armies, were received by a scathing fire of musketry from the American infantry, while their artillery tore their ranks with murderous discharges of canister. Lieut.-Cols. Gordon and the Marquis of Tweeddale fell desperately wounded at the head of their respective corps. Fourteen out of the nineteen officers of the 100th were shot down in a few moments with two hundred of their men. The loss of the Royal Scots was even more severe, amounting to eleven officers and two hundred and ninety-seven men out of the seven companies that went into action. Their ranks were broken and plunged in disorder before they arrived within eighty yards of the American line. Observing the failure of this main attack, Riall advanced the 8th to cover the retreat and with-

drew his beaten troops from the field without molestation from the victors, who seemed perfectly satisfied with the success they had already gained. The British dragoons attached drag-ropes to the guns and removed them from the ground, the wounded were collected and removed with the exception of a dozen of those most severely hurt, and Riall retired behind the Chippawa. The entire British loss in this engagement was nearly six hundred men in killed and wounded, and they were deserted by nearly all their Indians in consequence of their repulse, while the loss of their antagonists did not much exceed three hundred. Many of the militia returned to their homes immediately after the battle, and Riall found his force so much weakened that he determined to abandon his strong position on the left bank of the Chippawa, and the retreat was begun two days after the battle. On the succeeding day, General Brown bridged the Chippawa and advanced leisurely as far as Queenston. The forts at the mouth of the Niagara, which had been nearly denuded of troops to strengthen Riall's field force, were now strongly garrisoned, and Riall retired with the remainder of his brigade in the direction of Burlington Heights, accompanied by nearly the whole of the effective militia of the district. Brown occupied his position at Queenston, which he fortified, for a fortnight, watching anxiously for the arrival of the squadron of Commodore Chauncey, which he expected to co-operate in the reduction of the forts, and occasionally sending a detachment to reconnoitre the British lines. The inhabitants of the country evinced the most determined hostility. Foraging parties were fired upon and stragglers cut off daily. Riall having been reinforced, retraced his steps and remained watching the movements of the American army at a distance of a few miles. Light troops hovered on their flanks and rear and cut off supplies, and on the 24th July, Brown retired behind the Chippawa.

Nearly the whole of the Indians had deserted him, but he had been joined by the 1st U. S. Infantry, and detachments of other corps, and he was still at the head of the force of nearly four thousand men, chiefly regulars. On learning that the Americans had retired, Riall detached Col. Pearson with six hundred men of the 104th, and Glengarry Light Infantry, both of these regiments having been formed in British America, and the Lincoln militia, to observe their movements. Pearson began his march at midnight of the 24th, and at seven next morning occupied a commanding position at Lundy's Lane, three miles from the American camp. During the day, he reconnoitred their position, and General Riall came up with a small detachment and assumed command. On the morning of the same day Sir Gordon Drummond had arrived at Niagara, and learning that a body of Americans was posted at Lewiston, he sent a detachment of the Royals and 41st, under Lieut.-Col. Tucker, to disperse them, while he advanced with another detachment from the garrisons of the forts as far as Queenston. Col. Tucker found the American camp at Lewiston deserted and at once crossed the river to Queenston. Drummond sent back a portion of his troops to the mouth of the river, and advanced with about

eight hundred of the Royals, 8th, and 89th regiments, to Riall's support. In the meantime, Brown had despatched General Scott with sixteen hundred men and two guns to drive the British from Lundy's Lane. A woman living in the vicinity, when questioned, magnified Riall's force twofold, and Scott sent back at once for reinforcements. Brown immediately advanced to his support with his whole army. The sun was about half an hour high when the Americans began the attack, by pushing forward a detachment to turn the British left, while the light troops threatened the front of the British position. Finding himself very greatly outnumbered, Riall ordered a retreat, and the Glengarries were already slowly giving ground when the advance of Drummond's force was seen approaching along the Queenston road. Drummond immediately assumed command, countermanded the retreat, and sent an officer to find the remainder of General Riall's brigade, and order them to advance in all haste from their position at Fifteen Mile Creek. He planted a battery of five fieldpieces on the brow of a slight eminence in front of the Presbyterian church, at Lundy's Lane, in the centre of his position, while the wings were slightly thrown forward. The road known as Lundy's Lane ran along the rear of his position, bordered on either side by thickset rows of peach and apple trees. His left wing was in the air, for his force was too feeble to prolong it to the Niagara River, less than a mile away. In the twilight, the Royals advancing to gain their position, mistook the retiring Glengarries for the enemy, and fired a volley which inflicted more loss than they had yet sustained, and threw them into disorder. Taking advantage of his superiority in numbers, Brown outflanked the British on the left, and forced them from the Queenston road, and a detachment of his men penetrated into their rear and captured General Riall, who had been seriously wounded, with nearly one hundred other prisoners. The troops which had been driven back, formed, however, almost immediately in rear of the centre, facing the Queenston road, and thus securing the rear of the British line. Scott's brigade had, in the meantime, made repeated attacks upon the battery which formed the key to the British position, and had been as often repulsed. The sun had gone down and the moon had risen, but shed as yet a faint and uncertain light upon the field. Brown had ascertained from his prisoners the great inferiority of the British force, which had been reduced to less than 1,300 men, and determined to renew the attack upon the battery with his whole force. The 1st regiment of U. S. Infantry, was ordered to menace it in front, under cover of the concentrated fire of the whole of the American field artillery, while Col. John Miller, with a column of seven hundred men, attacked it in flank. The direct attack was easily repelled, but while the attention of the artillerists was thus diverted, Miller's column had stealthily advanced, unobserved in the smoke and darkness, within twenty yards of the guns. A single volley prostrated most of the gunners, and the battery was carried by a rush. The British infantry had been withdrawn some distance in rear to be out of range of the artillery fire, but now advanced to regain

the lost position, and a desperate conflict ensued in and around the church. The contending ranks were often intermingled, and the bayonet was freely used. The British guns were turned upon them, and the American artillery swiftly advanced and crowned the ridge. At close quarters the American musketry did great execution, each of their cartridges being composed of one bullet and three buckshot. Reinforcements were quickly brought up by Brown, and the British attack was finally repulsed. They had been driven from their position with the loss of all their cannon, and one-third of the force that had gone into action had been already disabled or captured. General Riall had been taken with several other officers, Cols. Pearson, Robinson and Morrison were desperately wounded. A bullet had passed through Drummond's neck, and his horse fell dead beneath him. A less resolute man would have abandoned the contest in despair. Concealing or disregarding his injuries, Drummond immediately mounted another horse and began to rally his men for a second assault. The remainder of Riall's brigade began to arrive upon the field, and the engagement was renewed by the British with fresh vigor. They ascended the ridge, however, only to be repelled by the murderous fire of the artillery. The regiments on both sides fell into disorder in the darkness and the contending armies struggled together in a confused mass. The drivers were shot from the horses attached to an American howitzer and they galloped with the gun into the midst of the British, who took possession of it. A momentary lull in the fight then occurred, chiefly from physical exhaustion on the part of the combatants. The British were wearied by their long and sultry march of the day before, and many of them were scarcely able to walk from sheer fatigue, but their undaunted commander had determined not to abandon the contest until he had recovered his lost position and his artillery, and gave directions for a fresh attack. On the part of the Americans, Generals Brown and Scott had both been wounded and carried from the field, and the former had instructed General Ripley, upon whom the command devolved, to retire to their camp near Chippawa. While this movement was being executed and the artillery was being withdrawn, a British column headed by three companies of the 41st, under Capt. Glew, charged up the slope and regained the British guns with the exception of one six-pounder, which had been removed, and captured one American piece. A desultory combat continued in various parts of the field for some time longer and several feeble attacks were made on the British position by bodies of American troops, which, however, were easily repulsed, and at midnight the combat entirely ceased, leaving the British in possession of the ground they had originally occupied at the beginning of the action, having recovered all their artillery but one piece and taken two American guns and nearly three hundred prisoners. Both armies had suffered severely and were in the greatest confusion. Only two platoons of Scott's brigade could be collected, and Ripley returned to his camp with only five hundred men, the remainder of the Americans having been killed, taken, or dis-

persed. The British were quite unable to pursue from their losses and fatigue. The entire British force that went into action numbered not quite 2,800 men, of whom 878 were reported killed, wounded, or missing. Brown's official report stated the loss of the American army at 858, but he was publicly accused by fourteen of his officers of having understated it, and unofficial American accounts placed it at from 1,200 to 1,600. Brown acknowledged that only one hundred and seventy-one Americans had been killed, but the British found two hundred and ten bodies on the field, and while he admitted the loss of only one hundred and ten missing, the British captured above three hundred prisoners. Ripley was unable to collect more than 1,500 men next day, and after a hasty and distant reconnoissance of the field, determined to retreat. The baggage of the army was abandoned or destroyed and the bridge over the Chippawa burnt, and by nightfall they had reached Fort Erie, harassed considerably by parties of militia and Indians, who hung on flank and rear. Drummond's force was too feeble to pursue them vigorously, but on the 30th he determined to advance and invest their camp.

The next day, British dragoons captured several boats at the ferry near Fort Erie and made a number of prisoners. American engineers had been engaged in strengthening the works ever since its capture. A strong stone outwork had been built east of the fort on the bank of the river and two heavy guns mounted there. A parapet seven feet in height, provided with a ditch and abattis, had been constructed connecting this with the fort. The American army was encamped south of the fort, their left resting on Lake Erie and their right on the fort, and having the river in their rear. They began at once to throw up a line of intrenchments in their front, covered by two ditches and a line of abattis. An earthwork bastion was constructed upon a sand mound on the bank of the lake called Snake Hill, and armed with six guns. The ditches were deepened and the abattis was rendered more impracticable than usual by being interwoven with thorns and briers. Twenty pieces of cannon were mounted upon the entrenchments. Reinforcements from the United States were hurried into the place, and on the 4th of August General Edmund Gaines arrived and assumed command. Drummond had already completely invested their camp by land, and on the night of the 2nd of August, sent a body of troops across the Niagara to destroy the American batteries at Black Rock and thus interrupt their communication with the other shore. Their approach was discovered, and after a trifling skirmish they were compelled to retire without having effected their object. Foiled in this attempt, Drummond immediately broke ground before Fort Erie on its north-eastern front, and on the morning of the 7th of August opened fire from five or six guns. On the morning of the 12th, a strong body of American riflemen under Major Morgan made a determined sortie to cut off a working party, but were repulsed with the loss of their leader and many men by Major Evans with the pickets of the 8th regiment. All this time the Americans had been

busily engaged in strengthening their defences and provisioning and reinforcing their army. Three armed schooners which had been employed in transporting troops were moored in favorable positions to command the approaches to the works with an enfilading fire. It was almost useless to hazard an assault while they remained here. Boats were accordingly brought overland from the Niagara, a distance of eight miles, and on the night of the 12th August, Capt. Dobbs with a detachment of seventy-five seamen embarked to attack them. The American vessels carried four heavy guns, mounted on pivots, and their united crews numbered one hundred and five persons. Drifting silently down with the current, the British boats approached within twenty yards before they were hailed, when they immediately replied, "provision boats," and dashed alongside the two nearest vessels. In a few minutes they were both captured, their sails set, the cables cut, and on the way down the river, with a loss on the part of the British of only six men killed and wounded. By the morning of the 13th, August the British siege batteries were completed, their heavy ordnance all mounted, and a violent bombardment commenced which was maintained the whole of that day and the next. Beyond killing and wounding forty-five of the garrison, very little injury was inflicted upon the besieged. Shortly before sundown on the 14th a magazine in Fort Erie blew up with a tremendous explosion, but as was subsequently ascertained without disabling a single gun or injuring a single man. This, however, was unknown to the men in the trenches, and they leaped upon their works and cheered loudly, and Drummond determined to venture an assault that very night. The entire force at his disposal was now about 3,500 men, and 2,000 of these were detailed for the assault. The right column, under Lieut.-Col. Fischer, was to advance by way of the lake shore and attack the Snake Hill battery, and consisted of detachments of the 8th, 89th, 100th, and De Watteville's regiment, numbering about eight hundred men. The left column, composed of the 103rd regiment, seven hundred strong, under Col. Scott, was directed to attack the intrenchments between the water-battery and Fort Erie, while Lieut.-Col. Drummond, nephew of the General, led the flank companies of the 41st and 100th, ninety marines and fifty seamen, four hundred men in all, against Fort Erie itself. Gaines had anticipated an attack that night, and made elaborate preparations for repelling it. He had nearly three thousand men under his command. One-third of the garrison were kept constantly on guard, and the remainder slept on their arms, the guns were loaded to the muzzle with grape and canister, and dark lanterns and linstocks kept continually burning. Numbers of spare loaded muskets and boarding pikes were arranged along the ramparts, and piles of shot, hand-grenades, and bags of musket balls and langrage placed beside each gun. At nightfall Gaines went the rounds and warned his men that an assault would be made that night. The night was dark and threatened rain. Midnight passed quietly, but at 2 o'clock a body of men was heard stealthily approaching Snake Hill. In an instant

the battery there was illuminated with the blaze of artillery and musketry, and the leading files of Fischer's column were seen endeavoring to force their way through the tangled abattis fifty yards in front. It proved impenetrable, and they were shot down almost to a man. Finding it impossible to advance further in this direction, Captain Powell, who led the forlorn hope, dashed boldly into the water, followed by about fifty men of the 8th, and succeeded in gaining the rear of the battery. De Watteville's Regiment, however, paused on the water's edge and failed to support them, and being rapidly cut down by the murderous fire from the battery, to which they were unable to return a shot, for the flints had been removed from their muskets with the object of compelling them to rely entirely on the bayonet, finally broke and retired in disorder. General Ripley, who commanded the Americans on this flank, rapidly brought up reinforcements, and the gallant party that had gained the interior of the intrenchments, were overpowered, and all killed or taken. Then came the steady tramp of the column on the left, and the suppressed voices of the British officers could be distinctly heard in the American lines, as they encouraged their men to keep together and trust to their bayonets. Every gun that would bear was crammed to the muzzle with grape, and turned on the approaching mass. Hand-grenades were hurled, and live shells flung upon their heads, and seven hundred muskets discharged their contents into the column. With unsurpassed bravery they pressed on and flung themselves into the ditch, and scrambled up the ramparts to die on the summit. The attack was renewed again and again with the same result, and after Col. Scott and nearly every officer had been killed or wounded, and more than half the column was disabled, the attempt was finally abandoned.

Lt. Drummond in the centre was, in the first instance, more successful. Leading his men at a run to the verge of the ditch, the scaling ladders were planted successfully, and the head of the column surged into the fort. Drummond killed the commander of the battery with his own hand, and bayonet and cutlass made short work of his men. The captured guns were rapidly turned on the interior. In the desperate hand-to-hand struggle that followed, Drummond was shot through the heart, Major Glew, the next in command, was desperately wounded, and the command devolved upon Captain Bullock, who carried the mess-house, a strong stone building, with a rush, and killed every man in it. The American guns in other portions of the works swept the approaches to the fort with a deadly enfilading fire, and rendered the advance of reinforcements impossible, and every American corps on that flank attacked the determined handful of men who had gained a foot-hold in their works, in turn, and were repelled. Finally, when the firing had nearly ceased, and they were mustering their forces for a last, desperate effort, a large quantity of cartridges stored in the mess-house was ignited by a random shot, and the explosion hurled that building and a portion of the adjoining bastion into the air, and nearly every man that had entered the fort perished. Every officer in the

column but three was killed or wounded, and of one hundred and sixty men of the 41st, but fifty answered to their names the next day. The British loss in this gallant, but unsuccessful assault, exceeded nine hundred, while that of the besieged was less than one hundred, nearly all by bayonet or sabre wounds. Drummond's force was so much diminished that the British were obliged to await the arrival of reinforcements before resuming offensive operations. The bombardment of the American lines was, however, continued, and the losses of the besieged were severe. The working parties were daily diminished by nearly one-tenth in this manner, but fresh drafts of men were constantly arriving from Buffalo, and the strength of the garrison was not materially weakened. Gaines was indefatigable in his efforts to increase the strength of his defences, and an additional number of heavy guns were brought across the river and mounted on the works. A week after the assault, Drummond's army was joined by the first battalions of the 6th and 82nd regiments, which scarcely more than restored it to its former strength, and new batteries were begun and the approaches driven within five hundred yards of Fort Erie. The British general was, however, almost immediately obliged to detach six companies of the 41st to Fort George, and the whole of the 103rd regiment to Burlington, as those places were threatened with an attack by the American fleet on Lake Ontario. He still persisted in maintaining the investment, although his effective force scarcely exceeded the garrison in numbers, and he was unable to do more than blockade their lines. On the 28th of August, General Gaines was severely wounded by the explosion of a shell, and the command of the garrison was resumed by General Brown, who had nearly recovered from his wounds, and was engaged in assembling a relieving army at Buffalo. Large bodies of militia were collected and disciplined near the frontier, and the American squadron arrived from Lake Huron with five hundred regular troops, and anchored off Fort Erie. Other detachments soon after arrived from Sackett's harbor and Batavia. Heavy rains filled the trenches and ravines, and converted the low lands surrounding the American lines into almost an impassable morass. Fever prevailed in the British camp, and its ravages increased daily. Drummond began to contemplate the abandonment of the siege, but maintained his position in the hope of being joined by reinforcements which were known to be on their way, but were detained by the threatening movements of the American squadron, which had obtained command of Lake Ontario. The besieged were encouraged by his enforced inactivity, and began to reconnoitre his works, and pushed forward their outposts into the woods near the lake. On the evening of the 6th of September, their advance picket, consisting of an officer and twenty-one men, were surprised, and entirely killed or taken by a detachment of the 6th and Glengarries, under Captain Powell, and the remainder driven in with considerable loss, and their operations were afterwards marked with greater caution. Brown had by this time, however, succeeded in assembling five thousand men near

Buffalo, who were carefully exercised ; the garrison of the intrenched camp at Fort Erie numbered two thousand five hundred more, and he determined to assume the offensive. His spies kept him well informed of the numbers, composition, and movements of the British army. Their camp was pitched in a field surrounded by woods quite two miles in rear of the siege-batteries, and their force was divided into three brigades, which relieved each other in the performance of duty in the trenches. It was ascertained that on the evening of the 16th September and the following day, the British batteries would be occupied by the Regiment De Watteville, supported by a part of the 8th. It was well known that the former corps was chiefly composed of prisoners of war of various nationalities who had volunteered for service in America, and vagrants from the hulks, and their misconduct had been conspicuous already on several occasions, notably in the assault of the 14th of August.

This, then, was Brown's opportunity, and he made his preparations for a sortie on the 17th September, with a degree of sagacity and skill which did him infinite credit. A large working party was detailed to cut a path through the underbrush leading by a circuitous route from Snake Hill around the right flank of the British works, and they performed their task with such secrecy that they advanced within a few yards of the batteries without being discovered. The militia from Buffalo were brought over quietly, and on the morning of the 17th September, Brown disclosed his plan of attack to his officers. Gen. Porter, with two thousand men in two columns, was to advance through the woods and turn the right flank of the British intrenchments, while General Miller, with one thousand regulars, was to advance secretly and occupy a ravine about three hundred yards in front of their batteries, where he was to remain concealed until Porter began the attack, when he was to sally out and attack them in front. Another body of nearly one thousand men was held in reserve near the fort under General Ripley. The weather proved extremely propitious. The sky was overcast and a dense fog hung over the surface of the ground, effectually concealing their movements. About noon Porter's column left their camp and arrived at the point of attack two hours later. Their approach was not discovered until they had gained the rear of the British battery on the extreme right of their line and were within a few yards of the works. The covering party was surprised, and after a feeble resistance of a few minutes duration, nearly three hundred men of the Regiment De Watteville laid down their arms and became prisoners of war. When the firing in front announced that Porter had begun the attack, Miller's column sprang from their concealment in the ravine and advanced swiftly to the assault of battery Number Two. The detachment of the 8th which held this point were on the alert, and being composed of better material than the De Wattevilles, offered a stubborn resistance, but being attacked at once in front, flank and rear by the whole force of the Americans, were finally overpowered and

nearly all killed or taken. But they had not fought in vain. The alarm had already reached the camp and the supports were already in sight when prolonged cheers from the assailants announced their success. Seven companies of the 82nd and three companies of the 6th, led by Majors Proctor and Taylor, dashed at the battery while the Americans were yet disordered by their triumph, and drove them out before they had time to spike the guns or damage the works. The intrenchments on the right were at the same time regained by the Royals, the 89th, and Glengarries, advancing by another road, and the united force pushed the Americans steadily back towards their camp. Ripley was sent forward with the reserve to their assistance by Brown, and a desperate struggle at close quarters ensued, in which the bayonet was freely used. Gen. Davis, Cols. Wood and Gibson were killed, and Generals Porter and Ripley and many other eminent officers wounded, on the part of the Americans, and they finally gave way in great disorder and were pursued within range of the guns of their works, leaving two hundred prisoners behind them. The damage done to the siege batteries was not serious, but severe loss had been inflicted upon the covering party and supports. Nearly four hundred of the British had been taken prisoners, and their total loss exceeded six hundred men, including Cols. Gordon, Fischer, and Pearson wounded. Gen. Brown stated his total loss at five hundred and eighteen, but there is little doubt that it was much larger. The number of prisoners taken by the British considerably exceeded the entire number of missing admitted by the American commander, and more than one regiment of the New York militia was practically annihilated.

The severity of his loss on this occasion confirmed Drummond in his determination to abandon the siege, especially as he had ascertained that Gen. Izard with several thousand regulars was advancing from Sackett's Harbor with the intention of throwing himself in the rear of the British army. Accordingly on the night of the 21st September, he broke up his encampment and retired leisurely and unpursued behind the Chippawa.

Izard did not arrive at Lewiston until the 5th October, and finding that the British were prepared to dispute his passage of the river at that point, he ascended the stream to Black Rock and joined Brown in the vicinity of Fort Erie and assumed command of the whole force on the Niagara. A few days later, he advanced towards Chippawa at the head of eight thousand men and reconnoitred Drummond's position. On the evening of the 18th October a detachment of one thousand men under General Bissel was despatched by him to destroy Cook's Mills on Lyon's Creek, in the Township of Crowland, and threaten the right of the British position. They were attacked next day at this place by five hundred of the Glengarry Light Infantry and the 104th, and after a sharp skirmish in which the British lost nineteen men and the Americans sixty-seven, both parties retired to their respective camps. Izard soon afterward abandoned his design of forcing the British position and re-

tired to Fort Erie. The intrenched camp at that place was dismantled, the stone citadel blown up, and the American army finally recrossed the river and abandoned their foothold in Canada on the 5th of November, 1814.

The military operations on this frontier during the war ended with evacuation of Fort Erie and a treaty of peace between the two countries was signed on the 24th December of the same year.

The gallantry and fidelity of the Canadian militia under trying circumstances had been conspicuous on many occasions during thirty months of warfare, and they had rendered noble service to the Empire, but the struggle had found the settlers in the Niagara District fairly prosperous in a modest way and left them practically ruined. Their farms had been neglected and laid waste, their cattle carried away or slaughtered, nearly all their dwellings plundered, and many of them burned. The mills, schools, churches, and other public buildings had been entirely destroyed, the bridges were everywhere demolished, and the roads rendered impassable. A number of American settlers had fled to the United States at the beginning of the contest; others had abandoned their homes and removed into the interior; many had been killed, or died of privation and disease; the remainder were reduced to a state of abject poverty and distress. The commerce of the district had been absolutely destroyed, and the pursuits and occupations of the inhabitants so seriously interrupted that they found it difficult to resume them.

The fathers and grandfathers of many of the present residents of Welland County bore arms in defence of British connection during the war. Indeed, a few of the veterans themselves are still with us to recount the details of that terrible struggle.

In 1876 the Dominion Government presented each of the surviving veterans with \$20, as a slight recognition of his service in the British cause. The following is a list of those who were living in this county at that date to participate in the distribution of the grant: Thomas Allison, Allanburgh; Joseph Bearss, Ridgeway; Robert Clendenning, Humberstone; Louis Clement, Thorold; Noah Cook, Drummondville; Harmanus Crysler, Clifton; Daniel Coomer, Welland; David Disher, Effingham; Wm. Disher, North Pelham; Levi Doan, Humberstone; Samuel Heaslip, Port Robinson; George Huffman, Stevensville; James Hyatt, Stamford; Isaac Kelly, Thorold; Sela Kinnard, Humberstone; John Lambert, Fenwick; Mathias Lampman, Thorold; John Merritt, Ridgeway; Daniel Metler, North Pelham; Lewis Palmer, Ridgeway; John Pattison, Fenwick; David Steele, Humberstone; Benjamin Thompson, Stamford; Peter Yocom, Thorold; Jesse Yokom, Welland; Philip Yonge, Clifton.

CHAPTER III.

Reconstruction — The Welland Canal — Turning the First Sod — Mr. Merritt's Speech — The "New Canal."

RECONSTRUCTION.

The devastation, caused by the war of 1812, retarded the progress of the country longer than it otherwise would have done, in consequence of the restrictions that were placed upon intercourse with the United States. No immigration was allowed from that country. By 1817, however, the population of the townships now comprising Welland County, was nearly six thousand. Twenty-three schools and five churches had been established. The people mostly lived in dwellings built of roughly hewn logs, and a very small proportion of the people were able to read and write. The summer of 1819 was rendered memorable by the forest fires which raged long and fiercely throughout the district. Stacks and fields of grain and many buildings — the results of the hard toil of the early settlers — were consumed.

Notwithstanding the hardships endured by the people in those early days, they had men of enterprise and energy among them, to whom the County of Welland is indebted for having through its centre

THE WELLAND CANAL,

That enormous public work which has made its influence felt by a large part of the commercial world. Although the idea of connecting the two great lakes by an artificial channel was probably conceived by many men who lived in those days, Wm. Hamilton Merritt was the one man whose perseverance and energy made the great work an established fact.

Mr. Merritt was a native of Massachusetts, having been born in that State in the year 1793. In his early childhood, he was brought by his parents to this country. The family settled in the County of Lincoln, and there young Merritt grew to the estate of manhood. Although a mere lad at the time of the war of 1812, he acted as an officer in a volunteer troop of cavalry during the campaign. At the close of the war he married, and engaged in several business enterprises — among

others a milling business—at a place called “Shipman’s Corners,” a hamlet that has since become the beautiful City of St. Catharines. During the summer seasons Mr. Merritt’s business was seriously interfered with by a scarcity of water for his mill supply. He believed that a remedy for this could be found by digging a channel from the Welland River to the Twelve Mile Creek, which emptied into Lake Ontario, and being a man who put his ideas into prompt execution, he at once proceeded to make a survey of the country through which the proposed channel was to run. Having borrowed a water level from Mr. Beckett, who had a mill in the neighborhood of St. John’s—one of the first in Welland County—and being accompanied by some of his neighbors, he made, what was destined to be, the first survey of the Welland Canal. This was in the summer of 1818. The result of this rude survey led Mr. Merritt and others to believe the scheme of connecting the two great lakes through Canadian territory to be practicable. The Legislature took sufficient interest in the enterprise to grant £2,000 for the purpose of a correct survey. The engineer appointed by the Government favored an impracticable route which ran from a point on the Grand River to Burlington Bay, a distance of about fifty miles. The appropriation was squandered on that wild survey, and the matter allowed to drop. In 1823 Mr. Merritt, who had never given up the project, succeeded in raising, by private subscription, a sufficient sum to have a survey made by a well qualified man named Hiram Tibbitts. The Welland Canal Company was then organized with a capital of £40,000. George Keefer was elected president, and Mr. Merritt, as financial agent, was sent to New York and other places to raise more funds from private capitalists. His trip was very successful, and upon his return it was decided to begin excavation. The ceremony of

TURNING THE FIRST SOD

Took place near the head of one of the branches of the Twelve Mile Creek on the 30th of November, 1824. In the presence of the Directors and about 200 other people, the President, Mr. Geo. Keefer, took the spade and said :

“Gentlemen—It is with pleasure that I remove the first earth from the Welland Canal, and ardently hope the work may continue uninterrupted until the whole is completed.”

On that occasion Mr. Merritt reviewed what had already been done in the following :

MR. MERRITT’S SPEECH.

“ Having been appointed an agent by the President and Directors of the Welland Canal Company to manage the affairs for the time being, they have honored me with an opportunity of addressing you at this time, and I assure you that nothing could afford me greater satisfaction, were I not conscious, from want of ability, and not being in the habit of public speaking, I shall fall far short of doing common

justice to the occasion. We are assembled here this day for the purpose of removing the first earth from a canal which will, with the least cost, and by the shortest distance, connect the greatest extent of inland waters, in the whole world; and it gives me peculiar pleasure to find the line of this canal has been located in this neighborhood, the inhabitants of which have turned out on all occasions with a zeal and alacrity worthy of the undertaking. Their homes have been open at all times, and to their personal exertions we are greatly indebted for its speedy commencement. You are now, gentlemen, about receiving the just and well merited rewards for your time and hospitality. The first attempt that was made to level this route was in 1818. A meeting was held at the Beaver Dams, a plan drawn out, and a petition sent to the Legislature, requesting they would send an engineer to explore the route. Its advantages were not at that time fully comprehended, and our request was not attended to.

In 1818 the Legislature appropriated a sum of money to explore the country between Lakes Erie and Ontario. Commissioners were appointed, to whom we applied, stating the natural advantages of the route, and requested it should be explored. They considered it too near the frontier, and we were again disappointed—1819. Having failed in our applications, we were sensible if we did not make use of great personal exertion we could never bring the subject properly before the public. We were fully aware of the supposed magnitude of the undertaking; we were sensible that the personal interest of the capital and talent of the district were against us, and that we had no co-operation to expect from them, which the result fully proved. Every attempt has been made to get this project taken up by able hands, but not one individual in the province, of extensive capital, or in any high official station, has given it the least assistance, excepting the Hon. John H. Dunn. He came forward at an early day, and has given us his steady and warmest support. At the same time we were conscious if disinterested capitalists were aware of the natural facilities of the route, the simple fact of uniting so great an extent of waters at so trifling an expense would be a sufficient inducement for them to embark in it. We therefore determined to depend on others no longer, but apply our own shoulders to the wheel, and set about it in good earnest. A subscription paper was made out at the April session, 1823, a small sum of money raised, an engineer employed, and a report of the same laid before the public on the 10th of May. An Act of incorporation was obtained at the next sitting of the Legislature in February, 1824. Subscriptions were made at Quebec and this place in May following to the amount of near \$50,000. It was our intention at that time to follow it up immediately, and commence the work at this point in June last. However, as some gentlemen in this district, who were wholly misinformed respecting the situation of the route, thought proper to write below, stating the whole scheme to be entirely visionary, and would most probably result in a total loss to the subscribers, we were under the

necessity of suspending operations until surveys and reports were obtained by different engineers ; which have already been published, and have given perfect satisfaction. We then sent to New York and obtained the aid required to cover the first estimates, and have now put this part of the line under contract, as was the original design. We have had difficulties and prejudices to contend with, but not as many as were apprehended ; and, taking everything into consideration, we have commenced as soon as could reasonably be expected. A report having been recently circulated that the stockholders in Quebec refuse to pay the amount of their subscriptions, we beg leave to read an extract of a paper received from the Committee in Quebec, through our agents, Messrs. Irvine, McNought & Co., addressed to the President, George Keefer, Esq. :—"Sir, at a general meeting of the Stockholders resident in the District of Quebec, held on Monday last, the reports, letter and documents received from you and Mr. Merritt were submitted, and the whole gave great satisfaction. The general meeting having every confidence in the judgment, discretion, and prudent management of the Directors in conducting the general concerns of the Welland Canal Company, as well as in the economical expenditure of the funds confided to their direction, have withdrawn the restrictions heretofore thought necessary. The Directors need not entertain any doubt of the due payment by the Stockholders. They mention this not only with a view of satisfying the public, but more especially the contractors, as we wish them to retain every confidence in the Directors, and to rest assured of the punctual fulfilment of our engagements in Quebec of the instalments when called for, their doubts in the expediency and advantage of the undertaking being quite removed ; and, as already stated, in the integrity of your management they rest with implicit reliance." There still remains about \$30,000 to be subscribed to fill up the amount of our capital. It was the wish of the Directors to have \$100,000 taken up in the Provinces, and \$50,000 elsewhere, that we might have a greater interest in a work which so materially concerns us. We hope and trust every farmer and inhabitant within the influence of this canal will make themselves interested in the undertaking, by subscribing for more or less shares. It will be a peculiar satisfaction to you, one and all, to go to your own mills and machinery — everything you take to them, besides your convenience, will be putting money in your own pockets. We wish this stock to become general, and you may rely if you let this opportunity pass, you will have reason to regret it. There is not the least doubt but it will be the most profitable description of stock. This is the opinion of almost every intelligent man who has given himself the trouble thoroughly to examine the subject. J. B. Yates, Esq., has taken stock to the value of \$30,000, Mr. Alfred Hovey, \$10,000. These gentlemen have no interest in the country whatever ; but have taken it for no other object than the returns they are hereafter to receive. Gentlemen, this canal, from its peculiar and most favorable situation, will be the means of creating within itself, or by its

own erection, a greater amount of transportation than will pay the interest of the capital expended, over and above the transit it will draw from Lake Erie, and the profit of its hydraulic situation. It is well known to you that the banks of the River Welland and the Grand River abound with an almost inexhaustible supply of pine timber, now useless, which will be floated down to our establishments, converted into lumber, and transported to the entrance of the American canal at Tonawanda, where it must ever find a constant and ready demand, as their borders are destitute of the article. There are likewise important quarries of the purest white gypsum, or plaster, on the borders of the Grand River, which will soon become a profitable article of commerce. Staves can be conveyed from thence to Lake Ontario for \$2 or \$3 per thousand. All the produce from the most remote townships of that river, and west of it, which now goes to Burlington, will come through this canal. The transit of those articles, and many more too numerous to mention, will be created by its erection, besides thousands of barrels of flour, which will be drawn from the surrounding country to its mills. By entering the mouth of the Grand River one month earlier every spring, we will draw all the early transit from the American shore, even should they join their own canal again at Tonawanda. This advantage is of greatest importance, and which this route will ever retain, as nature has placed an icy barrier to the entrance at Buffalo, that with all their enterprise and ingenuity they will never be able to overcome. In case it should hereafter be found expedient, by the erection of one lock with a four foot lift at Fort Erie or Waterloo, and making a tow path on the Niagara or Chippawa rivers, which can be accomplished at a small expense, vessels can be towed of any burthen from Lake Erie to Lake Ontario. This peninsula is wholly destitute of a situation for rivers, that can even be considered mercantile, the falls of Niagara excepted. This canal having the Niagara for its feeder at the commencement, will afford the best and most numerous situations for machinery, within the same distance in America; wet or dry, warm or cold, we always have the same abundant and steady supply of water, which will be alternately made use of without any detriment to transportation until its termination in Lake Ontario. The very idea of those contemplated improvements has a tendency to exhilarate our spirits. Instead of remaining in this dull, supine state, in which we have been for years past, we will mingle in the bustle and active scenes of business; our commodities will be enhanced in value, and a general tide of prosperity will be witnessed on the whole line and surrounding country. In short, gentlemen, we are situated in a country favored with every advantage, both in soil, climate and situation; its resources only remain to be known to draw men of capital amongst us; and we trust, now improvements have commenced, it will increase, and that we may witness the same spirit of enterprise here, which our neighbors, the Americans, possess in so eminent a degree. We have now stated the local advantages of this canal, and the reasonable expectation we have now to think

it will become a profitable speculation to the shareholders. You may think we are hazarding a bold assertion ; but I verily believe it to be as great a *national* object to the Province as the Erie Canal to the State of New York. They have appropriated \$8,000,000 for the purpose of connecting Lake Erie with the Hudson River or the Ocean: we will effect the same object for one-fiftieth part of the money, and will reap equal if not superior advantages by the Welland. This canal is the commencement of a similar undertaking ; it is the most important link in that chain of communication — we hope to see effected within three years. We remove the only natural barrier of importance — the Falls of Niagara. The rapids between Prescott and Lachine commands the next consideration. If the subject is properly before the Legislature of the two Provinces this winter it can be commenced the year following. There is nothing novel, new or intricate in the undertaking, or the method to be pursued. Let us only follow the plan adopted by that celebrated and enlightened statesman, De Witt Clinton, and it will succeed without taxing the country one farthing. If *they* can make a canal 300 miles without taxation, I trust *we* can do the same for 50 miles by following similar means. When we contemplate the natural advantages we possess over the Americans in our water communication, it is astonishing to think of the apathy and indifference that has hitherto prevailed amongst us on this subject. If we inquire the cause, nine-tenths of us would blame the Government. There never was a more erroneous idea. We are ever inclined to move the burden from *our* shoulders, and we can only blame ourselves. Nor ought we to suppose our Governors are as immediately interested in any part or portion of the country, as the inhabitants who are living on the spot. If you were asked in what branch of the Legislature should those measures emanate, you would readily answer the branch composed of the Commons ; they are sent from amongst us ; their interest is ours ; and if we do not find exertion among them, where are we to look for it ? Show me a measure that has passed that body for the improvement of the country, and you will find it has received the concurrence and sanction of the other branches. It is a rare occurrence that measures of great national improvement originate from the administration of the Government. It was not the Governor of New York who first recommended the Erie Canal ; it was brought forward by the people, who were the most interested. The system or plan was matured by Mr. Clinton in an early day, and the act finally passed in 1817, during the administration of Governor Tompkins. I mention this circumstance more particularly as a most unfounded idea is entertained not only among ourselves but in the United States, that the cause of our negligence and inattention to the improvement of the country originates in the Government of the colony, and has a tendency to prevent people of capital from making it their residence. We shall soon begin to realize the benefit arising from the American Canal ; this will create a competition between the rival markets

— New York and Montreal or Quebec — and be a general benefit to the whole country above us. All the produce from the American side will be carried down the St. Lawrence, for we will have nearly the same advantages in transit as heretofore. It will be the means of the more closely uniting the interests of the two Provinces and increasing the character and reputation of our country abroad. The Directors have reason to believe they have been fortunate in obtaining contractors every way qualified for the undertaking ; and it is to be hoped in your future choice you will select men of integrity and perseverance, who will carry on the work as rapidly as under existing circumstances it has been commenced, that they may command the perfect confidence of the contractors, and be so fortunate as to obtain contractors who will be entitled to the confidence of their men. In that case every branch will harmonize, and there will be no difficulty in completing the all-important undertaking. That it may have a speedy and successful termination, is the most ardent wish of the Welland Canal Company.”

Although operations were much retarded by the difficulty experienced in procuring money, the work proceeded steadily from the time of turning the first sod until the actual completion of the canal. Much encouragement was given the enterprise by Sir Peregrine Maitland, at that time Governor. In 1826, 13,000 acres of land, lying in Wainfleet Township, were voted to the company by the Legislature of the Province, who also authorized the Government to take £40,000 of stock in the enterprise. The company also received assistance from the Lower Canadian Legislature to the extent of £25,000 and £16,000 from the Imperial Government. The original canal when completed was a mere ditch in comparison with the present magnificent channel. It was conveyed across the Welland River by means of a wooden aqueduct, a few yards west of the site of the great aqueduct just completed. What was known as the Lake Erie extension, or that portion of the canal now extending south from the Feeder Junction to Port Colborne, was not completed until 1833, but on Nov. 30th, 1829, the schooners *Annie* and *Jane*, of Toronto, and *R. H. Boughton*, of Youngstown, N. Y., triumphantly passed up the canal as far as Port Robinson, where they were locked into the river, and proceeded to Buffalo *via* Chippawa. There was still much to be done to properly complete the canal. Part of the work had been so imperfectly performed that navigation was frequently obstructed by landslips in the deeper cuttings, caused by the frost and rain. The company had expended nearly half a million pounds on the work and were without funds to remedy its many imperfections. The canal remained in this state until 1842, when the Government of Canada purchased the stock held by all the other shareholders of the Welland Canal Company, and assumed entire control of the great work. Extensive improvements were at once gone on with ; the channel was much enlarged, and the wooden aqueduct across the Welland River was replaced by a stone one.

THE NEW WELLAND CANAL.

By 1870 the requirements of navigation induced the Government to again undertake the enlargement of the canal. The work has been in progress since that date, and is now approaching completion. A new channel has been made from Lake Ontario which connects with the old canal at Allanburgh; and from that point to Lake Erie the old canal has been enlarged. The length of the old canal was 27 1-5 miles. The new canal, from the outer end of the entrance piers leading into the harbor at Port Dalhousie, to the outer end of the entrance piers at Port Colborne, is $26\frac{3}{4}$ miles. The difference of level between Lake Ontario and Lake Erie in moderate weather is about $326\frac{3}{4}$ feet, which is overcome by 25 lift locks, all on the northern division of the canal, between Allanburgh and Port Dalhousie. These locks — one less than on the old canal — are all 270×45 feet, whilst 24 of the locks on the old canal were $150 \times 26\frac{1}{2}$ feet, the locks at either end of the channel being larger. The depth of water on the sills of the old canal locks was $10\frac{1}{4}$ feet. Twelve feet draught of water was contemplated at the beginning of the present enlargement, but the plan has been changed, and on the completion of the present work a magnificent water highway of fourteen feet depth throughout will have been attained, with a prism in long, straight reaches through earth or clay excavation of 100 feet in width at the bottom, with side slopes of two horizontal to one vertical, except through the deep cut, between Port Robinson and Allanburgh, where the side slopes are two-and-a-half horizontal to one vertical.

The canal is divided into two divisions — from Allanburgh south to Lake Erie, known as the southern division, and from Allanburgh north to Lake Ontario, known as the northern division. The chief-engineership of the canal has been held for many years by Mr. John Page, of Ottawa. The southern division, including that great structure, the aqueduct, has been under charge of Mr. W. G. Thompson, Resident Engineer, at Welland, throughout. The northern section has been superintended by Mr. Thomas Monro, with headquarters at Thorold.

The southern division is 14.94 miles long, and besides the enlargement of the channel embraced the construction of six road bridges, three railway bridges, a guard lock at Port Robinson, the Welland aqueduct, a lock down to the Chippawa river at Welland, the Lyons' Creek culvert, and at Port Colborne a lock with four sets of gates, two heading each way, also a supply race in two divisions, one of which is arched, the other open, deepening and enlarging the harbor and entrance channel.

The new aqueduct, conveying the water of the canal over the Welland River, is one of the finest and most extensive pieces of mason work in America. It is of grey limestone masonry laid in hydraulic cement mortar. The distance from the face of the abutment on the north side of the river to that on the south is 277 feet. There are six arched openings. The rise of the arches is 7 feet and the span 40

feet. The top of the parapet walls is $28\frac{3}{4}$ feet over the center part of the intrados. This work was first undertaken by Hunter & Murray, but they were unsuccessful, and abandoned the contract. They were succeeded by Messrs. Beemer & Sullivan, who carried the work steadily and without serious interruption to successful completion. Ten years elapsed between the first letting of the contract and the completion of the work.

On section 31, Humberstone, an inverted syphon culvert was constructed to carry the waters of Lyons Creek through under the canal. The foundation of this culvert is fully 40 feet below the top of the towing path. The culvert is of heavy block stone masonry, the waterway through it is eight feet wide, and the side walls $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet high to the springing of the arch, which is made to a radius of $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet.

The northern division is 11.83 miles in length, embracing 25 lift locks and regulating weirs thereto, twelve road bridges and two railway bridges, six culverts to carry water courses under the canal, one culvert for a public road to pass under the canal, and the construction of the tunnel, near Thorold, by which the track of the Great Western division of the Grand Trunk Railway passes under the canal. This tunnel is 665 feet long, with the wings making a total length of 713 feet. It is 16 feet wide in the clear, and 18 feet high in the centre over the rail level. The arch is a semi-circle, and the whole is on a curve of 1,443 feet radius.

It is estimated that the present work of enlargement, when completed, will have cost about \$16,000,000. Vessels carrying 60,000 bushels of wheat will be transported from lake to lake. This great canal, filled with blue Lake Erie water, and a with a perceptible current, in the long lockless stretch through this county will resemble a river rather than a canal. In addition to being a great artery of commerce between the West and the East, its water already affords power to many busy industries along the line, with a still greater reserve in store.



CHAPTER IV.

Asiatic Cholera — The Rebellion of 1837 and 1838.

The immigration into Canada from the British Islands during the year 1832 is estimated at about 50,000. Although very few of these immigrants settled in the Niagara District, those who did come to this section brought with them the germs of that dread disease — Asiatic Cholera. It attacked the large number of men working on the Lake Erie extension of the Welland Canal, and as name after name was added to the death roll, the panic stricken survivors fled from the works. The epidemic raged fiercely for months, carrying its victims to the grave in every part of Canada but gradually died out on the approach of cold weather and things assumed their wonted condition.

THE REBELLION OF 1837-38.

The events leading to this revolt have been pretty fully explained in the History of the Dominion which forms a preceding part of this work. Our local history seems to require a more detailed account of the doings in the Niagara District during those troublous times. We therefore in the following pages reproduce an account of the insurrection from the time that Mackenzie's followers were driven from Montgomery's tavern near Toronto:

Making his way in disguise to the County of Lincoln, Mackenzie finally arrived on the banks of the Niagara at McAfee's farm in the Township of Bertie, and was ferried across the river to Buffalo, narrowly escaping capture by Col. Kerby, who was patrolling the bank with a troop of volunteer dragoons. A Committee, for the purpose of assisting the revolutionary party in Canada, had already been formed in Buffalo on the 5th December, composed of thirteen prominent citizens, and arrangements had been made for a mass-meeting on the evening of the 11th, the very day that Mackenzie arrived in the city. The meeting proved to be the largest that had ever assembled in the place, and when Dr. Chapin announced from the platform that the leader of the Canadian rebellion was then concealed in his house, the enthusiasm of the audience was unbounded. A guard of young men was immediately formed to protect Mr. Mackenzie during his stay in the city, and it was announced

that he would address a public meeting on the following evening. The theatre was crammed, and the adjoining streets crowded with persons who were unable to obtain admittance, while Mackenzie dwelt for two hours on his wrongs and grievances. Mr. Thomas J. Sutherland next addressed the meeting, and declared his intention of proceeding to invade Canada, and called for volunteers and contributions of arms and provisions. A body of sympathizers was immediately assembled at Whitehaven on Grand Island, and Rensselaer Van Rensselaer, of Albany, a member of one of the most wealthy and influential families in the State of New York, was selected as the leader of the expedition against Canada. On the 13th December, Van Rensselaer, accompanied by Mr. Mackenzie and twenty-five followers, landed on Navy Island, in the Niagara River, about two miles above the Falls, then quite uninhabited and densely wooded, and forming part of the Township of Willoughby. They began to build huts and erect entrenchments, and were rapidly joined by other sympathizers, and within a week their numbers were swelled to upwards of five hundred. Large quantities of cannon and small arms, belonging to the United States and the State of New York lay in the arsenals in the various towns near the Canadian frontier. Possession of these was obtained by Mr. Mackenzie's adherents under various pretences, and they were removed to Navy Island and the vicinity. Thirteen pieces of artillery were transported to the camp on Navy Island and mounted in battery to play on the Canadian shore.

A provisional government was organized with Mr. Mackenzie at its head, and a reward of £500 was offered for the body of Sir Francis Head, dead or alive. A bounty of three hundred acres of the Crown Lands in Canada and one hundred dollars in money, (£20), was offered to each volunteer who joined their ranks. "Patriot" committees and lodges of "Hunters," as they were called, were formed in every considerable town in Western New York. Prominent American citizens traversed the country in every direction soliciting contributions of arms, money, and provisions for the prosecution of the proposed "deer hunts" in Canada. An American officer in charge of public stores permitted a piece of artillery to be removed from the arsenal and conveyed to Navy Island on being assured that it was to be used for the purpose of shooting wild ducks. Recruiting parties and armed bodies of sympathizers with the Canadian insurgents publicly paraded the streets of American cities with banners and bands of music. The United States Marshal, Mr. Garrow, wrote to his Government that three-fourths of the inhabitants of Rochester were actively promoting the movement against Canada, and seven-eighths of the people of Buffalo were in active sympathy with the filibusters on Navy Island. It was confidently asserted by sympathizers that the American Government did not wish to suppress the movement, and it was afterwards testified on oath that the doors of the arsenals were opened by the officials in charge and they were told to help themselves to the arms. A considerable force of Canadian militia had already been

assembled near the village of Chippawa, under Col. Cameron, and was a few days later joined by Col. Allan McNab, the Speaker of the Legislative Assembly, with a body of five hundred men. McNab assumed command, and his force was soon increased to 2,500 men by the arrival of other detachments of militia, who hurried to the frontier. There was not a single regular soldier of any description in the entire Province of Upper Canada, with the exception of a few artillery and engineer officers engaged in strengthening the fortifications at Toronto and Kingston. McNab was compelled to combine in his single person the functions of adjutant, quartermaster, and engineer, as well as general of the forces collected under his command, which were almost totally undisciplined. The filibusters cut a road entirely around Navy Island, erected formidable entrenchments, obstructed the water approaches on the western side of the island, and commenced the construction of a citadel. An artillery fire was opened on the Canadian shore, many houses were damaged by bullets, and three men killed while passing along the river road. Parties encamped on Grand Island, which forms part of the State of New York, fired upon unoffending inhabitants in Canada, and marauders landed at unprotected points and plundered houses and murdered Capt. Usher, a Loyalist residing in the Township of Willoughby, who had been active against them. Van Rensselaer's force had by this time increased to upwards of one thousand, and preparations were made for a descent in force upon the Canadian mainland. A small steamer named the *Caroline* was chartered for the purpose of carrying troops and artillery, several hundred men were employed in cutting her out of the ice in the harbor of Buffalo, and a number of wealthy Americans entered into a bond to indemnify her owner in case of her destruction, and although all these circumstances and the purpose for which she was intended were publicly known, the collector of the port granted the vessel a clearance without hesitation. This took place on the 28th December, and the next day the *Caroline* was seen plying between Schlosser and Navy Island and landing bodies of armed men. Sir Francis Head had arrived on the frontier a few days before, and McNab applied to him for permission to attempt her destruction. Lieuts. Elmsley, McNab, himself, and others had on different occasions passed quite around Navy Island under fire of the artillery planted there and reconnoitered the defences. A flotilla of small vessels and rowboats had already been partially organized by Commander Andrew Drew, a British naval officer on the retired list, and he declared himself ready to head an expedition to cut out the *Caroline*, which it was anticipated, would remain over night at the island. Head readily gave his assent, and Drew called for volunteers, saying he wanted "a few fellows with cutlasses who were ready to follow him to the devil." Sixty men were selected from the large number who volunteered for this service, and embarked in seven boats under command of Capt. Drew, Lieuts. McCormick, Elmsley, Bier, Capt. John Gordon, of the steamer *Britannia*, and Messrs. Hector and Battersby. The current proved too strong for the two latter boats and they returned,

but the remainder, manned by forty-five persons, proceeded, and when they arrived near Navy Island discovered that the *Caroline* lay at the wharf at Schlosser. Drew ordered his men to rest for a moment, and then said to the commanders of the other boats : "The steamer is our object ; follow me." When they arrived within twenty yards of the vessel, a sentinel on deck hailed the boats and demanded the countersign. Drew replied, "I will give it to you when I get on board," and ordered his men to pull alongside. The sentry immediately fired and gave the alarm. Drew scrambled up the side of the vessel on the starboard bow with his cutlass in his teeth, but such was the eagerness of his men to follow, that they impeded each others' movements, and he remained alone on the deck for several minutes and was immediately assaulted by five of the crew of the *Caroline*. One of these men fired a musket close to his face, but was immediately killed by a blow of Drew's cutlass. Another man was at once cut down by the same intrepid officer, and the remaining three driven headlong from the vessel to the wharf. Lieut. McCormick boarded on the starboard quarter while this conflict was going on, and failing to recognize a party of men who were coming towards him from the bow of the boat, inquired whether they were friends, when one of them immediately fired a shot and wounded him in the left arm. McCormick at once cut him down, and several others fired and wounded him in four different places, but he disabled another of his antagonists before he sank to the deck, exhausted by loss of blood. By this time the remainder of the boarders reached the deck, and in a few instants gained entire possession of the vessel and drove the survivors of the crew on shore. A party was sent on shore to cut the moorings, but it was found that the vessel was attached to the wharf by chains, and considerable delay ensued. A large body of men who occupied a tavern in the vicinity of the wharf, assembled apparently with the intention of recovering the vessel, and began firing. Lieut. Elmsley then advanced with sixteen men, armed with cutlasses only, took up a position across the road, and held their assailants in check until the moorings of the vessel were unfastened. The *Caroline* was got under way, but finding that the current would prevent her being carried to the Canadian shore, she was set on fire and cut adrift. After passing through the rapids, wrapped in flames, she grounded on a small islet near the brink of the cataract, where she subsequently went to pieces. Besides Lieut. McCormick, several others were slightly wounded on the part of the British, while twelve persons out of thirty-three on board the *Caroline* were reported killed, or missing, and a number wounded.

This event caused extreme excitement and indignation on the part of the people of the United States, and brought that country to the verge of war with Great Britain. Wm. L. Marcy, Governor of the State of New York, called the attention of the Legislature to it in a special message, and recommended a force of militia being called out for the defence of the frontier, in the course of which he alluded to the "assassination of citizens of the United States on the soil of New York." The

American Secretary of War, in a communication to the British Minister, at Washington, spoke of the affair as an "extraordinary outrage," and an "insult to the flag." It was, however, generally felt by both parties, that the British were quite justified by the circumstances in making an attack on the *Caroline*, and after a good deal of angry correspondence between the diplomatists on behalf of their respective governments, the matter was allowed to drop.

After the destruction of the *Caroline*, the force under McNab's command was swelled by the arrival of fresh bodies of militia to upwards of 5,000 men. A considerable body of Mohawk warriors came in from Grand River, and he was joined by a number of negroes, chiefly fugitive slaves from the South, who desired permission to head the attack on Navy Island. Artillery and engineer officers arrived, but the necessary delay caused by the difficulty sustained in transporting artillery and stores, delayed the proposed expedition against the island. The filibusters had also been considerably reinforced, and a body of their men was encamped on Grand Island. Scarcely one man in ten of this force was a British subject, and the majority were rascals and vagabonds allured by the hope of plunder, and as a Buffalo newspaper declared, "men who would cut any man's throat for a dollar." However, they were well armed and equipped, and had no less than twenty-four cannon mounted in batteries. A force of 1,500 or 2,000 New York militia assembled along the Niagara, could with difficulty be restrained from joining the insurgents. Dissensions, however, soon arose among the latter, Van Rensselaer proved incompetent, and intemperate in his habits, and on the 13th January, 1838, Navy Island was finally evacuated by them after having been in their possession exactly one month. For some months afterwards, a certain number of Canadian militia were maintained under arms on the frontier in anticipation of another attack, but these were finally disbanded in the early part of the year 1838, and allowed to go to their homes.

In June, 1838, another attempt at invasion was made by the American sympathisers with the Canadian insurgents, by way of the Niagara. The Township of Pelham was chiefly inhabited by pronounced opponents of the "Family Compact," and known as the stronghold of radicalism in the county, and it was supposed that the invaders would receive their sympathy, if not their active assistance. A portion of the township was still well wooded, and hilly, and sparsely populated, and here it was determined to raise the standard of rebellion. Benjamin Wait, a native of the United States, but a naturalized British subject, was the principal organizer of the expedition, and he was joined by a number of other refugees of similar origin. He succeeded in gathering a considerable body of filibusters in the vicinity of Buffalo, and prepared a list of five hundred and twenty-six persons by whom they expected to be joined. Several detachments of men were sent secretly across the Niagara, with instructions to assemble at Winchester's Farm, in the region known as the "Short Hills," in the Township of Pelham. They succeeded in eluding the vigi-

lance of the volunteers, who were patrolling the bank of the river, and reached their rendezvous in safety. They occupied a commanding eminence here, which they rudely fortified, and spent eight days in efforts to beat up recruits and in collecting provisions before their presence became actually known to the officers commanding on the frontier. Their movements were all accomplished by night, with the utmost caution and secrecy. Winchester and several of his immediate neighbors were active sympathizers, and the exact location of their camp could be ascertained with difficulty. Reports magnified their numbers to one thousand or twelve hundred, when it is scarcely probable that they exceeded three hundred at any time. Their attempts to subvert the loyalty of the mass of the inhabitants proved quite unsuccessful, and they were joined only by a few American settlers, and a number of dissolute characters who were animated by hopes of plunder. A few days later, "Colonel" James Morrow, an American who was said to have some military experience, arrived and assumed command, with Wait acting as next in rank. A detachment of lancers advanced about the same time from Niagara, to observe their movements, and an outpost was pushed forward, and occupied St. John's village, about three miles from their position among the "Short Hills." Having ascertained the strength of this isolated party and that they were quite unsupported, Morrow advanced with his whole force and surrounded the village on the night of June 18th. Fourteen of the lancers were quartered in "Overholt's Tavern," a small wooden building, which they obstinately defended until it was riddled with bullets, and preparations were made to set it on fire, when they surrendered. A number of insurgents had been severely wounded in the assault, and the remainder were so infuriated by the obstinate defence of this small party that they determined to hang them on the spot, and were only prevented by the resolute opposition of their leader, Morrow, who risked his own life to save those of the prisoners. The rapid advance of the remainder of the lancers, and a volunteer troop of cavalry from St. Catharines, the next day, compelled them to release their prisoners, and abandon their camp and disperse in every direction. Many of them succeeded in escaping to the United States. A number were killed in the pursuit, and Morrow, Wait and fifty others were captured, and the former was executed at Niagara, although a strong effort was made by his former prisoners to save his life.

Apprehensions of a renewal of this attempt continued to exist for several months, and the frontier was kept in a state of constant alarm by the movements of small parties of filibusters in the State of New York for nearly a year afterwards, but no actual attempt at invasion or insurrection occurred. The progress of the district was seriously retarded. Many innocent and loyal inhabitants were thrown into prison on suspicion at the instance of their private enemies. Many sold their property for whatever they could obtain and emigrated to the United States. The *Toronto Examiner* stated, Upper Canada lost one-fifth of its population by emigration.

CHAPTER V.

The Fenian Raid.

At the close of the American Rebellion in 1865 the Government of the United States disbanded its large army, throwing out of employment a great many men who, having for years led a life of warfare, were willing to embark in any military expedition offering adventure or plunder. At this particular time Ireland was claiming that she was suffering great wrongs at the hands of the Government of Great Britain, and was willing to avenge those wrongs, whether imaginary or real, at the point of the bayonet. Many of the inhabitants of the United States were either Irish by birth or descendants of Irish parents, and were willing to assist their kin in the old country, both by money and their blood if necessary. A society known as the "Fenian Brotherhood" was organized to war against Britain; their main object was to make a raid on Canada as a colony of Great Britain. Accordingly, in the autumn of 1865, the Fenians, who had been thoroughly organized and well supplied with money, were ready to invade Canada.

The Welland Canal was looked upon by the Fenians as an important work to be seized by them and destroyed, thereby doing great damage to the commerce of the country and preventing the passage of war and other vessels from lake to lake. At that time there were three military organizations in the County of Welland, viz., the 44th Battalion of Infantry, the Welland Canal Field Battery of Artillery, and a Company of Cavalry. Brigade Major Villiers, then in command of the Military District, having his headquarters at the City of Hamilton, considering the exposed position of the field pieces of artillery, without guard to protect them, deemed it advisable to have them removed to Hamilton, where they would be in a safer position than at either Port Robinson or Port Colborne, which was accordingly done. The Government of Canada had detectives in the United States to watch the movements of the Brotherhood, and to report to headquarters from time to time.

The winter of 1865-6 drew to a close without attempted invasion of the

country, and a large majority of the people had settled down to the belief that the Fenians would not attempt to disturb the peace of Canada, and were moving along in the usual business way, when, on the 8th March, 1866, the different military organizations of the County of Welland were notified to hold themselves in readiness for active military service.

The members of the Welland Battery reported for duty immediately, and were placed under arms, and on the 10th of the same month they received their orders to proceed to Port Colborne for duty. When the battery reached that place the Collingwood and Whitby Rifles, under command of Lieut.-Col. Steven, of Collingwood, had already arrived. Reports came in on the evening of the 16th that the Fenians were to reach Port Colborne from Erie, Dunkirk and Buffalo on the ice. After keeping the men on duty for forty-eight hours the excitement died away and the general routine of military life in garrison was resumed, after six weeks of which Government relieved the volunteers, and on the 31st of April the different military organizations stationed in the county were ordered home. Still the air was full of rumors that the Fenians would make a raid on the country at no distant date.

In May, Fenians came pouring into Buffalo from all quarters, and drill was kept up. One of the leading purposes of the Fenians, when assembling at Buffalo, was to advance by water on Port Colborne, at the head of the Welland Canal and junction of the Buffalo and Lake Huron railroad, and the Welland railway running north to Port Dalhousie. To destroy the canal at certain places, also the railways and the telegraph wires, and if possible to make a dash upon St. Catharines and Hamilton; or take up positions on the Grand River, was a second series of purposes. The presence of the steamer "Michigan," prevented the project of reaching Port Colborne by water. Even had it been carried out, there was still to be an invasion of the Niagara frontier, precisely as it has occurred, that is, to make a feint in that direction, in order to draw the repelling forces of Canada to that quarter, while the main project was being executed on the Welland Canal and Grand River; other points of attack having been Port Dover, and places farther west. Whilst the inhabitants of Welland County were sleeping peacefully in their beds on the night of the 31st May, Fenians to the number of about 1,200 crossed over the Niagara River from Black Rock to Fort Erie.

To mislead agents of Canada stationed on the American side, and reporters of American newspapers, and to deceive the military authorities of the United States and the Province, a report was well circulated that the Fenians would make a stand at Black Creek or would advance on Chippawa or to Suspension Bridge. Their scouts and foragers did show themselves in the direction of Chippawa, but their only object in marching down the west bank of the Niagara River was to draw thither either a part or the whole of the main body of the repelling forces which Canada might send into the Niagara peninsula. Accordingly, as long as daylight served this

purpose on Friday, June 1st, the Fenians made a display of marching north close to the Niagara River on the Canada side. When night concealed them they struck off westward a very short way, doubled upon their former line of march, proceeding south to one of the concession roads in the Township of Bertie, then advanced west until they struck a crooked diagonal thoroughfare which existed before regular survey roads were made, followed that to the south-west to the limestone ridges, passing through the properties of George Shrigley, lot 6, con. 8; R. Kirkpatrick, lot 5, con. 9; A. Anger, part of lot 5, Isaac Huffman, part of lot 4, John C. Kirkpatrick, lot 3, and J. N. Anger, half of lot 2, all in the 9th concession; John Anger, part of lot 2, con. 10; and John Teal, lot 1, con. 10.

On the night of the 31st May, telegraph communications were sent from military headquarters for the volunteers to hold themselves in readiness for active service. At 2 o'clock on the morning of the 1st June, the bugles sounded the call to arms, which was cheerfully responded to by the volunteers. The first body dispatched to the frontier was the Queen's Own Rifles of Toronto, under command of Major J. S. Dennis, 400 strong, which gallant corps left Toronto by steamer early Friday morning. On landing at Port Dalhousie a special train was in waiting to convey them to Port Colborne, which place they reached in less than two hours. During the day they were joined by the 13th Battalion of Hamilton, under command of Lieut.-Col. Booker, and several independent companies *via* the Buffalo and Lake Huron Railway, having been first conveyed to Paris Junction on the Great Western Railway. The Welland Canal Field Battery, armed with rifles, also joined the command during the day at Port Colborne. The force then was placed under command of Lieut.-Col. Booker.

Colonel Peacock, with two hundred men of the 16th Foot and two hundred of the 47th, and a battery of Royal Artillery under Lieut.-Col. Hoste, was instructed to proceed to St. Catharines and take command of the entire force on the Niagara frontier. Besides the forces already mentioned, there were available for active service in that quarter the 19th Lincoln Battalion, four hundred volunteers, under Lieut.-Col. Currie at St. Catharines. Upon arriving at St. Catharines, Peacock was informed that the Fenians were marching upon Chippawa, and that their scouts were already reported within a few miles of that place, and being anxious to preserve the bridges over the Welland river, he pushed on immediately to that place, where he arrived at nightfall with the regulars and the battery. He at once ordered the volunteers at St. Catharines to join him there, and sent Capt. Akers, R. E., across the country to Port Colborne to instruct Lieut.-Col. Dennis to meet him at Stevensville, nine miles from Fort Erie, at 10 o'clock the next morning with the force under his command.

At about half-past four o'clock on the morning of the 2nd of June the volunteers at Port Colborne, consisting of the 13th Battalion, the York and Caledonia

Rifles, and the Queen's Own Rifles, left Port Colborne, under command of Lieut.-Col. Booker, by the Buffalo and Lake Huron Railway train and proceeded to the Ridgeway station, where they disembarked to form a junction with Col. Peacock and the regulars at Stevensville, a distance of about five miles; Col. Peacock in the meantime marching from Chippawa to New Germany.

The Fenians were supposed to be concentrated at Fort Erie. Col. Peacock had given his orders for Col. Booker to form a junction with his forces at Stevensville, so when the troops disembarked at Ridgeway station the men formed in line on the Limestone road, the Queen's own taking the lead, supported by the 13th Battalion, the Caledonia Rifles forming the rear guard, and marched steadily along until they reached the Garrison road, where the first shot was fired by the Fenians, who were concealed in the woods on the north side of the Garrison road. The Queen's Own and the 13th Battalion pressed gallantly forward on the concealed foe, taking advantage of every available position, while the bullets flew around like hailstones. Almost at the first fire Ensign McEachern, of No. 5 Company, Queen's Own, fell, shot through the body. The sharp cracking of the rifles now became general and the bullets whistled in all directions. The Fenians were then observed throwing back their right and reinforcing their left, as if attempting to outflank the volunteers, when Col. Booker ordered two more companies of the 13th forward, and despatched Detective Armstrong with a message to Col. Peacock to advance to his support, as he was in a bad position. On the Queen's Own observing the red-coats of the 13th coming to support them they thought they were the regulars, and cheered lustily. Everything so far was going on smoothly and our gallant volunteers were pressing the enemy back; and at that time, when the cheer rent the air, the Fenian commander shouted to his men to retire and take care of themselves, but a little mis-movement on the part of the red-coats was observed by O'Neil, the Fenian commander, who knew at once that the red-coats were not Regulars. Immediately afterwards several Fenians on horseback emerged from the woods on the right flank, evidently to reconnoitre, when an alarm of a "cavalry charge" was raised, and Col. Booker ordered the skirmish line to rally on their supports and form square. This movement precipitated matters. It was a fatal error. The execution of such a movement in front of an opposing line of infantry can no doubt be better estimated by military tacticians than by others. Again, if this order was really given, could Col. Booker have supposed that the enemy were provided with cavalry? If, believing that they had secured all the horses in the County of Welland, did he imagine that they could be rendered immediately available for a charge in the field?

After receiving the order to form square, our men seemed to be stricken with a panic, for they could not be rallied, and an order was given to fall back on the reserve. What had caused the sudden change in the conduct of the volunteers from

that of bold and unflinching courage and obedience into something very nearly approaching disorder and the stampede that ensued? Had they lost confidence in their commander? It could not have been cowardice; for no one who saw the volunteers steadily pressing forward under such a murderous fire would accuse them of that. As it was, however, the whole force fell back on Ridgeway, when Lieut. Arthur, of No. 4 Co., Queen's Own, threw himself in front of the retiring volunteers and succeeded in bringing them into something like order. Majors Skinner and Cattley did all in their power to restore the confidence of the troops. Orders, however, were issued to fall back to Port Colborne, which was accordingly done, and tired, weary, and footsore, the main body arrived at that place in the afternoon.

Several narrow escapes were experienced while the skirmish was going on. Major Cattley had one of his spurs torn off his heel by a bullet, which glanced and tore open the leg of his pants without touching him. Private Henry Wright, of the 13th, had a ball put through the sleeve of his coat. One of the Queen's Own had a shot sent through his shako. Lieut. Routh, of the 13th, a gallant fellow, received a ball which passed through his lungs. Immediately before he was wounded he was heard to say, that he would rather be shot than retreat.

A hospital was established at Port Colborne, where the wounded were taken and were well nursed by friends and relatives.

List of sick and wounded :—Captain Boustead, Queen's Own, severely bruised by being trampled on; Serg't. Foster, Queen's Own, No. 7, struck with a spent ball; Private Bell, No. 5, Queen's Own, shot in knee; Private Paul, University Rifles, shot through thigh; Private W. Thompson, No. 2, Queen's Own, shot in the neck; Private W. B. Nicolls, No. 1 Co., 13th Batt., suffering from a fall received during the fight; Private Hilders, No. 1 Co., 13th Batt., shot in the neck; Lieut. Bevin, No. 3, Queen's Own, flesh wound in the thigh; Private Urquhart, No. 4 Co., 13th Batt., sun struck; Private R. W. Sutherland, No. 4 Co., 13th Batt., trampled on when forming square; Private Irvine, No. 6 Co., 13th Batt., hurt getting over a fence, while skirmishing; Private Henderson, No. 4 Co., 13th Batt., hurt in fore-finger; Private Crossman, No. 4 Co., 13th Batt., palpitation of the heart; Private Charles Mason, No. 4 Co., 13th Batt., suffered from pain in side; Private R. Cranston, York Rifles, shot in the thigh; Private James Cahill, not strong enough to endure the march; Corporal Vernon, No. 1 Co., Queen's Own, complete exhaustion; Private John England, No. 3 Co., Queen's Own, slight sun stroke; Private Nott, sunstroke, and trampled on.

The prisoners taken by the Fenians in this engagement were as follows :—Jas. S. Greenhill, Joseph Simpson, 13th Batt., Hamilton; Wm. Spencer, R. W. Hines, No. 8 Co., Queen's Own; Wm. Ellis, No. 9 Co., Queen's Own; D. Junior, Queen's Own, Toronto; Colin Forsythe, No. 10 Co., Highlanders, Toronto; and B. Judge, civilian.

The 44th Battalion of Welland County had joined Col. Peacock's division during the march to Chippawa, and on the 2nd, Lieut.-Col. G. T. Dennison with his squadron of cavalry known as the Governor General's Body Guard, from Toronto, had joined the column. The day being very hot some of the men in Peacock's division had to step from the ranks, being unable to endure the fatigue.

The skirmish at Fort Erie will next be in order. During the night of June 1st, the Welland Canal Field Battery, not having their field pieces restored to them, were supplied with rifles and ammunition for service. Here also there was a defect. Some of the rifles had no bayonets for them, and the cartridge boxes and cap pouches were scant. However, some of the men tightened their waist belts and put their ammunition inside their tunics, and the rifle caps they put in the little pocket of the tunic. In this way were these men supplied and prepared for active military service. However, a soldier's duty is but to obey orders. The international steam ferry boat which plied between Buffalo and Fort Erie, was expected at Port Colborne to take this force and to ply on the Niagara River to prevent the passage of boats from the American to the Canada side, so that the Fenians could not be reinforced, and to prevent the retreat of the Fenians from Canada. Night rolled on but the boat did not make its appearance. But at early dawn of the 2nd the tug *W. T. Robb* arrived in port, having on board Capt. L. McCallum and his Dunnville Naval Brigade. Major Dennis, who had charge of the garrison at Port Colborne for a few hours, being superseded by Col. Booker, and Capt. Akers, of the Royal Engineers, who had brought dispatches from Col. Peacock to Col. Booker, with the men of the W. C. F. Battery under command of Capt. R. S. King, embarked with the brigade on board the *Robb*, Major Dennis taking command.

This expedition proved disastrous, owing to over zeal or want of military knowledge on the part of Major Dennis, as the following will show: Sailing on the lake in the early morning was delightful; the men were jolly, and were prepared for anything. Nearing Niagara River, and on the approach towards Buffalo the soldiers were ordered to go below so that the friends of the Fenians on the American shore would not know that there were any of the military on board. The tug steamed down the river until Black Creek was reached, when she was moored to the wharf. The men disembarked and scoured the country in the immediate neighborhood, but found no enemy. It may as well be noted here that the total force under Major Dennis' command numbered 68 all told, including officers. After finding nothing to attract their attention the men were ordered to re-embark on the tug, and this time the boat steamed its course until it got to the Village of Fort Erie, when it was found that some of the inhabitants had fled: others were very much frightened at the invasion of their peaceful soil by a body of "cut throats," as the enemy was termed. Here, too, could be noticed that an enemy had been, for the telegraph wires on all the lines were cut so that no communication could

be received or sent in that way. The commander gave orders to make diligent search throughout the village and neighborhood if any of the enemy could be found. After a thorough reconnoitre the soldiers were called in, and this time they were not destined to go on the tug. At the north end of the village the soldiers were formed into two divisions. The right wing, under command of Capt. King, to march north along the river road; the left wing, under Capt. McCallum, to take a road about one-half mile inland and march north. Major Dennis accompanied the right wing, while Capt. Akers, R. E., accompanied the left wing. The tug was to steam down the river and observe the action of the soldiers. The day became oppressively hot and the march slow. On the seven miles march down the stream a number of stragglers from the enemy and suspicious looking characters were captured. When the soldiers reached Black Creek with their prisoners the tug was there to receive them. It was now afternoon, and the men having had only a slight repast in the early morning were feeling somewhat fatigued. After the soldiers and their prisoners had embarked on board the tug, she was again headed to Fort Erie, which place was reached in due course. Some of the prisoners taken in the early part of the day were confined in the village lockup. It was now the intention of Major Dennis to billet the soldiers among the inhabitants of the village to get a little rest and refreshment. But immediately after, a gentleman by the name of Palmer rode up on horseback and informed the commander that the Fenians, about 800 strong, were then on their march towards Fort Erie, and that the commander had better get his men on board and steam out into the river. The men of the extreme right wing of the battery were detailed off to go for the prisoners. The order was given for a double quick march, and in a short space of time the prisoners were soon below the deck of the tug. The soldiers were then ordered on board, but immediately after that order was countermanded and the men were formed in line on the wharf. At this time the Fenians were noticed approaching the village from the west in skirmishing order. Capt. Akers had procured a horse and buggy to examine the country along the lake shore, but did not return in time to take part in the action that followed. The men were then ordered to form in line, and the order given to march on the quick step. The march was up the street, and after that countermarched until the wharf was again in the rear of the soldiers. There had been left four men on the *Robb* to stand guard over the prisoners. This left the two companies about 64 strong to combat with an enemy more than ten times their number, and all experienced in active military life. The Fenians opened fire, and at the first shot Capt. King fell with his left leg shattered at the ankle. Capt. McCallum, seeing that Major Dennis was nowhere to be seen, gave word of command for the men to fire, and after a moment or so the men broke and ran. The Fenians opened a galling fire but they shot low. The sand on the street could be noticed rising where the bullets struck. Gunners Bradley and Scholfield were badly wounded at the beginning of

the fight; the former had his thigh bone shattered, the latter had the bones fractured below the knee. On the retreat, Gunners R. J. Thomas and J. Harbiston received flesh wounds. Thomas succeeded in escaping down the river road, and Harbiston lay on the street. A majority of the volunteers escaped down the river road; the remaining portion went into the Lewis House, where they opened fire on the enemy and kept it up, doing good execution, until their ammunition failed, when they were forced to surrender.

Immediately after the surrender the Fenians marched their prisoners to the ruins of the old fort, where a strong guard was stationed over them. The prisoners not having been supplied with provisions since early morning, were very hungry. The Fenians supplied them with raw pork and soda biscuit, which were eagerly devoured by the famished soldiers. Before the break of day the prisoners, who did not know what was to be their fate, were formed in line and orders given for the march.

On arriving at the well-known wharf a tug and scow were moored, and after a little time the Fenians set the prisoners at liberty, got on the scow and steamed into the river. Shortly afterwards the steamer *Michigan* sailed along, fired a shot, and took the tug, scow and Fenians prisoners, to await the action of the United States Government. Capt. King was removed to Buffalo by his friend, Doctor Minor, by permission of Col. O'Neil. Gunners Bradley and Scholfield had each a leg amputated, the former above, and the latter below, the knee.

List of prisoners taken by the Fenians :—Welland Canal Field Battery—Lieut. Scholfield, Lieut. Nimmo, Sergt.-Major Boyle, Farrier Isaac Pew, Gunners Robert Offspring, William Clark, Gideon Grisdale, Jr., Robert Armstrong, William Brown, Jacob Garner, John Waters, Edward Armstrong, Patrick Roach, James H. Boyle, Samuel Cook, James Coleman, Thomas Boyle, Charles Campbell, Stephen Beatty, Isaac Dickerson, Villroy McKee, Sorel Radcliffe, Joseph Reavley, Jonathan W. Hagar and Maurice Roach. Dunnville Naval Brigade—Lieut. McDonald, Samuel McCormick, J. Robertson, Abram Thewlis, George B. McGee, Thomas Arderlay, T. Burgess, Harry Niff, William Nugent and Joseph Gamble.

The prisoners taken by the Battery and Brigade were as follows :—Patrick O'Mally, John O'Connell, Barney Dunn, E. Cunningham, A. T. Mosely, John O'Neil, John Grace, Daniel Drummond, Thos. Mendy, Geo. Miller, Jas. Quinlan, Thos. Thilks, James Thatterhouse, A. Flonsbery, Michael Cochrane, Michael Kilfather, James Dillion, James Lynch, Thomas Ellic, John Kearney, Robert Baily, John Dillion, John O'Mahony, Robert R. Morrison, John Johnston, Francis Mills, William Madigan, Patrick Kilbourne, John Hughes, William Slevin, J. K. Mitchan, Thomas Reynolds, J. H. Maxwell, Michael Flanin, J. McEidham, Martin McCormic, James Roll, George Welsh, Francis King, James Hogan, Dan Quinn, Wm. Killigan, James Kelley, Jas. A. Hichman, Fred Fry, Wm. Baker, Thomas McDonald, Thos. School, John Murphy, Patrick Daivling, Jno. Mayfield, John Orr, Owen Kennedy, Dennis

Lynch, John Cooney, Michael Hart, Benj. Berry and Thos. Kinkland. These were all sent to Toronto to stand their trial for the crime of felony.

About six o'clock on Sunday morning, the 3rd June, Lieut.-Col. Dennison with his troop of cavalry, followed by Col. Peacock and his command, arrived at Fort Erie. It may be stated that on the afternoon of the 2nd had Col. Peacock with his strong force of infantry, rifles and artillery, marched on Fort Erie, the Fenians would have been captured.

Major Dennis made a blunder in landing his handful of men to fight against overwhelming odds, whereas, had he kept his men on the tug, he could have successfully patrolled the river and prevented the escape of the enemy, but over zeal or incapacity on his part proved disastrous to his command.

Colonel Booker has been censured for attacking the Fenians at the early hour he did, and previous to the time appointed for the junction of his troops with Col. Peacock, but it should be considered that an hour or two later might have found his progress on the railway effectually barred, with telegraph communication cut off.

But there was no excuse for the course pursued by Major Dennis. On the arrival of the troops at Fort Erie on the morning of Sunday, the 3rd, a guard by the Welland Battery was set over Ottley's feed store, but after several hours of duty they were relieved. Troops came pouring into Fort Erie from the north and west, and by the middle of the day some five thousand troops were quartered in the village. The tug *Robb*, which the day before had done such good service and picked up a number of the fleeing volunteers down the river road, and had run up the river with her soldiers and the prisoners in the teeth of a galling fire from the enemy, and had landed her cargo of living freight safely in Port Colborne, now was moored at the wharf for the purpose of conveying the members of the Battery and Brigade and their wounded back to Port Colborne, their headquarters. When the tug steamed from the wharf thousands of spectators were present to witness the departure. On the tug arriving at Port Colborne, thousands of spectators lined the banks of the harbor from the end of the pier to the lock, to witness the arrival of those on board. The wounded were immediately removed from the boat and conveyed to the hospital, and the members of the Battery were billeted among the citizens.

GENERAL MEADE INTERFERES.

After the arrival of General Meade at Buffalo from West Point, he issued the following order, giving General Barry the command of the district :

HEADQUARTERS, DIVISION OF ATLANTIC,
BUFFALO, June 3rd, 1866.

Brevet Major-General W. F. Barry :

General orders will be sent you from Headquarters, Department of the East, assigning you to the command of the District of Ontario, extending from Erie, Pennsylvania, to Oswego, New York, both places included, with headquarters at Buffalo.

In advance of the order and accompanying instructions, I direct you to use the force at your command to preserve the neutrality by preventing the crossing of armed bodies, by cutting off re-inforcements or supplies, by seizing all arms, munitions, &c., which you have reason to believe are destined to be used unlawfully, and in fine, taking all measures, precautionary or otherwise, to prevent violation of the law. For this purpose you will move the forces under your command to such points as are threatened, and you will employ such tugs or vessels as can be procured for watching the river and lake shores, and taking all such measures as in your judgment the emergency may require.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

Signed, GEO. G. MEADE,
Major-General Commanding.

Upon taking command, Gen. Barry applied to Washington for direct orders concerning the disposition of the Fenians captured under Gen. O'Neil, who surrendered to Captain Bryson of the steamer *Michigan* on the river. In reply, he was ordered from headquarters to receive and hold both officers and men in close custody until further notice. They were, however, released a few days later. Their conduct during the invasion had been almost blameless. Horses and provisions were freely appropriated, but they committed very few outrages, and generally treated the inhabitants and their prisoners with uncommon politeness.

That mistakes were made in the handling of the Canadian forces was but natural with a people with whom knowledge of warfare had almost become mere tradition. We began our battles with a Limestone Ridge; the Americans began their great struggle for human liberty with a Bull's Run. That Canadians on this occasion, as of yore, would have succeeded in repelling the invaders from their soil is undoubted, but as a matter of fact, the cause of the Fenian collapse at the start was not so much the opposition the raiders met with in Canada, as the fact that the United States authorities put a stop to the forwarding of supplies and reinforcements from that country to the army of invasion.

As soon as the absent members of the different military organizations of the County of Welland heard of the trouble, they left their different employments and hastened home to assist in the defence of their homes and country. Some of them came all the way from Chicago to join the Battery at Port Colborne. In about a week after the skirmish at Fort Erie, the field pieces of artillery and also the accoutrements of the battery were forwarded from Hamilton to Port Colborne, horses were procured, and the battery became one in deed as well as in name.

Troops were kept on the canal some months later, but although alarms were frequent no further attempt at invasion was made, and subsequently all the troops were recalled from the frontier, and resumed their peaceful avocations.

When Capt. King had sufficiently recovered to come home, he made a speech on board a steamer which brought him from Buffalo, at the lock in Port Robinson, in which he charged Dennis, the commander at Fort Erie, with being a poltroon and

coward. This speech gave rise to a military investigation or court of enquiry at Fort Erie, which exonerated Major Dennis from all blame.

In the autumn of that year the municipal council of the Village of Fort Erie presented Capt. King with a handsome sword for his valuable services, and later in the season the municipal council of the County of Welland — Edward Lee, Esq., Reeve of Wainfleet, Warden — held a demonstration at the Village of Port Robinson, when Captains King and McCallum were each presented with a handsome sword appropriately inscribed, and the subalterns and men of both battery and brigade were presented with medals with the name of the member and the presentation on one side, and on the other, for the battery, a field piece of artillery with the words, "Fort Erie, June 2, 1866."



CHAPTER VI.

*Niagara District — District Council — Provisional Council —
County Buildings — Final Separation — Special Sessions —
Registry Office — Marsh Lands.*

NIAGARA DISTRICT.

The old town of Niagara, long after it ceased to be the seat of Government for Upper Canada, continued to be the capital of the Niagara District, of which the present County of Welland formed a part. Even in these days of good roads, with our territory traversed by a network of railways whose time tables are so convenient for the local traveler that he can journey from one place to another with ease and rapidity, it would be considered a hardship by our citizens, and particularly by those who reside in the southern and western sections of the county, had they to go to Niagara-on-the-Lake, as it is now styled, to transact business that can only be done at the county town. In the early days, when bridle paths and corduroy roads were the best highways, and railroads were unknown, the settlers of Welland County were obliged to make their way as best they could to old Niagara, whenever they had the misfortune to be jurors or suitors in the courts, or found it necessary to record deeds or mortgages in the District Registry Office. These journeys were usually made on horseback, although the writer has been entertained by several reminiscences of old inhabitants who have frequently made the journey on foot. In addition to being the capital, Niagara was the commercial metropolis of the district, and sometimes the juror "killed two birds with one stone" by journeying to court with a yoke of oxen and bringing back with him goods for use in his household, or merchandise to replenish the stock in the country store.

DISTRICT COUNCIL.

It was not until 1841 that the municipal organization for the district, known as the Niagara District Council, began its career. This legislative body consisted of twenty-eight members. The first Warden, as the presiding officer was called, was David Thorburn, Esquire, of Queenston. The representatives to the council were

not elected directly by the people as the reeves and deputies are at present, but were chosen by the township councils from among their members. After nine or ten years experience with a district council the people in the southern portion of the district began to agitate for a separate municipal and judicial organization for the territory now comprising the County of Welland. Several other districts that were like this one, — somewhat cumbersome — also asked for separation and on the 2nd August, 1851, an Act was passed which recites that,

“Whereas it is expedient to make certain alterations in the present territorial divisions of Upper Canada, for judicial, municipal and other purposes: Be it therefore enacted by the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council and of the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Canada, constituted and assembled by virtue of and under the authority of an Act passed in the Parliament of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and intituled ‘An Act to reunite the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada, and for the Government of Canada,’ and it is hereby enacted, by the authority of the same, that from and after the time when this Act shall come into force, Upper Canada shall be divided into the counties in the schedules to this Act marked A, which counties shall respectively include and consist of the several townships mentioned in the said schedule as forming such county, and the cities, towns and villages, and the liberties of the said several cities therein.”

Section IV. continues: “And be it enacted, that at any time after the first day of February next, it shall be lawful for the Governor of this Province, by an Order in Council, to issue a proclamation under the Great Seal of the Province, with reference to any of the counties of Elgin, Waterloo, Ontario, Brant, Grey, Lambton or Welland, naming a place within such county for a county town, and erecting the town reeves and deputy town reeves of such county then elected, or thereafter to be elected for the same, into a provisional municipal council under the authority of the Act last above cited, until the dissolution of the union of such county with the other county or counties to which it is by this Act united; and each and every such provisional municipal council shall, with regard to the county for which it shall be erected by such proclamation, have, possess, exercise and perform all and singular the rights, powers, privileges and duties conferred, granted or imposed upon provisional municipal councils erected by proclamation under the said recited Act, which shall apply to it in the same manner as to any provisional municipal council erected under the said Act; and the first meeting of such provisional municipal council shall be held at the county town appointed by such proclamation, and at such time as shall be thereby appointed, but if not held at such time, then at any time on which a majority of the members shall agree.”

Section V. — “And be it enacted, that so soon as the Court House and Jail in any of the said counties shall have been erected and completed at the county town

of such county, according to the provisions of the fifteenth section of the Act last above cited, and the other provisions of the said fifteenth section shall have been complied with by such county, it shall and may be lawful for the Governor in Council to issue a proclamation dissolving the union between such county and the county or counties with which it is united, according to the Schedule B of this Act : and if it be so united with more than one county, then the remaining counties shall form a union of counties under this Act until they be separated in the manner by the said Act provided ; and all provisions of the said Act or of this Act applicable to unions of counties in general, shall be applicable to such union, to all intents and purposes as if such remaining counties had been set forth as such in the said Schedule B to this Act."

Schedule A provides that the County of Welland shall be composed of the Townships of Pelham, Thorold, Stamford, Crowland, Willoughby, Wainfleet, Humberstone, and Bertie.

PROVISIONAL COUNCIL.

From the time of the passing of the above Act until 1856, the reeves and deputy-reeves, in addition to performing their duties as representatives in the District Council at Niagara, had to fully complete the work of organizing the County of Welland. Their most onerous task was the construction of the

COUNTY BUILDINGS.

Where should the County Town be established? was a hard question to decide. The natural beauty and healthfulness of Fonthill were urged as reasons why that place should become the capital. That Cook's Mills was, from a geographical standpoint, exactly the centre of the county, was the argument used by the people of Crowland, who wanted the Court House at that place. Port Robinson, with her docks and custom house, was a booming place in those days, and her influential residents tried hard to win the prize. At one time success seemed about to crown their efforts, and a corner-stone for the proposed buildings was laid in the vicinity of the village. The site of the buildings was subsequently changed from Port Robinson to the Village of Merrittsville, a place that has since developed into the Town of Welland. The contract for building the Jail and Court House was let to Messrs. Hellems & Bald, a firm composed of the late John Hellems, Esq., and the late Mr. William A. Bald. We have been unable to ascertain the exact cost of these buildings. It is estimated, however, that they cost nearly \$100,000, including extras. The architect was Kivas Tully, C. E., of Toronto. To Dr. John Frazer, who was Provisional Warden of the Provisional Council of the County, as well as member of Parliament for the term following the general election of 1854, the people were largely indebted for the

FINAL SEPARATION

Of the counties, which was effected by an Act of Parliament assented to on the

21st of April, 1856, and also for the location of the county seat at Welland. This Act authorized the Governor to issue a proclamation dissolving the union as soon as he was satisfied that the county buildings were completed, and directed the County Judge to call a Special Session of the Peace to determine the number, limits and extent of the divisions of the county for holding the Division Courts.

An extra of the *Canada Gazette*, published May 12th, 1856, contained the proclamation of Sir Edmund Walker Head declaring the union of the counties dissolved. The same paper contained the following : " His Excellency the Governor General has been pleased to make the following appointments in and for the County of Welland, viz. : Hervey W. Price, Esquire, Judge of the County and Surrogate Courts ; Robert Hobson, Esquire, Sheriff ; Lorenzo D. Raymond, Clerk of the Peace ; Nathan T. Fitch, Clerk of the County Court ; Dexter D'Everardo, Registrar of the Surrogate Court ; William A. Bald, Gavin Robertson, William Mellanby, Peter Gibbons, John Cronyn, M. D., Alexander B. Chapman, and John Grant, Esquires, Coroners.

SPECIAL SESSIONS.

A special Session of the Peace was held the 2nd June, 1856, at which the following Justices were present : H. W. Price, chairman ; John Frazer, M. P., Jno. Ker, Jno. Radcliffe, Lewis Wilson, Daniel P. Brown, Wm. Dunn, Nelson Forsyth, Michael D. Gonder, Isaac S. Haun, Jacob Brookfield, John Turney, Thos. Bugar, Geo. Keefer, Duncan McFarland, Jno. Hellems, Leonard Matthews, Daniel Near, Jacob Keefer, Robert Garner, Jacob Garner, Jno. Corwin, Jno. Graybiel, William A. Thomson, Jacob Misener, Jno. Street, W. B. Hendershot, William James, Gilbert McMicking, Parmer Buckbee, Dexter D'Everardo, Wm. Wright, James McCoppen, Wm. A. Rooth, Dennis Rice, Samuel Hill, Arthur Johnston, Jno. Thomson, Wm. Steele, Jonas Steele, Jno. Grant, Daniel Lamberton, Archibald Thompson, Chas. Park, Daniel Wilson, Geo. Rysdale, Alex. McAlpine, Jno. Scholfield, Whitson C. Moore. At this meeting it was decided to divide the county into five districts for Division Court purposes :—No. 1 to consist of the Township of Crowland, that part of Thorold lying south of the line dividing lots 178 and 195, the portion of Pelham lying south of the 10th concession and the portion of Humberstone lying west of lots number 10 in the several concessions, and the whole of the 5th concession ; No. 2 — the Township of Wainfleet ; No. 3 — the Township of Bertie and all of Humberstone not included in No. 1 ; No. 4 — Willoughby, Chippawa, and the portion of Stamford lying south of the line dividing lots 136 and 137 and easterly from the western limit of the township to the S. E. angle of lot 133, thence north on line between lots 132 and 133 to the northern boundary of the township ; No. 5 — those parts of the Townships of Stamford, Thorold and Pelham not included in

any other division, and the Town of Thorold. Changes have since been effected in these divisions, and a court established at Port Colborne.

At this initial meeting of the magistrates some complimentary resolutions were passed, among which was the following: "Moved by Gilbert McMicken, seconded by Duncan McFarland, that whereas Dr. John Frazer, the member elect for this county, has devoted much time and talent to the accomplishment of the object that has brought us together at this time, and whereas the inauguration of our magnificent county buildings and of our county as a judicial district affords a fitting opportunity for expressing the general appreciation of that gentleman's services in that behalf; be it therefore resolved that the cordial thanks of this Bench be tendered to Dr. Frazer, and that this resolution, as an expression thereof, be transmitted to him by his honor the chairman. Carried unanimously.

REGISTRY OFFICE.

Although apartments were provided in the Court House for the reception of the public records, the Registry Office was not located in the county town for several years after the separation of the counties. Fonthill was the place of residence of Mr. D'Everardo, the Registrar, and there the office was kept. At first a building that had formerly been used as the education office for the Niagara District was occupied as a Registry Office, and subsequently another fire-proof building was erected in that vicinity to meet the requirements of the business of the office. It was a great inconvenience to the majority of the citizens of the county to have the Registry Office five miles distant from the county town, particularly as there was no railway communication to Fonthill. Although the removal was continually advocated by a number of influential men, it was not until 1871 that the agitation took any definite form. In that year the Hon. J. G. Currie was the candidate of the Reform party for the Ontario Legislature. One of the planks in his platform was the removal of the office to Welland. The chief argument advanced against its removal by the comparatively few people who wished it retained at Fonthill, was that the Court House was insecure and that the valuable records would be in jeopardy in case of fire. Mr. Currie was elected, and he immediately set to work in fulfillment of his promise to remove the office. Ably seconded by Mr. A. G. Hill, at that time Reeve of Welland, and other men of influence in the county, he caused the Government to have the office removed to the Court House. The removal took place in the autumn of 1872. The office remained in the Court House until 1880, in which year the present substantial and commodious fire-proof Registry Office building was erected.

MARSH LANDS.

One of the acts of the Provisional County Council was the purchase from the Government in 1854 of about thirteen thousand acres of waste lands which lay in

the Townships of Wainfleet and Humberstone. This tract, which was known as "the great cranberry marsh," was paid for at the rate of \$1 per acre. The county annually spent large sums in draining the marsh lands, which they sold in tracts convenient for settlers as fast as they became arable. In 1882 what remained of the tract was sold *en bloc* to Messrs. Reaveley and Wilson. These gentlemen are constructing drains and gradually reducing the hitherto valueless tract of waste land to a state of cultivation, though better and larger outlets are required to thoroughly drain this immense tract. Nearly \$67,000 had been expended in surveys and drainage, about \$7,000 in litigation, while the original cost of the tract was upwards of \$13,000, making an aggregate expenditure by the county on that account of about \$87,000. The total receipts from sales of the lands and interest amounted to \$112,547, leaving an apparent profit to the county of upwards of \$24,000. The expenses of administration during the period that they were in the possession of the county were large, and would considerably diminish this apparent profit.



CHAPTER VII.

County Officers and Representatives to County Council.

SHERIFF. — In 1856, the date of the separation of the united counties of Lincoln and Welland, Robert Hobson was appointed Sheriff of Welland County, and held office until his death, which occurred August 16th, 1881. The late Sheriff Hobson was born in England, in 1805, and came to this country at the age of thirteen. He began life as a farmer and for a number of years followed that occupation in Thorold township. He was one of the first number of magistrates appointed in the Old Niagara District after the union of the Provinces. For a number of years he represented Thorold Township in the Old Niagara District Council. From 1850 until 1856 he was an officer in H. M. Customs at Clifton, resigning that position in 1856, to take the office of Sheriff. For about forty years he was one of the most popular and widely-known citizens of Welland County. Upon the death of Sheriff Hobson, in 1881, George J. Duncan was appointed to fill the vacancy, and still holds office. Sheriff Duncan was born in the Village of Chippawa, on the 28th of June, 1837. When quite a young man he entered upon a mercantile business, and for twenty-two years conducted a general store in the Village of Drummondville. He was Reeve of Stamford Township for seven consecutive years, resigning his seat in the latter part of the seventh year to accept the shrievalty of the county. In 1880 he occupied the Warden's chair. He had been a Justice of the Peace for a number of years previously.

COUNTY JUDGE. — The position of County Judge was filled by H. W. Price from 1856 until 1873; by Roland Macdonald from 1873 until 1882; since 1882 by George Baxter, who is still the incumbent of the office. Our chapter on the Bench and Bar treats more fully of the County Judgeship.

CLERK OF THE PEACE. — Lorenzo D. Raymond, a barrister of many years' standing, was appointed first Clerk of the Peace for the County of Welland, on the 12th of May, 1856, and still holds office.

COUNTY ATTORNEY. — Mr. Raymond has also filled this position ever since its création, which occurred, by Act of Parliament, in the year 1857.

DEPUTY CLERK OF THE CROWN.—This office was first held by Nathan T. Fitch, who received the appointment at the time of organizing the County, 1856. In Oct., 1862, Mr. Fitch was superseded by I. P. Wilson, Esq., who still holds the office.

CLERK OF THE COUNTY COURT.—[The notes to the "Deputy Clerk of the Crown" are applicable throughout to this office.]

REGISTRAR.—Dexter D'Everardo, the present Registrar, obtained his appointment at the date of the separation of the counties.

COUNTY INSPECTOR OF SCHOOLS.—James H. Ball, M. A., the present Inspector, was appointed in 1871. Further reference is made to this office in our Biographical Department.

LICENSE INSPECTOR.—Upon the Crooks' Act coming into force in 1876, Robert Coulter, of Port Robinson, was appointed Inspector. He was succeeded in 1878 by Dilly Coleman, Sr., who held office until 1880, the date of the appointment of A. Thompson, Jr., who still holds office.

LICENSE COMMISSIONERS.—The first Board of Commissioners consisted of Jno. A. Orchard, Joseph Stoner, and Jno. Battle. In 1877 Messrs. Stoner and Battle retired and the Board was composed of Jas. Henderson, J. E. Morin and Jno. A. Orchard for the years 1877-8-9. In 1880 Jno. Drew succeeded Mr. Orchard, and for 1880-1-2 Messrs. Drew, Henderson and Morin comprised the Board. For the years 1883-4 John Drew, Wm. Mellanby and Jas. Smith held office. In 1885 E. Furry succeeded Mr. Mellanby, and the Board for 1885-6 consisted of Messrs. Smith, Drew and Furry.

AUDITORS.—1857, A. Reid, R. Henly ; 1858, A. Reid, G. Nicholson ; 1859, A. L. Cummings, Gavin Nicholson ; 1860, E. R. Hellems, G. Nicholson ; 1861, R. B. McPherson, G. Nicholson ; 1862, John B. Crow, Jacob Taylor ; 1863, James A. Wilkerson, James Munro ; 1864, Richard Henly, James Munro ; 1865, Henry T. Ross, Jas. Hodgson ; 1866, Henry T. Ross, I. P. Willson ; 1867, H. T. Ross, Alfred Willett ; 1868, William Wetherald, James Munro ; 1869, E. R. Hellems, James Munro ; 1870, E. R. Hellems, H. T. Ross ; 1871, E. R. Hellems, Daniel Near ; 1872, E. R. Hellems, L. S. Lundy ; 1873, E. W. Brookfield, E. R. Hellems ; 1874, R. A. Campbell, H. T. Ross ; 1875, H. T. Ross, E. W. Brookfield ; 1876, F. Swayze, E. R. Hellems ; 1877, E. R. Hellems, R. A. Campbell ; 1878, R. A. Campbell, E. W. Brookfield ; 1879, E. R. Hellems, Jas. E. Morin ; 1880, E. R. Hellems, Jno. Robinson ; 1881, Joseph Priestman, Jr., E. R. Hellems ; 1882, J. E. Morin, Benjamin Rooth ; 1883, Joseph Priestman, Jr., John Dale ; 1884, W. M. German, G. L. Hobson ; 1885, J. A. Lowell, J. H. Beam ; 1886, A. K. Scholfeld, W. M. German ; 1887, M. B. Morris, Geo. Lewis.

The following is a list of municipal county officers and representatives to the County Council from the date of the final separation of the counties. As far as

practicable we give the names of Reeves and Deputies as far back as 1850, which covers the term of the Provisional Council.

YEAR.	WARDENS.	COUNTY CLERKS.	TREASURERS.
1856	Dr. John Frazer	D. D'Everardo	A. Thompson, Sr.
1857	James Cummings.....	"	"
1858	"	"	"
1859	"	"	"
1860	"	"	"
1861	"	"	"
1862	Robert Coulter	"	"
1863	"	"	"
1864	"	"	"
1865	Edward Lee	"	James McGlashan.
1866	"	"	"
1867	"	"	"
1868	David Killens.....	"	"
1869	J. C. Kirkpatrick.....	"	"
1870	M. F. Haney, M. D.	"	"
1871	Joseph Garner.....	"	"
1872	"	"	"
1873	Wm. Mellanby	"	"
1874	Charles Treble	Joseph C. Page	"
1875	Edward Lee	"	"
1876	Wm. Mellanby	"	"
1877	"	"	"
1878	Wm. Buchner	"	"
1879	Edwin Hershey.....	"	"
1880	George J. Duncan	"	"
1881	James Smith	"	"
1882	E. Furry	"	"
1883	Alex. Fraser.....	"	"
1884	Wm. McCleary.....	"	"
1885	Cranmer Riselay.....	"	"
1886	E. Cruikshank.....	"	"
1887	John A. Orchard.....	"	"

Mr. D. D'Everardo was succeeded by Mr. Joseph C. Page in the County Clerkship June 5th, 1873. Mr. McGlashan was appointed Treasurer at the June, 1865, session of County Council.

BERTIE. — *Reeves* — 1858, Chas. M. Gorham; 1859-60-61, Thomas Newbigging; 1862, W. M. Sloan; 1863, J. A. Edsall; 1864, Peter Learn; 1865, M. Climenhage; 1866, J. Miller; 1867, Wm. Hobson; 1868-9-70-71-72, Peter Learn; 1873-4, Edwin Hershey; 1875, D. Schooley; 1876, J. Hershey; 1877-8-9-80-81-82, Edwin Hershey; 1883-4-5-6, C. Riselay; 1887, E. Miller.

Deputy-Reeves — 1864, J. Hershey ; 1865-6, Geo. Graham ; 1867-8-9, P. E. Miller ; 1870, P. Learn, Jr. ; 1871-2, E. Hershey ; 1873-4, E. A. Dickout ; 1875, F. W. Kraft ; 1876-7-8-9-80-81-82, Levi Baker ; 1883, E. Miller ; 1884-5-6, E. Miller and W. E. Ellsworth ; 1887, Jno. Hendershot, B. M. Disher.

CHIPPAWA.—*Reeves* — 1856-7-8-9-60-61, James Cummings ; 1862-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-70-1, J. C. Kirkpatrick ; 1872-3, J. F. Macklem ; 1874-5-6-7-8, J. Bartle ; 1879, C. S. Yarwood ; 1880-1, C. Keller, Jr. ; 1882, R. Walsh, Sr. ; 1883-4, A. Herbold ; 1885, Jno. Carter ; 1886-7, J. F. Macklem.

CLIFTON, NOW NIAGARA FALLS.—*Reeves* — none until 1856—1856-7-8-9, G. W. McMicking ; 1860, E. B. Shears ; 1861-2-3, H. Crysler ; 1864, W. Woodruff ; 1867, Jno. Burns ; 1868-9, Sydney Barnett ; 1870, G. W. Taylor ; 1871-2, H. Bender ; 1873, S. Barnett ; 1874-5, H. Bender ; 1876-7-8-9-80-1, Jno. Coulson.

Deputy-Reeves — None until 1881, in which year Thos. Wilson was elected. During the year 1881 the town severed its connection with the county so far as municipal affairs are concerned and has since been unrepresented in the County Council.

CROWLAND.—*Reeves*—1850, Solomon Doan ; 1851-2-3-4-5-6-7, Leonard Matthews 1858-9, Wm. N. Current ; 1860-1, Samuel Clark ; 1862-3-4-5, James Henderson ; 1866-7, Samuel Clark ; 1868-9, James Henderson ; 1870-1-2, Wm. Buchner ; 1873, Wallace Tuft, 1874-5, John Henderson ; 1876-7, David Misener ; 1878-9, Wm. Buchner ; 1880-1, Edwin Morris ; 1882-3, J. J. Yokom ; 1884-5, John McIntyre ; 1886, Mahlon Springer ; 1887, Jas. Henderson.

FORT ERIE — *Reeves* — 1859, John Cronyn, M. D. ; 1860-1-2, P. T. Kempson ; 1863-4-5, N. Forsyth ; 1866, P. T. Kempson ; 1867-8-9-70-71, Charles Treble ; 1872, William Eden ; 1873-4, Charles Treble ; 1875-6-7, N. Forsyth ; 1878-9-80-81-82, E. Cruikshank ; 1883-4, N. Forsyth ; 1885-6-7, E. Cruikshank.

HUMBERSTONE. — *Reeves* — 1850-1, Wm. Steele ; 1852, Daniel Near ; 1853, Owen Fares ; 1854, Edwin Smith ; 1855-6-7, Daniel Near ; 1858-9, Jesse Zavitz ; 1860-1-2, Wm. Mellanby ; 1863, Jno. Weaver ; 1864, Jacob L. Benner ; 1865, George Whiteman ; 1866-7, Thomas Scholfield ; 1868-9-70-1, Matthew F. Haney ; 1872-3-4, Wm. Mellanby ; 1875, Jesse Zavitz ; 1876-7, Wm. Mellanby ; 1878, E. W. Fares ; 1879-80-81-82, Elisha Furry ; 1883-4-5-6-7, Jno. A. Ramsden.

Deputy-Reeves — 1866, Reuben Green ; 1867, Geo. Whiteman ; 1868, Jno. Matthews ; 1870-1-2, none ; 1873-4, Jesse Zavitz ; 1875, John A. Ramsden ; 1876-7, E. Furry ; 1878-9-80-1-2, Jno. A. Ramsden ; 1883-4-5-6-7, Elihu Neff.

NIAGARA FALLS SOUTH. — *Reeves* — 1882-3, Wm. Russell ; 1884-5-6-7, George Shrimpton.

PELHAM. — *Reeves* — 1850-56, Dr. Frazer ; 1857, Jno. Scholfield ; 1858, Peter

Beckett ; 1859-60-1, M. Metler ; 1862, R. D. Casselman ; 1863-4-5-6-7-8-9-70-1-2-3-4, Joseph Garner ; 1875-6-7, Jas. E. Hutt ; 1878-9-80-1-2-3-4, Joseph Garner ; 1885, David Metler ; 1886, Joseph Garner ; 1887, Dr. Emmett.

Deputy-Reeves — None until 1860. 1860-1, R. D. Casselman ; 1862, Peter Beckett ; 1863, A. Kennedy ; 1864, A. Kennedy ; 1865, A. Kennedy ; 1866-7-8-9-70, Peter Beckett ; 1871, D. W. Horton ; 1872-3, Wm. Richardson ; 1874, Henry Hansler ; 1875-6-7-8, D. W. Horton ; 1879-80-1, David Metler ; 1882-3-4-5, Edward Sisler ; 1886, Andrew Hansler ; 1887, Wm. Diffin.

PORT COLBORNE.— *Reeves* — 1870, J. C. Karr ; 1871, E. Furry ; 1872, E. Furry ; 1873, Thos. Scholfield ; 1874, Thos. Scholfield ; 1875, Thos. Scholfield ; 1876, Thos. Scholfield ; 1877, J. R. Haun ; 1878, Harry Buchner ; 1879, W. B. Pringle ; 1880, W. B. Pringle ; 1881, W. B. Pringle ; 1882, W. B. Pringle ; 1883, Truman Stone ; 1884, Henry Cronmiller ; 1885, Henry Cronmiller ; 1886, Henry Cronmiller ; 1887, Henry Cronmiller.

STAMFORD. *Reeves* — 1857, McMicking ; 1858, Wm. A. Rooth ; 1859, Benj. Thompson ; 1860, Wm. A. Rooth ; 1861, Jno. Lemon ; 1862, Walter Woodruff ; 1863-4, Lachlin McPherson ; 1865-6-7, John Pew ; 1868, Geo. W. Taylor ; 1869-70, Joseph Wynn ; 1871-2, Wm. Reavely ; 1873, L. S. Lundy ; 1874, Wm. Reavely ; 1875, Anson Garner ; 1876-7-8-9-80-1, Geo. J. Duncan ; 1882-3, Anson Garner ; 1884-5-6-7, John A. Orchard.

Deputy-Reeves — 1862, Samuel Pew ; 1863, Geo. Hyatt ; 1864, Edward Brown ; 1865-6, Wm. Russell ; 1867, Samuel Pew ; 1868, Wilson Lemon ; 1869-70, Geo. Rysdale ; 1871, J. K. Crawford ; 1872-3-4, Anson Garner ; 1875-6, Samuel Pew ; 1877-8, Jos. Wynn ; 1879-80, John A. Law ; 1881, Anson Garner ; 1882-3-4, None ; 1885-6-7, Calvin D. Emmett.

THOROLD TOWN — *Reeves* — 1856-7, John Grant ; 1858, Jas. Beatty ; 1859, John Grant ; 1860, R. B. McPherson ; 1861, W. B. Hendershot ; 1862, Jas. Beatty ; 1863-4, Amantus Schwaller ; 1865, Wm. James ; 1866, P. B. Owens ; 1867, Wm. James ; 1868-9, Amantus Schwaller ; 1870, James Lawson ; 1871-2-3-4, Jno. McDonagh ; 1875, Jno. Grenville ; 1876-7, A. Weir ; 1878, Jas. Arnold ; 1879-80-1-2-3-4, Alex. Fraser ; 1885-6, Wm. McCleary ; 1887, George Turner.

Deputy-Reeves — 1877-8-9-80-1, R. J. Johnston, M.D. ; 1882-3-4, Wm. McCleary ; 1885-6, Geo. Turner ; 1887, Wm. Williams.

THOROLD TOWNSHIP. — *Reeves* — 1850, Jno. Radcliffe ; 1851, Robert Hobson ; 1852, Wm. Wright ; 1853, James McCoppen ; 1854, Robert Hobson ; 1855, Wm. Wright ; 1856-7, Wm. Wright ; 1858-9, Robt. Spencer ; 1860-1-2-3-4-5, Robt. Coulter ; 1866, George Hill ; 1867, Matthew Seburn ; 1868-9, David Killens ; 1870, Solomon Damude ; 1871, James Brooks ; Mr. Brooks died during his term of office and F. M. Hagar was elected to fill the vacancy ; 1872, John Wilson ; 1873-4-5-6-7,

Stephen Beatty; 1878-9, John J. Damude; 1880, George Page; 1881, Stephen Beatty; 1882-3-4-5-6-7, John Wilson.

Deputy-Reeves — 1857, Jas. McCoppen; 1858, Wm. Spencer; 1859, Robert Coulter; 1860, none; 1861, Geo. Hill; 1862-3-4-5, Stephen Haney; 1866, J. P. Abbey; 1867, David Killens; 1868, M. Seburn; 1869, Jno. Allison; 1870, James Brooks; 1871, Jno. Allison; 1872, David Killens; 1873, Jno. Guinter; 1874, John Gainer; 1875-6-7, J. J. Damude; 1878-9, George Page; 1880, J. J. Upper; 1881, Jno. Wilson; 1882-3-4-5-6-7, Wm. H. Gainer.

WAINFLEET. — *Reeves* — 1858-9-60-1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-70-1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-80-1-2, Edward Lee; 1883-4, John Misener; 1885-6-7, Wm. Brown.

Deputy-Reeves — 1869-70-1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9, Alex. Lattimore; 1880-1-2, John Misener; 1883-4-5, J. Mawhinney; 1886-7, H. N. Wilson.

WELLAND. — *Reeves* — 1858, D. McCaw; 1859, John Hellems; 1860, John Hellems; 1861, T. W. Hooker; 1862, Wm. A. Bald; 1863, R. Morwood; 1864, Wm. A. Bald; 1865, Moses Betts; 1866, T. W. Hooker; 1867, Moses Betts; 1868, T. W. Hooker; 1869, A. G. Hill; 1870, Moses Betts; 1871, A. G. Hill; 1872, A. G. Hill; 1873, A. G. Hill; 1874, Jas. H. Price; 1875, J. H. Price; 1876, A. Hendershot; 1877, A. Hendershot; 1878, A. Williams; 1879, T. W. Hooker; 1880, T. W. Hooker; 1881, J. H. Bugar; 1882, J. H. Bugar; 1883, T. W. Hooker; 1884, D. A. Johnson; 1885, H. Griffiths; 1886, G. L. Hobson; 1887, John Richardson.

Deputy-Reeves — None until 1879; 1879, J. H. Bugar; 1880, J. H. Bugar; 1881, D. A. Johnson; 1882, G. L. Hobson; 1883, H. Griffiths; 1884, H. Griffiths; 1885, G. L. Hobson; 1886, J. H. Bugar; 1887, J. H. Bugar.

WILLOUGHBY. — *Reeves* — 1850, John Ussher; 1851, John Dobbie; 1852, J. S. Atwood; 1853, Michael J. Gonder; 1854-5, Jas. Dell; 1856-7, Daniel Lamberton; 1858, Jno. Ussher; 1859-60, Daniel Lamberton; 1861-2-3-4, Jas. McGlashan; 1865, Nicholas Willick; 1866-7-8-9, William Marshall; 1870, Jonathan Slater; 1871-2, Wm. Marshall; 1873-4-5, Jas. Smith; 1876, Phillip Morningstar; 1877-8, Wm. Marshall; 1879-80-1-2, James Smith; 1883-4-5-6-7, Michael Barnhard.



CHAPTER VIII.

Educational — Agricultural.

The progress of public education in Ontario has been very great. Nowhere else on this continent is the system of popular instruction more satisfactory and symmetrical. In 1851, the corner stone of the present Normal and Model School buildings was laid in Toronto by the Earl of Elgin, then Governor-General of Canada, and one of the most accomplished Viceroys we have had. In 1852, they were opened with imposing ceremonies. Another Normal School — a fine stone structure — was erected in the city of Ottawa, a few years ago, to supply the wants of the eastern section of the Province, and subsequently a Model School was added. From these Normal Schools thousands of teachers have been graduated, to supply the schools of Ontario, and to introduce therein the latest and most approved methods of instruction. The number of Public Schools in the Province is about 5,000; these are all free. The number of High Schools and Collegiate Institutes is about 100, in some of which a small term fee is charged the pupils; in others the tuition is free. In the Public Schools pupils are prepared for entrance to the High Schools and Collegiate Institutes, and in the latter for matriculation into the Universities and learned professions. The chartered Universities are eight in number; the Ottawa University (R. C.); Queen's University (Kingston, Presbyterian); Regiopolis (Kingston, R. C.); Albert (Belleville, Methodist); Victoria (Cobourg, Methodist); Toronto University (Toronto, non-denominational); Trinity (Toronto, Church of England); Western University (London). In addition to these a School of Practical Science has been established in Toronto, the structure for its accommodation being adjacent to University College, and costing something over \$30,000. This is for the better instruction of engineers, surveyors and mechanics in technical knowledge. Upper Canada College, in the same city, is our oldest, best known, and most richly endowed institution of the High School class. These, together with St. Michael's College, Knox College, Wycliffe College, and the McMaster Hall, recently erected in the University grounds, mostly through the munificence of Senator McMaster, are now in affiliation with the University of Toronto.

In 1871 the total number of students connected with the University was 244, of whom only 172 were matriculated; in 1881 the number had risen to 351, of whom 295 were pursuing the full course for the degree of Bachelor of Arts. This increased attendance at our highest Provincial seat of learning (and the attendance at the denominational universities has been *pari passu*) serves to show how much the efficiency of the High Schools of Ontario has improved in the interval. But this is not all. To the same period are we indebted for the foundations of the Agricultural College at Guelph, the Institute for the Instruction of the Blind at Brantford, the Institute for Instruction of Deaf and Dumb at Belleville, the Royal Military College at Kingston — all, except the last, Provincial institutions; Pickering College, and colleges for the higher education of young ladies, at Ottawa, Whitby, Brantford and St. Thomas, denominational institutions. These evidences of Provincial progress in education are apparent in every county. In the matter of Public and High School accommodation there has been a remarkable change for the better. Take the County of Welland as an example. In the ten years interval mentioned above, the Towns of Welland and Thorold have both erected High School buildings which are not only models of convenience and adaptability as High School premises, but their beautiful architecture greatly improves the appearances of the towns which they respectively adorn.

The Public School buildings erected within the last twenty years in Welland County — and nearly all now in use have been built within that time—are models of neatness and convenience. The majority of them are built of brick and furnished with the most improved seats and desks, and supplied with the various appliances which modern science has produced to render easy the task of instructing the young. Political economists in all countries and in all ages have advanced the theory that the education of the masses is one of the greatest promoters of national prosperity and of national greatness. Canada has, since her early days, made rapid strides in educational matters and thus has laid a broad foundation on which to build her national greatness. Nowhere else has the progress in educational matters been more marked than in the County of Welland.

By 1818, twenty-three schools had been established in the territory now comprising the county. The buildings were rude log huts. The teachers, who were paid by voluntary subscriptions, “boarded ’round” among the families of their pupils. The “three R.’s, Readin’ ’Ritin’, and ’Rithmetic,” were about the only subjects taught in those pioneer schools, and since it has been estimated that no longer ago than 1838 only about one person in thirty of the entire population of Upper Canada could read or write and that a very large proportion of the members of the early Canadian parliaments were unable to sign their names, it necessarily follows that even the few subjects that were taught at all in the schools were taught very imperfectly.

After the organization of the Niagara District municipally, a system of teachers' examinations was instituted, and D. D'Everardo was appointed superintendent for the District, with headquarters at Fonthill. After the separation of the counties, local superintendents were appointed for each township. The various superintendents formed the Board of Examiners, to whom candidates had to apply for certificates of fitness to teach. All certificates were granted by County Boards except those obtained by students at the Normal School. The certificates were graded by the Board according to the proficiency of the candidates, and only those of the highest grade were made valid for an unlimited length of time.

In 1871, an Act was passed by the Provincial Legislature, which has made great and radical changes in the system of public instruction in Ontario. This Act provided, among other things, for the appointment of County Inspectors of Public Schools; and in June of the same year, James H. Ball, M. A., of the Town of Thorold, was selected by the County Council for that office in this County. Mr. Ball is still Inspector.

The Act of 1871 abolished the functions of Local Superintendents, and the County Boards of Examiners were re-organized. The standards of literary attainments required by teachers was raised. All certificates higher than third-class were made valid for unlimited time, and a uniform series of questions prepared by the central authorities in Toronto for the whole Province. The old first-class County Board certificates having been unlimited as to time, it would have been breaking faith with the holders of them had the Legislature by its Act rendered them invalid. Consequently they were undisturbed by the educational revolution of 1871, and a few of the holders of those qualifications are veteran teachers in Welland County to-day.

The Act of 1871 has been several times amended. In 1877, County Model Schools were established. The institution for Welland County is situated in the County Town. In it the candidates who have been successful at the literary examination for teachers are given practical instruction in teaching. A subsequent examination at the close of the Model School course decides whether a third-class certificate shall be granted or not. After one year's experience in actual teaching on his third-class certificate, the teacher may, if he has, either before or after his Model School course, passed the literary examination prescribed for second-class certificates, attend the Normal School at Toronto or Ottawa, for further practical instruction in teaching, and if sufficiently proficient at the end of his course, he will be granted a second-class certificate, valid for an unlimited time for the Province of Ontario.

From this it may be seen that under our system of education the incentive to the student to work is very great. The boy when he starts to the Public School works for promotion to the higher classes in his school, and when he reaches the top,

if he does not graduate directly from the Public School to the active business of life, he has before him the High School entrance examination, the passing of which is a goal that all ambitious pupils endeavor to reach. Having once entered the High School, the pupil finds that close application to his studies will fit him for the non-professional certificate of a teacher or for matriculation in arts, law, medicine or divinity. If he continues at school until he has attained any one of these objects and then enters business, the incentive that caused him to study has gained for him a good High School education; and if he advances as a student he has the Normal School with its graduating examination to reward him for further exertions, or in the case of a University course he can look forward to the taking of his degree with chances of medals, scholarships and prizes to reward his labor. Ontarians have indeed reason to be proud of their educational system, and to revere the memory of Egerton Ryerson, who laid its foundation, as well as to admire the administration of his successors who are rearing a superstructure that is destined to make Canada one of the great nations of the earth.

The Grammar Schools (the names "Grammar" and "Common Schools" were changed to "High" and "Public Schools" by the Act of 1871) in Welland County were formerly four in number, and were situated at Welland, Thorold, Fonthill and Drummondville (now Niagara Falls South). The Fonthill High School was, for a number of years, one of the leading institutions of the kind in the district, but was discontinued in 1876, owing to the refusal of the people of Pelham to expend the funds required for a new building. The remaining three High Schools are still flourishing, and a more extended mention of each may be found elsewhere in this volume.

AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES.

The early books and records of most of these societies having long since disappeared, and not having access to the books of all the more recently organized societies, we are enabled to treat this subject only in a general and very unsatisfactory way. This is to be regretted, as the societies exert a powerful influence in the County and add very materially to the growth and development of the agricultural interests.

On the 4th March, 1858, an Act was passed entitled, "An Act for the Encouragement of Agriculture, Horticulture, Arts and Manufactures," which provided for the organization and incorporation of township societies and societies in each electoral district. The Act also provided for the payment of an annual sum by the Government to each district society, which in its turn had to divide a portion of the sum thus received among the various township societies. The sum was to be proportionate to the work done by the society, but in no case could exceed \$700. Of the \$700 received from the Government annually, two-fifths or \$280 is retained by the County

Society, while the remaining four-fifths, amounting to \$420, is divided among the township associations. The division is made on the basis of membership of the various associations.

Under this Act nine societies exist at the present time in the County of Welland, namely : The Welland County Agricultural Society, and a society for each township in the County. There is also an independent Union Society, with headquarters at Netherby, open to the four adjoining townships, Bertie, Willoughby, Humberstone and Crowland. Its first fair was held in the fall of 1886. The Welland County society disburses the Government grants to all the township societies, except to those of Pelham and Wainfleet, which come under the jurisdiction of the Monck County Agricultural Society, in consequence of those two townships belonging to that electoral district.

The County Agricultural Society was organized as long ago as 1853. In its early years it had to struggle against unfavorable circumstances, and was endowed with very little means, but a considerable membership. For the first two or three years of its existence its headquarters was at Port Robinson, but in 1857 the fair was held at Merrittsville, the village which formed the nucleus of the present town of Welland. There the annual fairs have been held ever since. The society is in a good condition financially, and owns spacious grounds situated in the south-western portion of the town. At the time of organization the following were elected as the first officers of the Association : President, Jno. Lemon ; Secretary, Wm. McMicking ; Treasurer, John Rannie ; Directors, John Ker, Thos. Russell, Henry Stone, Jacob Baxter, Jno. Wills, Leonard Matthews, and Samuel Taylor. Mr. McMicking was re-elected Secretary in 1854, but was succeeded in 1855 by Alex. Reid, Esq., of Crowland, who has filled the position ever since. Mr. John Rannie held office as Treasurer until 1875, when he was succeeded by J. H. Price, Esq., the present popular treasurer. The Presidents for the several years since 1853 have been as follows : 1854, John Radcliffe ; 1855, Duncan McFarland ; 1856, Jno. Radcliffe ; 1857, Jno. Ker ; 1858-59, John Hellemis ; 1860-1-2-3, A. K. Scholfield ; 1864-65, James H. Price ; 1866-7-8-9, John Mitchell ; 1870, Moses Betts ; 1871-2-3, Jas. H. Price ; 1874-5, John Scholfield ; 1876-7, J. K. Crawford ; 1878, E. W. Fares ; 1879, R. S. Garner ; 1880, Jacob Gainer ; 1881, George Hyatt ; 1882, G. L. Hobson ; 1883, Jno. R. Swayze ; 1884-5, Jno. Scholfield ; 1886, J. K. Crawford ; 1887, Fletcher Swayze.



CHAPTER IX.

Political.

Welland County for Parliamentary representation is not at present constituted as it is for Municipal and Judicial purposes. The Townships of Pelham and Wainfleet have, since the Confederation of the Provinces, (which took place in 1867,) formed a part of the electoral district of Monck. For some years previous to that time the county, for representation in what is now known as the Old Parliament of Canada, comprised the same territory that now forms the Municipal County of Welland. Among those who represented the county in Parliament previous to Confederation, the names of the late Dr. Frazer and the late T. C. Street are the best remembered by people still living. Mr. Duncan McFarland, who now resides at Niagara, also at one time represented the county.

HOUSE OF COMMONS.

At the election held soon after Confederation, in 1867, Mr. T. C. Street (Conservative) was elected as representative of Welland in the House of Commons, by acclamation. At the next general election, which took place August 8th, 1872, the Reformers of the County nominated Mr. A. G. Hill as Mr. Street's opponent. Mr. Street was returned by a majority of 530. That gentleman's demise, which occurred about one month after his election, necessitated a new election, when the candidates were the late Dr. King, of Port Robinson, who was the Conservative candidate, and the late William A. Thomson, who was the nominee of the Reform party. This contest was perhaps the warmest the county has ever known. Both parties strained every nerve to carry the election, and the leading statesmen of Canada were "on the stump" in Welland County during its progress. Among those who addressed the vast multitude of electors at the nomination were the Hon. Peter Mitchell, the Hon. Dr. (now Sir Charles) Tupper, Hon. Edward Blake, Hon. E. B. Wood, Hon. John O'Connor, and Hon. Wm. McDougall. The polling took place on the 19th of November, 1872, and resulted in the election of William A. Thomson by a majority of 59. The political crisis brought about in 1873 by what is known as the Pacific Railroad Scandal caused another general election, in which

W. A. Thomson was opposed by E. W. Brookfield, who was the standard-bearer of the Conservative party. The voting took place January 29th, 1874, and resulted in the return of Mr. Thomson by a majority of 236. Mr. Thomson represented the county during the term of that Parliament and retired from public life, in consequence of ill-health, in 1878. The Reformers selected the late Edwin Hershey, at that time Reeve of Bertie, as their candidate at the approaching general election. He was opposed by Christopher W. Bunting, the present Managing Editor of the *Mail* newspaper. The National Policy, as the protective tariff—one of the principal planks in the Conservative platform—was called, carried the majority of the counties of the Dominion in the Conservative interest, one of them being the County of Welland. The 17th of September, 1878, was the polling day, and the counting of the ballots showed a majority of 116 for Mr. Bunting. That gentleman represented the county until the election of 1882, when Dr. John Ferguson became the Conservative candidate, having for his opponent B. B. Osler, the eminent Queen's Counsel, then of Hamilton. Dr. Ferguson was elected by a majority of 132. In the general election of 1887 Dr. Ferguson was opposed by Thomas Conlon, the Reform nominee, whom he defeated by a majority of 212.

Monck County, which had no existence previous to Confederation, was the scene of a hard struggle between the two political parties in 1867. The Conservative and Reform candidates were L. McCallum, at present Senator McCallum, and the late Dr. John Frazer, at one time M. P. for Welland County, respectively. The voting took place on the 3rd and 4th of September, and resulted in the election of Mr. McCallum by a majority of 268. The next general election, which took place 21st August, 1872, witnessed the defeat of Mr. McCallum by the Reform candidate, J. D. Edgar, of Toronto, by a majority of 41. On the 29th of January, 1874, the people were again called upon to choose between Mr. McCallum and Mr. Edgar, when the first named gentleman was elected by a majority of about 30. In May following it was decided that Mr. McCallum should vacate his seat on the ground of bribery by an agent. Writs were issued for a new election, which came off on the 22nd of June, of the same year. The rivals were again Messrs. McCallum and Edgar. Mr. McCallum was elected by a majority of 4. At that long-to-be-remembered contest, which eventuated on the 17th September, 1878, the battle was once more fought by Lachlin McCallum and James David Edgar, and Mr. McCallum was returned by a majority of 27. On the 20th of June, 1882, L. McCallum was opposed by Dr. McCallum, of Dunnville, who was the standard-bearer of the Reformers. The contest was a close one and resulted in the return of Mr. L. McCallum, the Conservative nominee who had so long represented the riding, by a majority of 25. At the election of 1887 Mr. L. McCallum retired from active political life, accepting a seat in the Senate. Arthur Boyle, of Dunnville, was the Conservative candidate, and he defeated Dr. McCallum, Reformer, by 97 majority.

ONTARIO LEGISLATURE.

The first election for the Ontario Legislature in Welland County took place on the 30th and 31st of August, 1867, when the electors were called upon to choose between Wm. Beatty, of Thorold, (Reform), and John Pew, of Stamford, (Conservative). Mr. Beatty was elected by a majority of 202. Mr. Beatty supported the Coalition Government of the late John Sanfield Macdonald and thus lost the goodwill of the Reformers of Welland County, and when he came back for re-election was opposed by the Hon. J. G. Currie, of St. Catharines, the nominee of the Reform convention. This contest was not carried on on strictly party lines. The question before the country was whether Ontario should be ruled by a Coalition Government or a party one. Mr. Currie received the general support of the Reform party and a large number of Conservative votes as well. Mr. Beatty polled a large Conservative vote and was also supported by the Reformers who favored the Sandfield Macdonald Coalition Government. The voting took place March 21st, 1871, and resulted in the election of Mr. Currie by a majority of 139. The next general election for the Legislature took place January 18th, 1875. Mr. Currie was then opposed by Wm. Buchner, who ran in the Conservative interest. Mr. Currie's majority was 78. The seat was declared vacant on the ground of corrupt practice by an agent, and the battle was again fought by Messrs. Currie and Buchner, when the former gentleman was once more returned, his majority this time being 167. Mr. Currie represented the county until the general election, which was held in June, 1879, when he was defeated by D. Near, of Humberstone, the Conservative candidate. Mr. Near sat in the Legislature as member for Welland during the existence of that Parliament, and retired at the time of the election of 1883. The Conservatives then selected G. L. Hobson, of Welland, as their candidate, and the Reformers opposed him with Lt.-Col. Jas. E. Morin of Ridgeway as their leader. Col. Morin was successful at the polls, defeating Mr. Hobson in a hard fought contest by a majority of 55. At the election held Dec. 28, 1886, Col. Morin was again returned by a majority of 293 over his opponent, Alex. Fraser, Esq., of Thorold. This was the largest majority given in the county since Mr. Street's majority in 1872.

In Monck County, the candidates at the first election for the Ontario Legislature were A. Morse, (Reform), and George Secord, (Conservative). The voting took place on the 3rd and 4th September, 1867, and Mr. Secord was elected by a majority of 243. Mr. Secord retired at the election of 1871, and L. McCallum, who was the member for Monck in the Dominion Parliament, became the Conservative candidate for the Local Legislature. Mr. McCallum was opposed by J. D. Edgar, whom he defeated by a majority of five. He resigned his seat, however, in 1872 in order to again become a candidate for the Dominion Parliament, an act having just been passed abolishing dual representation. An election was held to fill the vacancy on September 17th, 1872. The Reform candidate was Dr. H. R. Haney,

of Fenwick, and E. Lee, of Marshville, was the Conservative nominee. Dr. Haney's majority was 84. At the general election of 1875, Dr. Haney was opposed by S. W. Hill, of Pelham, (Conservative), whom he defeated by 310 of a majority. Dr. Haney was unseated on the ground of bribery by an agent, and at an election to fill the vacancy held Aug. 22nd, 1875, he was again elected, by a majority of 263, over his opponent, Mr. Secord. The seat became vacant in consequence of the death of Dr. Haney, which occurred Nov. 17th, 1878. An election to fill the vacancy took place December 21st following, with Richard Harcourt, M. A., of Welland, as the Reform nominee, and John L. Heaslip, of Gainsboro, the Conservative candidate. Mr. Harcourt's majority was 116. At the general election held in June, 1879, Mr. Harcourt defeated his opponent, E. King Dodd, of Toronto, by a majority of 117. At the next general election, Feb. 27th, 1883, Mr. Harcourt was opposed by Dr. W. H. Montague of Dunnville, the nominee of the Conservative convention, whom he defeated by a majority of 131. At the election held in December, 1886, Mr. Harcourt was opposed at the polls by Mr. A. Boyle of Dunnville, and defeated that gentleman by a majority of 108.



CHAPTER X.

The Press — Bench and Bar — The Medical Profession.

THE PRESS.

There is no one institution extant that wields a mightier influence among the people of enlightened countries, than the public press. Socially, morally and politically, the newspaper stands forth as the champion of public liberty, equality and justice. Journalism has become a power in the world, before which the corrupt official and the general evil-doer stand in awe. While Canadians have just cause to feel proud of the large Canadian newspapers — while the various local papers of Ontario are proud of their big brothers, the twin brethren of the Toronto press — the people of Welland County can point with pride to their excellent local papers. The newspaper was the first means of popularizing literature, and all honor is due to those of our citizens who first, at some risk in the venture, introduced into our country the honorable functions of the fourth estate.

In the early part of 1854, the exigencies of an approaching general election prompted the starting of a local paper at Fonthill, to represent the Reform side in politics. The enterprise was conducted by a joint stock company, of which Dr. Frazer, who was afterward elected Member of Parliament, was President. The name at first given to this paper was that of the *Welland Herald*. The plant and business were afterward sold to D. D'Everardo, present Registrar of the County, under whom the paper was published by E. C. Hanlon, afterward of the Riverside Printing Office, Milwaukee, and since deceased. Mr. Hanlon was succeeded by A. Dinsmore, who moved the *Welland Herald*, or rather the *People's Press* — he having changed the name — to Welland, about the year 1863. The job office was left at Fonthill.

Mr. Dinsmore, not being a good business man, although an efficient journalist, the enterprise was not pecuniarily successful. He therefore, soon after his removal to Welland, sold out to an American named Titus, whose wife did most of the editing, a liberal portion of which consisted of poetry. Mr. Titus, after a brief proprietorship, sold out to A. G. Hill, at that time a barrister in Welland, now

stipendiary magistrate at Niagara Falls. Mr. Dinsmore, after leaving Welland, worked as a journeyman printer in Chicago. Titus passed from the scope of local history, it is not known whither. Mr. Hill changed the name of the paper to that of the *Welland Tribune*, which title it still bears. In 1865, Mr. Hill sold the paper to H. L. Stone, who removed the job printing office from Fonthill, and incorporated it with the office in Welland. Mr. Stone reserved the job department for himself, and immediately sold the newspaper alone to the firm of Sidey & Patterson, consisting of J. J. Sidey, and Albert H. Patterson, who were virtually Mr. Hill's successors as publishers of the paper. A few months later Mr. Patterson withdrew from the firm, and after remaining in Mr. Sidey's employ for some time, removed to Almont, Mich., where he still publishes a prosperous weekly paper — the *Almont Herald*. In March, 1866, Mr. Stone ceased his connection with the office, and Mr. Sidey became the proprietor of the entire business. Mr. Stone afterward settled in Buffalo, N. Y., and is now in the drug business, at Orchard Park, N. Y. In December, 1872, Mr. Sidey formed a partnership with John McGovern, of the Thorold *Mercury*. The firm removed the plant of the *Mercury* office to Welland, and incorporated it with that of the *Tribune*. The joint subscription lists of the two papers at the time of amalgamation contained about 1,800 names. The firm of Sidey & McGovern continued to exist until 1875, when Mr. McGovern retired to take a position in H. M. Customs at Niagara Falls, (which he still occupies) he finding a change in occupation advisable in consequence of ill health. Mr. Sidey is still the proprietor of the *Tribune*, and has the honor of being the senior journalist in the County. He has for the last few years been ably assisted in the editorial work by his brother, S. J. Sidey. A cursory glance through the files of the paper since 1865, shows that its progress has been onward and upward. It is now an eight-page sheet, whose spicy editorials and large amount of local and general news make its appearance anxiously looked for every Friday morning by the families of its three thousand subscribers. The *Tribune* has always been recognized as the County organ of the Reform party.

In 1863 the *Welland Telegraph* was started in the Conservative interest. Its first editor was E. R. Dewhurst. For the first few years of its existence the *Telegraph* was the leading journal of the County, but in 1869 it began to lose its popularity. By the month of May, 1872, its once large business had largely disappeared, and scarcely anything but the plant — and that very dilapidated — was left. It was in this unpromising condition when it was purchased by the firm of James Brown & Co., consisting of James Brown, now an officer in H. M. Customs at Niagara Falls, and N. B. Colcock, the present editor and proprietor of the *Brockville Times*. Mr. Brown being a good writer, and his partner a practical printer, while both possessed a large amount of energy and perseverance, the paper rapidly regained its lost prestige and soon became, once more, a first-class local paper. Mr.

Brown's interest in the *Telegraph* was eventually purchased by N. B. Colcock who — with the exception of a brief interval in which the firm was Colcock & Durnan — was the sole proprietor until October, 1881. At that date the Welland Printing and Publishing Company was organized with N. B. Colcock as President and W. T. House as Secretary-Treasurer. The object of the company was to own and manage the *Telegraph*, the *Canadian Farmer*, a paper which Mr. Colcock had started in 1878, and the large job printing business which had been established in connection with the office. Under the regime of the W. P. & P. Company, James Brown did the greater part of the editorial work on the *Telegraph*, while W. P. Page of Toronto was editor of the *Canadian Farmer*. The company increased the plant and otherwise improved the office. In September, 1883, a new company, "The Welland Printing and Publishing House Company," was formed, with Dr. John Ferguson, M. P., as President. That company purchased the entire business of the old company, and carried it on under the management of D. McConachie for a few months. That gentleman was succeeded by W. H. Blackaby. W. T. House still continued to hold a responsible position in the office. The W. P. & P. H. Co. disposed of the *Canadian Farmer* to C. Blackett Robinson of Toronto, who amalgamated it with the *Rural Canadian*. The operations of the company were not financially successful, and the *Telegraph* and job office were purchased in October, 1885, by Messrs. Sawle & Snartt of Brantford. Mr. Sawle was a journalist of long experience, having for ten years been the editor of the *Grand River Sachem* and for three years manager of the *Brantford Telegram*. Major Snartt, the other member of the firm, although new to the work of journalism, possessed superior business ability, and under their management the *Telegraph* again flourished. In May, 1886, Major Snartt retired from the firm to accept the position of manager of the Brantford branch of the Bank of London. Captain Sawle still owns and edits the *Telegraph*, which is a good eight-page weekly paper, typographically and editorially the equal of any local paper in Ontario. Its circulation is about 2,500 weekly. It has, through all its changes, been recognized as the local organ of the Conservative party, whose principles it has continued to advocate without deviation.

In 1852 a paper known as the *Welland Herald* was started at Port Robinson by Messrs. Davidson & McMullin. After a brief career of three months this journal came to an untimely end.

The above named journal was probably the first in the county. The second was published at Drummondville and was known as the *Welland Reporter*. This paper was started in the interest of the late T. C. Street when that gentleman was taking an active part in political life. It had been in existence about one year when the *Welland Herald* was started in Fonthill. The immediate cause of both these papers being called into existence was, no doubt, the approaching election, which took place during the summer of 1854. During the contest, which was a warm one,

resulting in the election of Dr. Frazer by a majority of ninety-nine over his opponent, Mr. Street, the rival papers attacked one another in language that surpasses anything that can be found in the bitterest partizan journals of to-day. The following extract from the *Reporter* is a sample :

“ Extract the venom from the vilest snake that ever on its belly crawled along the dust ; take the quintessence from the juice of all the poisonous herbs that ever from the earth sought the genial rays of Heaven’s great luminary ; then mix and with a quill plucked from the raven’s wing, write — against truth and honesty, principle and justice, morality and religion, and if you equal in virulence and intention the article alluded to, then must the subtle poison have entered your heart also, and venom dictate the words with venom written.”

The *Reporter* continued to exist for a number of years.

In the summer of 1855 a small paper known as *The Acorn* was started at Font-hill. The proprietors of it at first were Hosmer L. Stone and D. D. Hobson. This firm conducted it for the first half of its six months’ career, when Mr. Hobson withdrew and Mr. Stone continued the publication as sole proprietor. It was a spicy little sheet of twelve columns without advertisements, and had for its motto, “Tall oaks from little acorns grow.” The *Acorn* was a contemporary of the *Welland Herald* and was printed upon the same press as the latter paper.

The *Thorold Post and Niagara District Intelligencer* is the lengthy title of a bright, newsy little paper, neutral in politics, published weekly in the Town of Thorold. The initial number was issued on the 24th of May, 1875, by the firm of McCay Brothers. In August of the same year, Mr. W. H. Bone purchased the interest of one of the brothers, and the business was conducted under the name of McCay & Bone until May, 1876, when Mr. Bone became sole proprietor and conducted the business until January, 1885, when Mr. J. H. Thompson purchased the business. In December, 1885, it became the property of a joint stock company, known as the Thorold Post Printing and Publishing Company, of which Mr. Thompson is manager.

A paper was published in Thorold for several years previous to 1862, by Mr. John D. Murray, under the name of the *Thorold Gazette*. In 1862, the paper was moved to St. Catharines, and merged into the *St. Catharines Post*, which appeared as a daily. Mr. Murray was a good political writer of the old school. At this writing he holds a position in the Grand Trunk Railway employ, at Windsor.

Niagara Falls has the *Review*, of which Mr. J. E. Anger is editor and publisher. The *Review* is now in its eighth year of publication. It is neutral in politics, and a large job business is done in connection.

Several other papers have existed temporarily at various times in the county. The *Welland Herald*, published at Port Robinson, the *Welland Reporter*, published at Drummondville, and the *Chippawa Advocate*, were three short-lived papers started

shortly after 1850, when there was a doubt as to which of the small villages existing in the county at that time, would develop into a town. Two or three unsuccessful attempts have been made to establish a paper at Port Colborne, and Mr. Reece published a paper at Niagara Falls, Ont., called the *World*, for some months, but which publication has recently been discontinued.

BENCH AND BAR.

In a nation of freemen, where the Government is supposed to be an expression of the people's will, the influence of such a vast body of men as the legal profession now contains, whose study leads to a correct understanding of the nature, principles and machinery of the civil compact, cannot be overrated. The Canadian lawyer, not content with the routine of court and professional duties, directs his efforts to a wider field; following the path to which his position, requirements and tastes strongly tend, he eagerly enters the political arena, seeking assiduously the honors of a Parliamentary career, with what success, the history of their country plainly shows.

From the organization of the Provincial Government, four-fifths of the highest offices have been filled by lawyers. The Bar stands high in public estimation, and the time has never been when political office or influence was more liberally accorded to its members than at the present day. In the most important trusts they are to be found. The Dominion legislative halls and the executive departments are filled with men whose claims to distinction, to a great extent, originated in legal excellence and acquirements. The several Provincial Governments are in the same hands, while all the acknowledged party leaders, and many who are thought of as candidates for high political positions, have been educated in the same great school. The lawyer, who prides himself on his profession, has good reason to feel proud, as he surveys its present status in the Dominion of Canada, always prominent and always honored; and, as we believe, more at the present time than ever before it occupies a position and wields an influence such as no other profession or calling can for a moment aspire to.

It is the nature of the profession of the law, when pursued by congenial minds and in accordance with its inherent spirit, to elevate and liberalize the social principle. Those who attain eminence in that profession necessarily take deep and wide views of human conduct, obtained by living, practical observation of the motives of men, the objects they pursue, and the uses of those objects. Hence it is that men of that profession are ever found in the front rank of those who devote themselves to the interests of the age, evidenced by noble exertions and personal sacrifices in support of the great principles upon which the rights of liberty and property depend.

Great as is the fame of many who in ages past have won themselves renown by their attainments, the power of their reason, and their eloquence as advocates, we believe their equals are now living. We are not of those who are ever deifying the

past, and unable to recognize any merit or ability in the present age. Though none are more willing to pay tribute to the well-earned fame of those who have been the glory of the Bar in days gone by, yet while we give the fathers all just praise, we would not depreciate their sons ; and because we honor and respect the great lawyers of the past, we see no reason to forget those who are present with us.

The history of the Bench in Welland County must necessarily be brief, since there have been only three County Court Judges since its organization. Upon the separation of the united counties, the late Hervey W. Price was appointed Judge of Welland County. His commission was dated May 12th, 1856.

Judge Price's successor was Roland McDonald, Q. C., who was elevated to the Bench in 1873. Judge McDonald, who was the son of a Director of the Hudson Bay Company, spent his boyhood and early manhood in the eastern part of this Province, where his father had settled in the heart of a Scottish settlement, near Cornwall. The subject of this sketch represented Cornwall in the old Parliament of Canada, giving way to the late John Hillyard Cameron. He came to St. Catharines to practice his profession prior to 1837, and raised a troop of cavalry for service in those troublous times. For some years he was a partner of Mr. J. C. Rykert. In 1858 he was appointed Queen's Counsel, and became Clerk of the Peace for Lincoln County. He held that office until his appointment as County Judge of Welland in 1873. He was a judge of marked honesty and ability, and won the encomiums of all classes by his manifest fairness and strict impartiality. He held office until the time of his death, which occurred December 9th, 1881, at the advanced age of seventy-one.

George Baxter, Esq., the successor of the late Judge McDonald, received the appointment of County Judge of Welland January 13th, 1882. For some years previous to that date he practiced his profession as a barrister at the Town of Thorold. He still holds office, and in addition to performing his duties as County Judge, he fills the office of Master in Chancery, and also that of Revising Officer under the Dominion Franchise Act. A more extensive sketch of his life may be found in the biographical part of this work.

The Bar of the County of Welland now consists of the following named gentlemen, some of whom have devoted long years of their lives to the study and practice of their profession in the Courts of this County, while others are comparatively young in the calling they have chosen : Richard Harcourt, M. A., M. P. P., and Thomas D. Cowper, of the firm of Harcourt & Cowper, Welland ; L. D. Raymond and L. C. Raymond, of the firm of Raymond & Raymond, Welland ; Adolphus Williams, B. A., Welland ; W. M. German, Welland ; J. E. Lennon, Welland ; J. F. Saxon, Fort Erie ; A. G. Hill, Niagara Falls ; T. Jarvis, Niagara Falls. The firm of Pattison, Collier & Shaw of St. Catharines have a branch office in the Town of Thorold.

The Hon. J. G. Currie, for a few years, had a branch office in Welland.

Warren Rock, Q. C., the eminent barrister, who died in London, Ont., a few years ago, was a native of Crowland township, and began the practice of his profession in the town, then village, of Welland.

Among those who have, at different times, practiced law in the County, we find the names of Fred. Vannorman, Charles E. Hamilton, (now a member of the Bar of Winnipeg, Man.,) A. Goforth, and Thomas Craig.

The late Frederick Lampman, of Thorold, died in that town recently, after practicing his profession there for a number of years.

MEDICAL PROFESSION.

Owing to the superior standard of education required, the medical profession in Canada has always held a high position as compared with its standing in many other and older countries, and the County of Welland has been exceptionally favored in having a staff of physicians of a high order of education and ability.

The following are the names, alphabetically arranged, of the medical men now residing in the County of Welland. The year named is the one in which they respectively received the Provincial License :—

WELLAND — Wm. E. Bugar, M. D., Queen's University, 1868. J. T. Carroll, M. D., Toronto University, 1882 ; College of Physicians, Edinburgh, 1883. S. H. Glasgow, M. B., Toronto University ; M. D., Victoria University, 1878. J. W. Schooley, M. D., Burlington University, Vt.; M. D., Victoria University, 1863.

PORT COLBORNE — Frank King, M. D., Victoria College, 1868. J. B. Neff, M. D., College of Medicine, Philadelphia ; M. C. P. and S., Ont.

HUMBERSTONE. — O. W. Fares, Victoria University, 1864. M. F. Haney, M. D., Buffalo University ; Provincial License, 1851. A. B. Knisley, M. B., Toronto University ; M. D. C. M., Victoria University, 1885.

THOROLD. — W. H. Blackstock, M. D., Victoria University, 1867. R. J. Johnston, M. B., Trinity College, Toronto ; M. D., Buffalo University : Provincial License, 1856. J. K. Johnstone, M. D., Victoria University, 1870. William McClure, M. B., Toronto University ; M. C. P. and S., 1875.

FONTHILL. — J. O. Emmett, M. D., Hom. Med. Coll., N. Y.; Certificate Homœopathic Medical Board, 1869. Jno. E. Hansler, M. B., Toronto University ; M. C. P. and S., 1883.

FENWICK. — S. E. Birdsall, M. D., Toronto University ; M. C. P. and S., 1876. W. M. Comfort, M. D., Cleveland Medical College ; Provincial License, 1878.

MARSHVILLE. — W. B. Hopkins, M. D. C. M., Victoria University ; F. T. S. M.; M. C. P. and S., Ont.

RIDGEWAY. — Nathaniel Brewster, M. D., Victoria University ; M. B., Toronto

University ; M. C. P. and S., 1873. Jacob Walrath, M. D., Victoria University, 1856.

STEVENSVILLE.—M. K. Collver, M. D., Victoria University : M. C. P. and S., Ontario.

FORT ERIE.—Wm. Douglas, M. B., Toronto University, 1867.

CHIPPAWA.—J. E. Shaw, M. D.

NIAGARA FALLS.—J. W. Oliver, M. D., C. M., University McGill College, 1868. T. W. Reade, B. A., M. D. Alex. Sayers, M. D.

NIAGARA FALLS SOUTH.—E. E. Book, M. D., Ann Arbor University ; M. C. P. and S., Ontario. James McGarry, M. D., University McGill College, 1858.

STAMFORD.—J. M. Dee, M. C. P. and S., 1872.

PORT ROBINSON.—Hugh Park, M. C. P. and S., Ontario, 1875.

It is not in the province of the treatment of this subject to establish a directory of all the physicians who have practiced in the county. Even were we disposed to prepare such a register, the absence of data would thwart our purpose. In the next paragraph we mention the names of some of the best remembered of those who practiced the healing art among the fathers and grandfathers of the present generation.

Doctors Lafferty and Blackwell, both of whom resided at Lundy's Lane, were among the early practitioners of the county. Their services were in requisition for miles around. The sparseness of the population and the healthfulness of the avocations of the people did not give employment to the large number of medical men that the present populous county, with the disease-breeding luxuries of its people, requires to minister to the wants of suffering humanity. Consequently doctors' offices were far apart, and the practice of the profession entailed severe physical hardships in the shape of long horseback rides over the frequently bad, and at all times indifferent, roads. Doctors Cross and Harris were early residents of Pelham Township. St. Johns, in its palmy days — a half century or so ago — was the headquarters of a physician, Doctor Benedict. At the time of the cholera epidemic — 1832 — the physicians of the district were many of them summoned to the Welland Canal to attend the plague-stricken laborers. Dr. Ellis, the Fonthill physician of that time, went to Port Colborne — or Gravelly Bay, as it was then called — and was there himself attacked by the dread disease, from the effects of which he died. The late Doctors Frazer of Fonthill, and King of Port Robinson, both began practicing in the county at early dates, and both enjoyed long careers of professional usefulness. Further reference to those two gentlemen, as well as to the majority of the physicians at present practicing in the county, may be found in our biographical chapter. Doctor M. F. Haney, of Humberstone, enjoys the distinction of being the senior member of the profession at present residing within the county.

CHAPTER XI.

*Location and Extent — The Soil — Crops — Markets — Rail-
way and Water Communication — Statistics — As-
sessment Rolls — Census — Scott Act —
The Jail — Post Offices.*

In the preceding chapters we have endeavored to describe the important events that make up the history of Welland County. Before proceeding to chronicle the more detailed events of the County's history in the Historical Sketches of the various municipalities, we deem it fitting here to give a brief description of the County as it is to-day.

While natives of this old County have just cause to feel proud of the many historic events that have taken place within its borders in years gone by, they have equal cause to rejoice at the present prosperous condition of its people. While this prosperity is largely the result of the industry, perseverance, and enterprise of the early settlers, their descendants, and those who have made the County the home of their adoption recently, this locality has many natural advantages in the way of location, soil, etc., that have aided in crowning the efforts of its citizens with success.

LOCATION AND EXTENT.

Welland County is bounded on the North by the County of Lincoln ; on the East by the Niagara River ; on the South by Lake Erie ; and on the West by the Counties of Lincoln and Haldimand. As constituted for municipal and judicial purposes, it contains the townships of Stamford, Thorold, Pelham, Crowland, Willoughby, Bertie, Humberstone, and Wainfleet. For representation in the House of Commons and the Ontario Legislature, the townships of Pelham and Wainfleet have, since 1867, been a part of the County of Monck. The township acreage (including Pelham and Wainfleet) amounts to fully 230,000, or an average of nearly

29,000 acres per township. According to the census of 1871, the total population of the County, as above, was 25,760; the returns for 1881 give the population at that date at 31,771, an increase of over 6000 in ten years.

In most of the townships live stock of improved breeds has been imported, but in the majority of cases farm animals are native and ordinary. Though facilities for improving stock may be said to be at the very door of the farmer, yet too little advantage has been taken of them. Lately, however, it is pleasing to note, increased interest has been taken in stock improvement, and fine herds of well-bred cattle are yearly becoming of more common occurrence.

In addition to the eight townships enumerated above, the County contains the incorporated towns of Welland, Thorold and Niagara Falls, and four incorporated villages, viz: Port Colborne, Port Erie, Chippawa, and Niagara Falls South.

THE SOIL

may be generally described as being a rich clay, and a mixed clay and sand loam. In some localities a rich sandy soil prevails. The land is well watered by springs, creeks and wells. The farms are well cleared of stumps, and there is an almost total absence of stony or rocky land, and a very small proportion of such as may be regarded as too hilly for profitable cultivation. Indeed, with the exception of the Cranberry Marsh, the whole County may be described as exceptionally good cultivable land. The greater portion of "the marsh lands" in the County was recently sold by the Council to the firm of Wilson & Reaveley, who are gradually converting it into an arable territory, their efforts being greatly assisted by the provisions of the Ontario Drainage Act.

THE CROPS

Raised by the farmers are of great variety, the varied nature of the soil rendering it profitable to cultivate nearly all kinds of cereals and roots. Almost every description of non-tropical fruit known to culturists is successfully raised in different parts of the County. Apples, pears, cherries, grapes, plums, strawberries, raspberries and peaches are grown in profusion, and large quantities of winter apples and pears are annually shipped to foreign markets.

MARKETS.

The facilities for marketing the products of the farm are excellent both within and without the County's limits. Thorold, Welland, Port Colborne, and Niagara Falls, are hardly more in favor with the farming population in their immediate localities than are St. Catharines and Dunnville in the adjoining counties with the farmers on the borders of Welland. The more extensive cultivators of small fruits, such as strawberries, raspberries, etc., find a market for their products in Toronto, Mon-

trear, and other Canadian cities. The sales are made by commission merchants. This method of marketing produce is greatly facilitated by the excellent

RAILWAY AND WATER COMMUNICATION

Enjoyed by the people of the county. The Welland Canal, which has been described in a preceding chapter, traverses the county from north to south. The Welland Division of the Grand Trunk Railway runs parallel with the canal and has eight stations within the borders of Welland County; during the summer seasons it connects with steamers at Port Dalhousie for Toronto, Montreal and other eastern points. What is known as the Great Western Division of the Grand Trunk Railway, extending from Suspension Bridge to Windsor, traverses the northern portion of the county, connecting at Merriton with the Welland Division, making cheap and quick communication with Hamilton, London, Toronto and other points, and connecting at Suspension Bridge with all points in the United States. The Buffalo and Lake Huron branch of the G. T. R. runs through the southern portion of the county, connecting with the Welland Division at Port Colborne, and making communication with all principal points in Canada and United States. The Michigan Central Railway runs through the county from west to east; when first constructed, and for a number of years afterwards, it was known as the Canada Southern. It formerly crossed the Niagara River on the International Bridge situated near Fort Erie. A few years ago, however, a double track was laid direct from Welland to Niagara Falls, since which time most of the M. C. R. trains have been sent by that route, crossing the river on the Cantilever Bridge, one of the greatest engineering achievements of the age. There is also the Air Line branch of the Grand Trunk, traversing the county parallel with the Michigan Central, and with a link between Allanburgh and Niagara Falls, giving this line two eastern outlets, viz., via International Bridge, and (by using the Welland Road between Air Line Junction and Allanburgh) Suspension Bridge. The Air Line is principally used for freight at present.

COUNTY STATISTICS.

On the next page we give a statement showing the equalization of the Assessment Rolls for the different municipalities of the county for the years 1857, 1860, 1865, 1870, 1875, 1880, and 1885, by which the basis was found on which to levy the rate necessary to meet the expenditures of the county for those years. Welland and Fort Erie were not yet incorporated in 1857, the first year given, and Niagara Falls South has only been a separate municipality long enough for us to give the equalized value for the one term. The blank opposite Clifton in the 1885 column is accounted for by the fact that in 1881 that town, now known as Niagara Falls, severed its connection with the rest of Welland County as far as municipal affairs are concerned:

	1857.	1860.	1865.	1870.	1875.	1880.	1885.
	£	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$	\$
Bertie	223,929	751,080	786,364	831,140	1,077,696	1,238,527	1,596,326
Chippawa	56,670	188,250	158,250	136,921	85,600	104,500	73,150
Clifton	33,199	318,770	272,100	368,339	446,250	513,018	.....
Crowland	107,700	410,974	447,217	459,090	475,610	581,983	627,000
Humberstone ..	181,680	626,200	761,916	710,350	808,420	876,329	1,026,190
Pelham	196,585	755,175	760,775	755,400	785,810	984,014	1,113,970
Stamford	221,490	802,570	747,894	701,200	697,526	882,524	877,800
Thorold	175,896	717,862	628,250	637,075	664,909	846,677	877,800
Thorold Town ..	70,333	369,170	344,010	275,382	336,000	492,528	485,925
Wainfleet	222,490	532,584	770,979	780,000	792,940	919,103	1,254,000
Willoughby	82,315	366,316	435,604	427,150	432,238	519,077	527,725
Welland .....	.....	93,780	108,200	166,712	304,500	387,842	391,875
Fort Erie .....	.....	139,982	99,655	89,896	90,700	93,500	75,031
Port Colborne ..	.....	.....	.....	.....	115,500	174,323	209,000
Niag. Falls South	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	130,625

CENSUS.

The following is a comparison of the census of 1881, with that of 1871, as respects population for Welland County, including the townships of Pelham and Wainfleet :—

MUNICIPALITIES.	POPULATION.			
	1871.	1881.	INCREASE	DECREASE.
Bertie	2933	3986	1053	.....
Humberstone	2472	4182	1710	.....
Port Colborne	998	1716	718	.....
Fort Erie	835	722	.....	113
Crowland	1317	1318	1	.....
Welland	1110	1870	760	.....
Willoughby	1250	1273	23	.....
Thorold Township	2501	2456	.....	45
Thorold Town	1635	2456	821	.....
Stamford	2999	3162	163	.....
Chippawa	922	664	.....	258
Clifton	1610	2347	737	.....
Pelham	2515	2623	108	.....
Wainfleet	2673	2996	323	.....
	25,770	31,771	6417	416
Net Increase			6001	

We also append the "Birthplaces" and "Religions" of the people of the County, as recorded in the decennial census of 1881, viz :—

BIRTH-PLACES OF THE PEOPLE.

SUB-DISTRICTS.	BRITISH ISLES.			CANADA.					OTHER BRITISH POSSESSIONS.		France	Germany	Italy	Russia and Poland.	Sweden, Norway & Denmark.	United States	Other Countries	At Sea	Not Given		
	England and Wales.	Ireland.	Scotland	Prince Edward Island.	Nova Scotia.	New Brunswick.	Quebec	Ontario	British Columbia.	Newfoundland.	Channel Islands.	Other Possessions.									
Humberstone.	145	343	48	..	3	5	100	2989	..	..	..	52	348	99	..	4	42	4	2	3
Port Colborne.	111	183	41	..	8	7	41	1105	..	1	..	6	19	41	11	..	129	..	..	1
Bertie.	229	70	39	1	1	1	7	3136	..	1	..	11	208	..	..	..	271	10	..	..
Port Erie.	78	44	12	..	2	2	10	420	..	..	..	3	13	..	..	1	130	1	..	5
Crowland.	56	41	15	..	..	1	..	1139	..	..	..	..	37	..	..	..	29	..	..	..
Welland.	118	113	40	..	10	1	27	1441	..	..	..	..	19	..	..	..	100	1	..	..
Willoughby.	18	18	17	..	..	..	1	1036	..	..	..	5	102	1	..	..	74	..	..	1
Thorold.	138	111	75	..	1	6	24	1983	1	..	1	1	36	..	..	..	78	1	..	..
Thorold Town.	179	297	125	2	20	10	38	1611	..	..	5	2	8	..	2	150	1	..	2	..
Stamford.	373	204	104	..	3	4	26	2180	..	..	..	4	12	..	1	247	..	..	3	..
Chippawa.	35	55	13	1	..	..	12	438	..	..	..	3	58	..	..	..	50	8	..	..
Clifton.	288	238	131	..	..	1	30	1425	..	..	..	3	16	1	..	..	203	..	..	1
Pelham.	126	36	27	..	4	1	6	2269	..	..	1	1	55	..	..	..	93	4	..	..
Wainfleet.	99	75	27	..	2	..	30	2636	..	..	..	3	57	..	..	..	59	8	..	..
Total.	1993	1828	714	4	54	39	352	23808	1	2	7	21	89	988	142	11	8	1655	38	2	15

The total expenditure by the county for all purposes during the six years, 1879-1884, was \$193,187, of which \$60,808 was for the administration of criminal justice, \$41,174 for education, \$19,335 on public buildings, \$14,735 on bridges, \$12,858 in support of the insane and destitute, and \$15,200 in salaries. In addition to this, the various municipalities composing the county annually expend for all purposes about \$130,000, of which about \$46,000 is for schools, and about \$20,000 for roads and bridges. The rate of taxation varies in townships from a mill and a quarter to four mills on the dollar, exclusive of school rates; in incorporated villages, from ten to fifteen mills on the dollar, and in towns, from twelve to twenty mills on the dollar. The rate named includes school taxes in both towns and villages.

SCOTT ACT VOTE.

In 1881 the leading temperance people sought to have the County brought under the influence of the Canada Temperance Act of 1878, commonly known as the "Scott Act," so called on account of the bill having been promoted by the Hon. R. W. Scott, at that time a member of the Mackenzie Administration. It is a local option measure, prohibiting the sale only of intoxicating liquors. Although the majority against the Act was large, the contest up to the time of polling was considered very close. The voting took place on the 10th day of November, G. L. Hobson acting as Returning Officer. The total number of votes polled was 4017. A peculiar feature of the contest was, that while 1800 people signed a petition to have the Act submitted, but 1610 supported it at the polls. We append a table of the vote given:

MAJORITIES BY MUNICIPALITIES.

MUNICIPALITY.	FOR THE ACT.	AGAINST THE ACT.
Bertie .....	.....	95
Crowland .....	.....	22
Humberstone .....	.....	259
Pelham	86	.....
Stamford .....	.....	38
Thorold Township .....	.....	10
Wainfleet .....	.....	41
Willoughby .....	.....	52
Chippawa .....	.....	45
Fort Erie .....	.....	71
Niagara Falls .....	.....	148
Port Colborne .....	.....	78
Thorold Town	40	.....
Welland .....	.....	35
	126	894
		126
Net Anti-Scott majority		768

THE JAIL.

Welland Jail, like all similar institutions, conducted under Ontario law, and inspected by officials of the Government, is a well-equipped establishment of the kind that all communities require to keep in check the criminal classes. Those classes have existed in all countries and in all ages since the fall of Adam, and a glance through the records of Welland Jail shows that this county has been far from enjoying an Arcadian freedom from offences against law and order. The Jail itself is a substantial stone structure, adjoining the Court House, and possessing all the qualifications necessary to the health and safe-keeping of its inmates. The present officers are : Jailer, John Coulson, appointed Jan. 18th, 1884 ; Turnkey, James A. Gilchriese, appointed May 11th, 1874 ; Matron, Mrs. Jas. A. Gilchriese, appointed January 1st, 1884 ; Surgeon, S. H. Glasgow, M. D. The following are some of the statistics for the year ending September 30, 1886 : Number of prisoners committed during the year : males, 240 ; females, 5. Of the 245 thus committed 158 were for the first time ; 39 for the second time ; 19 for the third time ; and 29 for more than the third time. Of the prisoners committed, 5 were of unsound mind ; 5 were acquitted on trial ; 60 were discharged by order of Court without trial ; 172 were tried and sentenced ; and three were awaiting trial. Of the prisoners sentenced, 54 went to the Central Prison ; 1 to the Female Reformatory ; 8 to the Penitentiary ; and 110 were sentenced to Jail, one of whom died whilst serving out sentence. The expenditures for the year were as follows : For food, clothing, fuel, and all other items of maintenance, except salaries, \$1,825.89 ; for officers salaries, \$1,613.50 ; for ordinary repairs, \$84.65 ; total, \$3,524.04. The daily cost per prisoner for rations was 7½ cents. The greatest number of prisoners confined at any one time during the year was 36 ; the lowest number, 6.

Only once has Welland Jail been the scene of an execution. On the 31st of May, 1859, Henry Byers, a colored man, was hanged here for the murder of a Wainfleet farmer, named Thomas Phillips. Twice since then have convicted murderers occupied cells in Welland Jail, awaiting execution, but on both occasions the strong arm of executive clemency has robbed the gallows of its victims, within a few days of the time set for the execution. At the Fall Assizes, in 1878, John Whitby, an Indian, was tried for the murder of one Allen, in Bertie, on the 13th of April preceding. He was found guilty and sentenced to be hanged on the 25th of November. The verdict of guilty was accompanied by a recommendation to mercy, and the sentence was commuted to imprisonment for life. The dispatch did not reach the Sheriff until November 22nd, three days before the execution was to have taken place, and after the scaffold was built.

At the Fall Assizes of 1885, John Easterbee was convicted of the murder of his brother. The tragedy was enacted at the village of Effingham, in Pelham

township. The murderer was sentenced to be hanged. Arrangements were completed for the execution of the condemned man, which was to take place on Monday, the 30th of November, when a dispatch from the Department of Justice was received the preceding Saturday, commuting his sentence to imprisonment for life. Further particulars of the crime are given in our Pelham history.

POST OFFICES.

Below we give a list of the post-offices in Welland County, with the gross revenue of each and the amount of the postmaster's salary for the last year of which returns are published, 1885-6. Since the return was made, offices have been established at Snyder, Stonequarry and Niagara Falls Centre.

	<i>Gross Revenue.</i>	<i>Salary, including extras.</i>
Fort Erie.....	\$5,872	\$ 408
Welland	3,053	1,180
Niagara Falls.....	2,799	1,120
Thorold.....	2,274	842
Port Colborne.....	1,603	720
*Niagara Falls South.....	1,494	536
†Humberstone	858	447
Chippawa	651	345
Ridgeway	589	272
International Bridge.....	584	215
Fonthill	513	204
Port Robinson.....	427	174
Stevensville.....	293	90
Stamford	248	107
Fenwick	188	78
Amigari	184	80
Allanburgh	176	81
Marshville.....	147	59
Ridgeville.....	145	64
Sherkston	111	52
Brookfield	105	30
Southend	96	40
Black Creek.....	94	40
Winger	73	30
Forks Road	70	23
Crowland	65	24
Effingham	55	24
St. Johns.....	52	20
Montrose	38	20
North Pelham.....	33	18
Netherby.....	29	16
Garrison Road.....	14	10
Mulgrave	10	10

*5 quarters.

†Including arrears.

CHAPTER XII.

The Townsend Trial — Trial of the Dick Turpin of the Niagara Peninsula — Greatest Identity Case on Record — Townsend or McHenry?

The annals of the administration of justice in Canada contain few cases that have excited more wide-spread interest than did the "Townsend trial," which began in the Welland County Court House on the 26th day of March, 1858, and did not close until April 6th. The prisoner was charged with murder. His defence was that he was not the person charged — that he was not Townsend at all, but another man, named McHenry, and the question at issue in this hearing was the general one: is the prisoner Townsend, or is he not Townsend?

The facts leading up to the trial are set forth better in the opening address of Mr. Harrison, than we can otherwise describe them. Mr. Justice McLean presided at the Court. Mr. Harrison, afterward Chief Justice of Ontario, and Roland McDonald, who has since been a County Judge, acted as Crown prosecutors, while the defending counsel were Messrs. Freeman, Currie and Start.

After the jury had been empanelled, and the witnesses excluded from the court room, Mr. Harrison commenced the prosecution by saying:— It was a fundamental principle of British law that every man accused of crime should be tried by his equals. The law, just and righteous, allowed the prisoner to challenge twenty jurors, while the Crown, without showing good cause could not challenge any. The prisoner's defence had challenged sixteen — the Crown only one. The prisoner was charged before the jury, which was, therefore, at least impartial as it regarded him — with killing one Ritchie, a constable at Port Robinson, in November, 1854. He need do no more than mention the name of William Townsend, to excite a shudder in the breast of everyone who had known anything of his career of dreadful crime. Now the prisoner was charged with being he, and this was done, not so much to favor the Crown, but in behalf of the defence, who were thus enabled to set up several pleas, which they could not have done, had the

prosecutors adopted a more indefinite policy. He would now briefly narrate what was known of the history of Townsend. He was not much heard of before the year 1854, in which he associated with himself a gang of similar spirits, and after committing various depredations, he killed Mr. Nelles, a farmer of North Cayuga, and after passing over his prostrate corpse, robbed his house. He then escaped to Buffalo; returned, and passing by Niagara Falls and St. Catharines, came to Port Robinson, whither he was tracked. On coming out of a tavern there, Constable Ritchie arrested him and placed his hand on his shoulder. Townsend told him to take off his hand or he was a dead man. The constable did not relax his hold, and in a moment he was a dead man indeed. He thence escaped by the western train, and, as the news was telegraphed in every direction, the jailer at Woodstock arrested him upon the cars, but suffered him adroitly to escape. Previously to this he had effected a very cunning escape from Port Dalhousie, where he slipped off a vessel, on which he was known to have embarked, so that when it arrived at Oswego, those who had expected to find him were disappointed. After being seen at Woodstock, he was seen no more of until last year. Then the prisoner was found in a railway car going to Cleveland, and when the conductor asked him for fare, he tendered a loaded pistol in payment. The conductor took him to a hotel in Cleveland, kept by one Iles (who had known Townsend) telling the landlord, to whom he gave the pistol, that he might let the man go and give him the pistol, when he had paid the amount of his railway fare. Iles looked at him, and recognizing him, was so frightened that he let a glass he held fall from his hand. Iles, recovering from his fright, had the prisoner arrested. He (prisoner) being informed that he was arrested for being Townsend of Canada, professed never to have been in Canada, and yet exclaimed, "Oh heavens!" when told that two of his former confederates had undergone the last penalty of the law. Again, when in Toronto jail, he made a remark that when one Higgins said a certain boat had been sold in Cayuga, "No," he said, "not Cayuga, but Dunnville." Yet this man said he knew nothing of Canada! The defence, he (Counsel) believed, were about to plead that the prisoner was not Townsend. But it would be shewn on behalf of the Crown, that there was strong reason to believe that he was. Persons were to be known, first by their general appearance, and secondly by their peculiarities. Now, in this case it would be established that the general appearance of this man was not unlike that of Townsend, while as to his peculiarities, respectable men would swear that Townsend had a mark on the eye, which this man had, a mark on the foot, as this man had, a scar on the left cheek, which also this man had, and a scar on the under lip, which the prisoner also exhibits. It had been said that no two men created were alike. Would there then be a probability that *two* men should be alike, not only in general appearance, but in trifling peculiarities too? Doubtless if the scars could have been changed or obliterated, they would have been, but this was impossible, since to do so the flesh

would have to be burned to the bone, and the scars on the prisoner's face remained silent, though speaking evidence of his identity and his guilt. He would ask, if the prisoner said he was not Townsend, who was he? Any one accused of crime would naturally say, if he were not guilty, "I am so and so, I have lived so and so." But this man said merely, "I am McHenry of Glasgow," and refused to give information concerning his former career. It was indeed only some time after he had been in Cayuga jail that he began to think of establishing an *alibi*, and went to California to do so. Concerning the writing he (counsel) had seen several letters purporting to come from the prisoner. In all of them strange features could be seen by observing the signature. Now he called himself R. McHenry, at another time the letters were formed as if they were not easily written. It would have been far more easy to sign his name "William Townsend." And now it was said that witnesses were in attendance from California, by whom an *alibi* would be proven. Let their movements be well and carefully watched, lest it be found that these witnesses, or any of them, had not come from California, or, if so, had known a person there named McHenry, who was not the prisoner in the dock. It was an easy thing to attempt to prove an *alibi*. He recollected that in one case, a man designing to murder another, hired a room above those in which a family lived. He introduced a friend into his apartment, who walked about while the first was committing the murder. Thus the family swore that the man charged with murder could not have done it, because he was in their house at the time! The *alibi* was proved, but it was a false one. Mr. Harrison closed his address with a few general remarks on the subject of circumstantial evidence.

For eleven days the court was occupied in hearing evidence. During all that time the public interest in the trial was unabated, and the court room was thronged with men and women. We reproduce the substance of the evidence, omitting as far as possible all superfluous words.

PROSECUTION.

AUGUSTUS NELLES.—I am the brother of Nelles murdered at North Cayuga. Was fourteen years of age at the time; saw the tragedy, and think prisoner is one of the three men I saw in the house.

WM. BRYSON.—I come from the penitentiary. Was present at the murder of Nelles. There were five of us there, but three only came into the room; they were William Townsend, John Blowes and myself. I would recognize Townsend, (pointing to prisoner), "That is he." Townsend fired the shot. I was not armed. I have been tried for the murder, and sentenced to be hanged, but my sentence was commuted to the penitentiary. I believe it was the confession I made that saved me from being hanged. Townsend wore earrings. I cannot find holes in the prisoner's ears.

JACOB GAINER, JR.—I was robbed on the highway, Nov. 2nd, 1854. It was at a spot about four miles south-west of Port Robinson, on a new road leading from the Quaker Road. I was alone and was attacked by three people. They came into the road ahead of me, and seized the horses by their heads. One presented a pistol to my breast, asking if I had any money. He said, "My name is Townsend, I am out of money and want some; you know a man can't travel without money." I objected to letting them have any money, but they said they must have it. I gave them my pocket book, which they emptied of its contents, about \$25, and returned to me. Townsend had no whiskers then. He wore a white hat. I then went to Rice's farm, but Mr. Rice, a magistrate, was not at home. I went to Richard Wilson's and gave the alarm. The word was rapidly circulated among the neighbors and some of the Hagar family took the news to Port Robinson. I recollect that some time after, a man named Lettice was shot on Squaw Island. I saw the body at Fort Erie, and said that to the best of my recollection it was one of the persons who robbed me — the man who held the horses. But going back to the time of the robbery, — I remember that we went in pursuit of the robbers. We found that they had been to Port Robinson and murdered Ritchie. The hat, which was dropped by Townsend when escaping from Port Robinson, I recognize as the one worn by him who robbed me. When I first saw the prisoner, I thought he was not the man, but after conversing with him, I became inclined to think he might be, for his voice was the same as that of the man who robbed me. I am not now prepared to say whether he is, or is not the man.

FRANKLIN HAGAR.—I heard of the robbery a little before dark on the day it was committed. Went to Port Robinson and told Constable Ritchie and others. Finally we went to Mr. Jordan's hotel. It was in the dusk of the evening. Townsend stood on the verandah. The constable went up to him and arrested him, after which Townsend shot Ritchie and effected his escape through the churchyard, although pursued by many. I don't think I could recognize him again if I saw him. His height was the same as that of the prisoner.

JANE FLEMING.—I was boarding at Jordan's when Ritchie was shot, and took my tea at the same table as the murderer and his companion. Had a good opportunity of learning their appearance, as I was frightened at their actions, and noticed them particularly. My husband and a young man, a ship carpenter, were also in the room and saw them. The prisoner resembles a good deal the man who sat at the head of the table, and I believe he is the same man. I gave the same description of him before I saw the prisoner.

MRS. ELIZABETH JORDAN.—I keep the hotel, near which Ritchie was shot. I recollect the two men, but did not notice them particularly, and saw nothing remarkable in their appearance.

WM. R. POTTS.—I was acquainted with Townsend. Came to know him at

Ben Diffin's in Pelham before the murder of Nelles. Have seen him since, travelling with and taking part in a nigger show. I was at Port Robinson when Ritchie was shot. Heard Townsend was there, and went and saw and recognized him through the window at the hotel, while he was at his supper. To the best of my knowledge, the prisoner is William Townsend.

MR. MCCOPPEN.—I am a Magistrate at Port Robinson. Information was laid before me, that Jacob Gainer had been robbed. I went to Jordan's before the constable arrived there. Talked to Townsend. I saw the prisoner in Cayuga jail. When I first looked at him, he seemed to be larger than the man who shot Ritchie. After seeing him with the same hat on (which I took with me) I thought he was the man; it struck me from his motions and voice that he might be the man. (Prisoner, standing up, said, "Take a good look") I cannot swear that he is the man; his voice and motions are the same as those of the man who committed the murder.

DR. MCPHERSON.—I attended Ritchie after he was shot; he lived about an hour after I arrived. The cause of death was a ball entering the brain about $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch above the left ear.

ROBERT FLEMING.—I boarded at Mrs. Jordan's hotel at the time of the murder. I noticed Townsend particularly at the supper table that night. I believe I could identify the man who sat at the head of the table. I believe the prisoner is he.

JAMES WILSON.—I was in the bar-room at the time Ritchie was shot. Saw the two men at supper. The man in the box resembles one of them very much.

GEORGE FORBES.—I am jailer of Oxford County. At the time of Fall Assizes, 1854, a telegram came to the sheriff, describing a man who had committed a murder, and saying he was on the train, and asking us to arrest him. Accompanied by three constables, I went to meet the train. I went into one of the cars, and saw a man who answered the description. I stood and looked at him a moment and then took the dispatch out of my pocket and looked at it. He looked up and said: "Oh, I know what you are at, you take me for Townsend." I said, "Yes, I believe you are the man." He said that he had been taken for Townsend before that day, but that he was from east of Rochester. He spoke so coolly and looked so respectable that I went out of the car, to see the other constables before arresting him. When we came back, he was gone. I confidently recognize the prisoner as the man. We saw him jump on the platform of the last car, as it was moving off. He was more fleshy than he is now, but he smiled as he eluded us, much as he does now.

HUGH MCKAY.—I was a bailiff for the Division Court in Woodstock in the fall of 1854. I went with Mr. Forbes to the train in answer to the telegram asking for the arrest of Townsend. Four of us went to the train. We concerted a plan of operation. One was to go to each side of the train, and one to enter at each

end. Presently Forbes came to me and wanted me to look at a man, but when we entered the car Forbes found him in, he could not be found. We afterward found him on the platform, and I said, we wanted to speak with him: "Oh," he said, "it's about that Cayuga affair. I answer the description given very well." I said "Yes, you do." We told him we would detain him. He remarked, that it was a hard thing to detain a traveller. This he said quite coolly, and not as one might be imagined to do who had committed a great crime. The others said he was surely not the man. At length we agreed to detain him till the next train, and we imagined he had made up his mind to stop with us. The cars then commenced to move off, and as the last car swept by, he, with a jump, sprang upon it unexpectedly. He had to exert considerable activity to get on. It was a very dangerous undertaking. The prisoner in the dock is that man. I have not the least doubt. I pointed him out to Mr. Forbes the moment I saw him in the dock at Cayuga. I swear this is the man we saw, against all creation. The scar on his left cheek is the same, but it was larger and fresher then.

MR. ILES.—I keep hotel in Cleveland, Ohio. In the spring of 1857 I was washing some tumblers one day when the railway conductor came in with Townsend. I knew him the instant I saw him. I had known him for from seven to nine years. I drank with him in bar-rooms and was well acquainted with him. I heard there was £1,000 offered for his body, dead or alive. In Cleveland I first saw conductor and Townsend through the window of my hotel. I was so surprised that I let one of the glasses fall to the floor. The conductor asked me to take the man as a boarder. He said he knew nothing of him, but had taken a revolver of him as a pledge for the amount of his fare -- \$3.50. He handed me the pistol and told me I might give it back to the man when I had received the amount of the pledge. I told him to go in and get supper, and then ran for the police, who came and arrested him. He expressed considerable surprise at being made prisoner, and asked what he had done. Two large bowie-knives, a pen-knife, and fourteen cents in change were found on his person. When arrested he asked if there were any masons there, and said if there were he wanted to see them. No masons came forward. When taken to the jail he said, holding up his hands, "Only a few hours in Cleveland, and the darbies on." The marshal asked him where he had heard hand cuffs called "darbies." He said in Canada. I asked him what part of Canada he was acquainted with, and he said he had been on the Grand River, and knew a little of London. I asked him if he knew a man named King in Canada. He asked me if that was a man who kept a saloon in London, and when I said "Yes," he said that he was slightly acquainted with him. Then I mentioned Bryson, whom he said he had seen but did not know much of. I told him he would never see them again, as two of them were hanged and the third was in the penitentiary. Up to this time we and he were in good humor, lively and chatting: but when informed of the fate

of Blowes, Bryson and King, he said, "Oh, God! is that so?" and became affected. I entered the jail with him, and when we got in he called me by name, saying, "Iles, Iles, can you do anything for me?" He asked who informed on him, and then added, "D--n you, I know you won't do anything for me." The prisoner is the man that was taken in Cleveland, and is William Townsend. I am aware of the reward that is offered, but no reward, however large, would induce me to swear away the prisoner's life. *Cross-examined* -- This is the second person I have taken up for whom a reward was offered. The first was a man accused of murder in Toledo. He was let go for want of evidence to prove his identity. I expect the reward for the apprehension of Townsend will be given to me if this man is convicted. I was told soon after the arrest that Robert Flanders knew Townsend better than any other man did, therefore I came to Canada to see him. I described the man arrested, but he said he thought it was the wrong one. I paid his expenses to Cleveland to see him, and he said it was not Townsend. He then went to a lawyer who was defending the prisoner and made an affidavit that he was not Townsend. I never spread the report that Flanders was connected with a gang of murderers. I knew Townsend when I lived near Caledonia and York, and at London. He used to be the principal in a band of minstrels who played nigger shows. The prisoner's hair is the color of Townsend's. Townsend had a large blue eye. His complexion was a medium between a dark and a fair one. He had a power over his voice, and I noticed that he walked on the outside of his boots. Constable McArthur and others heard his conversation with me.

ARTHUR KNOWLTON.—I am a conductor on the Columbus and Cleveland Railway. I first saw the prisoner in April, 1857, on the train which left Columbus about one o'clock in the morning. He had no money and handed me a pistol as a pledge for the amount of his fare. I took the pistol home with me and he afterwards came to my house, and asked for the pistol without the money. I would not let him have it. He said it was all he had to raise the wind with. He wanted me to go with him to River street, where he said he had a friend, who would make it all right. River street is a disreputable place, and I would not go with him. I then told him I would find him a boarding house, and took him to Iles' house and left the pistol with Iles, telling him to give it to the man when he paid the \$3.50, for which it was pledged.

A. MCARTHUR, the constable who arrested the prisoner, corroborated the evidence of Iles in every particular as to the language used by the prisoner when he was arrested.

GEORGE MAY.—I drove a hack in Chicago in the fall of 1854. Previous to my going to Chicago I lived about St. Catharines. At Port Dalhousie I was at school with the notorious Bill Townsend. The last time I saw him was in 1856, when I met him between St. Catharines and Port Dalhousie. I thought I saw him

in Chicago once afterward, but it was dark, and I should not like to swear positively. It was after the murder, but previous to my knowing of it. He came off the cars with what we call a Canada suit on. He reached out his hand and said: "How d'y'e do, George." I was about to speak, when he put his finger to his lips, as if he did not wish me to mention his name in the hearing of those around us. He got me to drive him to the St. Louis cars. On the way he asked me if I knew him, and I said I thought his name was Bill Townsend. He remarked, "I wish you would not call me by that name." He gave me a name of which I don't recollect the whole. I think there was a *Mac* in it. He said he was going to take the first boat for New Orleans, whence he would go to Australia or California. *Cross-examined.*—I don't recognize the prisoner as the man—he must have changed very much. The prisoner has a higher forehead than Townsend. He has a larger eye than Townsend. Townsend had heavy dark eyebrows when a boy. Townsend never looked a man fairly into the face.

JACOB GAINER, recalled.—Townsend held the pistol to my breast for some minutes. I noticed it had only one barrel. I had not seen any revolvers before that time, and imagined they had as many barrels as they carried bullets. The muzzle of the pistol was as much like this one (the one produced) as could possibly be.

SAMUEL HIGGINS.—I live in Toronto. In 1852 I lived in Dunnville, and knew Wm. Townsend there. He boarded at the same tavern for nearly three months. The prisoner is he. The only thing different is his voice. He was brought to Toronto last May, and Mr. Sherwood got me to go and see him. There were a number of prisoners together, and I immediately pointed out this man as Townsend. He asked me if I knew him. I said that I had known him at Dunnville. Prisoner said he had never been there. He asked my name. I said, Sam Higgins. He said he never knew a man by that name, and walked away. Presently he came up again and asked me if Wm. Townsend ever told him about stealing a boat off the *Mohawk*. I said, "Yes, he did, and told me he sold it in Cayuga for \$5.00." Prisoner corrected me, and said that it was not in Cayuga, but Dunnville. The last time that I saw Townsend before this, was in Buffalo on the 4th of July, 1853. He had a scar under the jaw. I had forgotten, until I saw him in Cayuga, which side of the face it was on. *Cross-examined.*—I did not see the scar in Toronto, for the man had whiskers that nearly covered it. I did not look for it, because the man's face was so familiar to me that I did not think about it.

WM. KENNEDY.—I recollect two men coming to me about the week before the murder of Nelles, asking about buying some oxen. I told them where they could get them, but they did not go in that direction. I recognize the prisoner as one of the men. I had some conversation with F. J. Cheshire the morning I saw prisoner.

F. J. CHESHIRE.—I know William Kennedy, of Oneida. I was living on his

farm : met him in a field, and had some conversation with him. He turned down the concession line towards the plank road. I went homeward in the opposite direction. I saw a horse and buggy with two men and a female in it, driving toward the plank road. One of the men got out of the buggy and walked up the road. The other remained with the woman. They went on down another road, which led only to a pond. I supposed they were strangers, and went forward to tell them they were wrong. They drove a short distance into the woods, when I saw the man attempt to take some liberties with the woman, which she resented. She jumped out of the buggy and walked toward the plank road. The man drove after her. I noticed who the man was. I had a clear sight of his face. I have not the least hesitation in saying that the prisoner was he.

REV. MR. HAW. I reside in Belleville, but formerly resided in North Cayuga, near Canfield. I was in the lumber business there. Mr. J. B. Smith and myself built a mill there in January, 1854. Townsend was a brother-in-law to Mr. Smith, and worked occasionally for us about the mill. I first became acquainted with him in 1852 at Canboro, where Mr. Smith and I owned a mill. The character of Townsend, and the parties by whom he was surrounded, was so bad that I placed my house in a state of defence, for I was informed by a young man employed about the place that Townsend and his gang were enquiring in whose hands some money was that had been agreed to be given to me for the mill. I saw the prisoner in Toronto last year. Then I perceived, and I am now quite sure, that the prisoner is the man. I knew his step-father ; he was a Scotchman, or at least spoke with a decided Scotch accent. I have the same acquaintance with the man in the dock as I have with others, and I might as well call anyone's identity in question as his. My recognition does not rest upon anything like the color of his eyes, or features, but upon his general appearance and action. *Cross-examined* — I kept the mill at North Cayuga until about the 1st of October. I then went to Hamilton, where I was a minister. I afterwards went to Woodburn and was unfortunate in business there. I was not deprived by the congregation of my ministerial character. Garret Patterson was one of the Townsend gang ; others are in California. Some of them have been executed. I have seen Blowes at Cayuga station ; also Patterson. The only difference I see in prisoner is that he is thinner than formerly. I would have given him any assistance if he could have given me any consecutive history of himself as McHenry.

THOMAS GRAHAM. — I keep tavern in Walpole. Wm. Townsend was in the habit of stopping at my house. The last time I saw him was the day previous to the murder of Nelles. There were five persons with him — David Weaver, William Bryson, King, Blowes and Lettice. They came about twelve o'clock and stayed till evening. I heard Townsend's voice that night — it was impressed upon me. He demanded "My money or my life." I asked him what he meant. He repeated the words and presented a pistol at me. I said, "If you want the money you can

take it." King came forward with a dagger at the same time. Townsend cocked the pistol and swore he would have my life. When they got the money they made off. A man named Dixon and Fred Carrick were at the house during the day, and saw the gang, but were not present when I was robbed. The next morning I heard of the Nelles murder. The prisoner is the man Townsend who robbed me.

DAVID YOUNG. — I have seen William Townsend at Caledonia. The first time I saw him was at Abel Young's negro performance. He had his face blackened then. I have also seen him without his face blackened. I never saw him after the murder of Nelles until I saw him in Cayuga jail. I recognized him then. I swear prisoner is the William Townsend I knew in Caledonia.

JAMES MCINDOE — I live in Dunnville and am a merchant. Have seen William Townsend. He was on the "Mohawk" or "Mines" war steamer, in 1847 or 1848. I should take him to be sixteen or seventeen years of age at the time. I do not know whether he was discharged from the vessel or not. I have seen him occasionally in 1852, '53 and '54. He was working about Mr. Cameron's place in Dunnville. I suppose I have seen him forty or fifty times. I could not swear to his eyes, but think they were a dark grey. I have no doubt in my own mind that the prisoner is William Townsend. Townsend had a scar under the jaw. [Witness went up to the prisoner and swore to the scar being the same]. I have no doubt about that scar. There was a scar above the prisoner's eye. I observe it now. Townsend wore his hair long, it is a little lighter now. *Crossexamined* This man's eyebrows and Townsend's are about the same as in 1854, except that they are a little lighter. I could not say whether they united across the nose. I might be mistaken about the scar. I do not think he would have a heavy beard. There was no appearance of beard when I saw him in 1854.

ABNER STRINGER — I remember the day when Ritchie was murdered. I saw Townsend between ten and two o'clock that day in Pelham, about seven miles from Port Robinson. I knew him previous to that time and recognized him then. There was a man with him I did not know. They were going west. I believe they changed their course. I met Mr. Crow a few minutes later. He said he was after Townsend and wanted all his men to go after him. I joined them but we did not find him. I see very little resemblance between prisoner and Townsend. Prisoner's eyes are different from Townsend's. He had a small blue eye and a middling heavy eyebrow. Could not say whether he is or is not Townsend.

JACOB WEAVER — I knew Townsend the murderer. I saw him last in 1854. I had often seen him before that. He worked below St. Catharines and lived with Mr. Patterson. I knew Townsend's mother; I have taken dinner in her house; Townsend was present; the same man is in the dock. I remember faces well. I would know Townsend anywhere. I never noticed any marks particularly about him. I saw the one on his cheek when I saw him in 1854; he had the one over

his eye in 1850. I have no doubt prisoner is the very man. His age is about twenty-five or twenty-six now. [Witness did not recognize the scar on the jaw, but swore to a supposed mark on the right side of prisoner's face where no mark exists.]

GEORGE BUCK.—I live in Dunnville, and know prisoner. He used to be called William Townsend. I have seen him working in a cooper's shop. He was not a good workman as a cooper. I went to Cleveland with Mr. Hall to see the prisoner. I had previously told Hall that I should know Townsend. I formed the opinion when I saw the prisoner that he was Townsend. I told Mr. Hall that if he was the man there was a particular mark on his arm that was there when I last saw him. This was the mark of a mermaid on the left arm, which I had seen when he was working in the cooper's shop. I looked at the arm but saw no mark. I was not surprised at this because I knew these marks could be easily taken out. The mermaid was pricked in with Indian ink. I had a similar mark removed from my arm after it had been there for five years. A doctor put breast milk over the mark and then pricked the arm in the same place again. I know of other cases where Indian ink marks have been removed. There is a considerable change in the prisoner's appearance since 1854. He then wore his hair parted in the middle, long, curled under the end, and well oiled. His hair is now of the same color and only different in the way of wearing. His eye is of the same color exactly. I should call it a light hazel. I noticed him walk in Cleveland. When he was first asked to walk, he kicked his feet up as high as he could and swung his arms about and said, "D'ye see that?" I was not deceived by that manœuvre. His smile is just the same as Townsend's. His shoulders are just the same. I have no manner of doubt the prisoner is Townsend.

SAMUEL SHERWOOD.—I saw the prisoner in Toronto jail, whither I went with Samuel Higgins. [Witness corroborated the testimony of Higgins, taken the second day of the trial.]

HEZEKIAH DAVIS.—I lived in Dunnville for twenty years and knew William Townsend then. He worked in a cooper's shop. I happened to be in Cleveland on my own business and was called upon to identify the prisoner. The man that came to see me pulled a paper out of his pocket which described Townsend as a man with a small black eye, black hair and well defined eyebrows. I told them that if they had such a man in jail for Townsend they had better let him go, for it was not he. I then gave a description of Townsend, mentioning the scar over his left eye and the one on the jaw bone. I then went to the jail and saw the prisoner. I shook hands with him and as I did so I noticed the scar over the eye. He saw I did and turned around, upon which I saw the one under the jaw. The scars were not so distinct as they formerly were. They are now less distinct than they were at Cayuga. (The jury here examined the scars). His personal appearance was changed from what it was when I knew him and I should not have said positively he

was the man unless I had seen the scars. His personal appearance has changed even within the last few months. His hair was lighter and his eyebrows darker at Cayuga than now.

ABEL YOUNG.—I have seen the prisoner at the bar. His name is Bill Townsend. I came to know him at the latter end of 1853. He and others stayed at my place on one occasion from Friday night until Monday morning, when they had a show. Townsend had on a black wig and played a tambourine and danced. He also dressed as a female and played "Lucy Long." I thus had a very good opportunity of knowing him. He used to wear his hair differently from what he does now, but I have not the slightest doubt that this is Townsend.

BARTON WAIT.—I live in Gainsboro. I was well acquainted with William Townsend. I think there is a little difference between this man and Townsend. I swore at Cleveland and at Cayuga that this man was Townsend, but a good many, who knew him better than I, have said he was not. Townsend once showed me a scar on his right foot. I was showing a scar on my knee, whereupon he pulled off his boot and shewed the scar on his foot. I saw it plainer than I did at Cleveland or at Cayuga. I told one Cornell before I went to Cleveland that if this was the man there was a scar on his right foot. When I went I found the scar. When I first saw it it was very large, but in Cleveland it was very small, but in the same place exactly.

PETER POTTS.—I know the prisoner in the dock. He used to go by the name of Wm. Townsend. I boarded at his step-father's for a month or so. He was there half the time. All the difference I see between this man and Townsend is that this man is Townsend.

JOHNSON BURTC.—It is five or six years since I saw Townsend. I could not undertake to say that this is the man. I once had my name, "Johnson Burtch," pricked on my arm in Indian ink. The year after it was done I had the word "Johnson" taken out and the letter "J." put in its place. [Witness here shewed the jury his arm which shewed no trace of the word "Johnson."]

FRANCIS BENEDICT.—I think the prisoner in the box resembles a man they call William Townsend.

JAMES BROOKS.—I live in Pelham. Know Townsend. He had a scar over the left eye. Prisoner has a scar in the same place. I believe he is the very man.

J. LATIMORE.—I know Townsend. He frequently came to our house in Caledonia. I think the prisoner is he. I see little difference in him, except that he is paler and thinner, and wore his hair more over his forehead than now. Townsend had a scar on the left side of his face, just like that on the prisoner. I have not the slightest doubt prisoner is Townsend.

LEVI LATIMORE.—The man in the dock is Wm. Townsend. He often came to my place in Caledonia. The first sight I had of the prisoner I knew him. He

used to wear his hair longer, but save that he is thinner and paler, there is little difference in him.

CALVIN KELSEY. -- The prisoner is he who used to go by the name of William Townsend. I know him well. The shape of his face, his motions, his voice, all seem the same as they used to be.

MARY ANN HATCH. -- I live in Hamilton. I saw William Townsend there in 1853, driving a cab. I saw him so often that I could swear to his identity. I swear that man is he. He has got thinner and paler; his height is the same. He did not wear ear-rings when I first saw him, but afterwards he did. Ear-rings are often worn without making holes in the ears. If holes are made, they often heal and leave no mark. *Cross-examined.* -- I knew Bryson, Blowes and King. I saw Townsend about a week before Nelles was murdered, when he left town with Bryson, Blowes, King, Lettice and another. I heard of the murder shortly after it took place, when I heard Townsend, Blowes and Lettice all talking about it, saying that there was a reward for them in the paper. Blowes was arrested at my mother's house. They all used to frequent it.

PETER BROWN. -- I come from the penitentiary. I knew Townsend at Cayuga for about two years. I used to live with my brother-in-law, Mr. Flanders. I can't say that I see any difference in his hair. His eyebrows don't look so dark or bushy. His features are the same as they were. Townsend would now be twenty-three or twenty-four years of age. I knew the prisoner to be Townsend before I saw him, at Cayuga, by hearing him laugh and talk. I went into the jail with Bryson and we heard him talk. I said to Bryson, "Do you hear that voice? That's Townsend." He had a heavy beard then and I shaved him. After that, and even before it, I had no doubt at all as to who he was. Townsend was very active, and could imitate dialects. He spoke sometimes with a little Scotch accent. *Cross-examined.* -- I have been unfortunate, having been myself several times convicted. I was detained at Cayuga on suspicion of being Townsend.

RICHARD LEE. -- I am serving a term in the penitentiary for larceny. I knew Townsend in Caistor and Louth townships, also in Grimsby, St. Catharines and Smithville. We worked together in Mr. Patterson's cooper shop for nearly a month. I am satisfied prisoner is the same man. Townsend had a scar over the left eye, one under the left jaw, and one on the right side of the under lip. I have found all of these on prisoner.

THOS. MCCOY. -- I am also from the penitentiary, where I have been confined for having stolen goods in my possession. I knew Wm. Townsend well. We travelled together with a show and exhibited at Dunnville, Canboro, Marshville and Merrittsville. We had nigger performances, dancing and singing. I slept with him. I also used to clean the black off his face after he had been performing, and noticed the scars particularly. I think this is the same man. *Cross-examined.* -- Townsend

had a cut on his right foot, and the joints of his big toe were large. The scar on his foot ran across the big toe. [Prisoner was then requested to bare his foot and did so, showing a scar on the instep, with toe joints of moderate size.]

SYLVESTER DOAN. — I live at Skinner's Corners. I believe this is Townsend. The scar on his forehead is smaller than it was formerly, and he wears his hair differently. His size and build correspond with those of Townsend. His eyes are about the same. I have no doubt that he is the man.

CHAS. BROOKS. — I live at York, on the Grand River. When I look at the prisoner I think he is Wm. Townsend, and yet my recollections of Townsend are different. His features are not the same, and yet I think that it is he. The prisoner seems longer from the back of the head to the chin than Townsend.

JAMES CORNWALL. — I live near Merrittsville. The prisoner seems to me like Townsend, with whom I became acquainted at Pelham. I saw him for the last time before he was imprisoned at Diffin's, the night after the murder of Nelles. He came there in a buggy with another man. He said to Samuel Burrows in my hearing:—"Did you hear of a murder up west?" Burrows said "No;" "Well," said he, "there was a man shot by the name of Nelles." Townsend remained at Diffin's until after sundown, when he and his companion went towards St. Catharines. I was examined at Cleveland, whither Mr. Hobson asked me to go as a witness. When I was going, Barton Wait told me to look for a mark on the right foot, which, he said, commenced with the big toe joint. I told them at Cleveland that to the best of my knowledge he was the man. I swore to him again at Cayuga, and I do so now for the third time.

MRS. AYERS. — I live in Merrittsville. I knew William Townsend well. I first met him at Diffin's in Pelham, where he was boarding. The prisoner is the man. I knew him as soon as I saw him in the jail here. He is thinner and paler than he used to be, but I remark no other change in his appearance. His height is just the same, and his eyes are the same.

ROBERT POTTS. — I live at Wingfield, and became acquainted with Townsend six or seven years ago. The man in the box is he. I recognize him by the general appearance of his features. His hair is darker now than then.

AARON JENNINGS. — I live in Pelham. Was not intimately acquainted with Townsend but have seen him often enough to know him. I believe the prisoner is he. I went to the jail last month with two ladies. They went out first and I stopped because the prisoner seemed to have an inclination to talk to me. We had a conversation by ourselves and when I came away, he said "What a d—— fool I was to tell Sheriff Hobson what I did about you."

SHERIFF HOBSON. — I recollect being sent to see the prisoner at the last assizes to ask him by what name he would be indicted. He said there were a number of Cayuga witnesses about persecuting him. I said Mr. Jennings had not been at

Cayuga, and was a respectable person, when he remarked "I know Mr. Jennings." I can't say whether prisoner had seen Jennings before that.

MR. JENNINGS was recalled, and said he had not seen the prisoner before Mr. Hobson had been to see him.

ALEX. ALLEN — I have lived in Dunnville for thirteen years. I cannot say who the prisoner is but he "favors" William Townsend very much. Samuel Higgins and I used to board in the same house with him. We used to play at the bowling alley together. He was very active and sometimes used to turn a couple of somersaults after rolling the ball before it struck the pins. I have seen three scars on Townsend, one on his forehead, another under the left cheek, and one on his foot made with a cooper's adze. The scars on Townsend resembled those of the prisoner.

WM. HARTLEY.—Townsend used to work in my cooper shop in Thorold. He was a very poor cooper and I discharged him after he made a few barrels. I recognized the prisoner as the man, last fall, by his voice and not by his appearance. He had a beard then, whereas when I knew him he had very little hair on his face. Townsend, when I knew him, might have been from nineteen to twenty-one years of age.

JAMES CHAMBERS.—I think the size and general appearance of the prisoner resembles Townsend's. I saw Townsend at Diffin's, and afterwards at Jennings's. I also saw him giving a show in 1853. My wife's brother is married to an aunt of the prisoner's.

CHARLES W. HELLEMS, SR.—I live at St. Catharines. I knew William Townsend when he was a boy. I also saw him five or six years ago a number of times. I saw him again on Friday after Nelles was murdered. He came into my cooper shop with Garrett Patterson. In January last, when I was in here on business, I got leave to see the prisoner. I went into the jail with Mr. Yale and a few others. I was under the impression that the prisoner wore a mustache, but when I went to see him, although he had not, another man in the same room had. I expressed myself as convinced that the man with the mustache was not Townsend. I then went into the prisoner's cell and asked him to converse. I said I had no business there, save to gratify curiosity. He complained that a lot of "swamp angels," as he called them, came in and went out, telling all manner of stories about him. He asked if I would be candid. I said yes, and conversation commenced. I said that at such and such a time I and Townsend's father were working together at Port Dalhousie. Prisoner said, "You were driving piles." "Yes," I said. He immediately recovered and said, "What did you remark you were doing?" "I was in a piling machine," I replied. I am confident I had not previously told him what I had been doing. He made several remarks in regard to the Townsend family, saying that their organization was different, and his own relatives had such different heads from

the Townsend family, that he could tell the difference in the dark. "You know," said he, "the Townsend tribe is an Indian looking one." I said I did not think they were, and that his forehead, chin and other features were like theirs. He said people could easily be mistaken. I said they could, but it was not so easy to deceive one's Maker. He then proceeded to use harsh language about Mr. McCoppen, various others, and the Government. I cautioned him not to indulge in such language, and said, I presumed his mother did not teach him to use it. He thereupon became much affected, and the tears rolled down his cheeks. In a short time he recovered and asked me, when I told him that Townsend had been in my shop shortly after the Nelles murder, if I knew then that he was the murderer. I said, I did not. I told him, I thought he was doing wrong in not giving an account of his past life, for that I and others would then give him every assistance to bring evidence to clear him. He replied, "Mr. Hellems, you do not know my family history. There are many things connected with their history, that sooner than expose, I would die on the gallows."

JOHN ROBINSON. — I am a railway contractor. A few days after the murder I was working at Ekfrid, a few miles east of London, on the G. W. R. In the afternoon, about four or five o'clock, I saw this man walking on the track. He passed near me and I saw the scar over his eye. From the description in the papers I thought it was Townsend, and told others so. We talked of having him arrested, but did not do so. I am positive the prisoner is the same man.

JOSEPH MAINE. — I live in Gainsboro. I knew William Townsend. I became acquainted with him in the fall of 1853. I worked for the same man that he did, and boarded in the same house, eating at the same table for about a month. I saw the prisoner at the Cayuga trial, and again here. I should call him William Townsend. I observe the scars on his face to be exactly the same. He combs his hair up higher now, and his eyebrows are a little higher. I am positive the prisoner is Townsend.

JOHN MARTIN. — I live in Dunnville. I have frequently seen there a countenance like the prisoner's. I never knew the person who had it, or heard the name. All I know is that I saw the countenance frequently in 1852 and 1853. I think, too, that I have observed that person to have a walk similar to the prisoner's.

MARY ANN STRINGER. — I remember the robbery of Mr. Gainer. I saw the prisoner the same day it was committed. It was between Thorold and Stamford townships. There was another man with him. They were sitting on a log eating buns. When I came up to the men, one of them said, "Stop." I said I would not. They said I must; but a wagon came up the cross-roads, and the driver took me up. The prisoner was quite close to me. He had on a drab rowdy hat with a band like the one produced. I have a distinct recollection of his features.

JAMES PHILLIPS, (colored). — I am a barber. I have known cases in which the

climate has made a difference in men's heads. Eyebrows can be made lighter by plucking out the hairs with a pair of tweezers.

A. J. BURNS, M. D. — Some people are unable to discern color or one color from another. I have heard of persons' eyes growing lighter or darker, so that it is possible for a man to have a dark blue eye one year and a light blue one four or five years later. A man's head, too, may be increased in size by the active exercise of the brain. I have known bumps on a man's toe joints, caused by disease such as gout, or by the friction of the boots, causing thickness of the skin. Some may be removed. I think scars inflicted in early youth may diminish in size, or in some cases disappear altogether. Scars are visible on the complexion of some people more than others. The sun would not tan a scar as it would the rest of the face. Hair oil gives sandy hair a darker shade. It is possible to pluck out hair and prevent its growing again by a preparation made to destroy the bulb or root.

DR. BROOKS. — I know of an instance of a change of color of the eyes. A lady, now twenty-two years of age, has dark hazel eyes. When she was a child they were a light blue. A man appears to have a larger eye when great emaciation of the face has occurred through sickness. Scars may grow less in time, especially at the ends, where they become indistinct. The continued use of tight boots might enlarge the toe joints, and in some cases, the cause being removed, the enlargement would disappear. I think that I have noticed that educated men have larger heads than the ignorant, and increased activity of the brain sometimes enlarges the head.

MR. MACDONALD here proposed to produce evidence to show that witnesses had been brought from Cleveland to testify that the prisoner was an Englishman or an American.

HIS LORDSHIP said he could not allow such evidence to be received. He would take evidence as to statements the prisoner had made but not as to what had been said by witnesses in his behalf.

This closed the case for the prosecution at five o'clock on March 30th.

DEFENCE.

Mr. Freeman stated that, owing to the absence of some of the witnesses, he could not adopt a connected line of defence.

CAPTAIN LEWIS.—I live in Cleveland, and am captain of the propeller "Powhattan." I know the prisoner. Knew him first in 1852, when he shipped with us as steward. I was first mate then. Prisoner was then known as Robert McHenry. I have not the slightest doubt that this is the same man. He was a quiet, sober man. He used to swear a little, but otherwise he was a steady, moral man. His hair is now just the same color as it used to be. He always wore it brushed up off his forehead.

CORNELIUS MCNEAL.—I have lived in Dunnville for six years. I knew Wm.

Townsend, having become acquainted with him at Cayuga Station in 1853. I drove the stage thence to Dunnville. My father was the proprietor of it. The prisoner is not the Townsend I knew. He had a low forehead and dark eyebrows, with sunken eyes. He never looked a person in the eyes, but had a downcast look. I saw the prisoner at the Cayuga Assizes, and was of the same opinion then as now.

BERNARD CARROLL.—I knew William Townsend well. He worked in a cooper shop in Dunnville. He was a smart, active, dancing young man. He had dark hair, which he wore long, cut around even. I think his eyes were dark. He had black heavy eyebrows. I have seen the prisoner at Cleveland after his arrest. I was up there on a vessel, and, hearing Townsend was taken, as I knew him, I went up to the jail. They sent me in to find Townsend. I could not pick him out.

EZRA SMITH.—Townsend had a low forehead and dark eyes. I hardly think he could have had a scar, without I knew it. He used to come into my house like one of my family. My son married one of the Townsend girls, and has five children, but I think that if Townsend were caught, he ought to be punished, and I have no desire to screen him. I saw prisoner at Cayuga a fortnight before the trial, and could see no resemblance between him and Townsend. Townsend's feet were large with high joints. This man's feet are small and smooth. I am sure this man is not Townsend. The joints in Townsend's feet were naturally large, so much so, that people used to laugh at them.

ALFRED CANFIELD.—I have a recollection of William Townsend. I have no doubt, I should know him if I saw him. I saw the prisoner at Cayuga. I did not know him. I have not the slightest belief that he is the man. I see nothing in him that looks like Townsend. Townsend combed his hair down, and his forehead was lower than this man's. I am sure Townsend's eyes were black. I have heard him called "Blackeyes."

W. E. BADGELEY.—I live near Canboro station. Knew Townsend. Have probably seen him a hundred times. I should know him if I saw him again. The prisoner is not he.

L. G. WETHERBY. — I live in Dunnville. I have been reeve of that place. I know Wm. Townsend. His countenance was quite familiar to me before 1854, when I learned his name. The morning after the murder of Nelles I was returning by the cars from Paris when I noticed parties coming on board at Canfield. One of them I have no doubt was Townsend. I know of no scars on his face. I first saw the prisoner in Cayuga jail. I then said he was not Townsend, and I am of the same opinion still. I see no resemblance between prisoner and Townsend.

EDWARD GIGG.—I live in Cayuga. First saw Townsend at Beamsville in 1851, and next at Cayuga Station in 1854. I knew him well, and when the prisoner was arrested I expected to see him again; I at least thought they would have somebody who looked more like him. The prisoner is not he. Townsend always held

his head down. He talked through his nose and ran his words together, muttering so that at times you could hardly understand him.

HUBERT SUTTON, Brantford. — I knew William Townsend, having become acquainted with him at Cayuga Station. I boarded with him there at Robert Flanders' place. I have a recollection of his features. I am positive the prisoner is not Townsend.

JOHN ROBINSON, Port Maitland. — I knew Townsend when he was on board the "Montreal," in Her Majesty's service, in the spring of 1846. He remained on board until the summer of 1848. During that time, with the exception of one week, we ate at the same table. We always called him Crockett. I thought for some time that that was his name, but found I was mistaken. In 1848 he deserted, and I was sent in pursuit. When a boy is taken into the service he is described in the books. He is stripped naked and all the marks on his body noted. This boy was entered on the books as "William Towsend." He always spoke through his nose. He had very little education. His hair was black. His eyes were dark, what is called in the service hazel. I saw it so taken down in the description. His eyebrows were dark, meeting over the nose. He came back to the service in the summer of 1849, to the "Mohawk." He remained three months and ran away the second time, in Cleveland. He had no marks upon him of any kind that I know of. I did not see him again till the fall of 1850. I saw him frequently in 1854. I should know his looks and actions as well as my own. The prisoner has no resemblance to Townsend.

WILLIAM CAMERON.—I live near Dunnville. Until about two years ago I lived in the village and kept a tavern and a ball alley. Townsend boarded at my place from 1st of June to August, 1852. I last saw him about eight or ten days before the murder of Nelles. I have a perfect recollection of the man. I went to the trial at Cayuga, believing that they had caught Townsend, and expecting to see him. I first saw the prisoner in the dock at Cayuga, and was at once convinced that he was not the man. Townsend had dark hair, Indian-like, loose and straight. This man's hair is not like Townsend's. Townsend had rather a small black eye, his eyebrows almost meeting over the nose. His forehead was low, but this man has a high forehead. I never observed any scars on Townsend; it would have been strange if he had a scar like that on prisoner's cheek, and I not see it.

MRS. MARTHA STEWART.—I live in Cayuga. My husband was on board the "Mohawk" in 1848 and 1849 as purser's steward. I was on board, too. We were about two and one-half years on board. Townsend was on nearly all that time, but deserted in 1849. I saw Townsend afterwards, about two weeks before the murder of Nelles. Knew him well. Prisoner does not resemble him at all.

JOHN SIMES.—I live at Dunnville. I boarded at Mr. Cameron's while Townsend was there in 1852. Townsend sometimes slept with me. He had no scars



A. G. Hill

about him that I noticed, but he had remarkably ugly feet, with very big joints, in fact lumps, which shewed through a fine boot. I have not seen the prisoner's foot.

MR. FREEMAN.—Go and look at it.

WITNESS.—Those are not the feet Townsend used to have, at all events. If that's Bill Townsend, he has got new feet on him. When I saw this man at Cayuga, I laughed at the idea of it being Townsend. Townsend had black hair and dark eyes. They were small, sharp, restless and twinkling.

PETER SCHRAM. — I reside in Cayuga Township. I became acquainted with Bill Townsend fifteen years ago. I have seen him a thousand times and know him as well as I do my own brother. Prisoner's voice is not like Townsend's. I think I could pick Townsend out in a crowd by his voice alone. Townsend had a low forehead, black hair, heavy eyebrows running quite across, high cheek bones, a short nose, thin lips, a small black eye, a short chin, dark complexion and a flat face. He had a hard looking foot with queer knuckle joints quite prominent, which you might see through his boots. I could know the prisoner was not Townsend by the feet alone.

SAM. CARNES. — I live in Dunnville. Knew William Townsend well. I have a recollection of him that satisfies myself that I should know him. His look was always downcast. The prisoner is not Townsend.

MRS. LUCINDA KEILMAN. — I live in Thorold. I formerly lived at Cayuga. I have known Wm. Townsend ever since he was a small boy. I saw the prisoner last fall at this place. I am certain he is not Townsend.

MR. TURNER. — I lived in Canfield in 1852, 1853 and 1854. I knew Townsend well. I am confident this is not the man.

WILLIAM HARVEY. — I live in North Cayuga. Have known the Townsend family for eight years, and have been in William Townsend's company a great many times. I saw him last about a fortnight before the murder of Nelles. He was about five feet seven inches tall. He had dark brown hair and dark hazel eyes. His forehead was tolerably wide, his eyes sunken, and his cheeks hollow. His chin hooked out. He had hardly any beard or whiskers, and looked as if he never would have any. He had extraordinary lumps on his big toe joints. The prisoner is not at all like him. *Cross-examined* — I never told Nancy Lemon that there was no longer any Bill Townsend, that he had changed his name and was called McHenry.

THOMAS SMITH. — I live at Canboro. I have known Townsend since I was big enough to know anybody. I used to skate and bathe with him. He had dark eyes and hair, a low forehead, large toe joints and a sailor-like walk. I never saw any scars on him.

HIRAM HOLIDAY. — I live at Dunnville. I saw Townsend almost daily during the year 1852. Have a distinct recollection of his countenance. Don't think I can be mistaken in saying he is not the Townsend I used to know.

THOMAS REYNOLDS, of Cayuga. I knew Townsend for about fourteen years. I am certain prisoner is not he.

WALTER MAITLAND. I am a farmer in Canboro Township. I know the Townsend family well. I should know Bill Townsend again were I to see him. I saw the prisoner at Cayuga before he was tried. I went expecting to see Townsend but found I was mistaken. I have no desire to screen Townsend. I am a Scotchman, coming from near Glasgow. It is sixteen years since I left, but I have been back since. Prisoner told me where he was from.

MR. FREEMAN said he proposed to ask witness whether the prisoner had not described the city of Glasgow and the neighborhood thoroughly.

MR. MACDONALD objected, but the court disallowed the objection.

Witness then continued: I saw a letter in the Hamilton *Spectator* saying that he was from near Glasgow. When I saw him he described the village he was from and the farms around it. He gave such a description that I was satisfied he must have been there. He described the village of Springburn. He told me the names of the farmers who occupied the farms there eighteen or twenty years ago. I was acquainted with the parties and knew they had occupied these farms. When describing the locality he spoke of a place where people used to water horses along the road. He described the place particularly and correctly. He said there was, as there really was, a stone trough cut out to receive the water. I asked him if he knew anything occurring on the railroad which passed through his native village. He asked me if I referred to the murder of Green. I did and he told me about it. He also told me about the execution of Mrs. Jaffrey in Glasgow some twenty years ago. I was present at the execution and knew the correctness of the details. *Cross-examined.*—When I asked what part of Scotland he came from he said Springburn. The murder of Green and the other events he mentioned were well known in the neighborhood, but I don't think he could have made up his story from any information gathered from a person talking, or from a book.

RICHARD CARNES.—I live in Dunnville, and knew Townsend well. He boarded just opposite the place where I worked, and my attention was frequently attracted to him because he was fond of singing negro songs and "cutting up tricks." I am certain I would know him if I saw him. The prisoner is not Townsend, nor anything like him.

WM. REED. — I reside in Canfield. I became acquainted with Townsend in 1853, and have spoken to him frequently. The last time I saw him was about a fortnight before the murder of Nelles. The prisoner is not he. There is a vast difference between the two. He is the last man that would remind me of William Townsend; there is not one expression about the face similar to his. Townsend's complexion was sallow.

GEORGE FLANDERS. — I live at Cayuga station. I knew William Townsend

when he was a child, and came to know him better in 1853, when he came to live in my house. When my son took the place in December, 1853, I went to Brantford. I have not seen Townsend since. I should know him if I saw him, but the prisoner does not resemble him at all.

SAMUEL MACDONALD, of North Cayuga. — I know Townsend, and saw him in the spring of 1853 at my house. He came with James Dill, and stayed at my house all night. I saw him, too, at Mr. Dewar's, his step-father's. I remember his countenance well. The prisoner is not he. *Cross-examined.*—I knew Mr. James Brown, of this place. I knew him when he was a small boy, and had not seen him for fourteen years until a day or two ago. I was taken into his store, and did not know him from his clerk.

MRS. GRANT. — I live in Gainsboro. I came to this country from Scotland in 1852, and saw Wm. Townsend at Fenwick the same year. I also saw him there the day after Nelles was shot. The prisoner does not look like him.

JAMES McLAUGHLIN. — I live at St. Catharines, and formerly lived at Canboro, where I knew the Townsend family. I knew Townsend as well as I did my neighbor's boy. I went to the States in 1849, and returned in 1854, when I saw him again. I knew him at once, even after five year's absence. I would know him if I saw him now. The prisoner is not he.

JAMES PATTERSON.—I live in St. Catharines now. In 1851 I lived in Grimsby township, and Wm. Townsend came to learn the coopering trade with me. He was there three or four months. Richard Lee never worked for me. (Richard Lee, now in the Penitentiary, swore that he had worked with Townsend at Mr. Patterson's.) Townsend was at my place in St. Catharines frequently after I moved there. He was there the next day after the murder of Nelles. The prisoner is not the man.

WM. MUIR. --- I worked with Townsend a month or two at Mr. Patterson's. I should know him again. Prisoner is not the man.

GEORGE CRUMB.—I knew Townsend. Saw him last shortly before the murder. Prisoner is not he.

CAPTAIN TURNBULL.—I live in Cleveland. Saw the prisoner more or less during the whole season of 1852. The season commences in April and ends in December. In the early part of October, and from that until the middle of December, he was on board the "Powhattan" under me. I have no doubt I saw him on various vessels during the season before that. I think I saw him on the "St. Lawrence," commanded by Captain Land. I next saw him in Cleveland a year ago, after his arrest. I recognized his voice before I saw him. He was then in one of the cells. There was a scar on his left cheek, but no other that I am aware of. I understood he was from Scotland. He left me to go to California. It was in the latter part of 1853 or the beginning of 1854 that I received a letter from the prisoner

from California. I had written a business letter to Captain Coyne in California. When I received McHenry's letter I thought it was Coyne's answer. That is how I remember it so distinctly. My impression is that the letter was dated in September or October. I showed the letter to a good many, among others to Captain Lewis. In the letter he stated that he was working for the California Lumber Company in a saw-mill and was getting \$100 per month, and that he had been offered a situation as cook on a vessel, which he would have been glad to have accepted had I been there to go as master of her. The prisoner's habits were good while he was with me. He was writing most of his leisure time. I never saw him fiddle and dance or attempt to sing like a negro. I think when I heard him sing he was trying to hum from a sort of Methodist hymn-book he had. I first saw an account of his being arrested in a Cleveland paper, and my name being mentioned I went to see him. I afterwards gave evidence before the U. S. Commissioner. *Cross-examined* — I never knew the prisoner by any other name than McHenry, and have no reason to believe that he is William Townsend. I did not state to Mr. Sherwood within the last twenty-four hours that if I were not paid my expenses here I would "let out upon him."

MR. MACDONALD — I'll prove you said so, to your very teeth. You said "If they don't give me the amount they promised me, I'll let out upon him."

WITNESS — I don't think I said or used such an expression.

MR. FREEMAN — Bring Mr. Sherwood up at once.

WITNESS — I never told any one that this man had told me matters which rather than disclose I would tear my heart strings out.

MR. MACDONALD — The man is in court who told me so but I have promised not to bring him forward.

WITNESS — I wish you would. I only received one letter from the prisoner while in California and that I did not answer. I read it last in January, 1857. I read it several times and to several people soon after I received it. I could not find it when prisoner was arrested in Cleveland a short time after that. I burned most of my letters when I got a new writing desk in January, 1857, and read most of them before doing so. I thought I saved the one from McHenry, but my wife said that I burned it. I am just so confident that I place the date of the letter right as I am that I am standing here.

MR. MACDONALD. — Or that you did not tell Mr. Sherwood that you'd let out on him.

MR. SHERWOOD. — (Who was sitting in court.) He did not say anything of that kind to me or in my presence.

MR. MACDONALD. — Did he not, and in your presence?

MR. SHERWOOD. — No sir, certainly not, and I never said so.

MR. FREEMAN. — There !

Several persons in court here began to whistle and catcall. His lordship called "silence" and Mr. Macdonald said "Those are the companions of Townsend who are whistling — the thieves of Canada and the United States."

WITNESS. — I see no difference in the prisoner now and when I knew him. He wore his hair just the same then as now.

WM. WINEINGS. — I live near Cayuga. First knew Townsend about a dozen years ago. I saw him for the last time a week or two before the murder of Nelles. I saw the prisoner in the Cayuga jail and expected to see either Townsend or someone looking very much like him. This man is not Townsend. I never saw this man before I saw him at Cayuga. Townsend had a low forehead, a dark complexion, black hair, and very dark eyebrows, heavy and reaching across the forehead. In all the above particulars the prisoner differs from Townsend.

THOMAS WALT. — I have lived at Canfield since 1844. I know Bill Townsend and all the Townsend family. I have been with Bill times without number, and would know him were I to see him again. The prisoner is not the man, but very unlike him in appearance. He had no resemblance to him in the face. Townsend had a very low forehead, and a very flat head, black hair, broad mouth, and heavy eye-brows. His look was downcast. His feet were large, and his big toe joints very large.

MRS. WALTERS. — I have lived in Cayuga ever since 1836. William Townsend often came to my store. I saw him about ten days before the murder of Nelles. I recollect the expression of his face and could pick him out of this whole court if he were here. Townsend was a small dark man—womanish looking with a low brow. He had nearly black hair, a very low forehead, and very heavy eye-brows. He had a sinister look. He was rather morose, and never laughed out boldly. *Cross-examined* — I have said, concerning Nelles, that if I were a man I would shoot him. Perhaps it is fortunate for him that I am not a man. I said that when funning. I said Townsend was womanish because he had a thin skin and no hair on his face.

JOSEPH HURSEL. — I was reeve of North Cayuga last year. I knew Townsend. I saw him in 1854 at Cayuga, and had seen him frequently before that, since 1851. The man in the dock is not he. I have no doubt at all but that I would know William Townsend were I to see him.

ROBERT ROGERS. — I live a mile from Cayuga. I knew William Townsend well. Saw him last at my place at a logging bee in September, 1854. He came about eight o'clock and danced all night. I should know him again. The prisoner is not he.

VALENTINE SCHRAM. — I live at Dunnville. Formerly lived at Cayuga and knew William Townsend there. He boarded with me once for two or three weeks. The prisoner is not Townsend.

NATHAN B. PAULDING. — I reside at Port Dalhousie. Am a school teacher. In 1848 I taught in the section where the Townsend family lived, and knew William well. The prisoner is not he. I saw him once a short time before the murder, previous to which I had not seen him for five years. I knew him at once.

FRANCIS WEAVER. — I live near St. Catharines. I knew William Townsend when he was quite small but not after he grew up. I worked for his father in Cayuga township. After Nelles was murdered I met him on the street in St. Catharines and knew him at once. I think I should know him now were I to see him. The prisoner is not the man.

GEORGE SCHRAM. — I am a farmer of Wainfleet. Knew the Townsend family at Port Dalhousie. Knew the son, William. The last time I saw him was in 1851, when he was coopering for Mr. Patterson at Smithville. Think I would know him again if I saw him. Think the man in the box is not he. I have not the least doubt. First saw the prisoner here in the cells. Expected to see Townsend from the description given. I told Mr. Hobson my opinion when I came out — it is the same opinion I now entertain. I deny, that in the cell, and in the presence of Dr. Burns, I said: "There, now I see Townsend." I said when I went into the cell, and saw several prisoners, "There's the man that fits Bill Townsend best," or "fills the measure best." I meant as to size, and think I used the word size. I said he had a slight resemblance from the tip of the ear to the point of the jaw — nothing more. I did not say that he resembled Townsend, but that he was more like him than any other man in the room.

JACOB FLANDERS. — I have lived in Canboro since 1851. From that time to 1854 I used to see Townsend almost every day, when he was at home, and knew him as well as I did my own brothers. Saw him last about ten days before the murder of Nelles. The prisoner is not he.

JOB STROBRIDGE, of Canboro. — I knew William Townsend and all his family. Am quite positive the prisoner is not William Townsend.

CORNELIUS CRURP. — I live in Louth. Knew Townsend well. The prisoner is not the man.

ELIAS PATTERSON, of Louth, described Townsend, with whom he said he was well acquainted, and said that prisoner was not he.

MRS. DELL, of Louth — I became acquainted with William Townsend at his mother's, when I was a small girl. I saw him last the same fall that Nelles was shot. I have a good recollection of him, and would know him anywhere. The prisoner looks nothing like him. I saw him first from the gallery of this court-room. I thought then he was not Townsend, and now that I see him close I am quite sure of it.

JOHN GOULD. — I live between St. Catharines and Port Dalhousie. I have never seen the prisoner before. I became acquainted with Wm. Townsend six or

eight years ago. I met him and another young man on the road just after the murder. I had an idea until to-day, that the prisoner was the man, because a profile was shown me in St. Catharines, which resembled Townsend. I find that the profile does not resemble the prisoner.

WESLEY SMITH. — I live at Canboro. Knew Bill Townsend. Prisoner is not he.

HARMON HAYNES. — I live about a mile and a half from Cayuga station. I knew Townsend as well as I did any of my neighbors. The prisoner is not he, nor can I see in him any resemblance to Townsend. His hair is not so dark, his forehead is higher, his eye is fuller and larger, and his eyebrows lighter.

THOMAS HUMPHREY. — I keep tavern on the Canboro road. Became acquainted with William Townsend ten or fifteen years ago. Saw him last the fall before the murder. Should know him now if I saw him. Saw the prisoner at Cayuga, but was not a witness. I thought I was going to see William Townsend, and was disappointed when I did not. Prisoner is not Townsend.

WILLIAM HAYNES. — Live near Cayuga station. I knew Townsend for fourteen years, as well as one neighbor knows another. Prisoner is not Wm. Townsend.

BERNARD DELL. — The prisoner is not Townsend. I was well acquainted with Townsend. I think he is not the man, because he is lighter complexioned and larger than Townsend.

CHARLES GREEN. — I live in Dunnville. Knew Townsend on the Welland Canal about nine years ago. I saw him last in Dunnville about four years ago. The prisoner, I am perfectly satisfied, is not the same man.

GEORGE DISHER. — I became acquainted with Townsend about five years ago. Saw him last on the Friday after he shot Mr. Nelles. I saw him frequently, and would know him if I saw him now. Prisoner is not he. I am satisfied of this.

JAMES COVERDALE. — I live near the Townsend family and knew William Townsend. Won't say the man in the dock is he. Won't say he is not, but my opinion is that it is not.

THOMAS KERBY. — I live in North Cayuga, and became acquainted with Wm. Townsend in 1852, when I moved into that locality. Think I would know him now. Prisoner is not the man.

RICHARD COVERDALE. — I live about a mile and a half from the residence of the Townsend family. Knew William Townsend well, and would know him now. Prisoner is not he.

MELINDA LAMBIER. — I reside near Cayuga. Came to know William Townsend about twelve years ago. Often saw him, and am certain I would know him. Prisoner is no more Townsend than I am.

NANCY BORDEAU. — Knew Townsend well. Prisoner is not he.

SETH K. SMITH. — I live on the Canboro road. I knew the Townsend

family from the time they moved into the neighborhood until the murder of Nelles. I taught school in the locality in 1845, and William came to it. He was an indifferent scholar. He learned reading and writing, and tried to learn figures. He was not a very apt scholar. I can't recognize prisoner as Townsend.

FRANCIS LAMBIER.—I live on the Talbot Road, near Canboro. Saw William Townsend frequently, and for the last time about a fortnight before the murder of Nelles. The prisoner is not Townsend.

HARMON WEAVER.—I live near Canfield Station. Went to school with Bill Townsend. I should know him if I saw him. Prisoner is not he. *Cross-examined*—Townsend's ears were large and leaned forward. There was nothing in his walk peculiar until he came off the "Mohawk," when he walked rolling. People said he got into the habit of walking that way on shipboard. I never saw any scars about him.

HIS LORDSHIP asked Mr. Freeman if he had all the other boys of the township.

MR. FREEMAN said, "Pretty much all."

HIS LORDSHIP said he could stand it if the jury could.

JOEL R. SMITH.—I live near Cayuga. Know Townsend. The prisoner is not he.

GEORGE GIBSON.—I keep hotel at Cayuga. Townsend and others came to my place the evening after the murder of Nelles. Knew Townsend before that night. I am positive the prisoner is not the man. *Cross-examined*—I never told Mr. Jno. Walters that I was not so positive about the prisoner now as I was at Cayuga. I brought the parties down to the station at Cayuga that night but did not know at the time that they had committed crime. I was one of those who helped to make out the description of Townsend. Don't recollect anything about a scar being in it. Perhaps there was, for some people say that Townsend had a scar near the hair. Never heard a scar on the cheek spoken of until the prisoner was arrested in Cleveland.

ROBERT FLANDERS.—I knew Townsend well. I first heard of his murdering Nelles on the day after the murder. I was then at Canfield station, where I lived. I had seen him the night before—after the murder was committed—at my house. George Gibson brought him and four others there at about ten o'clock. The western train went up about twelve or one o'clock. They waited for the eastern train, which went about four o'clock in the morning. I was sworn in as special constable the next day, when the news of the murder came, and, along with several others, went to Buffalo. I, in company with two policemen, arrested Blowes, whom I had never seen but on the one night when Townsend came to my house with him after the murder. This was about six weeks after the deed was done. I also recognized King, who was in Hamilton jail for robbery; I had only seen him that one night, too. I also helped Mr. Yeoward to arrest Bryson; he had tracked him to Toronto

but could follow him no further, when he came for me and I went with him. We found and arrested Bryson near Barrie. We got the first track of Townsend in Buffalo, where he had been at the United States Hotel. We went to Oswego, Rock Island, Missouri, and down the Mississippi in search of him. Lost track of him at Alexandria, below Cairo. Heard of the prisoner being arrested from a conductor on the Buffalo and Lake Huron cars. Afterwards had a telegram from Mr. Iles to meet him at Port Colborne. I went there. He asked me to describe Townsend. I did give a short description, but not much because I wanted to hear his. When I asked the color of the eyes of the man arrested, he said blue, whereupon I remarked, "That's not the man, for Townsend has dark eyes." He said he had not noticed them very closely; they might be dark blue or dark grey. Then he asked me if I recollected Townsend having any scars on his face. I told him I did not. He said there was a large scar on the man's face, but that he thought it had been freshly done, as there was a patch on it. It had always been in my mind that he had a scar on his forehead under his hair. His mother said no, it was a "cowlick." Iles further said that he had a scar over the eye. I said, "Then Wm. Townsend must have been scarred a good deal since he left." He wanted me to go to Cleveland, and said he would pay my expenses there and back, and promised me a share of the reward. I think he said I should have two-thirds of it. I went to Cleveland with him. Mr. Gallagher, the city marshal, Iles and I, went to the jail. The marshal and I went up to the prisoner, while Iles remained below, the jailer telling him that the prisoner felt vicious towards him. When I saw the prisoner I said to the jailer, "Is this the man they have arrested for Townsend?" He said, "Yes," and I answered, "I've seen enough of him." I conversed very little with the prisoner. I think he asked me if I was from Canada. I said I was, and further said, in answer to his questions, that I had come to recognize him as Townsend. I told Iles of this, and he asked me to keep still about it. He said he was afraid if the man got out he might shoot him. I wrote a description of Townsend when in Cleveland, signed it, and gave it to the marshal in his office. I returned to Iles before I gave the document to the marshal. I told Iles that the prisoner was not Townsend. My opinion became known and the examination of the man was put off because it was said that I was a brother-in-law of Townsend. I thought perhaps this might be a man who committed a robbery in St. Catharines, and I telegraphed the police there, to know. It turned out not to be so. I was requested to be at the examination in Cleveland, but as it was impossible for me to remain for it, I made affidavit as to the description of Townsend, and the difference between him and this man. It got into the papers that I was Townsend's relative, and people said that I might as well acknowledge him, for I was the only man that swore he was not Townsend. I then put a card in the *Buffalo Express* stating that I would wager \$1,000 with any man that

the prisoner was not William Townsend. No one took it. I have, however, made some small bets on the subject. I am no relation to Townsend. A half-uncle of his married a cousin of mine ; do not consider that a relation. I have all along entertained the same opinion, that the prisoner is not William Townsend.

DAVID DEWAR. — I am William Townsend's step-father. I last heard Townsend speaking on the night after the murder of Nelles. I was in bed and heard the voice of a stranger. I left Scotland in 1841. I am from Cupar, Fifeshire, fifty or sixty miles from Glasgow, and never gave Townsend any information about the place. Townsend was poorly educated. I never knew him to read anything except "Yankee notions" and such low sorts of works and the spelling book. He was working for Smith in 1854 and boarding with me. He had no scars on his face. I never heard of his being kicked by a horse. He had a brother-in-law who came from Dunfermline, a long way from Glasgow.

O. C. McLOUTH. — I am an attorney from Sandusky, Ohio, and was brought here on behalf of the crown. I first saw the prisoner on the 29th July, 1851, at Sandusky. I was the keeper of the jail there and he was brought there on a charge of stabbing the mate of a vessel on which he was cook. He remained in jail until about March, 1852, when he was discharged because the prosecuting witness did not appear against him. We received him by the name of Robt. J. McHenry. *Cross-examined* — He was registered as Robt. J. McHenry, American, age 29, residence on the water. He never stated anything about his previous history ; he appeared to me to be very young for 29, and yet I took his word for it.

JAMES B. SMITH. — I live in the village of Canboro. I became acquainted with William Townsend in 1845. The last time that I saw him was October 1st, 1854. He was working for me off and on from 1851 to October, 1854. Never observed any scars on his face. There were lumps on his big toe joints. I first saw the prisoner about a week ago. He is not Townsend. *Cross-examined*. — I recollect Townsend telling me that he could dress himself so that I would not know him.

JOHN N. O'BRIEN. — I live in Port Robinson and knew William Townsend well. We used to play together. I am quite satisfied in my own mind that the prisoner is not the man.

ADAM W. FRALICK, of Canboro. — I knew Townsend well for about two years. I should know him now. Prisoner is not he.

BENJAMIN DIFFIN — I live in Merrittsville. Knew William Townsend twelve years ago, and from that period up to the time of the Nelles murder. About two weeks after the murder I saw him pass Steele's store in Pelham, near which I lived at that time. This was the day Ritchie was murdered. There was another person with him, whom I had seen, I think, once before, at my place on the Friday after Nelles' murder in Townsend's company. They came in the evening. I saw them just for a minute, as they were getting into the buggy to go away. On the

occasion, when I saw him passing Steele's store, it was in the afternoon. I was leaning over the fence talking to Mr. Steele, who was in the garden. Townsend asked, "Is this the way to Wellandport?" and I said, "Steele, that's Townsend." I don't recollect whether Steele or I answered the men. Steele said to me, "That's not possible." I said it was. I knew him as well as my own brother. I then went and alarmed the neighborhood. Townsend worked for me at coopering in 1852. I have seen the prisoner. He is not Townsend. Townsend had very bad shaped feet, large and with large toe joints. If he wore ever so nice a boot for a few days, it would be all out of shape. I once got a pair of boots for him, and wore them out of town for a couple of hours. Townsend could scarcely get them on, and could not wear them, they were so tight. [Prisoner and witness here exchanged boots. That of the prisoner's fitted very tight indeed on witness, and that of witness easily slipped off and on prisoner's foot.] *Cross-examined.*—I never saw Townsend come into the shop whilst Andrew Oliphant was there, and Townsend having a cut on his forehead, bleeding, bound up with a handkerchief, nor do I recollect remarking to Oliphant that he got it by a stave thrown at him by one of the boys. When I went along arousing the neighbors, I passed Townsend on the road. He kept close to the fence with his head down and spoke nothing to me, nor did I to him. I was in a covered buggy. Did not tell him the constables would be after him, and he must look out.

HAMILTON PATTERSON. — I became acquainted with Townsend in 1851, at Smithville. The prisoner is not he. No such man as Richard Lee ever worked for my father while I was with him.

ANDREW BRADY. — I knew Townsend. Saw him in 1852, when he worked for Diffin. I also saw him after the murder of Nelles. Diffin asked me to join in pursuit of Townsend. The prisoner does not resemble the man I knew as Townsend.

MOSES BRADY. — I used to know Townsend. I was at the dance with him the day after the murder. I heard of his being in the neighborhood again. Means were taken for his arrest. About twenty persons assembled at Diffin's for the purpose of taking him the day he was seen on the Canboro road. They surrounded the woods in which he was. I would not say for certain whether I would know Townsend now or not. The prisoner does not look like him at all.

RICHARD PATTERSON, Grantham. — I have known Wm Townsend ever since he was a lad. The prisoner is not he. Saw the prisoners in the cells here and could not pick Townsend out from amongst them.

JOSEPH M. SABINE. — I knew William Townsend for fourteen years excepting the term that he was on the "Mohawk." I should know him if I saw him now. I never saw any scars on his face but think I should have seen such a scar as that on the prisoner if it had been there. *Cross-examined* — His forehead was low and

flat. His mouth was wider than common. He used to dance a good deal in spite of his feet which were partly crippled, owing to the large lumps on the toe joints. Townsend is my half-sister's son.

FRANCIS WEAVER. — I am a little older than Townsend. I was with him very often and knew him well. The prisoner is not he. I often compared my feet with his. His foot was broad, even broader than mine, having larger lumps than those on mine, (about half the size of an egg.) The lumps were on his feet ever since I first knew him, sixteen years ago.

THOMAS CARROLL, of Dunnville. — I knew William Townsend, David and Frank Weaver. I recollect remarking that Frank Weaver's feet were just like Townsend's and I said that were it not for his (Weaver's) face I would take him for Townsend. The first time I noticed Townsend he was hanging by his feet from the limb of a tree.

NELSON FLANDERS.—I am twenty-four years old, and knew William Townsend for fifteen years. The prisoner, whom I first saw last Saturday, is not the Townsend I knew.

AARON FARR.—I knew William Townsend ; he was with me at a show that I had. Would know him if I saw him. The prisoner is not he. Knew of no scars on Townsend's face.

JAMES WALTERS.—I was brought up in Canada. Left for California in 1849 with my brother, who is still in Chipp's Flats. We arrived in California in the steamship "City of Nevada" in 1850. I remained there until 1853. Up to that time I had no acquaintance in California whom I had known in Canada. I sailed from San Francisco to return to this country in August, 1853, and arrived here in September. I went back to Nevada in January, 1854, and resided there until July, 1854, when I went to Chipp's Flats, which is a mining town located immediately on the diggings. The population was small then, there being from one hundred to two hundred and fifty transient people there. My brother and myself were engaged in carrying water from a stream to the town. In January, 1855, I left the place and went to Yuba County, where I remained until September, 1857, but in the intervening time I was frequently at Chipp's Flats. I arrived here from California the very day that this trial commenced. I heard in California that a person named R. J. McHenry, formerly a resident of Chipp's Flats, was indicted for murder committed in October, 1854, and was said to be one William Townsend. Some papers were accordingly prepared in California and shewn to me before I left. I first heard of the case when the papers were given to me. I was coming home, and the opportunity was taken of sending them. I know almost all the parties whose names are attached to the papers. A letter from McHenry from Cayuga jail was addressed to James Anderson, recording scribe, Sons of Temperance. I don't think I should know the handwriting of R. J. McHenry.

[The letter from Cayuga jail, dated June 29th, 1857, was here read. It is addressed to James Anderson, and details the history of McHenry in Cleveland and Canada, and tells of a number of books, in which his name is recorded in California.]

The witness continued—The signers of the documents sent in reply to the letter are real, known residents of the place. I saw the prisoner when I came here. I recognized him as soon as I saw him in the cell, into which I was introduced. I saw the prisoner first in Chipp's Flatts, Sierra County, California. The first time I particularly recollect him was, when I saw him in a store. I also saw him at the mines when I was carrying water. He was, like other miners, fixing up his cabin, and writing while waiting for the water to be brought in. I am fully convinced that I saw him as early as October. Mr. Aikens, who was a member of the company formed to carry water, came to Canada with me. He went into the cell with me to see the prisoner. The prisoner was quite familiar with the localities. He related to me some circumstances which I had forgotten, but which his relation brought to my mind, and which happened at the time of which I speak. He recognized my friend Aikens, but called him Hugh Walters, instead of Hugh Aikens. I think I can account for this, because Aikens lived with myself and two brothers, and people often thought him one of ourselves and called him Walters. I don't know when the prisoner left Chipp's, or where he went to. I have no recollection of seeing him since 1856. I now live in Canboro. I was raised in the County of Halton.

Cross-examined. — I saw prisoner in October, November and December, but cannot recall any particular time or any particular day. I did not know him by any name but Bob. I am guided in dates by knowing that the rains commenced in that year in November. I first noticed the prisoner's hut after a three day's rain in November. It appeared quite new then. I do not know whether he built it or bought it, but before he had it I knew him to have been boarding with another man. I know another man, named Henry, who supplied Chipp's Flatts with meat. He does not resemble the prisoner and he is not a Son of Temperance, for he keeps a saloon. I also base my knowledge of the prisoner having been in Chipp's Flatts early, because he has told me little circumstances, which he could not have learned unless he had been there. In particular he told me of a fight two men had, and all the particulars of it. He related it so that I know he must have been present at the time.

FRANK J. HUBER. — I live in Waterloo, Seneca county, N. Y. I was in California for several years previous to May, 1857, when I left for home. I was a miner, carrying on active mining operations with a pick and shovel. I first saw the prisoner in August, 1854, at Chipp's Flatts. Became acquainted with him in a law suit between the Wisconsin Company and the Wilkinson Company. I was a member of the Wisconsin Company. The suit was held before the County Judge

of Sierra County. I can therefore fix the time, and am positive that I saw him. He took a great interest in the opposite side and expressed his opinion as to the mining claim. I have the records of the suit with me ; these are they (producing.) I was not aware when I came to this part of the continent that I was to be a witness. I first heard of the matter in December last through the *Rochester Union*. It stated that the prisoner claimed to have been in Chipps at the time the murder was committed. I went to the editor and told him that I knew a man named Robert J. McHenry who had been in California. I further told him that I would offer my services for McHenry or the prosecution. I meant by this that I should know him if he were R. J. McHenry and should not know him if he were Bill Townsend. In consequence, a piece was put in the paper by the editor. I afterwards received a letter from Mr. Barker. I answered him and my correspondence led to me coming here. I arrived last Monday or Tuesday and went with Mr. Barker to the prisoner's cell. I stood outside and looked in through the door. I heard him speak and knew his voice. We were both members of the same lodge of Sons of Temperance. I was a charter member, one of those who started it in 1854. Prisoner joined in December, 1854. I was outside sentinel at the time he joined. His cabin was within two hundred feet of mine. I knew Richard Walters of California, a member of the lodge. I also knew Thomas Walters, and Hugh Aikins. We got our water to wash the earth from Mr. Walters. After prisoner was admitted to lodge I was financial scribe. He had to pay his monthly dues to me. He used to pass my house every day. I have heard him talk about the law suit I have mentioned, with a man named Andrew Smith, generally called "Scotty." When I saw him I knew him without asking any questions about California. When I first saw him he wore whiskers and I saw no scar on his cheek. I was one of those who advised him to join the Sons of Temperance. He worked part of the time on Balsam Flat and part of the time on Chipp's Flat. In the fall of 1855 I lost sight of him. *Cross-examined* — I was not in Buffalo in 1856. I never heard of such a person as Garrett Patterson.

AGNEW P. FARRELL. — I am a magistrate, living near Cayuga. I know one Thomas Graham. I also remember Garrett Patterson, who was charged before me, in October, 1854, with murdering Nelles. Patterson did not bear the remotest resemblance to the prisoner. You could not choose two men more dissimilar. Patterson was committed on the evidence of Thomas Graham, who swore conclusively that Patterson was one of the gang. The evidence to prove an *alibi* was so strong that I should have dismissed him, had it not been for Graham's testimony. To the best of my memory, Patterson was said by Mr. Graham to have been the one who wore mustaches — that is, I believe, Townsend. I first saw the prisoner when he was sent to Cayuga jail, in 1857. I went to see him, and mailed two letters for him. One of them was addressed "Mr. J. Anderson, recording scribe, Sons

of Temperance, California." It was the same letter that was read yesterday. The other one was addressed "Mr. T. Gray. Foster's Bar, Yuba Co., Cal." I knew what was in the letters, and made extracts from them before I sent them. Prisoner sent for me and told me that he wished to have a special commission to try him. I told him that this was simply impossible. Then I advised him to write to California. He said it was no use, for the population there was floating, and it was not probable that letters would get to the people to whom they were addressed. He afterwards wrote the letters through my urging, and I posted and registered the letters, endorsing on the envelopes a request for the postmaster to open them, if the parties to whom they were addressed had removed. I recollect the public description given of Townsend after the murder. It was held to be so inaccurate as to be of no value.

JOHN FOLINGSBY. I reside in the State of Wisconsin. I was once in California. I went to Chipp's Flats about the 1st of August, 1853, and remained there until the end of March, 1857. Before I went to California I lived in Wisconsin, and returned to the same place. I saw prisoner for the first time in July, 1854, in Davidson's restaurant at Chipp's Flats. When I first came here I did not recognize the prisoner, nor did I until I had conversed with him a little. I asked him, if he remembered what time the law suit commenced about the Gas Tunnel Company. He then detailed to me the circumstances. He asked me whether I remembered a young man being killed by a span of horses running away on the Flats. I did, and I remember at that time recognizing the prisoner. I recollect that he and another man told me of the accident at the time in a store. This was in October or November, 1854. I remember seeing him previously in the restaurant in argument with the man they called Scotty. I don't remember any other person there called Henry or McHenry. I did not know the prisoner's full name in California. I knew him as "Bob." The first intimation I had of this matter was on my receiving a letter from Mr. Barker. I came upon its receipt, and on no other ground than that of common humanity, and without expectation of reward, or of having my expenses paid. The man, whose image I had in my mind, was Bob Winscoll, as I found in conversing with Huber. I am now quite sure that the prisoner is he who told me of the accident referred to.

HUGH AIKINS.—I reside in Halton County. I went to California, arriving at Chipp's Flats in June, 1854, and left that place in September, 1857. I came to this jail with Mr. Walters. We brought papers with us. I saw the prisoner then. I first remember seeing him about the middle of October, 1854, in Davidson's house at Chipp's Flats. I remember the time from the work we were doing on the Kanacket ditch. I know that I was at that work in October, and that I saw the prisoner then. I recognized the prisoner's features directly I saw him here, but could not place him for a time. He recognized me at once and called me Hugh

Walters. I can account for this because at Chipp's I was known generally as Walters. I don't remember having seen any scars on the man in California. He might have had them without my seeing them, for he wore a beard there. It was of a sandy color and so heavy as to cover the skin. I have seen a person here who says his name is Springer. He said he had never been to Chipp's Flats, but had been driving cattle to Forest City, a place near Chipp's. He said he had sold cattle to a man named McHenry there. I never knew this man to buy cattle. Springer described a man that I know by the name of Bill Henry who kept a saloon and sold beef at Forest City. I was a member of the Sons. *Cross-examined* — I recollect the prisoner speaking to me sometime in November concerning a tunnel called the Oregon, in which he was interested. He was then sunburnt and had a fair complexion. The Henry I knew at Forest City had dark hair and whiskers, and I don't think he was so heavy as this man.

MR. McDONALD here pressed the witness for a length of time, as to whether Henry was straight, or very straight, ruddy, or very ruddy, etc.

HIS LORDSHIP said he could not see that this was pertinent.

MR. McDONALD remarked, that if his Lordship wished to conduct the case himself —

HIS LORDSHIP replied, and Mr. McDonald asked pardon.

O. B. CROSSMAN. — I am a blacksmith, and live in Pelham. I know Townsend was in this County in 1852, because I made an instrument, called a crisset, for Diffin. It is a thing used in making barrels. It was not properly made, and it was sent back by Townsend, who gave me instructions as to how to alter it. I charged it on my book, and I find it is entered January 22nd, 1852.

JAMES M. JONES. — I reside in Cleveland. I acted for the prisoner at the time his case was under consideration there. I knew one Robert Fleming. He made a deposition at the time of the arrest. I was with him when he went to the jail to see the prisoner. The prisoner was in the hall. I had that morning objected to the manner in which witnesses were shown the prisoner, by persons asking them if they saw anything like Townsend in him, instead of asking if they could pick him out from among others as Townsend. Fleming came in and McHenry, among other prisoners, stood before him. He said he was not sure whether he knew Townsend, but he did know the man who had shot the officer at Port Robinson. He looked at the prisoner, and so did a Mr. Warring, and both were unable to point out any one of them as Townsend, or as the man who had shot Ritchie. Warring pointed out another man, who had a scar on his cheek. Fleming told Mr. Philpotts, on being asked if he recognized the man who shot the officer, "I don't know that I do." I repeated the question, and Fleming made the same reply to me. Philpotts then stepped up to McHenry, slapped him on the back and said, "Is this the man?" Warring replied, but Fleming said nothing. I heard no more conversation

inside the jail. Presently Fleming and Caleb Hunt, who had come with him, went out. I remained a short time, and when I went out I heard them talking together in a low tone of voice. I stepped up and remarked, "Well, Fleming, what do you say now?" He was about to reply when Hunt, taking him by the arm, said, "Here, come here," and led him away. The prisoner gave me his history, and if I had the means of making it public and bringing the witnesses I would have disclosed it. I advised him, however, that he had better let the State make out a case if it could, and even if he were convicted there he would be acquitted when he got to Canada where there are lots of people who knew Townsend.

MR. FREEMAN then informed the Court that the counsel for the defence could bring forward very numerous witnesses, but that they were willing to rest their case on the testimony already adduced.

REBUTTING EVIDENCE.

JAMES NELLES.—I remember Robert Flanders being at my father's house after the hanging of Blowes and King, when my brother and father were also present. I recollect something being said about the means of recognizing Townsend. It is my impression that something was said by Flanders about several scars, but I am sure he described a scar over the left eye. I am not positive that he put his hand up, but I think that he did. He said nothing about a scar or cowlick near the root of the hair. He said, "Townsend had a scar over the left eye; it is not very perceptible, and if you met him on the street and did not know he had a scar you might not notice it." This was all said before the apprehension of the prisoner. I saw him in Dunnville after the trial at Cayuga, and he expressed surprise that so many people should come forward and identify this man as Townsend, as he could see no resemblance whatever between the two. I said, "Well, Townsend had a scar over the left eye." "No," he said.

SAMPSON NELLES and WILLIAM W. NELLES corroborated the evidence of the last witness as to conversation with Flanders at their house.

ANDREW OLIPHANT.—I reside at Lundy's Lane and used to follow blacksmithing. Knew Townsend. Can easily recollect the time that he worked for Diffin. Remember him having a handkerchief over his head. I understood it was on account of a hurt which he received.

JAMES CHAMBERS.—I know Aaron Farr. Had some conversation with him at the time of his examination in Cleveland. I asked him if he would know Townsend positively; he (Farr) had looked over his shoulder into a glass, and Townsend said that he (Townsend) had as good a blue eye as he had. I understood him also to state that Townsend had a scar over his left eye.

S. S. HAGAR.—I had some conversation with Mr. Schram concerning Towns-

end. He described him as a man with high cheek-bones, thin cheeks, a long chin, &c., and spoke particularly of a scar over his eye.

NANCY CRUMB.—I live near Jordan. I know Wm. Harvey, who resides near the Townsend family. I heard him say, after Townsend had murdered Mr. Nelles and had gone away, that Townsend had changed his name and called himself Mc-Henry. He was talking to my son. There were other persons present if I mistake not.

WILLIAM TALCOTT.—I live in Cleveland. Have been a sailor for twenty years. I have known the prisoner and saw him in the spring of 1852 on the schooner "St. Lawrence," on Lake Erie. He was a cook. On the "St. Lawrence" this man went by the name of Bob.

KENNETH MCKENZIE.—I was born and brought up in the north of Scotland. I have had conversation with the prisoner, in which he told me that he came from near Glasgow. I received the impression that he meant a few miles. I asked him if he sailed from Glasgow. He said he had sailed from Greenock. That would be the most direct route. I never expressed the opinion that "he had never been in Scotland because he did not know the way out."

JOHN DEVINE.—I knew William Townsend on the canal. I was present when he met with an accident. He was driving and was struck on the left side of the face by the horse's hoof. "Old Spot" was the horse's name. The wound bled some. Solomon Dorman was there, too. We carried him into a grocery in Thorold and left him. He was senseless.

ROBERT HARPER.—I live on the canal. Know Townsend. Saw him in Thorold about half-an-hour after he had been kicked by a spotted horse. The kick was on the cheek bone. He said that he was badly hurt.

MRS. SHERWOOD.—I had a little conversation with Capt. Turnbull. He said, "If the lawyers only knew what questions to put him, they would throw more light on the subject than had been thrown upon it." Something was said about his expenses. He said Mr. Darling of Dunnville had promised to pay his expenses.

F. J. CHESHIRE.—Flanders told me at Cayuga that he knew Townsend's face had scars on it, but that the people were all wrong in describing them.

ROBERT COULTER.—O'Brien told me several times that he could not swear whether this man was or was not Townsend.

JOSEPH GARNER.—Mrs. Ayres worked for me from October 20th, 1852, to June, 1853. I lived then near Diffin's. That, I believe, is the only season she lived in the neighborhood. Her name then was Olive Yokom.

BENJAMIN LAWRIE.—I lived within half-a-mile of Mr. Diffin's in 1852 and 1853. On referring to my memorandum book, Townsend was there in the fall of 1852. He worked at Diffin's in the latter part of September.

SOLOMON DORMAN.—I was once engaged in towing on the canal. I know

Townsend, but was not present when he was kicked. I don't recollect any man being brought into a house near Thorold after being kicked by a horse. I don't remember anyone being kicked by a spotted horse. I was kicked by a bay horse and carried into a grocery at Thorold insensible. Don't recollect who carried me in.

This concluded the evidence at about ten o'clock on Monday, April 5th.

SPEECH FOR THE DEFENCE.

MR. FREEMAN said he regretted that a severe cold prevented him from discharging his duties as he would wish. He felt it proper towards himself, in consequence of the terrible outrages committed by Townsend, to state how it was that he first became connected with the case. They had heard that at Cayuga the same prisoner had been arraigned and had expressed himself ready for his trial without having any counsel or a single witness for his defence. This novel course astonished the Court and the Solicitor-General, who was conducting the prosecution. During the evening, after the prisoner had been for a time remanded, Mr. Barker and others had spoken to him (Mr. Freeman) about the matter, and he voluntarily undertook the duty of attending to the case. He asked the prisoner nothing about his history or circumstances, but contented himself with hearing the evidence. On that occasion it was known the jury had disagreed. On this occasion he knew no more of the prisoner than what he had learned from the witnesses on the previous occasion, except that he had received certain documents from California, which he had not been allowed to put in as evidence. But he might say that these and others had turned his belief in the innocence of the man into conviction. He would allude to the extraordinary outline of the prosecution. It had been carried on in a spirit which could only be accounted for by belief that the man in the box was not to be considered as innocent until proved guilty, but as guilty until proved innocent. In support of this he would only point to the manner in which the witnesses for the defence had been examined and browbeaten. He would not allude to the influence that large rewards, such as the one offered, had in warping the case. It had drawn hordes of men of low character to swell the tide of evidence. The officers of the Crown had hired the very men to deceive them in reference to this man's guilt. What respectable inhabitants of Canboro Township had been brought to testify to the identity of the man? None. Every piece of evidence unfavorable to the view taken by the Crown had been carefully suppressed, while thieves, convicts and prostitutes had been brought to testify against the prisoner. Mr. Iles and Mr. Tupper had every possible inducement to action; the one had the hope of a reward, the other had been the paid servant of the Crown for the last six months, and had industriously tracked out every possible vein of evidence by bringing witnesses from far and near, and even public officials of the United States. Criminal law should

be administered with mercy, not vindictiveness ; the balance of justice should incline towards mercy. He would appeal on this point to well-known authorities. And then there was the further and benevolent view taken by the law that, if there were any reasonable doubt of guilt, the doubt should be given to the benefit of the accused. It was better, in common phrase, that ten guilty men should escape than that one innocent should suffer. As further proof of the spirit of the prosecution, he would remark that in the opening speech for the Crown it had been said that four of the five men engaged in the murder had suffered for their crime, while the "fifth stood before us." Was this just? Was this in accordance with the principles of the law? He had feared, he had trembled, when hearing that, lest innocence should have no place in that court. And it had been further said that a new trial could be easily moved for in case of application, and, therefore, it was implied that the jury ought to convict him without fear, because by possibility he might afterwards show his innocence. This he reprobated in the strongest language. He would commence by alluding to the proceedings at Cleveland, first adverting to the fact that although this man was charged with murdering Ritchie, the murder of another, and the robbery of about a dozen, crimes the most terrible, were all proved to secure a conviction. He had always understood that the prosecution had no right to travel beyond the record. He had said so to his learned friend, but that gentleman had taken his own course, and, although there was but one crime charged against him, evidence had been offered and received concerning a number. Again, when one witness had mentioned a door or a window, another had been brought to show that such a door or window really existed. This was all on record, although it ought not to have been taken down. The evidence opened with a very tragical display, proved only by Mr. Iles. But he would first draw attention to Mr. Knowlton's evidence. He saw the prisoner on the railway car, coming to Cleveland, and, after one or two trials elsewhere, he brought him to Mr. Iles' house. No evidence had been taken to show whether Mr. Iles' name was painted on the door or not. It probably was, or else Mr. Iles' name was mentioned by Mr. Knowlton in the prisoner's presence. The pistol was taken hold of by Mr. Iles, and if the prisoner made a strong remark on the occasion, it was because he was unwilling that the pistol should be ultimately alienated from him. The language might have been profane, but the prisoner was not to be convicted for swearing. The language of Mr. Knowlton was probably this, "*Mr. Iles* does not want it," &c., and the prisoner was led into Mr. Iles' supper room. Look at the relation of the parties. The landlord had taken in a penniless man. The prisoner accepted that hospitality. Now, viewing the man as an innocent man, what follows? There was no proof in support of the confusion and fear which Iles professed to have felt on first seeing him. It was quite unexpectedly that the constables were quietly introduced. As to Iles' evidence, he would say that a man could not be a witness in his own cause in a civil matter — neither

ought his evidence to go for much in a criminal suit, on the result of which he had a civil interest. But even taking it into consideration, how did it tell against the prisoner? He was arrested on the false charge of taking a trunk, and when at the stationhouse said, "Iles, Iles, you know me." Was not this what might have been expected? He was being carried into custody, and to whom would he apply, if not to the man at whose fireside he had been sitting, and whom he believed his friend? The exclamation was not, "Iles, *do* you know me?" but a positive declaration, "Iles, you know me," and Mr. McArthur said he thus exclaimed, as if he wanted somebody to bail him out of jail. Mr. Iles might possibly have seen this, and accordingly all these circumstances were omitted in his relation. He put in, however, a conversation said to have taken place in which the prisoner, it was asserted, said he had been in Canada on the Grand River, in which no person corroborated him! On the contrary, the constable's evidence seemed to contradict it, inasmuch as he thought the prisoner only said he had been in Dunnville and through the Welland Canal. Again, Iles said the prisoner admitted he knew King and Blowes, and when told they were no more he said with an exclamation, "Poor fellows." Now, if he were an innocent man this was quite to be expected, but the Crown seemed to presume him guilty, and put on this exclamation a construction, as if he were sensible that Heaven was tracking him. Again, at the jail, McArthur told him something about the pistol. "Who," said the prisoner, "told you about the pistol." Then he exclaimed, "I see through it all, I understand the treachery," — or, as related, "D—n the man who would sell a friend," "desert a friend," or "prove a false friend." McArthur's detail of this conversation was different from Iles', who used his expressions designedly and for a purpose, every word pointing like a dagger to that man's (prisoner's) heart. But assuming the man to be innocent — as the law should — was there not a reasonable presumption that the more favorable construction of the conversation was the true one? One more word on this conversation. The Crown seemed to assume that a number of the witnesses for the defence were of the gang with which Townsend had been connected. The Crown prosecutor even declared in open Court that this was so, that farmers and others were "the companions of Townsend." He (Mr. F.) did not think this — a regiment of soldiers could not carry Townsend through these counties alive. How unlikely, if the assumption of the Crown were true, would it be that Townsend could be ignorant of the fate of Blowes and King until he was told by Iles! Of those present at the murder of Ritchie, only one, Potts, knew Townsend, and he only saw him there through the parted curtain. Mr. Hagar, who was there, does not identify the man — Mr. Gainer, who was robbed, does not identify him. Mrs. Fleming, who does recognize him, described Townsend as having a light blue eye, light hair, and a sandy complexion. Now had Townsend any of these characteristics? She described this man well enough, but not Townsend. But

the Crown say, "He's gone to the South where people's eyes grow blue." He has plucked out his eyebrows, although, barber Brown says, that makes them grow thicker ; and it is the man so changed that Mrs. Fleming describes, although she saw him *before* the change. To proceed, Mr. Pott's evidence is like the rest, and if only partially untrue ought to be rejected. Mr. McCoppen's was uncertain, and he himself would not have the prisoner convicted on his testimony. Fleming said he recognized the prisoner at once, and related various circumstances connected with his recognition. He would say no more than that Mr. Jones' evidence contradicted this ; and Mr. Jones was surely a respectable man, for on the other side, just as here, men of infamous character were not allowed to have the charge of secrets of clients. As to the evidence of Forbes and McKay of Woodstock, they say that they only arrested this man on the authority of a telegraphic dispatch. In fairness, the dispatch ought to have been produced before speaking of it. Now, as to the strength of this belief at the time of the arrest, he would say that they had not acted as if they believed it. Then Mr. Robinson said he saw him on the railway west of London. Why did not the Crown bring other witnesses to corroborate this? May, again, who thought he saw Townsend in Chicago, said if that was Townsend this man was not ; and as to the name which May's father said his son had mentioned as the one Townsend then wished to be called by, it surely ought not to have any weight as against this man's life. Mr. Cheshire and his friend, who said they had seen this man once, and once only, did not say that he had changed — they said he was just the same. But the Crown claimed that he was changed. Then Mr. Higgins, who identified the prisoner, had also said that he was at work with him during three months of 1853. And this, if so, was a thorn in the side of the Crown. He (Higgins) said his voice was changed, but others, and Brown among the number, knew him by his voice ! And if the prisoner then described the difference between himself and Townsend, it was not because he knew the change he had effected in his own appearance, but because he had heard at Cleveland the description of Townsend given by Flanders and others. If, again, the prisoner said, "Not Cayuga, Dunnville," in relation to a boat said to be stolen from the "Mohawk," it was in a playful mood, and because he had learned at Cleveland that the "Mohawk" had laid at Dunnville, not at Cayuga. Mr. Sherwood was standing by. He did not say prisoner introduced the conversation, and in this his evidence rather differed from Higgins'. Then Mr. Haw said he knew Townsend in October and November, 1852. If he did he was not then on the "Powhattan." This man was, and only left her some time in December. Mr. Haw said he never had any doubt : he knew this man was Townsend. And yet he said he had been to see him on a Sunday, and offered, if he would give a history of himself, to get up a subscription for his defence. Away with such evidence from whomever it came. Mr. Graham did not know, when he was robbed, that Townsend did it. He did not recognize

him. Yet now he recognized in this man both the man who robbed him and Townsend, and this in spite of the fact proved by Mr. Farrell that he had previously sworn that Patterson, a person six feet high, was the man who had committed the robbery upon him! David Young next swore to this man. In his evidence he expressed himself positive — there was no suspicion in his mind that Townsend was in disguise. Mr. McIndoe was the first really respectable man in whose evidence nothing contradictory occurred. Let it stand, in face of all the evidence for the defence, with all the weight it could command. Stringer's evidence might be passed over — he was not positive as to the man; and described Townsend as a man of blue eyes. Mr. Buck's evidence was different from his previous statements. Hezekiah Davis was a strange man to give evidence, as he did not even know his own son after a short absence; he did not know Mr. Barker here although he knew him in Dunnville. Barton Wait was the next witness for the Crown. If he, describing Townsend as he did, had sworn this was Townsend, he would have sworn to a man whom he had described as something different, with big toe joints and all that. Burtch said that Townsend had a scar like this man's, and swore he was not he. Brooks said he knew Townsend in the harvest time of 1852 and at Olney's mills in the fall of that year. This could not be if he was on the "Powhattan." Passing over several others he came to Mr. Kelsey. He was the only one, living within fifteen miles of where Townsend's family reside, who testified to the identity of the prisoner and he! Mrs. Hatch was a woman concerning whom more could be understood than expressed. Her mother's house was the resort of the wildest outcasts of society, and her evidence could be fitly taken up in connection with that of those who were brought from the receptacle of convicts to bear down the evidence of honest men. She said earrings could be stuck on the ears. Bryson said Townsend took his out of his ears in Buffalo. And Bryson when he first saw the prisoner, said he did not know him. He then had a conversation with Mrs. Hatch, and the next day requested another view. He had it. He held out his hand, saying, "You are Townsend. I know you by the holes in your ears." He found no holes, yet he went down and swore that the man was Townsend! There were no holes. There was not even a mark, although holes even when closed leave one! The next evidence was that of Peter Brown, a convict. He was put in the box to play a duplicate character, to show that this man was Townsend, yet to show how it was that he was so unlike Townsend. He said, hairs when pulled out came in blacker. It was strange, then, that, although the Government had been barbering this man for months, oiling his hair to make it lighter, as some witnesses said, — oiling it to make it look darker, as others said, and yet, although Townsend could change himself into everything, they could not make this man anything but what he was! Lee, again, another convict, who swore to everything, said he had learned to know Townsend when working at a cooper's shop

of Mr. Patterson's, where Mr. Patterson and Mr. Miner said that he had never worked! Mr. Brooks, who swore positively at Cayuga that this was the man, said, after seeing the sisters, "I'd give anything to take my oath back." Accordingly he was doubtful here, and his evidence ought to go for nothing on behalf of the Crown. The next witness actually said that Townsend himself had carried to Diffin's the news of the murder, although nobody else from its neighborhood said people knew anything about it for two days after. That surely weakened his evidence! The next witness was Mrs. Ayres. Now neither she nor her husband thought they were going to see Townsend. Nor did she do so until after she had first seen him, as her husband said. But she said she recognized him at once! Mr. Ayres, who ought to know his wife best, said, "Even after what she said I did not think it was Bill Townsend." Potts, the next witness, said this man's hair was darker than Townsend's. This was a new view of the case! Aaron Jennings, the next witness, was the man who paid several visits to the prisoner, during one of which the prisoner made a rude, inexplicable remark, unless every mystery was to be made an iron link to bind this man to crime. He said, "What a fool I was to tell Hobson what I did of you." Mr. Hobson, who was put into the box, said prisoner had told him nothing! Mr. Hartley proved that Townsend was working for him during the summer that this man was on Lake Erie. Mr. Hellem's evidence was the next of any importance. He did not know what that person thought of himself. He thought very little of him. He went inside of the jail with professions of friendship — talked of things not of this world — moved him to tears — went out of the jail and disclosed all that had passed. Contemptible beneath contempt was such conduct, and the man so dead to honor ought not to be believed on his oath. But what did he get out of that conversation? Prisoner said, "You were driving piles." and this was construed into an admission that he had been in Canada! Why, had he not been previously talking of driving piles? He only said he *thought* not. And at that time Townsend was only *five years old*! After this let Mr. Hellem's be silently passed over. The young girl who saw two men sitting on a log eating buns, was, he thought, sincere, but her evidence was probably incorrect; she must have been too much frightened. The case for the prosecution was closed by what might be called a farce after serious tragedy. How, in the annals of criminal jurisprudence in this Province, was such a proceeding enacted, as to put barbers into the witness box to testify, in a case of murder, to impossible things, which ought to be laughed at, and medical men to testify that it was possible for carbuncles, caused by tight boots, to be removed, while Townsend himself never wore tight boots, but always a fine boot or a moccasin! Wherever Townsend now was, he had his marks with him, as would be seen if, as God grant, he ever were found. This closed the case for the prosecution, and he would be far more brief in adverting on that for the defence. Evidence of the best and most respectable neighbors of the Townsend family had

been brought. Even His Lordship had almost chided him and asked if he were about to bring all the boys of the township to testify. He had therefore let many of them go, although he thought even the finger of a boy was not to be despised if it could roll back in any way the tide of evidence against an innocent man, although he was thankful that boys should come without even the promise of a cent to give their evidence against those whom the Crown had not let go away dissatisfied. He made no accusation against the Government. The Government believed the prisoner guilty, and believed the cloud of evidence for the defence forsworn. He thanked heaven, in the face of this, that men from hundreds of miles away had come spontaneously. It was done because they believed the cause of this man was that of truth and innocence. To him, he would say that he had no hope of reward for the part he took, and it was far more grateful to his feelings to spend so as to see the truth triumphant than to receive a heavy reward for securing the triumph of error. It was the duty of the community to defend the innocent as well as to prosecute and punish the guilty, and it seemed that the Administration might well have expended a little to establish this man's innocence when they spent so much to establish his guilt. But he would analyze the evidence for the defense a little. There was a man named Canfield who said, "I have often sat in the school house with Townsend and looked into his eyes. I know they were black and I have heard him called 'Black Eyes.'" Would this man ever be called "Black Eyes?" And who was this Mr. Canfield? Was he a man brought here by that notorious gatherer of false witnesses — Robert Flanders? No; but he would just say of this Mr. Flanders, that he was the man who had tracked out the others of the gang, and whose recollection of features was so good that he did this in the face of an incorrect description, although he had only seen them once. The Crown insinuated that he had connived at Townsend's escape, but the sooner they dropped that, and in fact all of their proceedings, the better. He would now just refer to the scars. It had been attempted to be shown that Townsend had a scar on his face, made by the kick of a horse. How had this been corroborated by Mr. Dorman, the last witness examined this morning? Those who said so forgot, perhaps, that such scar must have been made while the new locks on the canal were being built, and *before* Townsend was entered on the "Mohawk," at which time there was no scar on him or it would have been registered on the books of that vessel. And could that scar (pointing) have been inflicted by the kick of a horse? Could it have been inflicted by the iron shoe of a horse and have broken no jaw, no bone — have made no other injury? Impossible. As to the conversation, eyes, general appearance, habits, &c., as described by Mr. Robinson and others, how different were all from this man's! Mr. Stuart gave the same description as Mr. Robinson. Mr. Cameron of Dunnville, at whose house Townsend boarded, said this was not the man; Hig-

gins, who lived there, said he was. The law said the prisoner should have the benefit of the doubt. It was true that many of the witnesses could not give the description of Townsend's nose. But what of that? It was surely not necessary that a man should speak to the form of another's chin to be believed that he knew him. Mr. Maitland, an honest, fair dealing man, told us that this man had an intimate knowledge of the localities near Glasgow. Townsend never had a thought above a negro melody; but Mr. Dewar was a Scotchman who had told his stepson all about it in order that he might escape after murdering people! Ridiculous! The mind must be convinced that he who could describe the fences, the hewn stone on the road, the architecture of the houses, the history of the inhabitants of the place, must have been there. And what a mistake the prosecution had made when they brought Mr. McKenzie forward. He did not come from even the same part of the county and could of course like many others make but a mockery of a contradiction. After noticing the fact that several witnesses placed Townsend in Canada near Diffin's in the fall of 1852, Mr. Freeman said he would leave those witnesses who had known the real Townsend, and would carry the jury along with him to other places than Canada. It would be recollected that Mr. McLouth, the jailer of Sandusky, Ohio, had been put into the box and showed that the prisoner had been in Sandusky jail until the last of March, 1852, from the middle of July, 1851. The prosecution said, "Put him in the box and you hang your man." Not at all. In spite of threats, the defence had moved on triumphantly, as every case of truth will triumph over every organization for purposes of falsehood, however strong. Mr. Lewis then shows that the prisoner was on the "Powhattan" and left with the express intention of going to California, and that, in February of the next year a letter was received by Captain Turnbull from the prisoner. Captain Turnbull corroborates this, and says he saw him on the "St. Lawrence," and that he then left with the intention of getting that situation on the "Powhattan" which he sooner or later assumed. All these witnesses said the prisoner then had eyes, and hair, and forehead and appearance just as he now has. Could this be true and yet the same man occasionally appear in Canada, in essential points different? Surely not. He did not slip up and down on the lightning train from place to place. He did not assume the silent, quiet character of McHenry on Lake Erie and the low negro singer at the next instant in Canada. There was no other way of solving the enigma than that the Crown witnesses were mistaken, and that this man was not Townsend. He would now pass on to the California testimony. The first heard of him here was from the letter hence. True, it was lost. True, the postmark could not be remembered. But more important documents were often lost, too: and, to instance a case, he would mention that none of the Government advertisements describing Townsend had been produced, and the reason for the disappearance of the letter of McHenry was very well accounted for by the captain. But

the date was pretty well fixed, by the recollection of parties, as February, 1854. Then Mr. Aikens' testimony came in. Who was this Mr. Aikens? It had been said by the prosecution that we dare not put in the box a man from California, the land of blacklegs and thieves, for there were men from the United States who would take them up and bring them to justice. He would say of this Mr. Aikens and Mr. Walters, too, that if California had many such noble spirits she had much to boast of. Earnest, respectable, self-relying, they had sought and found riches there, and had returned here to their relatives. Their very appearance was such that those who spoke of the officers of justice in connection with their names should stand ashamed. Mr. Pillings (Folingsby?) too, the action of whose memory might seem strange to some, gave a fair and natural account of what he had seen and remembered. Rough he might seem, but he had the fine feelings of a man within his bosom, and he came from the far west at the call of humanity alone, at his own expense, to tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing more. What if, after one circumstance was brought to his mind, he tracked back as it were, the train of thought. The recollections of the mind *are* sometimes so brought forth, and more than sometimes — nay, often. Pillings, Walters and Aikens, bid defiance to all that could be said about their integrity, and told in words that could not be gainsaid, that the prisoner had been there, in California, while Townsend was here, in Canada. The evidence in reply was not worth an allusion, further than that it had helped strengthen the defence, by showing clearly that Townsend was in Canada while the prisoner was on Lake Erie. The case on the whole was one of the most extraordinary that had ever occurred, in the way it had been prosecuted, in the way the evidence had been brought forward and given. But the cases of identity ought to be governed by the known principles of common law. In 1748, at the Kingston assizes, Richard Coleman was tried for being one of three who had assaulted a woman and caused her death. He had been asked "Had he heard so and so had been assaulted?" He replied, "Yes; and what of that?" and upon two or three expressions like this he was convicted and executed, and it was afterwards proved that he was not even near the place. He read several other cases in which men had been convicted, and wrongly, although many had testified to their identity as having committed these crimes. He brought forward a still more extraordinary case, mentioned in Beck's "Medical Jurisprudence," in which one Joseph Parker was indicted for bigamy under the name of Richard Hoag, who had a lisping speech and certain scars just like Parker. This was in 1804, before Judge Livingstone in New York. Here the jury had acquitted the prisoner. To conclude — on the one hand, in this case, characters of various and doubtful repute had all been brought to testify, to cry vengeance against the prisoner. On the other, men of known character had asked the law to stay the sword of justice

for this was an innocent man. If all the various testimony created a doubt, the verdict of the jury should be in favor of the prisoner.

SPEECH FOR THE PROSECUTION.

MR. MACDONALD commenced by apologizing for indisposition. He said he had never until this day felt called upon to reply to the evidence brought forward by the defence. But the position of a prosecuting attorney was very different from that of counsel for the defence: the latter might indulge in the declamation of the advocate, but the former, was a looker on. There was no one in the Court House who would rejoice more than himself that the innocent should escape, but he thought that, if all the circumstances of this case pointed with unerring finger to the prisoner as the murderer of Ritchie, he would rejoice in his conviction. He confessed that he had hunted up every particle of evidence possible, but this was merely his duty. He had exercised no undue influence over the minds of the witnesses, nor wished to do so over the jury. What was the Crown? The embodied majesty of the people. The people, therefore, were really the prosecutors. He knew that the Counsel for the defence thought they had a good case, for they had chosen an intelligent jury. He alluded to the fact that the witnesses for the prosecution were all removed from court, while the witnesses for the defence, who were also ordered out of court, could read the whole of the case for the prosecution in the public prints. He then alluded to the service rendered in the case by Mr. Harrison, who had both talent and application, and would undoubtedly rise to eminence. If he had expressed his conviction in his opening address, that the prisoner was guilty, it was perhaps an error of his head, but with singular inconsistency the counsel for the defence had committed the error he pointed out, and had himself expressed his conviction of the innocence of the prisoner. The case under consideration was indeed an important one, and one that would be read with interest both by the people here and in Europe. The jury would have to hear the verdict of popular opinion upon their verdict, but they should disregard that. He would say, that if there were on the minds of the jury any reasonable doubt as to the guilt of the prisoner, they ought to acquit him, and he hoped that the decision they came to would be a unanimous one, that it would not be a lame and impotent conclusion by disagreeing, as a jury before had done in the same case. He defended Mr. Harrison for having stated to the jury that the law now allowed a delay of a few months between sentence and execution. And he would state, on behalf of the Government, that if prisoner were convicted, and, at the very foot of the gallows, mentioned circumstances of his former life to show that he was not Townsend, he should have a reprieve. He next paid the newspaper press of the country a compliment for the ability, energy and fairness with which the reports of one day's trial had been furnished to the people the next, a proceeding which formed a new epoch in the history of this country. He was

obliged, he said, to show that Townsend had murdered Nelles and had committed other atrocities, for, if he had not done so, it would have been agreed that the man, whoever he was, was justified in resisting the arrest, even to the death. As to penitentiary evidence, he would mention that those who associated with such characters could not complain if they testified at law against them. Their evidence was of a certain weight, although not so weighty as honest people's. He would remark, concerning Bryson, that if he had not at first recognized the prisoner, it was because he wore whiskers. Concerning the earrings mentioned by Bryson, it was indeed strange that only one other besides he had testified to Townsend wearing earrings. Then, as to the hat which had been dropped by Townsend, it was indeed small for the prisoner, but this only increased the force of the evidence against him, for, had it not been too small for Townsend, it would not have dropped off him. Concerning Mrs. Fleming's evidence, it was extraordinary, indeed, that she had had a presentiment that something would happen, when she saw the pistols in the man's pocket. Her evidence had been somewhat different from that of her husband, but this very discrepancy added to the presumption of its truth, by showing that it was not a made up story, like that of the California witnesses, who had made the man argue with Scotty from the beginning of July until the end of November. Mr. Gainer had touched a point at issue when he asked who this man was. How is it that nothing was heard of McHenry from the time he was said to have left Scotland until the time he came up at Sandusky jail? The Crown said he could give no account of himself, because he had no past history other than as William Townsend. They dated his birth as McHenry when he was engaging on the "St. Lawrence," on Lake Erie. The course taken by the defence in putting Mr. McLouth in the witness box himself might have been considered dangerous in a civil case, but it was not in this instance. For, when there was a McHenry, there was no Townsend, and at every time when we could trace McHenry they lost sight of Townsend. They had gone to California for an *alibi*. This was needless, if they could have proved that Townsend was anywhere out of Sandusky jail between July, 1851, and March, 1852. Townsend was well known here. Why did they not point out where he was at that time? This was the strongest point in the whole case. They all knew there never was a cooler or more daring character than Townsend. How cool and calculating was his conduct at Woodstock! How cool was his conduct when he sat down to supper at Port Robinson after committing a murder and a robbery in the neighborhood. He (speaker) said he would make witnesses of every one of the jurors to a point of resemblance. Let them look at the cool conduct of the prisoner during the trial, reading the newspapers and holding on occasions the candle to his face. There could not be *two* men of such inimitable coolness. As to the evidence of Mr. Fleming and that of Mr. Jones, which were in some degree contradictory, it ought to be considered that Mr. Jones' evidence was no more straightforward or true

than that of Mr. Fleming. It was said that Mr. Fleming and one or two others had only seen Townsend once, and therefore could not recollect him. Now, they had seen him under circumstances which fixed him in their minds. The man's smile was a thing that anyone could recollect when his features were forgotten, and Mr. Forbes and others pointed this man's out as Townsend's. His learned friend had chosen to speak very severely of Mr. Iles, whose evidence he distrusted because he was working, as it were, for a reward. He dissented from this opinion, and thought that Mr. Iles' testimony ought to be received, especially where corroborated. Where not corroborated it was for good reasons. In the matter of breaking the glass, no other witness stood by to corroborate it. On that occasion the pistol first appeared, and he would remark, although it did not much affect the case, that there were on the pistol two letters, "W. T." These were probably the maker's mark.

HIS LORDSHIP. — What is the good of taking up time so?

Mr. MACDONALD only alluded to it as an extraordinary coincidence. Mr. Iles' and Mr. McArthur's evidence agreed in the main and were not so dissimilar as had been said by the counsel for the defence. About the pistol he would just further remark that it was strange that a man should carry a pistol and three knives who had but fourteen cents to protect. He had said to the constables who arrested him that he had not been in Buffalo these two years. If he had been in Buffalo two years before, he had not been in California in 1855, as his affidavit set forth. The evidence of Mr. Iles concerning the conduct of the prisoner at Cleveland was very strong. He (Mr. Macdonald) threw aside all the testimony as to the color of this man's hair and eyes. One often knew nothing about the hair and eyes of one's friends, — although even now it was difficult to say whether the prisoner's hair was black or brown, and the downcast eye which Townsend showed might have given it a dark shade; although even lumps on one's feet might diminish, and scars grow less in size. With regard to voice, it was said Townsend's was peculiar. But he had a power of imitating voices. The evidence of George May, connected with that of his father, made up an important point. He said he had met Townsend in Chicago, and had told his father that he (Townsend) had told him he was McHenry. That was the first heard of the name McHenry, and when it was considered that Mr. Harvey told Mrs. Crumb that Townsend had changed his name to McHenry, it was indeed important. Townsend told Harvey he intended to go to California or Australia. Doubtless he went to California and arrived there in December. But had he been there in October? was the question. If he had only been there in December it would have been a very likely thing to have written a letter to Capt. Turnbull. He very likely ante-dated it in October, and if he did so, and sent it in December, it might probably reach Capt. Turnbull in February, 1855, instead of in 1854, as he stated whilst probably laboring under a mistake. It was extraordinary how people would differ as to the height of the

forehead. One person said Townsend had a low forehead, but that it was probably two inches high. Now, two inches made a very respectable forehead. As to eyebrows ; doubtless Townsend had heavy eyebrows, which the prisoner had not so heavy. Probably he had plucked them out. But, says the counsel for the defence, they were always there. Mr. McLouth, of Sandusky, said they were more bushy then than now, and it would be very easy to let the eyebrows grow when he wanted to have them thick, and to pluck them out when he wanted them thin. This man still had the stoop shoulders, which Townsend had. His general height was the same. These were both things which could not be altered. As to family resemblance it must be admitted that it did not always exist between members of the same family. To relate the history of this man : In May he was on the St. Lawrence. In June he was in Dunnville, coopering. In October he went on board the "Powhattan." And neither in March, June nor October, 1852, could he be shewn to be Townsend in Canada. With regard to admissions like those made to Higgins, he thought them very important, and more so than all that unreliable testimony about eyes, hair, eyebrows, etc. The testimony about scars was also important. There was no other man in the world scarred as this man was. And if the jury thought the evidence as to scars was reliable, then the California evidence, and Capt. Turnbull's evidence, and all other evidence, of whatever description, ought to go for nothing, and the prisoner ought to be convicted. Barton Wait said, "I can't go to Cleveland, but if the man is Townsend, he has a scar upon the foot." And it was found there. Allen said the same. As to the scar on the left eyebrow, it was also sworn to by a number of persons. As to the scar on the cheek, it was proved by Harper and Devine, although Mr. Dorman that morning denied the fact. Dorman had told twenty people he had seen Townsend receive the kick. The accident very likely occurred after the man Townsend left the "Mohawk," and this would account for its not being on the books of that vessel. And if the scar on the prisoner was not caused by that kick, why did he not show how he got it? Doubtless Townsend had these scars. The evidence for the defence merely showed that the scars were unknown to some people to be there. He would now say a word as to the power of transmogrification, which this man and Townsend in common possessed. On the St. Lawrence this man acted the Englishman. In Sandusky jail he acted the American. Captain Turnbull's evidence was strange. Did a man, a captain of a ship, ever before invite his cook to his table, and write poetry with him? Talking of writing, he would once more allude to the signatures of the letters written by the prisoner. In the one to California he was "McHenry." In others the letters were poorly formed. It had been said, that it was extraordinary that, at Cayuga, the prisoner expressed himself as ready for his trial without preparation. At first sight it did appear so ; but once admitting him to be Townsend well disguised, so that he knew he could not be known, his conduct could be easily un-

derstood. He now paid a tribute of praise to the energy and activity of Tupper, and he said he had had great difficulty in procuring his witnesses through fear of the Townsend gang which, he knew, existed. If this were not Townsend, why did all Townsend's former friends work so hard and do so much to clear him. Naturally, it would be said, if he were not Townsend, they would say go on and hang him, and Townsend would then be safe. Having thus given the jury the heads of the case, he hoped they would be guided to a correct conclusion.

JUDGE'S CHARGE.

HIS LORDSHIP said he could not but express his admiration of the patient conduct of the jury, who would, doubtless, discharge the remainder of their duty faithfully. The fact that Townsend murdered Ritchie was the first that ought to be established, and although it was well to prove that Townsend murdered Nelles and robbed Gainer, he would remark that a constable could arrest anyone without a warrant, although, perhaps, another person might not. He proceeded to notice the career of Townsend from the time he murdered Nelles to the time of the murder of Ritchie, and narrated the events connected therewith, as Potts and others had told them in the witness box, from which he said the conclusion could be drawn that Townsend did murder Ritchie. The next question was, was the prisoner that man? In instituting the prosecution the public were undoubtedly doing their duty to the public. Some of the gang had already suffered the consequences of their crimes, but Townsend had escaped. The reward was then offered by the Government for his apprehension as an incitement to action. Mr. Flanders, whose conduct had been praiseworthy, had received part of the reward for the apprehension of some of the gang. Mr. Iles was now putting in a claim for some more. He detailed afresh the adventure at Woodstock, which he thought showed carelessness on the part of the persons concerned. Two of them swore positively the prisoner was the person who so escaped. Shortly afterwards another person who was at work on the railway west of London, saw a person walking up, whom he took for Townsend, and that person, Mr. Robinson, swore distinctly and unequivocally that the prisoner was that man. Further west, at Chicago, Mr. May recognized a person, whom he first thought to be, and afterward addressed as Townsend. Thence probably, he went to New Orleans. We heard nothing more of anyone supposed to be Townsend, until a person coming to Cleveland had no money to pay his fare, and was introduced by Mr. Knowlton, the railway conductor, to Mr. Iles, who took his pistol, becoming responsible for the amount of his fare. Mr. Iles said he was so struck with the appearance of the man, that he at first let a glass fall from his hand, and then went for the constables. Mr. Iles, doubtless, acted under the honest belief that the man was Townsend, or he would not have arrested him. The matter then became a subject for investigation at Cleveland, and in consequence

the man was delivered to the Canadian authorities and brought to Toronto jail. What happened then concerning the boat was indeed an important matter, and ought to be well and carefully weighed. One would scarcely imagine him to make use of the expression, "No, not Cayuga, but Dunnville," unless he had known Townsend to have stolen the boat and sold it at that particular place. Higgins not only swore to that fact, but he unequivocally proved that the prisoner at the bar is William Townsend. The trial at Cayuga was a matter with which the jury here had little to do. Much testimony there was brought forward positively against the prisoner, and also for him. The same had been done here. The evidence against him, it would be recollected, seemed conclusive at the close of the prosecution. But since that a number had testified that this man is not Townsend. With respect to the large number who had come forward for the defence, he thought it highly creditable, that so many should come and give evidence freely and of their own accord to help a person that they thought innocent — and on the other side it must not be said that the Government were acting in a persecuting spirit — or that their witnesses acted from unworthy motives. He read the testimony of Iles, and then that of Constable McArthur, and said the jury could see if there was any important discrepancy between them. There were a number of important circumstances to be considered. In Cleveland, numerous other persons besides Mr. Iles were examined. Mr. Fleming's testimony had also been given here, and had been attempted to be contradicted. How far had this attempt succeeded? Mr. Jones' narration of the circumstances of Fleming's visit to the jail was essentially different from that of Mr. Fleming himself. Mr. Fleming seemed circumspect and careful, and gave his evidence in a manner which he (the judge) thought was sincere. It would, however, be for the jury to say how far they believed it. He then read Mr. Fleming's evidence, and also Mr. Jones', and attached very little importance to the fact, that one of them stated that to have occurred inside of the jail, which another said to have occurred outside. However, the jury might think otherwise. With respect to the evidence generally, there were a number of witnesses who swore the man was Townsend, and a larger number who said he was not, and not like him. Then there were many who identified the prisoner, not as Townsend, but as having seen him before in Canada. There were a Mr. Kennedy and a Mr. Cheshire who belonged to this class. Of course, if this were so, the prisoner's statement could not be true, that he had never been in Canada. There was also a young woman who identified him. Fortunate indeed was it for her that a wagon had opportunely driven up when she was stopped by him or another would doubtless have been added to the catalogue of crimes that cluster around Townsend's career. There was much in the defence to show that the prisoner was R. J. McHenry, another man altogether from Townsend. If it could, however, not be shown that he lived at the same time as Townsend, then the same man might

have personated two characters. He had taken a note of the times at which Townsend's whereabouts was known. In '49 he was at Port Maitland. In 1850 he was at St. Catharines. In 1850 and 1851 he was said to be in Cayuga, while the prisoner was in jail in Sandusky. In the summer of 1852 Townsend was in Dunnville. In September he was at Diffin's. In October, 1852, he was on the "Powhattan." In the winter of 1852-3 he was at Diffin's. In the following winter he was around, but there was no evidence to show where he was except during the spring. He saw nothing, however, in all this to show that the same man might not have been in all these places at these different times.

At this point prisoner became impatient, and said, "I would suggest, your Lordship,"—

HIS LORDSHIP said—"I can't receive any suggestion."

The prisoner then requested Mr. Currie to come to speak with him, saying he would "have to make it known somehow."

MR. CURRIE quieted him.

HIS LORDSHIP read the evidence of various witnesses, and at last came to that of Mr. Hellems, to whom the prisoner had said, "You were driving piles," at a particular time, before Mr. Hellems had mentioned the circumstance at all. These were all the special circumstances to which he desired to call attention. Of the long list of witnesses who spoke to identify on behalf of the prisoner, there was but one, Mr. McLaughlin, who spoke of a scar; all the rest saying there was none. He said there was a scar upon the left side of the face, running from the teeth under the jaw, which he said did not resemble that on the prisoner. Most of the rest urged on their description of Townsend's general features, and it was not to be wondered at, that they could hardly describe each individual feature. The witnesses on both sides said he was but little changed, and this made it the more extraordinary that a large number of persons could or could not identify him. He next came to the evidence of the Californians. An *alibi* ought to be established with very considerable particularity. It was an ordinary defence sometimes trumped up. And, in connection with that line of defence, he might mention the testimony of Capt. Turnbull and of Capt. Lewis, one of whom had received, and the other of whom had perused, a letter from him in California. It was a pity the letter was not forthcoming. We therefore had to depend upon Capt. Turnbull's memory. He said the letter was received in December, 1853, or January, 1854. If so, then doubtless the prisoner was not Townsend. But there was some little discrepancy between Capt. Turnbull and Capt. Lewis as to the date of its receipt, the latter saying he thought it was in February. To support the view, four witnesses were called who had been in California. They all recognized the man as having been there, but this gave no very satisfactory dates as to the time. They did not recollect the time by specific events. Mr. Walters merely said that his ditch was being built in August, Septem-

ber, October, November and December, and *thought* he saw him in November. He stated no specific circumstances connected with this. He did, indeed, get more positive towards the close of his testimony. It was very strange, too, that almost all of these witnesses based their knowledge of the man on having seen him in conversation with one Andrew Stewart, otherwise called "Scotty." He then read Mr. Walters' evidence, and, if the jury were satisfied of its correctness, no doubt the prisoner was entitled to an acquittal. The evidence of Mr. Huber, also a Californian, was rather more direct as to time. He read it. He said he could not understand the expression of Huber's that he would offer his services either for the prosecution or for McHenry. Then Mr. Pilling was called. He thought it rather strange that the recollection of one circumstance, such as the killing of a man by a team, should bring an earlier circumstance to anyone's recollection, as seems to have been the case with Mr. Pilling, whose evidence he read. His Lordship continued to read the evidence of all the witnesses to the end. He then said that if the jury believed that the prisoner had been in California in October or November, 1854, they must acquit him. They could take his notes with them to the room and read them. If they came to the conclusion opposite, then, after thinking the man was not McHenry, they would have further to weigh whether he were William Townsend. Townsend, it seemed to be established, was a man of a low forehead and had big toe-joints. Those who had these excrescences naturally could not curb them, but others had them as a consequence of wearing tight boots. If this were shown, then there might possibly be means of curing them. He must, however, say that the jury were able to weigh all these matters, and to them he referred the case, with every confidence that the evidence alone would be allowed to guide them in a decision. If they had in their own minds a moral certainty that the man was Townsend the murderer, their duty was plain and obvious. If they had a reasonable doubt, they must acquit him.

The jury expressed the opinion that as they had so much to look over, the Court had better adjourn until the morning. Their suggestion was complied with, and the next day, April 6th, they returned their verdict—Prisoner is McHenry, and **NOT GUILTY.**

Public opinion, however, did not acquit the prisoner with the same unanimity that the jury did. He could not again be put on his trial for the murder in Welland County after twelve of his peers had pronounced him innocent, but the Crown could again proceed against him in the County of Haldimand for the murder of Mr. Nelles, in consequence of the jury in the former trial there failing to agree upon a verdict. So strong was the feeling of the people of Welland County that there had been a miscarriage of justice that at the session of the County Council held at Drummondville the next month after the acquittal of McHenry the following memorial was adopted on motion of Mr Robert Spencer, seconded by Mr. Edward Lee:

MEMORIAL.

To His Excellency Sir Edmund Walker Head, Baronet, Governor General of Canada and Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief in and over the Provinces of Canada, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and the Island of Prince Edward, and Vice-Admiral of the same, &c., &c., in Council :

The memorial of the Municipal Council of the County of Welland, in council assembled, humbly sheweth :

That your memorialists upon hearing that a person had been arrested in the spring of 1857, at Cleveland, in the State of Ohio, supposed to be the notorious murderer and highwayman, William Townsend, appropriated moneys by means whereof witnesses were taken to Cleveland and the identity of the prisoner so far made out that he was surrendered to the authorities of this Province for trial ;

That the said prisoner was indicted at the County of Haldimand for the murder of John Hamilton Nelles, and placed upon his trial, but that the jury which sat upon the trial failed to agree upon a verdict ;

That the said prisoner was again indicted in this county for the murder of Charles Ritchie, and put upon his trial at the assizes just now closed ;

That at the last mentioned trial the jury, to the surprise, as your memorialists believe, of a large majority of persons who heard the evidence given in court, brought in a verdict of acquittal ;

That the testimony of both said trials was, upon the question of identity, strangely contradictory ;

That the excitement which has arisen in the public mind with regard to the guilt or innocence of the prisoner has reached an intensity never known before in connection with any criminal prosecution in this county, and that the truth as touching the identity of the accused has not as yet been so clearly developed as to allay that excitement ;

That the case mentioned will, it is probable, become an important precedent in all criminal trials for years -- perhaps for centuries to come -- and may, unless cleared up, prove a most serious obstacle to the administration of justice.

Your memorialists, therefore, humbly pray that your Excellency will be pleased not to cause a *nolle prosequi* to be entered with reference to the said indictment in the County of Haldimand ; and further, that before placing the prisoner upon his trial again for the offence named therein, your Excellency will be pleased to take such steps for procuring reliable witnesses from abroad as will establish, to the satisfaction of the country at large, the guilt or innocence of the accused, and settle the

question as to his identity as well for the protection of the public in all future time against the unprincipled and lawless whom the late proceedings may possibly embolden, as to secure to the prisoner, if he be really innocent of the crimes laid to his charge, the opportunity of making that innocence apparent to the whole community.

And as in duty bound your memorialists will ever pray.

Passed in council this Seventh day of April, 1858.

D. D'EVERARDO, *Clerk.*

JAMES CUMMINGS, *Warden.*



CHAPTER XIII.

Notable Events — Desjardins Bridge Accident — Visit of the Prince of Wales.

Many notable events have taken place within the County, and many others outside the County's borders, which have been at the dates of their occurrence of great interest to the people of Welland, although they may not have affected the subsequent history of the County. We deem it our duty to refer to one or two of the more important of these in order that generations to come may know something of the occurrences which have formed landmarks in the vista of time for the more advanced in years of those who are living now.

DESJARDINS BRIDGE ACCIDENT.

On the twelfth day of March, 1857, a catastrophe, unparalleled in the history of railway accidents in this country, occurred near Hamilton, when a Great Western Railway train with its load of passengers was hurled into the Desjardins Canal, destroying the lives of a large number of travellers, and seriously injuring many others. Among the killed and wounded were a few residents of Welland County, the most prominent of whom are mentioned in the following Address of Condolence, adopted by the County Council in the month of May following the casualty:—

To the bereaved families, relatives and friends of the late Samuel Zimmerman, of Clifton, Esquire, and of Mr. John Morley, of Thorold, Plough Maker, — those two gentlemen having lost their lives at the melancholy catastrophe which occurred at the Desjardins Canal, near Hamilton, on the 12th day of March last; and to Thomas Clark Street, of Clark Hill, Esquire, and Thomas C. Macklem, of Chippawa, M. D., Esquire, whose lives were miraculously spared at that catastrophe:—

The Municipal Council of the County of Welland, in Council assembled, not having been in session since the date of the sad disaster above referred to, avail themselves of this the first opportunity which has presented itself of expressing

their deep sense of the deplorable loss of life which attended that fearful accident, whereby many valuable and eminent men were suddenly called out of existence, among whom were several residing in this county, and well known to the inhabitants generally.

Of them the most prominent was Samuel Zimmerman, Esquire, of Clifton, who during a long residence in this county, by munificent and well-directed liberality, and by large enterprise and strict business habits, had won the esteem of the whole community.

Not this county only, but the Province at large, has suffered in the death of that gentleman a loss which will be most seriously and enduringly felt.

This Council, therefore, appreciating in common with their constituents, the high standing, worth, and usefulness of that gentleman while living, beg to tender to you, his surviving family and relatives, their sincere condolence and deeply felt sympathy in your melancholy bereavement.

To the family and relatives of Mr. John Morley, of Thorold, whose scientific skill as an artizan, and whose industry in his calling, rendered his life and his labors of incalculable value to the agriculturists of the country, and in whose death that numerous and important class of citizens have experienced an almost irreparable loss, this Council would also tender condolence and deeply felt sympathy.

To Thomas Clark Street, Esquire, of Clark Hill, whose intelligence and widely-known abilities as a business man, and whose elevated social position have secured to him universal regard and provincial fame, but whose valuable life was by the merciful providence of God spared on the occasion before mentioned; -- as well as to Thomas C. Macklem, Esquire, of Chippawa, whose usefulness in his profession, and whose estimable social qualities commend him to all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance, but who, by the same merciful Providence was spared to his family and friends, this Council would tender their heartfelt congratulations, and express their sincere hope, that each may soon be restored to perfect health, and each soon again be able to enter upon the active duties, and to participate in the rational enjoyment of life.

Passed in Council this 6th day of May, 1857.

VISIT OF THE PRINCE OF WALES.

In the month of September, 1860, the Prince of Wales who was making a tour through Canada and the United States, accompanied by a numerous suite, visited Niagara Falls. The ever loyal people of Welland were pleased to have an opportunity of doing homage to the heir apparent to the British throne, and warmly welcomed him to the county. The representatives of the people in the

County Council adopted the following address which was presented to the distinguished visitor. :

To His Royal Highness, Albert Edward Prince of Wales, &c., &c. :

We, the Warden and Councillors of the Municipal Council of the County of Welland, in the Province of Canada, would beg leave to approach your Royal Highness, as the eldest son of our revered and beloved sovereign, and also as heir to the throne of the great and extended empire of which it is equally our pride and satisfaction in this colony to form a part.

We hail with feelings of lively satisfaction the advent of your Royal Highness within the limits of our municipality, in which are situated the far famed Falls of Niagara.

We sincerely hope that the tour of your Royal Highness not only through this but through all of Her Majesty's North American Provinces may be equally agreeable to yourself and the distinguished individuals who may accompany you, as it is pleasurable and gratifying to us, and we have every confidence that it will be highly conducive to our mutual advantage and interest.

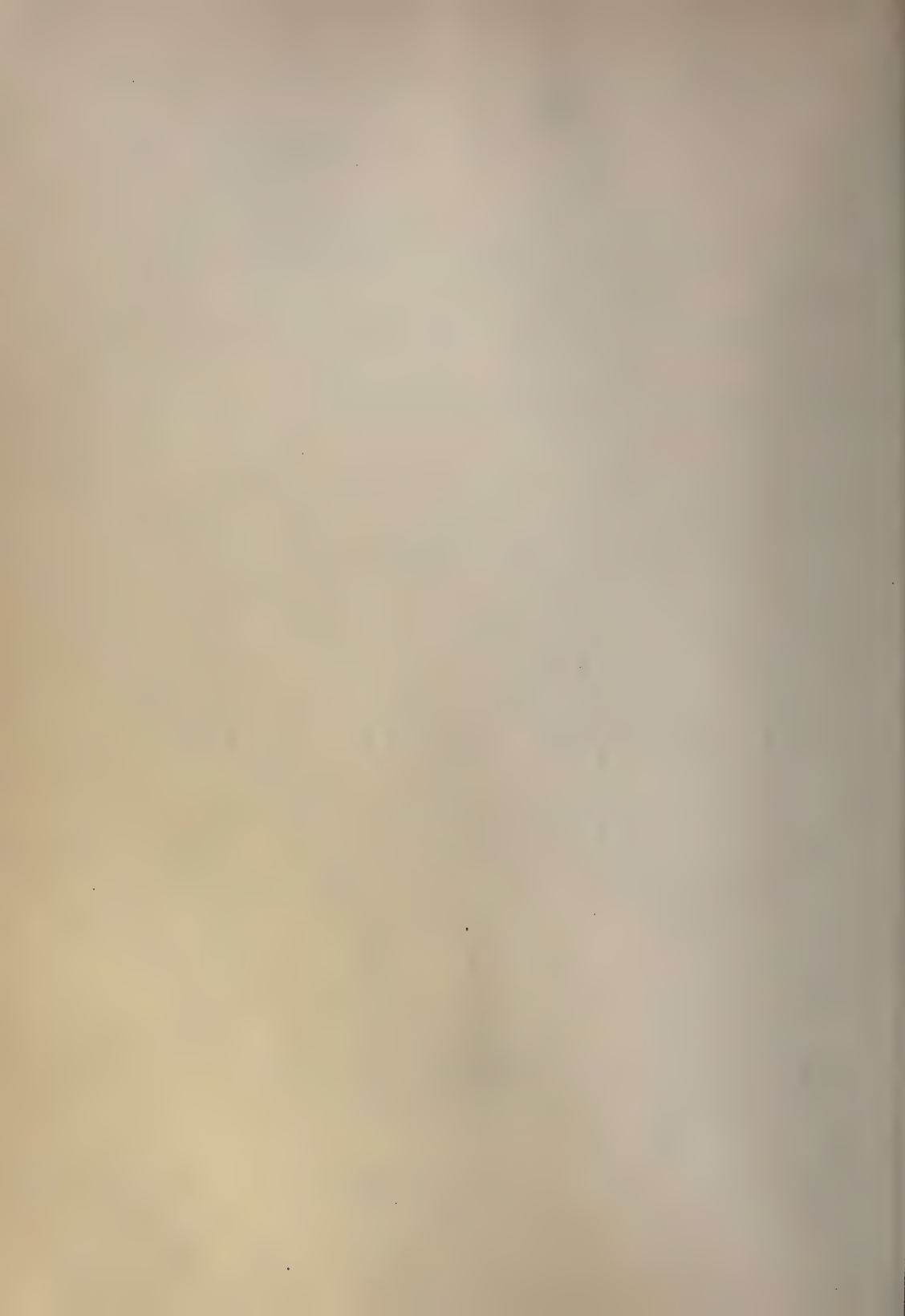
We also hope that your Royal Highness will be highly pleased on witnessing the prosperity and industry of all classes of our population.

We would also beg leave to embrace the present opportunity of renewing our expressions of loyalty and attachment to the person and Government of our most gracious Sovereign.



PART III.

TOWNSHIPS, TOWNS AND
VILLAGES.



CROWLAND TOWNSHIP.

To write the history of a single township may to some appear a matter of small moment, while others would consider a record of the local events of the past very desirable. How are the many legends, names and memories which enshrine the deeds of our pioneer settlers and friends to be preserved but in such a history? Who is there that would not be pleased to look upon, or have his children examine, the pages of a book in which are recorded the events of his early days and the cherished associations of departed friends? And how should strangers settling in a township so readily obtain a knowledge of its affairs as through the medium of such local publications? Many historical facts of vital importance to our people are living now only in the memories of a few of our early settlers who are fast nearing the evening of life, whose race will soon be run; and after they have passed from among us these facts will be buried in the oblivion of the past, unless rescued now by the pages of history. The object, therefore, of the following pages is to preserve for the people of Crowland Township a lasting record of these facts; and although the full importance of the step may not be realized by the most advanced in years of the present generation, their children and their children's children will yet fully appreciate the value of this work, which alone retains for them an account of the customs and early days of their ancestors, and the country they reclaimed from its primeval wilderness, over which the wild animals and untamed Indians had for ages held dominion.

Crowland is bounded on the east by the Township of Willoughby; on the south by the Township of Humberstone; on the west by the Township of Wainfleet, and on the north-west and north by the River Welland, which separates it from Thorold and Stamford Townships. Crowland contains nineteen thousand and two hundred acres, of which upwards of fifteen thousand are under cultivation. The woodland - about four thousand acres - is distributed very evenly over the whole of the township, the predominant varieties of timber being white, red and swamp oak, the sugar and red maple, beech, ironwood, linden, sycamore and butternut. The soil is generally a clayey or sandy loam and produces the cereals and roots usually cultivated in this part of Canada. At Doan's Ridge is a streak of sandy soil admirably adapted for the orchard and market garden. White, blue and red clay are found in some

localities and bog ore has been discovered. The territory is drained by the Welland River and its tributary, Lyons' Creek, which flows in a north-easterly direction through the township and joins the larger stream near its mouth.

SETTLEMENT.

Like other portions of Welland County, Crowland was settled by United Empire Loyalists, a number of whom came into the township soon after the close of the American revolutionary war. Our researches, however, have proved the fallacy of former historians' statements that the *earliest* settlers did not locate in Crowland until 1788. At least a decade before that date some of the giant forest trees of the township had succumbed to the pioneer's axe. Osias Buchner was born on lot 1, in the 4th concession of Crowland, in 1779. His father, Henry Buchner, together with his wife and three unmarried brothers, Peter, John and Jacob, left their home on Staten Island in the early days of the American revolutionary war and came to Canada. Peter and Henry settled in Crowland as early as 1778. Among the other very early settlers were the Youngs, the Miseners, the Cooks, the Yokoms, the Benders, the Wilsons, the Pettys, the Braileys, the Brookfields, the Everinghams, the Browns, and the Doans. The Young family settled in the township as early as 1786. Leonard Misener, the grandfather of Messrs. Robert and David Misener, came into the county in 1789. A log house still standing on the bank of the Chippawa, in Thorold Township, was erected by him and was the first habitation constructed along the river. The section of country bordering along the Welland River, and the choice farming lands situated in the vicinity of what is now known as Doan's Ridge, were the portions of the township most eagerly sought after by the pioneers in their search for homes in the British dominions. Although, as previously stated, the first settlers came in at a very early date, the process of settling was comparatively slow; a census taken in 1803 only giving a total population at that date of two hundred and sixteen people, one hundred and twenty of whom were males. In 1801 the first road was surveyed from Zavitz's Mills in Bertie through the Township of Crowland to the Welland River. The survey was made by Charles Fell. The first attempt at

MUNICIPAL ORGANIZATION

was made in 1803, when a town meeting was held and the following officers were elected to manage the affairs of the young township:— Joseph Current, Clerk; William Cook and John Gainer, Assessors; Aaron Stringer, Collector; Christopher Buchner, Wm. Current, Sr., Jacob Brookfield, Samuel Cook and John Farr, Roadmasters; Gideon Dudley, Poundkeeper; Captain Henry Buchner and Wilson Doan, Town Wardens.

It is impossible to fully describe with the pen the hardships which the early settlers of Crowland — in common with those of other parts of Welland County —

endured. The average boy of to-day who finds fault with his life on the farm — where work is made easy by the use of the many labor-saving machines, which the genius of the latter part of the nineteenth century has put in the hands of the farmer — can never fully realize the hardness of the lot of the pioneers, nor the extent of the vicissitudes through which those brave men and women who made Crowland the home of their adoption, passed. To go into a forest country where bears and wolves abound, and by his unaided exertion make for himself and family a home, is a task to which the young man of to-day, reared as he is in the lap of luxury, is unequal. If the reader can realize the hardness of the lot of the frontiersman of to-day, can think of the many difficulties that beset the paths of those who go as lumbermen or settlers into the North American forests nowadays, when the railroad, the telegraph and the daily newspaper, convey the comforts and luxuries of civilization to the cabin door of the settler, and carry back to the eastern markets the products of his toil, let him consider how much greater the difficulties of those people who settled in Crowland a century ago, whose sole possessions were brought into the country on pack horses, when railroads and suspension bridges were unheard of, when the Niagara River could only be crossed by riding a horse strong enough to swim its rapid current. Those early settlers were obliged to subsist on the products of their rude farms. They were without the luxuries of life, and even what now are considered some of the necessities were beyond their reach. Railroads and steamboats did not bring their teas, sugars and spices, articles considered indispensable by the housewives of to-day. Even when the crop of grain had been raised by hard labor upon the partially cleared land the difficulty yet to be overcome before it was ready for culinary purposes would be considered by the young men of to-day insurmountable. After the building of the mill at the Falls and the one in the Short Hills known as Beckett's, the grain could be taken to one of those places and there converted into flour. The means of getting it there were to cross the Chippawa by means of rafts or canoes and carry the bag on the back through the woods those long weary miles, or to take it on horseback. In going to Street's mill at the Falls, the usual way for the Crowland pioneer was to take his "grist" down the Chippawa in a boat; the latter he would leave opposite the mill and carry the grain the rest of the way on his back. By this route the grain only had to be carried three miles, providing the owner was fortunate enough to live along the bank of the river. If he were one of the inland residents of the township he would, of course, have to get his "grist" from his home to the River and back again, in addition to his walk from the mouth of the Chippawa to the mill. Great as were the difficulties after the building of the two mills above mentioned, still greater were those of the few people who settled in the township before any mills existed in the county. Then the grain was got ready for baking purposes by hollowing out the end of a log, and pounding it in the cavity thus formed until it was reduced to a

meal, out of which bread could be made. Great must have been the rejoicing of the Crowland settlers when those pioneers industries known as

COOK'S MILLS

were erected in their midst. The building of them was the enterprise of Noah and Calvin Cook, two brothers who came into the township at a very early date. They built both a saw mill and a grist mill along the bank of Lyons' Creek, thus starting a small village, which to the present day is better known as Cook's Mills than as Crowland. The village now contains a postoffice, a store and an hotel, all three of which are conducted by "mine host," Luther Boardman, a most accommodating landlord. There are also in the place a town hall, a school house, and the shops usually found in a small hamlet. Geographically, the village is the centre of the County of Welland, and at the time of the separation of Lincoln and Welland, there were many who advocated the building of the Court House here. About four or five years after the building of the mills, this part of the township was the scene of one of the battles of the war of 1812-14. On the 29th of October, 1814, a detachment of one thousand Americans, under command of General Bissel, were met at Cook's Mills by five hundred of the Glengarry light infantry and 104th, when a sharp skirmish ensued. The British loss was nineteen men, and that of the rival army sixty-seven. Elias Doan, who was born in the township in 1800, on the premises where his father, Elijah Doan, had settled three or four years before, has a distinct recollection of this battle, and remembers visiting the battle ground on the following morning. Mr. Doan is still hale and hearty for a man of his years. Another old resident of the township is John Bender Buchner, who was born in 1802. His father was Peter Buchner, whom we mention as one of the very early settlers of Crowland. George A. Darby, another of the old men of the township, was born in Lincoln County, in the year 1800. These old men, fast nearing the evening of life, are in possession of many of the details of the early history of the township. They have lived to see many changes in Crowland, as well as in the rest of Welland County. The territory that in the days of their boyhood was a partially cleared wilderness where human life was endangered by the proximity of savage beasts, has become a fine agricultural country. On every hand may be seen fine farms and substantial farm buildings, and at convenient intervals comfortable churches and school houses. Within the scope of their memory the Welland Canal has been contemplated, constructed and enlarged to its present great dimensions. Within what was once the territory of the township, they have seen built three aqueducts for conveying the water of the canal across the river. The first of these was in its day considered a great work, but the second was far superior and the third, greatly surpassing the second in extent, is an example of the strides made during the nineteenth century. These oldest inhabitants can remember the time

when bridle paths were the best thoroughfares the county afforded, and have lived to see a network of railroads which makes a journey from any part of the county to the outside world a matter of small moment.

Among the reminiscences of Cook's Mills is that of a Masonic Lodge, the ancestor or one of the ancestors of the present Welland Lodge, No. 36, of Fonthill. Practically this, the first Masonic organization in the county, was first established at St. Johns, this county, under the name of Hiram Lodge, about the year 1815, under a warrant from the Grand Lodge of England. It was moved from St. Johns to Cook's Mills, and became dormant about the year 1826. The Lodge was revived at Chippawa in 1851, and subsequently removed to Fonthill, where the organization exists to this day. Whilst located at Cook's Mills the meetings of the fraternity were infrequent, but when held they drew an attendance of the craft from far and near, and the calls from labor to refreshment were scrupulously observed.

CROWLAND CHURCHES.

The only religious denominations that have extended their ramifications into the township are the Presbyterians, the Methodists and the United Brethren. About the year 1833 the Rev. Angus McIntosh, an ordained missionary who was sent to Canada by the Church of Scotland, began his labors in a parish which extended from Fort Erie to Port Dalhousie. He held regular services for some years in the school houses situated at Cook's Mills, Doan's Ridge, and the sixth concession of Crowland. In 1850 the congregation built a church in Crowland. In it the Presbyterians have worshipped ever since. The services have for many years been held by the various ministers who have been pastors of the church in the Town of Welland.

The Methodists were the first to conduct religious meetings in the township. They had erected a church at Lyons' Creek in the early part of the present century. The Ryersons are the best remembered by people now living as early ministers of the Methodist church who preached in Crowland. Previous to 1850 the American branch of Methodism, known as the Episcopal, was separated from the Wesleyans. This led to the building of a church for each of the divisions at that date. The United Brethren erected a place of worship in the McKinney settlement and another in the Argyle settlement, about the year 1863.

MUNICIPAL AFFAIRS.

At the time of the organization of the county in 1850, Solomon Doan was elected Reeve. Leonard Matthews was Reeve for several succeeding years. A complete list of the Reeves of the township may be found in our chapter on Representatives to the County Council. The office of Clerk was held by D. P. Brown in 1850. From 1851 to 1861 Alex. Reid was Clerk. In 1861 the office was held

by E. W. Brookfield. Mr. Reid was again Clerk from 1862 to the end of 1865. G. W. Cook performed the duties of the office during 1866 and 1867. He was succeeded by E. W. Brookfield, who held office until the end of 1872. Geo. Benedict was next Clerk for three years. E. W. Brookfield filled the office during 1876 and 1877. Since the latter date the duties of the office have been performed by Alex. Reid. The present Township Treasurer is Luther Boardman.

In this connection we might add that in 1865 a vote was taken upon the proposition to bring the Dunkin Act, a local option partially prohibitory measure, in force in the township. The proposition was negatived by the electors.

CROWLAND AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

Was organized in 1846. The annual show is held at the Village of Crowland or Cook's Mills. The usual number of entries is about four or five hundred.

SCHOOLS.

The public schools of Crowland are efficient. The school houses are, all of them, comfortable buildings, while some of them are what school buildings should be, — of tasty architecture. The high school in the Town of Welland is within reach of a large number of the boys and girls of the township. From the time of the separation of Lincoln and Welland until the close of 1865, Alex. Reid, Esq., was Local Superintendent of Schools for the township. Mr. Gilbert W. Cook filled the office during 1866 and 1867. Mr. Reid was again Superintendent in 1868 and 1869, and in 1870, the last year that the office existed, the duties were performed by E. W. Brookfield, Esq.



THE TOWNSHIP OF BERTIE AND THE VILLAGE OF FORT ERIE.

In prehistoric times there were evidently considerable settlements of Indians in this township, who probably formed a part of the "Neutral Nation." Two large cemeteries, one in a gravel pit near Ridgeway, the other at Point Abino, have been discovered, and traces of Indian potteries and factories, where arrow heads and axes were manufactured in quantities, have been found at various points along the lake.

Probably the first white man who ever set foot here, was the Jesuit Hennepin, who encamped on the shore of the lake in this township in the winter of 1678-9. He found the snow a foot deep, and mentions that deer and turkeys were very abundant. It was not until about the year 1750, however, that the French built a stockade and established a permanent post near the present site of Fort Erie. This was evacuated and destroyed during the war which terminated in the conquest of Canada.

On July 14th, 1764, General Bradstreet encamped near the site of the French post there, on his way to relieve Detroit, then besieged by Pontiac. In a letter to General Amherst, dated August 4th of that year, he states that he had found a suitable plan for a wharf on the north shore just above the rapids, and that he was building a post there. Two days afterwards, Sir William Johnson concluded a treaty with the Senecas, by which they ceded to the Crown a strip of land, four miles in width on each side of the river from Schlosser to the rapids of Lake Erie. From this time until the beginning of the American Revolution, Fort Erie, as it was already called, (the name had been formerly borne by a French post near Lewiston, on the other shore) was occupied by a British garrison for the protection of vessels engaged in the Indian trade and the supply of western posts. The revolutionary war augmented its importance, since, in conjunction with Fort Niagara, it became the base of operations for Butler and Brant in their frequent raids upon the settlements of New York and Pennsylvania.

In 1781, the first white child, Jane Warren, the daughter of a commissariat official, was born in the fort, and in the following year, the survey of the Township of Bertie, then including the present Village of Fort Erie, was begun.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

In 1784, the actual settlement by Loyalists, chiefly members of Butler's Rangers, commenced. These men, as a rule, came from the Mohawk and Susquehanna valleys, and were of German or Swiss extraction. About ten families were established in that year on free grants of 200 acres each, and among these appear the still well-known names of Benner, House, Platow, Riselay, and Wintermute. Seed-grain and a few agricultural implements were supplied by the Government, and they were provided with food and a certain quantity of clothing for each person during the next two years. A ferry was soon afterwards established between Fort Erie and Black Rock, and most of the emigrants that entered Western Canada during the ensuing thirty years, came by this route, as well as a majority of travelers on their way to visit Niagara Falls. During the latter years of the century, the zealous efforts of Governor Simcoe were successful in attracting many emigrants from New Jersey, New York, and Pennsylvania, and among those early settlers we observe the names of Bowen, Haun, Hershey, Laur, Miller, Sherk, Troup and Zavitz.

In 1791, Thos. Proctor, an American Indian agent, reported to his Government that the British had begun a new fortification some distance above the old fort, but this statement was probably unfounded, as the foundations of the present fort were not laid until 1806. In June, 1795, the Duc de la Rochefoucauld-Liancourt visited the place, which he describes as consisting of a few log-houses surrounded by tottering palisades, entirely unprovided with ramparts or covert-way. Outside the intrenchment there were four large buildings of rough-hewn logs, intended as storehouses and dwellings for the workmen employed about the fort, and a large private warehouse stored with goods for the Indian trade stood within the palisades. Twenty *voyageurs* were employed in loading and unloading vessels, and the cargoes were transported between Fort Erie and Chippawa in large *batteaux*, manned by five men each. The garrison consisted of a company of the 5th Foot, under Capt. Pratt, and a large garden was cultivated by the soldiers. The ferry was situated about two miles below the fort, and was conducted by a British boat large enough to accommodate five horses at a time. The passage of the river from Black Rock to the Canadian side occupied four or five minutes, and the return about a quarter of an hour. A tavern and a few houses stood near the landing in Canada. The British armed schooner, "Chippawa," arrived at Fort Erie while he was there, and another vessel was undergoing repairs at the wharf.

Ten years later, Robert Sutcliff, an English Quaker, observed a number of good houses along the river road, and herds of cattle grazing in the fields, then, in the end of November, still very fresh and green. He lodged one night at the house of one D.—P.— (Daniel Pound?) near Black Creek, where he noticed a loom, several

spinning wheels, and a number of young girls plaiting straw bonnets. A boy had just killed a bear that was chasing his father's hogs.

Christian Shultz, in 1807, found the British garrison of 28 men engaged in building a new fort. The village consisted of about thirty houses, inhabited principally by emigrants from Pennsylvania. Fish and small game of all kinds were remarkably abundant, and he relates that himself and a companion shot 187 black squirrels in three hours.

MUNICIPAL ORGANIZATION.

The first town meeting of which any record exists, was held in Andrew Miller's house on March 7th, 1808. Joseph Senn was elected Clerk, Alexander Douglas and Thos. Otway Page, Assessors, Henry Trout, Collector, Benjamin Wilson and John Warren, Wardens. Among the subscribers to a fund for the purchase of a town book and the relief of certain persons, appear the names of Christian and Abraham Hershey, John and Thos. Baxter, Peter and John Wintermute, Alex. Douglas, James Smith, Henry Trout, Jacob Haun, Jos. Marth, John Warren, Sr., Jos. Hanins, Daniel Pound, Asa Oliver, John Hirrot, H. Nigh, J. Harper, M. Sherk, J. Winger, G. Zavitz, J. Tuttle, Peter Learn, Peter Platow, C. Hibbard, M. Buck, and Ed. Karr.

In a military chart of this period, besides the little cluster of houses near the fort and landing, nine farmhouses are indicated between the ferry and Frenchman's Creek, along the riverside, seven between Frenchman's and Black Creek, six between Fort Erie and Point Abino, on the Lake Shore, three near the Garrison or Concession Road, as it was then called, three along the Ridge Road, seven west of that road, near the lake, and three or four isolated dwellings in other parts of the township. The cultivated land was confined to a narrow strip along the river, and isolated clearings surrounded by thick woods. Practically, there were but two roads passable for wagon, one following the margin of the river, the other running along the summit of the ridge of limestone rocks in a southwesterly direction from the mouth of Miller's or Wintermute's Creek to Point Abino, but there were several horsepaths, the chief of which ran along a ridge nearly parallel with the present Garrison Road.

THE WAR.

Work had been discontinued on the new fortification and it remained unfinished, consisting in 1812 merely of a stone barracks, subsequently known as the mess-house, and four small bastions, one of them partially faced with stone, but unconnected by curtains. It was unprovided with artillery, and occupied by about twenty men of the 41st regiment. Early in that year the militia of the County of Lincoln, of which this township then formed a part, was organized into five battalions, and the headquarters of one of these established at Fort Erie. Two flank

companies in each battalion were embodied and ordered to drill twice a week. About the same time a considerable body of American regulars and militia were assembled on the opposite side of the river, and both shores were vigilantly patrolled for several weeks before the beginning of hostilities. On more than one occasion shots were fired across the river by irresponsible persons, and apologized for by the officers in command.

On June 27th a trusty messenger arrived at Fort Erie, and the first tidings that the inhabitants and garrison of Buffalo received of the actual existence of hostilities was the sight of the boats of the "Queen Charlotte" and "Lady Prevost," British armed vessels lying at anchor near Fort Erie, taking possession of the sloops "Commencement" and "Connecticut," just outside the harbor. This event created much alarm on both sides of the river, and many inhabitants abandoned their farms and removed into the interior. The little garrison at Fort Erie was busily engaged in strengthening its position, and early in July a breastwork of earth, intended to mount two guns, was thrown up on the height opposite Black Creek, on the south side of what is now Bertie Street, and another begun about a mile below, near a building known as the "Red House." The Canadian militia on duty were badly armed and totally unprovided with tents and uniforms, and although their zeal and loyalty were unquestioned, difficulty was experienced in retaining them from their homes at a time when their absence threatened the total ruin of their crops. By the middle of July 4,000 men were assembled on the American side of the river, while scarcely one-fourth of that number could be mustered to oppose them. The vigilance and activity of the British officers, however, so imposed upon their antagonists that Gen. Brock was enabled to withdraw nearly the whole of the regular force in the beginning of August and march against another hostile army which had entered Canada from Detroit, and which surrendered to him almost without firing a shot. On the 21st August, he returned to Fort Erie in triumph, with Gen. Hull and the whole of the 4th U. S. infantry as prisoners, and his arrival was the signal for profound rejoicing among the inhabitants, many of whom had been at first inclined to despair. In his absence an armistice had been concluded which put an end to hostile operations till September 4th, when Gen. Van Rensselaer, who commanded the Americans, felt his position was secure from an attack. During the remainder of that month the British vessels continued to scour the lake and made several prizes near Buffalo, which they blockaded.

Early in October, Lieut. Jesse D. Elliott, of the United States Navy, arrived at Buffalo with a part of the crew of the frigate "John Adams," and began to fit out several vessels at a navy yard which was established at the mouth of a creek, behind Squaw Island, just below Black Rock. An opportunity of gaining distinction was soon afforded him. On the afternoon of the 8th October, the brig "Detroit," formerly the American brig of war "Adams," taken at Detroit, and the schooner

"Caledonia," belonging to the Northwest Fur Company, but hired as a transport by the commissariat department, arrived at Fort Erie. Lieut. Frederick Rolette, a young French-Canadian, who had distinguished himself in command of the cutter "General Hunter," in the operations preceding the surrender of Detroit, commanded the "Detroit," and her crew, besides two petty officers, who were both confined to their berths by sickness, consisted of only three seamen and seven landmen. Before leaving Detroit, however, Ensign Thos. Kerr, a boy officer, with ten men of the Royal Newfoundland Regiment, were placed on board to act as mariners and guard thirty American prisoners, whom it was designed to land on parole at Buffalo. Thirty-four maimed *voyageurs* also received permission to come on board as passengers. The "Caledonia" was loaded with captured furs, and had a crew besides her master, Robert Irvine, of eight men, and carried four *voyageurs* and ten prisoners as passengers. Her sole armament consisted of two small swivels used for making signals. Both vessels were entirely unprovided with quarters or bulwarks, and boarding nettings, and the deck of the "Detroit" was lumbered with the baggage of the prisoners, and the *voyageurs* slept there at night since there was no room for them below. Upon arriving at the anchorage, Lieut. Rolette was ordered to land the American officers at Buffalo, which was immediately done. These men at once made known the state of the vessels they had left to Lieut. Elliott, who determined to attempt their capture that night. Two large boats were conveyed overland to Buffalo Creek, one of which was manned by ninety-two officers and men of the frigate "Adams," commanded by Elliott in person, while the other carried thirty-two soldiers under Capt. Towson. The services of Jesse Burbank, formerly master of the "Caledonia," were secured as pilot, and a third boat, commanded by Dr. Cyrenius Chapin and manned by volunteers, accompanied the expedition, which left the Creek at midnight and rowed or drifted towards their destination. The night proved unusually favorable to their enterprise, for it was dead calm, foggy, and intensely dark.

At midnight, Rolette set a watch of six men and went below. Three hours later, he was aroused by the report of the sentry's musket, and ran on deck to find the two large boats already too close alongside for the cannon to be trained upon them. He responded with defiance to a summons to surrender, and the soldiers immediately fired a volley into the vessel, and the sailors, armed with cutlasses and pistols, began to climb on board. He was joined in an instant by Kerr and nine men, but the startled *voyageurs* crowded down the hatchways in such numbers, as to prevent the remainder of the crew from gaining the deck. After ten minutes of a hand to hand struggle, numbers prevailed. One of the Newfoundlanders was killed, Kerr and four others wounded, and Rolette and the remainder knocked down and thrown headlong down the hatchways. The "Caledonia" was next attacked,

and after a determined resistance on the part of Mr. Irvine, who killed or wounded no less than seven of the assailants single handed, was also taken.

The cables were cut, topsails set, and the vessels began to drift with the current. The sounds of conflict had already aroused the garrison of Fort Erie. Bugles sounded, and as the captured ships began to glide down the river, the batteries opened fire. Beacons were at once kindled on the American side and signals made with lanterns, to guide them in their course to the navy yard, but the "Caledonia" soon ran aground under a battery near Gen. Porter's house at Black Rock, while the "Detroit," keeping too far out, stuck fast in the mud on the outside of Squaw Island. Both vessels were still fairly within range from the Canadian shore, and Major Ormsby, who commanded there, hastily brought some light fieldpieces to bear, but owing to the absence of any regular artillerymen, their fire was ill-directed, and produced little effect. The "Detroit," however, was soon abandoned, and at day-break, Lieutenant Danforth, with a party of the 49th, crossed the river in a rowboat, and regained possession of her with four wounded Americans, who were removed to Fort Erie as prisoners. The American shore was at once lined with riflemen, who maintained an incessant fire upon the stranded vessel, and a detachment of artillery with two fieldpieces landed upon Squaw Island. The guns were thrown overboard and the "Detroit" again abandoned. An uninterrupted fire of artillery was then maintained across the river from both sides until nearly dark, when Lieut. Pell, Major of the Provincial Dragoons, accompanied by six volunteers, made a gallant attempt to recover or set fire to the "Detroit." While in the act of boarding, a volley of musketry mortally wounded the officer, and injured every man in the boat, which at once returned. The Americans then attempted to get her afloat, but were driven away by the British Artillery. As the sun was setting, General Brock rode up at full speed from Niagara, and at once called for volunteers to retake the brig, but at that instant she was seen to be in flames and soon after blew up.

A few days later, the Americans succeeded in securing the "Caledonia" to the navy yard, after unloading her cargo. Their loss in taking the vessel did not exceed twenty men, and they naturally felt elated at the result of the enterprise. The size of the prizes and value of the cargo of the "Caledonia" were much exaggerated in their accounts, and the passengers enumerated as forming part of their regular crews.

A flotilla of batteaux, loaded with stores, on their way to the navy yard, was attacked by a boat from Fort Erie a few days later, and two of them taken, but a second armistice was concluded immediately after the battle of Queenston, (Oct. 13th) which continued until the middle of November. During this interval, the British force was augmented by the arrival of the remainder of the 49th regiment, and Lieut.-Col. Cecil Bisshop, a young and gallant officer, was placed in command of the line from Chippawa to Fort Erie. Gen. Smyth, who had succeeded Van

Rensselaer, was at the same time employed in concentrating his forces near Buffalo and Black Rock.

On the 21st November, hostilities were recommenced by the British batteries near the ferry opening fire upon Black Rock. The American guns which attempted to reply were completely silenced in a few hours, their principal magazine blown up by a shell, and the barracks set on fire and consumed with the entire cargo of the "Caledonia" and a quantity of arms. Smyth's army then encamped in the vicinity exceeded five thousand regulars and militia, besides several hundred Indians and a considerable body of sailors and artificers. Irritated by the disastrous results of the bombardment, he determined to expel the British from their position opposite at once. Proclamations couched in the most boastful and highflown language were issued almost daily to stimulate the ardor of his own men, and intimidate the enemy. Although hundreds of Indians were receiving pay from the American Government, any British soldier taken "fighting by the side of savages" was threatened with extermination. The Americans were reminded of the immense superiority in numbers, that their weapons were longer and better, and that their opponents were chiefly old men who had spent their best years in the enfeebling climate of the West Indies. Liberal rewards were offered to any soldiers who would capture the "arms and spoils of a savage warrior," a horse, or a piece of artillery, and they were promised in addition "whatever is *booty* by the laws of war." "Come on, my heroes!" he concluded by way of climax, "and when you attack the enemy's batteries, let your rallying cry be: 'The cannon lost at Detroit, or death!'" Many boats had been built or purchased for the purpose, and by the 27th November he had collected at the navy yard ten large scows, each capable of carrying a fieldpiece with its tumbril, five boats large enough to accommodate one hundred men each, and seventy which could convey forty apiece, so that it was estimated that nearly four thousand men could be landed in Canada at once. He had at his disposal for this service, six batteries of field artillery, seven regiments of infantry, and two battalions of rifles, containing by his own admission 2,360 men fit for duty, Tannehill's brigade of Pennsylvania militia, 1,650 strong, Porter's brigade of New York volunteers exceeding 1,000 men, and 300 seamen, besides Indians, Buffalo militia and artificers.

To oppose this formidable and well-appointed army, Bisshop was unable to muster more than six hundred men, about half of them militia, scattered along a frontier of twenty miles. His militia were alert and zealous, but miserably armed, without tents blankets, and winterclothing, and in some instances even without shoes. Many old Loyalists, who had fought in the Revolution, had tendered their services and, although unable to endure the fatigues of a campaign, had been assigned garrison duty. Fort Erie was occupied by eighty men of the 49th under Major Ormsby, and fifty of the Newfoundland regiment, and the batteries which commanded

the ferry by sixty of the 1st and 2nd Norfolk militia, under Captain Henry Bostwick. At the "Red House," near the present site of the International Bridge, two one-gun batteries, armed with artillery brought from Detroit, had been established, manned by Lieut. King, R. A., and a few militia gunners, supported by Lieut. Lamont with thirty-five men of the 49th, and two light field pieces. A mile further down another detachment of thirty-seven men of the 49th was stationed, under Lieut. Bartley, and the mill and farmhouse at Frenchman's Creek were occupied by seventy of the same regiment, under Lieut. McIntyre. A party of the 5th Lincoln militia, under Major Samuel Hatt, protected the bridge over Black Creek, while Bissshop with Saunder's company of the 49th, Hamilton's company of the 2nd Lincoln militia, and a party of militia artillery with a field-piece, commanded by Capt. James Kerby, remained at Chippawa. Although the movements of the main body of the enemy were concealed from view by a dense body of woods, the unusual activity noticeable at the navy yard and information received from deserters led him to believe that a crossing would soon be attempted. Everything being in readiness by the evening of the 27th November, Smyth directed Lieut.-Col. Boerstler to cross that night with 300 men and destroy the bridge over Frenchman's Creek, thus severing the communication between Fort Erie and Chippawa, while Capt. King, his aid-de-camp, and a great favorite with the army, was to cross simultaneously and destroy the batteries near the Red House. When this was accomplished the detachments were to return, and the entire army, it was expected, would be enabled to cross in a body without opposition.

About three o'clock in the morning of the 28th, King's party in ten boats, each containing twenty soldiers and a naval officer and six seamen, arrived within musket shot of the shore about one hundred yards above the batteries they were to attack. They were received by a destructive volley from Lamont's command on the bank above them, but forced their way on shore and drove their assailants back to the Red House. Here Lamont rallied his men, and Lieut. King turning his guns upon the invaders, they were in their turn driven back to their boats, and some of them were seized with a panic and rowed away, while others dispersed and ran to the woods. Capt. King, in his rage, swore that he believed half their army were Tories, but rallied his men by a great effort and again forced the British to retire. Then, while Lieut. Angus advanced directly upon the batteries with the sailors, he made a detour with the remainder of his force and gained the rear of the British position. The latter party were mistaken by the British for a body of militia advancing from Fort Erie to their assistance, and a single volley from the Americans killed seven of their number and wounded Lamont, King, and seven others. Lieut. King, although bleeding from five wounds, discharged his field-piece, spiked it, and then fell fainting on the ground beside it. Lamont was carried in the arms of two of his men to the battery, where they were made prisoners, and the remainder of the party took shel-

ter in the Red House, which they had occupied as a barracks. It was surrounded, and after a prolonged resistance the doors were beaten open and they were driven up-stairs after a hand to hand conflict of great fury. As they still refused to surrender, the Americans threw fire-brands into the straw that covered the floor and retired to a distance to await the result. The besieged then made a desperate and successful rally from the burning house, and broke through the ranks of their assailants with the loss of nearly half their own number.

King was not a man to leave his work half finished. The guns were spiked and thrown over the bank, and he marched down the river road to attack Lieut Bartley's post with half his party, while the remainder moved abreast in boats. Bartley made a determined and successful resistance for a quarter of an hour, until repeating the tactics he had already found so successful, King turned his flank, and having only sixteen effective men remaining, the British officer retired to Frenchman's Creek, where he found the post deserted and the bridge partly destroyed.

In the meantime Boerstler's detachment had passed the river just above Frenchman's Creek. One division of his boats were assailed by such a deadly fire from McIntyre's party that they were driven off, but while the British were engaged with these, Boerstler with seven other boats landed at an unguarded point. They were at once attacked, but after a sharp struggle at the bayonet's point, forced the British across the bridge. It was now discovered that they had neglected to bring with them the necessary tools to destroy it, and contented themselves with loosening the planks and throwing them into the stream. They then re-embarked in great haste, leaving twelve dead, twelve wounded, and nine unwounded men behind them.

Hearing the noise of an engagement on his left, Capt. Bostwick left a few men to retain possession of the batteries at the ferry, and marched with the remainder of Lamont's support. Near the Red House, which was then in flames, he encountered King's detachments, and after a brisk encounter, in which he lost eighteen men killed and wounded, retired to his former position. King at once determined to recross the river, but finding that most of his boats had disappeared in the confusion, he put his prisoners and as many of his men as could be carried into the two that remained, and chivalrously determined to remain behind with the others, about forty in number. He then immediately marched along the river as far as Frenchman's Creek in the hope of falling in with Boerstler, but being disappointed in this, took possession of the farm house near the bridge, and remained there till day-break.

Major Ormsby had marched from Fort Erie with eighty men and advanced by a by-path some distance from the river to the support of the batteries, until meeting with Lieut Bryson, who had escaped from the half-moon battery when it was taken, he wheeled to the right and gained the river road in the expectation of picking up the fugitives. Failing in this, he advanced along the river to Frenchman's Creek, where he found the bridge torn up and the enemy in possession of the house. The

bridge was hastily repaired under fire of the Americans, and he proceeded down the river about two miles further, when he overtook Bartley and McIntyre with the remnants of their commands. Having now about 150 men, Ormsby halted to await the arrival of daylight.

Meantime Boerstler and Angus had reported their success to Gen. Smyth, who was greatly elated, and exclaimed, "Hurrah! Canada is ours! This will be a glorious day for the United States!" He at once gave orders for the immediate embarkation of the army, and instructed Col. Winder to cross without delay with the advance-guard. But before this could be accomplished, Lieut.-Col. Bisshop arrived from Chippawa, and having now about 300 men, advanced and took King's party prisoners and re-occupied the deserted batteries. Capt. Kerby's field-piece opened with such precision upon the approaching boats that two of them were sunk, twenty-eight men killed and wounded, and the remainder hastily returned to their own shore.

The loss sustained by either party in this series of rambling, nocturnal combats was quite severe. That of the British was officially stated at fifteen killed, forty-six wounded, and thirty-five missing, or nearly one-half of the force actually engaged. On the other hand, the 14th Infantry, forming part of Boerstler's command, lost seventy-six men by casualties or desertions; Angus, out of a total of seventy seamen, had nine officers and twenty-two men killed or wounded; and King's party, it is stated, had twenty-five killed or wounded, besides thirty-nine taken prisoners, so that the total loss of the Americans could not have fallen much short of two hundred. The number of bayonet and sword wounds on both sides attested the desperate character of the struggle.

Winder's repulse and the sight of a considerable body of troops awaiting their approach on the opposite shore, chilled the ardor of Smyth's men, and the embarkation proceeded very slowly, and that doughty commander himself began to evince a disposition to parley rather than fight, and contented himself with maintaining a brisk cannonade from all his batteries. At ten o'clock three sailors crossed the river in a skiff without orders, and set fire to Alexander Douglas' house and store, and Benjamin Hardison's house, and returned to Black Rock with a boat-load of plunder. Smyth used this incident as a pretext to send Col. Winder with a flag of truce to summon Fort Erie to surrender, and at the same time to apologize for this act. This was done chiefly for the purpose of gaining information respecting the numbers of the force opposed to him, and Bisshop retaliated in kind by sending Capt. Fitzgerald to Black Rock, to reply that he could not think of surrendering his post unless compelled to do so by force of arms, and the latter officer counted fifty-six boats with thirty or forty men in each, besides six scows with artillery. Smyth made an ostentatious display of his force, and spent half an hour in endeavoring to persuade Fitzgerald that it was his commander's duty to surrender, but imme-

diately after he had taken his departure issued an order for his troops "to disembark and dine."

Bisshop was joined by Major Givins with a number of Indians, and before night Gen. Sheaffe arrived and assumed the command. The dismounted cannon were fished out of the shallow water into which they had been thrown, unspiked, and remounted and every possible preparation made to repel a fresh attack.

The next day Smyth issued a general order, fixing the time for embarking at eight o'clock upon the following morning. "The General will be on hand," it concluded, "neither rain, snow or frost will prevent the embarkation . . . *Yankee Doodle* will be the signal to get under way . . . The landing will be effected in spite of cannon . . . Hearts of war! To-morrow will be memorable in the annals of the United States!"

His apparent recklessness produced a remonstrance from his subordinates, and the passage of the river was further postponed until three o'clock on the morning of December 1st. Not a single man of the Pennsylvania brigade appeared at the appointed hour, and it was soon ascertained that nearly the whole of it had absolutely refused to cross the river. While the remainder of the troops were in the act of entering the boats, the notes of a bugle sounding in Canada reached Smyth's ear. He started, paused, and finally called a council of war. Only 1,500 men had embarked, and a majority of officers present promptly decided to abandon the project, and go into winter quarters. Gen. Peter B. Porter, of the New York brigade, took advantage of this opportunity to harangue the troops, who were already inclined to be disorderly and turbulent, from the top of a stump, denouncing Smyth as a scoundrel and a coward. A scene of extraordinary uproar and confusion followed. Militia officers broke their swords, while their men fired their muskets in the air and smashed them against trees. Six hundred of the Pennsylvania militia deserted in twenty-four hours, and in a week less than three hundred of that brigade remained. A reward of \$200 was publicly offered to any man who would shoot "the traitor Smyth," and he was actually fired at several times, and obliged to leave the camp for fear of assassination.

Learning in February, 1813, that Fort Erie was occupied by less than 200 men, the American Secretary of War suggested to Col. Moses Porter, commanding at Black Rock, the practicability of taking it by surprise. Boats were cut out of the ice and preparations made for the attempt, when, on March 6th, the Sergeant-Major of the 23rd deserted. He was pursued by a party upon the ice which covered the lake and was very nearly overtaken, when Lieut. Bullock observing them from Fort Erie, came to his rescue with the picket in a sleigh, and captured six of the pursuers. His intentions being thus revealed, Porter abandoned the design and made no further hostile movements until the 17th March, when all the American batteries began a furious bombardment. They were answered from two

heavy guns in the batteries at the "Red House," under Lieut. (afterwards General) R. S. Armstrong, and two three-pounders stationed near the ferry under Lieut. Garden, with such effect that before night three of the American guns were dismounted, while the British only lost one man killed and four wounded. All that night the garrison remained under arms on the concession road in expectation of a landing, while Lieut-Col. Thos. Clark with the militia patrolled the shore of the lake to prevent the enemy crossing on the ice.

Nothing further worthy of record occurred until the 13th April, when, observing a party of Americans land upon Squaw Island, Lieut. Fitzgibbon of the 49th went over with fourteen men and captured Lieut. Dudley and five men.

On the 27th May, the Americans took Fort George at Niagara, and on the evening of that day, a messenger arrived at Fort Erie from Gen. Vincent, the British commander, with instructions for the regulars to join him without delay, while Col. John Warren was directed to man the batteries with militia and maintain a cannonade upon Black Rock till morning, when he was to effect his retreat also. These orders were faithfully executed. Early next day the work of destruction began. The guns were burst, the magazines blown up, and the barracks set on fire, and Warren made his retreat by way of Point Abino. In the course of the day, the ruined works were occupied by the Americans, but in turn evacuated by them, on June 12th, and soon afterwards taken possession of by Lieut. Fitzgibbon with a party of scouts. No military posts were established until the end of that year and the few settlers who still remained in their homes were alternately harrassed and plundered by foraging parties from both armies, and finally abandoned them in despair and fled into the interior, and this part of the country remained practically uninhabited for several months.

On the 12th December, a party of American militia, upon their return from a raid into Canada, were overtaken by Canadian militia and Indians at the ferry. Several of the former were killed in endeavoring to escape, and about twenty taken prisoners. A few days later the main body of the British army, now commanded by Sir Gordon Drummond, arrived, and the batteries were repaired and armed with field-guns. On the last day but one of that year, Buffalo was taken and destroyed, the British troops crossing the river above the rapids under cover of the fire of the batteries at Fort Erie.

During the spring of 1814 the stone barracks or "mess-house" at Fort Erie was repaired, and finding the works as originally planned too extensive for his small garrison, the commandant, Major Buck, drew an interior intrenchment around it and cut a path through the woods to the concession road, in a north-westerly direction, which was long known by his name. On the 3rd of July the American army, under Gen. Brown, succeeded in landing unobserved, simultaneously above and below the fort, under cover of a heavy fog, and at once surrounded it. After a very

faint show of resistance, Buck surrendered the garrison of 126 persons at sun-down.

The 25th of the same month witnessed the battle of Lundy's Lane, and the next day the American army retreated to Fort Erie with their numbers diminished to one-half. In their absence the officer left in command, Lieut. McDonough, had been actively engaged in the work of forming an entrenched camp capable of containing five thousand men, with Fort Erie as its citadel. Each of the bastions was converted into an independent redoubt, and a strong stone fortification, named the Douglass battery in honor of the engineer in charge, was erected close to the water, east of the fort. The ditches had been deepened and a line of earth-works begun, connecting the Douglass battery with the fort, and thence running nearly southward to the lake, where they terminated in a sand mound rising nearly twenty feet above the level surface of the ground, known as Snake Hill. Upon this eminence a battery was constructed to mount six guns, which was in the first instance called Fort William, but subsequently Towson's battery.

The sick and wounded were at once sent across the river, and this left a body of about 2500 men fit for duty, consisting of five companies of artillery, a few dragoons, and the remains of the 1st Rifles, the 9th, 11th, 19th, 21st, 22nd, 23rd and 25th U. S. infantry, New York and Pennsylvania volunteers, and a corps partly composed of refugees known as the Canadian volunteers.

The advance of the British had been delayed by the destruction of the bridges over Chippawa, Black and Frenchman's Creeks, as well as by their severe loss in the recent battle, and it was not until the 31st of July that their light troops appeared at the ferry, capturing some boats and a few prisoners. The force now under General Drummond's command did not much exceed 3000 men, being composed of the skeletons of eight different battalions of regulars and a few hundred militia and Indians, as he had been obliged to leave three battalions behind to garrison the forts at the mouth of the Niagara, then threatened by an American squadron on Lake Ontario. On the 2nd of August he pitched his camp on the ridge of high land north of the Garrison Road, about two miles from the fort, and advanced with the Glengarry Light Infantry to reconnoitre the American camp. He found the approaches to their lines enfiladed by the guns of three armed schooners, the "Ohio," "Porcupine" and "Somers," — which rendered this a task of great difficulty and danger. Boats were seen constantly passing between their camp and the American shore, conveying reinforcements and provisions, and his first blow was directed against their base of supplies. Lieut.-Col. Tucker was directed to cross from Frenchman's Creek and drive the Americans from Black Rock and Buffalo. Owing to the difficulty found in obtaining boats, only half that number succeeded in crossing. They found the bridge over the creek below Black Rock torn up, and being attacked by a battalion of riflemen, they were seized with a panic, and retreated with a loss of thirty-two men.

Baffled in this attempt, Drummond determined to attack the American camp itself, and next day planted a heavy gun among a clump of sycamore trees upon the margin of the river, about half-a-mile from the fort, for the purpose of driving away the American schooners, while at the same time light troops were sent to examine the lake shore with a view of making an attack upon the camp from that quarter. The two succeeding days were employed, without much annoyance from the enemy, in the construction of a battery to mount three guns upon the margin of the river within 1200 yards of the Douglass battery, but upon the 5th General Edmund Gaines arrived in the American camp and superseded Gen. Ripley. Next day a battalion of rifles, who had just arrived in the fort, were sent out to attack the British working party in front, while they were at the same time assailed by the schooners and batteries at what is known as the "Front" on the opposite side of the river, in flank and rear. After a sharp encounter, in which the British lost twenty-four men, the riflemen were driven into their intrenchments, but warned by the events of the day, Drummond determined to protect the front of his battery by abattis, and the rear with a heavy traverse of earth, before he ventured to bring up his cannon. It had also become apparent that it would be impracticable to conduct siege operations with any degree of success as long as the American schooners remained in their present position. Drummond was so much displeased with the site selected for the siege-battery by his engineer, Capt. Romilly, which proved to be completely commanded by the batteries across the river, that he sent that officer away and resolved to conduct the operations himself. He found, however, that it would be necessary to cut down a large tract of woods to obtain a more favorable position, and for the present contented himself by sheltering it with a heavy embankment. In the face of repeated attacks from American light troops, the battery was completed and armed with an 18 and 24 pounder and an 8-inch howitzer, which had been brought with great labor from Niagara; and on the morning of August 12th a working party was sent forward to cut down some trees which masked it from the fort. This provoked a sharp attack from Morgan's riflemen, who were quickly repulsed and driven in by the pickets of the 8th under Major Evans, while at the same time the Indians stole forward through the woods and surprised and killed the whole of an American outlying picket, their retreat being covered in the most gallant manner by the incorporated Militia under Major James Kerby, who was twice wounded. The workmen were, however, much annoyed by the guns of the schooners and those on the opposite shore, and lost a number of men.

Captain Alexander Dobbs, of the brig "Charwell," then blockaded at Niagara, who had accompanied the army in its advance with thirty seamen, was at the same time actively engaged in preparing for an attack upon the schooners. His own gig was carried overland from Queenston to Chippawa, and thence conveyed by water with five ordinary *batteaux* to Miller's Creek. Here they were again placed on

the sailors' shoulders and carried secretly through the woods to Point Abino, where Dobbs was joined by Lieut. Coples Radcliffe, with forty-five seamen from his ship, the "Netley." The task which Dobbs had undertaken was no easy one, for the vessels he was about to attack formed part of the Lake Erie squadron, mounted four heavy guns on pivots, so that they could be fired in any direction, and their united crews numbered 105 men, thoroughly armed, and a rumor of his appearance at Point Abino had already reached them. The British boats arrived within sight of the three schooners shortly after midnight, and were immediately hailed from them. Dobbs promptly replied that they were boats with provisions from Buffalo, and with his division rowed alongside the "Somers," which he boarded and carried after a brief conflict. Radcliffe at the same instant led the others against the "Ohio." He was shot dead as he reached her deck, but the vessel was soon taken, and the cables of both prizes were immediately cut, and they drifted past the "Porcupine" and the American batteries, which did not fire a shot. Only one man was killed on the captured vessels, and sixty-nine made prisoners, ten of whom were wounded, while, besides Lieut. Radcliffe, the British had but one seaman killed and four wounded.

The besiegers were greatly encouraged by this daring exploit, and next morning their battery opened with much vigor, directing its fire chiefly against the northeastern bastion of the fort. This was continued without intermission the whole of that day and the next, when a shell fell into the magazine of the redoubt, which blew up with a great explosion. Supposing that this had done great damage, the British gunners and pickets sprang upon their works, waving their caps and cheering, although, strangely enough, it afterwards appeared that not a man had been killed, not a gun dismounted by it. General Drummond had, however, already determined to risk an assault that night, and issued a general order extolling the exploit of the seamen and calling for volunteers to head the attack. The steadiness shown by his troops in the recent skirmishes had contributed to restore his confidence in them, and he had been led by the reports of deserters to believe that the garrison did not much exceed 1,500 men, and were much dispirited. In fact, however, the Americans had been very considerably reinforced, and their numbers did not much fall short of his own. The bombardment had done them very little injury beyond causing the loss of forty-five men, while the interval of preparation had been diligently employed by Gen. Gaines in strengthening his position at every point. A number of heavy guns had been brought over from Buffalo, and the field artillery had been mounted on wooden platforms. Snake Hill had been converted into a formidable redoubt. The entire line of intrenchments had been surrounded by two ditches, four feet deep, and varying from six to ten feet in width, and *abattis* formed of large trees, with their branches pointing outward and sharpened, securely anchored by stakes and chains, and extending some distance into the water on either flank.

Outside their lines, a level plain, from which every tree and stump had been carefully removed, extended for about a thousand yards, and was swept and commanded in every direction by their cannon. Beyond this the dense natural forest began at a point about three hundred yards from the river, and stretched unbroken, except by the path, known as Brock's road, in nearly a semicircle to the sandy beach of Lake Erie. There were thus but three narrow routes by which an assaulting party could advance.

The Douglass battery, built close to the margin of the river in rear of the excavation of an old quarry, had a parapet of stone nine feet high and sixteen feet thick, and was armed with two guns mounted *en barbette* so that they could be fired in any direction. An *epaulement* of earth about seven feet in height and eighteen feet thick connected this redoubt with Fort Erie, each exterior bastion of which had been greatly strengthened and was now faced by three feet of stone, heavily reinforced with earth. The distance from the bottom of the ditch to the summit of the wall was twenty-three feet, and the wall of the curtain was fifteen feet in height and was loop-holed for musketry. A breastwork of earth five feet high and sixteen feet thick extended from the southern angle of the foot to Snake Hill, and was armed with four field-pieces, and the redoubt there mounted six guns. The *abattis* was in many places interwoven with thorns and briars to make it more impenetrable. Strong outlying pickets were at night posted several hundred yards in advance on the three roads leading to the camp. Altogether the intrenchments mounted twenty pieces of artillery and were garrisoned by more than 2,500 effective men.

At sunset Gaines went the rounds in person, warning the men on guard to be alert as he believed an attack was imminent. Dark lanterns and linstocks were kept constantly burning; piles of shot and bags of musket balls were placed beside the cannon which were loaded to the muzzle with grape and langrage shot; boarding-pikes and spare muskets were laid at intervals of twenty feet along the entire line; one-third of the garrison mounted guard and the remainder slept on their arms.

At four o'clock in the evening the right column under Lieut.-Col. Fischer, composed of a forlorn hope of volunteers of the 8th, commanded by Lieut. Young, half of the regiment De Watteville and the light companies of the 89th and 100th, in all about 800 men, left the British camp. It was destined to make the main attack upon the intrenchments at Snake Hill, and to ensure secrecy it was directed to gain the lake shore near Point Abino, by way of the Ridge road, in the expectation that the attention of the besieged would have been drawn to the other flank. The regiment De Watteville, which formed the greater part of this column, had been almost entirely composed of deserters from the French imperial army, of half-a-dozen different nationalities, who were turbulent and mutinous in their behavior, and had shown a strong disposition to desert on the slightest opportunity. Their instructions entailed upon them a toilsome march of nearly fifteen miles, and they already dis-



John Ferguson

played strong symptoms of dissatisfaction before they reached the position assigned them, about midnight. The left column, commanded by Col. Henry Scott of the 103rd regiment, was composed of the main body of his own regiment, nearly 700 in number, and was instructed to assail the intrenchments between the Douglass battery and the fort; while the remaining column, consisting of the flank companies of the 41st and 104th, or New Brunswick regiment, under Lieut.-Col. William Drummond, nephew of the General, supported by 140 seamen and mariners under Capt. Dobbs, or about 400 men in all, was assigned to attack Fort Erie itself. All the attacks were intended to be made simultaneously and the charges were carefully drawn from the muskets of the stormers, and flints removed, to compel them to rely entirely upon their bayonets. The left and centre columns were both to advance by the river road, while light troops were to make a feint by way of Buck's road.

The evening was intensely dark with occasional bursts of rain, but the vigilance of the besieged was unrelaxed, and about two o'clock the picket on the lake shore observed a body of men approaching stealthily, and gave the alarm. This was the forlorn hope of Fischer's column, guided by Capt. Powell, who at once rushed forward and attempted to force their way through the hedge of *abattis*. Rockets rose into the air and were answered all along the British line. In an instant the entire front of the American works was ablaze with the glare of their artillery, which flung a lurid light on the forms of the stormers struggling with the obstructions below, and was answered by defiant cheers, mingled with groans. The *abattis* proved impenetrable, and the assailants finally abandoned the attempt and recoiled, leaving many dead and wounded men within ten feet of the rampart. The fire from above was deadly and incessant, but calling upon the survivors to follow him, Powell plunged boldly into the lake, and wading waist-deep among the slippery rocks which strew the bottom, led the way successfully round the *abattis* and gained the shore within the lines. Young, with the forlorn hope, and Major de Villatte, with the light company of De Watteville's, followed without hesitation, although many perished in the attempt, but the remainder of the regiment faltered on the brink, and after enduring the terrible fire that was poured upon them for a few moments, fairly ran away in spite of the efforts of their officers. The company of the 100th was swept along before them as by a torrent, and they nearly trampled the light company of the 89th under foot in their frantic haste, but that little body of veteran soldiers resolutely closed their ranks and protected the retreat. Fischer, himself, was severely wounded with many of his officers, and it was found utterly impossible to rally the panic-stricken rabble. The little party that gained the inside of the intrenchments was immediately assailed by overwhelming numbers and mostly killed or taken, although Powell, Young, and a few others, ran the gauntlet of fire and escaped by the way they entered.

From some unexplained cause the remaining columns did not advance to the

assault until Fischer's had already failed. Scott's came first, and the steady tramp of many feet and subdued voices of their officers repeating the countersign, "Steel! Steel!" and the words of command, "Steady, men, steady! Close up!" were distinctly heard through the breathless silence that reigned in the American lines. A signal given, and the guns of fort and battery tore the dense mass into fragments. Still the survivors caught up the scaling ladders from the hands of the fallen, and closing up their ranks rushed forward to encounter a withering fire of musketry that cut them down by scores. Scott fell mortally wounded, and Major Smelt led the shattered ranks forward to the foot of the *abattis*, where he, too, was struck down. Others rallied the broken troops again and again, and it was not until there were only three officers remaining uninjured that they abandoned the hopeless contest, leaving half their number on the field.

The two main attacks had thus both failed with great loss, and yet the smallest column of all narrowly missed being successful. While Scott's men were falling sullenly back and a dense cloud of smoke hung like a pall upon the field, Drummond dashed forward and gained the ditch almost unobserved. The ladders they carried proved much too short to reach the summit of the wall, but, finally, raising one with his own hands, Drummond ascended it and clambered through an embrasure, while Capt. O'Keefe, of the 41st, led the way through another. They were at once assailed by the American artillerymen under Capt. Williams and Lieut. McDonough, but their men came rapidly to their aid and both the American officers were killed in the savage and unrelenting conflict that ensued. The seamen poured into the fort and the Americans were hunted into the mess-house which they barricaded. In leading an attack on this building, Drummond was shot through the heart, but the doors were immediately beaten in by his infuriated followers, and the inmates slaughtered without mercy. Every gun in other parts of the works that would bear, was instantly turned upon the captured bastion, while Gaines mustered every man that could be spared from other parts of the line, to expel the intruders. Lieut. Charlton, R. A., who had entered the fort with the storming party, immediately manned the captured guns and turned them on the camp. In a few minutes the cannonade ceased on the part of the Americans, and a cloud of riflemen poured through a gateway connecting the bastion with the interior. They were at once assailed with bayonet and cutlass, and driven headlong through the narrow passage by which they had entered, leaving their commander, Birdsall, desperately wounded. In this encounter, however, Major Glew and Capt. Dobbs were both wounded, and the command devolved upon Capt. Bullock. The guns of Towson's and the Douglass battery enfiladed the approaches to Fort Erie with an incessant discharge of grape, and at once prevented the advance of reinforcements, and cut off the retreat of the gallant party in the bastion. The American artillery resumed firing upon the bastion, and only ceased to permit the advance of three regiments of

infantry, who endeavored to escalate the interior rampart. They were driven back with loss, but were reinforced and returned to the charge to be again repulsed. Their riflemen maintained an annoying fire from the other bastions, and each successive attack diminished the number of the British, who, however, clung with the tenacity of despair to the foothold they had obtained. The entire available force of the garrison had been mustered for a final desperate assault, and preparations had already begun for the evacuation of the camp in event of failure, when the accidental explosion of some cartridges communicated a spark to the magazine, which at once blew up, hurling most of the occupants of the bastion into the air. Fragments of mangled bodies were scattered everywhere, and most of the storming party who escaped instant destruction were dreadfully scorched. The artillery on both sides instantly ceased firing and in this way a feeble remnant of Drummond's column was enabled to make its escape. Of a detachment of eight officers and 160 men of the 41st, only three officers and fifty men returned unhurt, and the other detachments suffered in proportion.

In this disastrous affair the assailants lost nearly 900 men, of whom not less than 237 were killed, and 360, of whom nearly half were severely wounded, made prisoners. In the course of a few hours, the besieging force had been reduced by one-third, and several of its battalions so diminished as to be unable to keep the field, while the garrison, according to Gaines' official statement, had lost but 84 men. In consequence, Drummond was forced to postpone active siege operations until the arrival of two battalions from York (Toronto) should once more put him on an equal footing with his enemy. Shells, however, were thrown constantly into the American camp, and from these their working parties suffered a loss of ten or fifteen men daily. A site for a new battery was selected in the woods, sheltered from the fire of the batteries at Black Rock, and an extensive entrenchment begun for the shelter of the covering party. The Americans did not venture out of their entrenchments until the 20th, when they made a sortie in force, but were swiftly driven back with the loss of nearly forty men by the Glengarry regiment and Indians, who were concealed in the woods and had only two men wounded. On the 25th, leaving the working party in the woods, they again attacked the pickets and were once more repelled with loss by the 82nd regiment, which, however, lost fifteen men in the skirmish. Upwards of seventy deserters arrived in the British camp during the month of August, while the besiegers lost very few, but as provisions became scarce, the duty grew more harassing, and the approaches were driven nearer, desertions, especially from the Regiment De Watteville, began to increase. The long expected reinforcements having arrived, the 82nd upon August 24th, and the 6th on September 2nd, Drummond's army was increased by 1,000 bayonets, but he was at the same time compelled, by the appearance of an American force at Lewiston, to detach the skeletons of two battalions to cover his communications, having with him

about 2,500 regulars and militia and 300 Indians to prosecute the siege. The besieged had at the same time been reinforced by small detachments from several quarters, and during the first week in September the Lake Erie squadron arrived with 500 regulars from Detroit, which in spite of continued losses, increased their numbers to nearly 3,000. Gen. Gaines had been unremitting in his exertions to strengthen the works. Parties were kept at work day and night. Traverses were constructed everywhere, and mines and fougasses laid in the most exposed points. The garrison, however, were soon deprived of his services. On the 28th August, some British gunners entered into a wager about throwing a shot into the chimney of a house in which he had established his quarters. After several unsuccessful attempts, one of them succeeded in dropping a shell through the roof, which exploded at Gaines' feet and wounded him so severely that he was compelled to resign the command, which was resumed by General Brown. On the 30th, the new British battery was armed with one 18, two 24 pounders, and an 8-inch howitzer, and opened fire, but it soon became apparent that it was too remote and the earthworks of the camp too thick for it to produce much effect. The 6th, on the night of their arrival, promptly volunteered to construct a third battery still further to the right, within 350 yards of the fort, for the purpose of destroying the buildings in the interior. This was successfully completed on the night of September 4th, but Drummond purposely delayed opening fire in the hope that the 97th regiment, daily expected from York, would arrive and enable him to take full advantage of its effect. In the meantime, a successful movement against the enemy's pickets, which had again been pushed forward on the left of their position, was planned and executed by Capt. Powell. On the night of September 6th, he left Platow's house with Patterson's company of the 6th and a company of the Glengarry regiment, and stealthily advancing along Buck's road, at daylight surprised the nearest pickets, consisting of twenty-two persons, fifteen of whom were killed on the spot and the remainder captured. The remaining pickets immediately ran away, closely pursued by the British, who inflicted severe loss upon them before they gained the intrenchments, and returned to the camp with the loss of but one man killed and another wounded.

As the 97th did not arrive, having been obliged by the appearance of an American squadron to undertake the long and toilsome march around the head of the lake, and his army being much reduced by the ravages of swamp-fever, which had already prostrated many men in the regiments which had recently arrived in Canada, Drummond was forced to think of abandoning the siege. Provisions were extremely scarce and of wretched quality, and forage had been utterly exhausted for ten miles around. Most of his artillery was silent for want of ammunition, and he had but eighty rounds remaining for the mortars, which alone were now of much service, owing to the height and thickness of the mounds with which the Americans

had surrounded themselves. Still he clung with characteristic tenacity to his position.

At the beginning of the siege, Gen. Hall had called out one thousand militia for the defence of Buffalo, and on August 22nd, Gov. Tompkins issued a requisition for 3,000 more. The united force mustered at Buffalo about the first of September and were carefully exercised for several days. Finally, on the night of the 10th, nearly the entire body was transported to the camp at Fort Erie. Between the 10th, and 15th September it rained almost without cessation. The trenches were filled with water and the roads leading to them became nearly impassable. Excessive fatigue and exposure increased the sickness in the British camp, and those who remained fit for duty were without tents and in rags. Many deserters from the Regiment De Watteville found their way into the Americans lines, and made Gen. Brown fully acquainted with the miserable condition of the besieging force. They represented many of their own regiment as being extremely discontented and ready to desert at the first opportunity. From them also he ascertained that it would take its term of duty in the trenches on the afternoon of September, 17th. An unsuccessful attack upon the British pickets, made by about 400 riflemen at day-break on the 14th, in which they lost their leader, Major Sinclair, and a good many men, appeared to have dismayed most of his officers, and a council of war decided against attempting a sortie. Brown, however, determined, notwithstanding, to make the attempt, and despatched a strong working party into the woods on the left to cut a circuitous path through the forest to enable a detachment to gain the flank of the British. This was accomplished with much address, and a practicable route completed unobserved to within 100 yards of their covering party.

The weather on the 17th September proved extremely favorable for the successful execution of his project. A drizzling rain was falling, and a heavy fog concealed his movements from observation. The left column of nearly 3,000 men, headed by a body of Seneca Indians and 600 riflemen, and commanded by Gen. P. B. Porter, left Snake Hill about noon, and, passing through the woods, turned the right flank of the British intrenchment. At the same time another column of 1,000 regulars, commanded by Gen. James Miller, stealthily advanced along the edge of the wood, and concealed themselves unperceived in a ravine about 300 yards north of the fort, where they awaited the success of Porter's movement. Rushing in overwhelming numbers from the woods, Porter's column took the intrenchments in reverse, and after a faint resistance more than 200 of the Regiment DeWatteville laid down their arms. The British force was divided into three reliefs, of which one, numbering about 800, acted as covering party and mounted guard at the batteries. The remainder were at their camp, quite two miles distant, and the state of the roads rendered the advance of supports a very tedious matter. Porter's troops, flushed with success, next attacked the batteries on the left, which were

covered by less than 300 of the 8th, while Miller's division rose from their concealment and assailed them in front. The three principal leaders of Porter's command, Gen. Davis and Cols. Gibson and Wood, were all killed or mortally wounded in the assault, and it was only after a struggle of nearly half an hour that weight of numbers finally prevailed, and the batteries were carried. In the defence the 8th lost nearly one-half their number, but their protracted resistance had enabled the reserves to come up, and snatch the fruits of their success from the enemy's hands. Advancing simultaneously from their camp in three columns, in breathless haste, through mud almost knee-deep, they attacked the Americans while yet disordered from their recent triumph. Lieut.-Col. Gordon gained their flank by way of Buck's road, with the Royal Scots and 89th, and threatened to cut off their retreat, while Col. Pearson with the Glengarry Regiment and incorporated militia went straight at the intrenchment and battery number three, which they recovered in a few minutes, driving the New York militia headlong into the woods, with the loss of many prisoners. Majors Proctor and Taylor, with seven companies of the 82nd, and three of the 6th, dashed at battery number two and carried it at the bayonet's point, before the captors had succeeded in doing much damage to guns or stores. Brown hurried forward the reserves under Gen. Ripley to cover the retreat, but their ranks were broken by the fugitives, Ripley and Porter were wounded, and the entire body rolled back in a disorganized mass to the intrenchments, leaving the plain strewn with dead and wounded men.

In spite of the untoward result, this affair was practically a victory for the Americans for they had seriously damaged the main siege-battery and inflicted a loss of nearly 600 men upon their opponents, nearly 300 of whom were made prisoners. There can be very little doubt that Gen. Brown considerably understated his own loss in the sortie, which was estimated by him at 305 killed and 213 missing. Upwards of 250 prisoners were taken by the British, and McBurney's regiment, of New York militia, alone, was afterwards acknowledged to have lost eleven officers and 100 men out of a total of less than 200.

The heavy loss sustained in this action, increasing sickness in his ranks, and continued rainy weather, determined Gen. Drummond to abandon the siege and seek a healthier spot for an encampment. The guns were finally withdrawn from the battery on the 20th of September, the siege having continued fifty-four days, and on the following day the British retired behind the Chippawa, burning the bridge at Frenchman's Creek.

It was not until the 13th of October that Gen. Izard, who had succeeded Gen. Brown in command at Fort Erie, ventured from his entrenchments. Advancing as far as Chippawa, with 6000 men, he menaced the British camp for a week when he retired, and upon the 5th of November the camp at Fort Erie was dismantled, the bastions blown up, and Canada finally evacuated by the invading army.

Most of the former inhabitants soon returned to their desolated farms, and in 1817 had already made such progress in the work of restoration that Robert Gourlay estimated that the Township of Bertie, including Fort Erie, contained two hundred houses, a Quaker church, and six schools, and had a population of 1600 persons. Subsequent events, such as the rebellion of 1837-8 and the Fenian raid of 1866, are fully described in other chapters of the present work. The progress of the municipalities has been gradual but continuous. In 1842 members of a district council were first elected, Edmund Riselay and Lt.-Col. Wm. Powell being chosen.

The Township of Bertie is nearly ten miles in extreme length from east to west, by about seven miles in extreme breadth, and contains about 36,000 acres. The shore of Lake Erie is bounded by a low range of sand hills, varying in height from six to fifty feet. Point Abino, near the southwestern angle of the township, projects nearly a mile into the lake and forms a tolerably secure anchorage for vessels of light draught. This peninsula is chiefly composed of mounds of fine sand, which is valuable for building purposes, and much of which is annually shipped to the United States. A height of land known as the Limestone Ridge extends quite across the township in a south-westerly direction, from near Miller's Creek, on the Niagara, to Point Abino. There are several valuable quarries of limestone in different parts of this municipality, and a considerable quantity of lime and building stone is exported yearly. A kind of clay which is suitable for making brick is found in many parts of the township. Much of the soil is a light loam with a considerable admixture of alluvium and a clay subsoil, and varies in depth from eighteen inches to several feet. Nearly 6,000 acres are still in woodland. Bog iron ore has been discovered in several places. Nearly all the hardier varieties of fruit are grown to perfection. This township has now a population of nearly 4,000, and contains seven postoffices, thirteen churches, and fourteen public schools.

In 1885, according to the assessment roll, there were 1,400 horses, 1,700 hogs, 3,100 horned cattle and 3,255 sheep in this township, and 971 acres of orchard and garden and 4,100 acres sown with winter wheat.

Among the principal churches are the McAfee Church, on the Niagara River, about a mile below the mouth of Frenchman's Creek, founded in 1845; the Memorial Church at Ridgeway, built in 1872, and the Wesleyan Methodist Church at Victoria, completed in 1878.

The schools in Bertie Township are good. The township is remote from all the high schools in the county, and the young people in order to attend one of those institutions are compelled to board away from home. As a consequence, the number of pupils in the township who take a high school course is less than in those localities where the high schools exist. The public schools, however, do more advanced work in places where the high schools are not within reach. Before the present re-

gulations as to school inspection came into effect, in 1871, the office of local superintendent was filled by the Rev. John Baxter, who held the office for thirteen years. Dr. Kempson was his predecessor.

VILLAGE OF STEVENSVILLE.

Stevensville lies about four miles due north of Ridgeway, and is a station on both the Canada Southern and the Loop Line branch of the Grand Trunk. It contains fifteen stores and shops of different descriptions, a grist mill, a saw mill, a planing mill and two churches, with a population of nearly 600.

VILLAGE OF VICTORIA.

The village of Victoria is situated at the western end of the International Bridge, and is a station on the Buffalo and Lake Huron and Loop Line branches of the Grand Trunk, the Canada Southern and Erie and Niagara. It is connected with North Buffalo by a steam ferry, and contains about twenty stores and shops, a number of good hotels, a grist mill, an elevator, and a Methodist Church, and has a population of nearly 700. The name of the postoffice at Victoria is called International Bridge.

At Victoria there are flourishing lodges of the Masons, United Workmen, and Oddfellows. The latter of these societies has recently completed a commodious hall at an expense of upwards of \$3,000.

VILLAGE OF RIDGEWAY.

Ridgeway is a beautiful village of about six hundred inhabitants, delightfully situated in the midst of a fine agricultural district along the line of the Buffalo and Goderich division of the Grand Trunk Railway. Its history as a village dates from the time of the completion of that road. Ridgeway is not yet incorporated but forms a part of Bertie Township for municipal purposes. In fact it is the capital of the township, for the township hall is situated in the village. The business places consist of two hotels, three general stores, three groceries, two stationery stores, one drug store, one jewelry store, one stove and tin shop, one millinery shop and one gents' furnishing store, a bakery, several backsmith, harness, and shoe shops, a roller flouring mill, two saw mills, a planing mill, a foundry and machine shop, and the various other industries that usually make up a thriving country village. There is also in the place an office of the American Express Company, an agency of the Great Northwestern Telegraph Company, and a post-office with a savings bank and money order department in connection. The railway station at this village is called Bertie, although the village itself has borne its present name for a great many years.

Ridgeway has become known throughout the Dominion as an historic place, in consequence of its proximity to the spot where the brave Canadian volunteers met the Fenian invaders in 1866.

The village is provided with a very efficient public school, of which Mr. A. H. Kilman has been the principal for several years.

There are two churches in Ridgeway, a Methodist and a Free Methodist. In addition to these there is a Presbyterian congregation who hold regular services in the township hall. The Methodist Church was erected in 1872. It is known as the Memorial Church, from the fact that it contains a tablet erected in memory of the volunteers slain at the battle of Ridgeway. The laudable undertaking of erecting this tablet owed its inception to the Rev. T. M. Campbell, who was at the time pastor of the church. The base of the tablet was laid on the 15th September, 1874, under the auspices of the Grand Lodge, Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons of Canada. The ceremony was very imposing, and the proceedings were participated in by a large number of the fraternity, embracing members from the lodges at Port Dalhousie, Dunnville, Cayuga, Welland, Port Colborne, Fonthill and other places. The brethren from Port Dalhousie, Welland and Dunnville evinced a special interest in the undertaking by turning out in very large numbers. The Grand Lodge was opened by R. W. Bro. D. E. Broderick, of Caledonia, acting Grand Master; with R. W. Bro. I. P. Wilson, of Welland, D. G. M.; R. W. Bro. John Parry, of Dunnville, G. S. W.; V. W. Bro. Hursell, of Cayuga, G. J. W.; W. Bro. Dr. Frazer, as G. Treas; Rev. Bro. T. M. Campbell, as G. Chaplain; Bro. J. R. McCarty, as G. Sec.; W. Bros. Fullmer and Morin, of Ridgeway, as G. S. and J. Deacons; V. W. Bro. Braun, of Dunnville, G. D. of Ceremonies, and V. W. Bro. Bronson, of Dunnville, G. Supt. of Works. The procession was formed outside of the hall, from whence the brethren marched to the church, which was filled with spectators. After the opening ode, which was performed by Miss Jennie Wilson at the organ, R. W. Bro. Broderick with the officers whose duty it was to assist in "the work" proceeded to the scene of their labor—the base of the tablet—situated to the south of and adjoining the pulpit. Suitable tackle had been adjusted, and the ceremony of laying the base was then duly performed, during which the assembled brethren and audience joined in singing the National Anthem.

The scroll read by Bro. McCarty, Acting Grand Secretary, and deposited at the foot of the tablet, had written upon it the following:

IN MEMORIAM.

BATTLE OF RIDGEWAY AND ITS VICTIMS.

On the night of the 31st May, 1866, a company of vulgar, ignorant and wicked men, called Fenians, crossed the river at Fort Erie into Canada. They were armed, and evidently intended to make war upon the country. On the following morning, June 1st, they were met near the crossing of the Ridge and Garrison Roads by a detachment of the Second Regiment, (Queen's Own), under command of Major, now Lieut.-Col., Gilmour, a detachment of the 13th Batt., Hamilton, under Lieut.

Booker, and the York Co., under Capt. Davis, when some slight skirmishing took place. Owing to some slight mistake in the command, the volunteers were thrown into confusion and compelled to retire. A few hours subsequently other reinforcements arrived, when the Fenians, becoming alarmed, fled to the frontier and, re-crossing the river, escaped. It was a brief war, but it left sad memories. In the skirmishing which took place, nine brave young men laid on their country's altar a soldier's costliest offering. They are not — but their deeds give an inspiration of patriotism still, and their memory is sacred throughout the land.

The citizens of this community, to perpetuate their memories and tell the rising generation who they were and what they did, have procured a marble tablet bearing the following inscription :

SACRED TO THE MEMORY

— OF THE —

RIDGEWAY MARTYRS,

Who fell defending their country in the attempted Fenian invasion, June, 1866.

MALCOLM MCEACHRON,

Ensign Queen's Own, killed.

HUGH MATHESON,
Sergeant Queen's Own,
Died of Wounds.

FRANCIS LAKEY,
Corporal Queen's Own,
Died of Wounds.

WILLIAM SMITH,
Queen's Own,
Killed.

MARK DEFRIES,
Queen's Own,
Killed.

CHRISTOPHER ANDERSON,
Queen's Own,
Killed.

WM. F. TEMPEST,
Queen's Own,
Killed.

J. H. MEWBURN,
Queen's Own,
Killed.

MALCOLM MCKENZIE,
Queen's Own,
Killed.

Go strew his ashes to the wind
Whose sword or voice have served mankind.
And is he dead whose glorious mind
Lifts thine on high?
To live in hearts we leave behind,
Is not to die.

Erected by the citizens in the vicinity of the Battle Ground,

1874.

To pay the greater tribute of homage to deserved worth, the chaplet of A. F.

and A. M. is to-day, and at the foot of their tomb, and the labors of the craft, cheerfully given to lay substantially the base of their tablet.

In the name and by the favor of the Glorious Architect of Heaven and Earth, on this the fifteenth day of September, 1874, and of the era of Masonry, A. L., 5874, and in the 38th year of our most gracious sovereign, Queen Victoria; the right honorable Sir Frederick Temple, Earl of Dufferin, K. P., K. C. B., &c., Governor-General of Canada; the Hon. Alex. Mackenzie, Premier of Canada; the Hon. Wm. Crawford, Lieut.-Governor of Ontario; the Hon. Oliver Mowat, Premier of Ontario; Edwin Hershey, Reeve of this township, and E. A. Dickout, Deputy Reeve; and Rev. Metcalf Campbell, pastor of this Church.

This tablet base was laid by R. W. Bro. D. E. Broderick, Esq., D. D. G. M. of the Niagara District, assisted by grand officers and brethren from various parts of the Province, and especially of Dominion Lodge, No. 213, W. Bro. J. N. Fullmer, W. M.

And may the G. A. O. T. U. smile on this undertaking.

After the conclusion of the ceremony, Miss Thompson, of Fort Erie, rendered the "Officer's Funeral," a piece of music appropriately chosen for the occasion, and the proceedings were brought to a close by brief and appropriate addresses by Messrs. J. Perry, I. P. Wilson, and R. Balfour. The present Pastor of the Church is the Rev. Mr. Masson.

There is also in Ridgeway a Free Methodist Church, of which there is no regular pastor. The Church — a red brick structure — was built in 1872, by the Methodist Episcopal congregation, who sold it to the Free Methodists at the time of the union of the Wesleyan and Episcopal Methodist Churches.

Ridgeway Lodge, No. 59, Ancient Order United Workmen, was instituted on the 26th February, 1880, with seventeen charter members, and the following staff of officers: P. M. W., Thomas Boles; M. W., E. H. Beaman; G. F., E. A. Dickout; O., H. N. Hibbard; Recorder, A. H. Kilman; Financier, N. Brewster, M. D.; Receiver, B. M. Disher; G., L. Nagel; I. W., N. Ellsworth; O. W., H. A. Haun. The lodge, which meets every alternate Friday evening, has now a membership of twenty-six. The present M. W. is J. E. Morin, M. P. P., while A. H. Kilman holds the office of Recorder.

Ridgeway Council, No. 18, Royal Templars of Temperance, was instituted on the 26th April, 1881, with thirty-two charter members, and officers as follows: S. C., P. W. Anthony; V. C., J. W. Ranney; P. C., J. Walrath, M. D.; Chap., Rev. R. J. Elliott; R. S., H. M. Disher; F. S., B. M. Disher; Treas., James Cutler; Herald, J. A. Beeshy; Deputy Herald, M. E. Disher; Guard, J. W. Kennedy; Sentinel, Lewis House; Medical Examiner, J. Walrath, M. D. The Council meets on alternate Friday evenings, and has for its present principal officers, J. A. Beeshy, S. C., and Lewis House, R. S.

Ridgeway Circle, No. 59, Canadian Home Circles, was instituted Nov. 10th, 1886, with fifteen charter members and the following staff of officers :— Past-Leader, Col. J. E. Morin ; Leader, N. Brewster, M. D. ; Vice-Leader, Mrs. J. E. Morin ; R. S., Mrs. H. Box ; Treasurer, Charles Krafft ; F. S., H. Box ; Chaplain, Z. Teal ; Marshal, Mrs. G. Cutler ; Warden, Mrs. C. Krafft ; Guard, Alfred Wilson ; Sentinel, Ed. Cathard ; Medical Examiner, Dr. Brewster. The membership of the Circle is about twenty, and the meetings are held on the first Monday evening of each month.

Frontier Division, No. 60, Sons of Temperance, was instituted January 15th, 1885, with twenty-six charter members, and officers as follows :— W. P., J. F. Dunn ; W. A., Flo. Brewster ; R. S., E. S. Learn ; A. R. S., Nellie Walrath ; Treas., Charlotte Moore ; F. S., W. M. Thom ; Chaplain, Rev. R. Burns ; Conductor, W. B. Disher ; Asst. Conductor, Jane Gerrard ; I. S., Alice Brewster ; O. S., G. B. Magee ; P. W. P., H. N. Hibbard ; Div. Deputy, J. W. McPhee. Meetings of the division, whose present membership is seventy-two, are held every Tuesday night. R. A. McIntosh is the present W. P. ; W. M. Thom, R. S. ; and J. F. Dunn, Division Deputy.

FORT ERIE.

In 1857 the village of Fort Erie was erected into a separate municipality under that name, having an area of about 900 acres and extending for nearly two miles and a half along river and lake. This village has at present a population of about 900, and contains a machine shop, green house, postoffice, three meat markets, four taverns, ten stores and shops of various kinds, a poultry yard, and a large drill-shed, being the headquarters of No. 4 company, 44th Battalion. There are also Anglican, Presbyterian, Methodist and Roman Catholic Churches.

St. Paul's (Anglican) Church was originally founded about the year 1835, but the present fine structure was built in 1877. The present rector is the Rev. Robert Arnold, B. A. The congregation numbers about 250, the number of communicants being 116. The Church of St. John's, on the Ridge, forms a portion of this parish and has an average attendance of fifty and fifteen communicants. The Sunday school in connection with St. Paul's Church has 200 names upon its roll, and that of St. John's 25. The Presbyterian Church was built in 1873, and has about 50 adherents and 20 communicants, and in connection with it there is a congregation at Ridgeway, where services are held in the town hall, with 20 communicants.

Loyal Orange Lodge, No. 750, has its headquarters at Fort Erie. The original charter was granted Sept. 24th, 1871, and the charter members were : Wilson Lennox, W. M. ; Robert Magwood, D. M. ; John Magwood, Secretary ; Wm. A. Wood, Treasurer ; John Anderson, Isaac White, John Palmer, Thos. Bardgett and Lyman Wooliver. It at present numbers 52 members, and its present officers are : Isaac White, W. M. ; Jno. Briggs, D. M. ; Jos. G. Ray, Secretary ; Thos. G. Stamp, Treas.

HUMBERSTONE TOWNSHIP.

Humberstone Township is bounded on the north by the township of Crowland on the east by the Township of Bertie, on the south by Lake Erie, and on the west by the Township of Wainfleet. Humberstone's geographical position is an advantageous one, and its fertile soil, which is more or less alluvial, and varies in quality from black muck to clay loam, ranks the township among the best agricultural districts in Ontario. It is about seven and a half miles long and six miles wide, and contains about thirty thousand acres. The surface of the central and northern portion is mainly flat. A ridge of high land on the southern side of the township runs nearly east and west, parallel to the shore of Lake Erie, and within a mile or two of the lake. The lands on one side of the ridge slope to the north, on the other south towards the lake, until the picturesque hills which border on the lake shore are reached. These hills are well timbered, and are fringed with forest trees at their base, comprising oak, ash, hemlock, cedar, linden, butternut, walnut, beech and whole groves of sugar maple. In summer these hills ring with the melodies of the song birds, with whom they are a favorite haunt. They are also tenanted with various kinds of game, such as woodcock, partridge, quail, wild pigeons, snipe, squirrels and rabbits. Foxes, raccoons, and other fur-bearing animals in limited quantities also find shelter here, but in decreasing number. The lake abounds in fish of nearly all the varieties found in fresh water. Many of the inhabitants of the cities and large towns spend the summer vacation camping out along the lake shore among these beautiful hills, enjoying the pure lake air and the fishing and hunting.

The Fort Erie and Stonebridge road runs along the top of the ridge. This highway is macadamized and graveled nearly its entire length, and as it is the direct route to the city of Buffalo it always presents an animated appearance. A drive along it in summer is always enjoyable; even in the hottest days a cool and refreshing breeze from the lake generally prevails. Comfortable houses, barns and other farm buildings are everywhere to be seen. Numerous fine orchards border it on either side, and shade trees adorn both sides of the road in many places. Horses, herds of cattle and flocks of sheep, grazing in the fields in quiet security, give an air of prosperity, plenty, and comfort, that is unsurpassed in many older countries.

A beautiful ridge of land runs in a northeasterly direction from the village of

Humberstone. This ridge is traversed by what is known as the Chippawa road, an excellent thoroughfare. A drive along this road takes us past first-class farms, on which are comfortable buildings. Herds of fine cattle and flocks of good sheep pasturing in the adjacent fields, present a picture of prosperity and domestic comfort. There is also an undulating strip of land extending along the eastern side of the township, which is very fertile and productive, being well adapted to agriculture and horticulture; and evidences of thrift and prosperity exist among all the farmers of this locality. In the southwestern corner of the township there are some very fine farms, well adapted to raising grain and fruits. There is a lofty conical hill situated in this part of the township, called "Sugar Loaf," upwards of one hundred feet in height, having an observatory built on the summit, from which a fine view of the lake and surrounding country may be obtained. It has lately become a popular summer resort. In addition to camping parties and those living in cottages, a great many boarders are accommodated at the neighboring farm houses during the summer months, and it is a favorite resort for picnic parties.

The north-western portion of the township is considerably lower than the remainder, and contains extensive marshes. These lands form the source of Lyon's Creek, described in our historical sketch of Crowland. This marsh, of which the township contains about three thousand acres, produces large quantities of whortleberries and cranberries. About eight hundred acres of the tract are valuable for peat, which will probably some day be converted into fuel. Having described the physical features of Humberstone from information obtained from a recently published description, it will now be well to say something concerning the condition of the township a century ago, and particularly to record the names of some of

THE PIONEERS.

It is to their industry, and the bravery with which they struggled with the many hardships incident to life in the woods, that the present generation of Humberstonians is largely indebted for the many broad acres of productive land and other blessings. Some of the people now living may not realize the importance of a local history, but it will be well to preserve for their children and their children's children a record of the past. The generations yet to come will better appreciate the many advantages incident to the ages in which they will live, if they fully understand the difference between the lot of those who live in the prosperous Township of Humberstone during the latter part of the nineteenth century, and the hard struggle for existence of their ancestors who settled in the primeval forests of a hundred years ago. Historians have asserted that the first settlement of the township took place in 1785. We have, however, the best authority for stating that at least four years prior to that date Humberstone had commenced to receive settlers. As early as

1781, Christian Stoner removed his family from his home along the banks of the Susquehanna, in Pennsylvania, to Humberstone, where they settled on parts of lots 29, 30, 31 and 32, in the 3rd concession. Mr. Stoner had first come to Canada alone in 1778, and when he brought his family in 1781, they were accompanied by Abraham Neff and Christian Knisley, who with their families settled in the same neighborhood. In 1783, Wm. Steele settled in the township. Among the other U. E. Loyalists, who came in about the time of the close of the American Revolution, were John Near, the father of Daniel Near, Esq., the present Clerk of the township, who settled on lot No. 2, in the 1st concession, Daniel Knisley, Michael Sherk and George Zavitz. The numerous progeny of the above mentioned pioneers still own and occupy a large portion of the lands of the township. A description of the township and history of its early days, containing a recital of all the interesting anecdotes that could be related concerning the pioneers and their life in the woods, would alone fill a volume. The stories of the journeys of the various families from their homes in other lands through the woods to their destination, descriptions of the crossing of the Niagara River in Indian canoes, or on the backs of horses whose swimming qualities governed their price in those days, as their speed does now, accounts of the various hair-breadth escapes of early settlers in their encounters with wild beasts that had for ages held dominion over the land, would all be of great interest to the present and future generations, but we must content ourselves with a brief general account of life in Humberstone a hundred years ago. Provisions had sometimes to be carried on the back from Niagara, along the Indian trails. Food was occasionally so scarce — particularly during 1789, the year of the famine — that beech boughs and leaves had to be cooked for food. There were cases of such terrible destitution that a family would be obliged to live for days on two or three ears of corn. In the spring following the famine people dug up pumpkin seeds after they were planted in order to stay the ravages of hunger. The houses of the pioneers possessed slight claims to elegance or architectural beauty. Shanties or small log houses of the most primitive construction, usually consisting of a single apartment, sufficed for the majority of settlers of Humberstone at that time. Window glass was, except to those who were able to bring it from a great distance, an unattainable luxury; yet some of them were not contented, when their doors were closed upon the outer world, to see their home circle enveloped in semi-darkness. Therefore, those of them who could do so, procured paper, which they oiled and used as a substitute for glass. Failing to obtain paper, they carefully removed the thin membrane from the lard of hogs, and cutting it into squares as large as possible, secured it to the rude sashes they had made. Thus did they admit the cheerful and health-giving light of the sun to their humble habitations. For light at night a good maple fire, with an occasional pine knot when a particularly brilliant light was desired, answered admirably in the absence of candles or lamps.

Many of the settlers were without teams. These were obliged to work for their more fortunate neighbors in exchange for the use of their teams. Sometimes a team was the common property of two or three persons, each using it in turn or as suited mutual convenience; and instances have been known of a horse and cow being trained to work together; but some were unable to obtain a team in any way, and were, consequently, obliged to put their crops in altogether by hand. The agricultural implements among them were, such as would be regarded as curiosities by our farmers' lads of the present day. One of them, called the "shovel plough," consisted of a horizontal beam, into which was inserted at nearly right angles a wooden shaft, having upon its lower extremity an iron plate. The single handle was placed at one end of the beam, and to the other the team was attached. As it was drawn along, the iron-plated shaft tore up the earth. So fertile was the soil that with even such husbandry it yielded rich returns. Pitchforks and other implements were manufactured out of wood by the settlers themselves, and families made their own cloth and garments of flax and wool.

In 1817 the township contained seventy-five inhabited houses and one grist and one saw mill. Land at this time was valued at two and one-half dollars per acre; when the settlement of the township began, it could be purchased for ten cents an acre. The construction of the Lake Erie extension of the Welland Canal, which runs through the entire length of the township from south to north, assisted in the drainage of a portion of the lands, and aided materially in the settlement of the township. It also was the means of establishing two villages — Port Colborne and Stonebridge. The former ceased to be a part of the township in 1870, at which date it became an incorporated village. Humberstone has kept pace with the other townships of Welland County ever since the time of its settlement. It now contains a population of two thousand seven hundred, exclusive of the incorporated village of Port Colborne.* With the exception of the undrained portion of the marsh, the land is all tillable save about six thousand acres of woodland. This is pretty evenly distributed over the township, and consists of maple, oak, ash, birch, linden, whitewood, beech, wild cherry, poplar, red and white cedar, hemlock, hickory, butternut, walnut, pine, tamarack, elm and spruce.

The principal products of the farm are wheat, rye, oats, barley, maize, flax, beans, peas, buckwheat, timothy, various kinds of clover, potatoes, beets, turnips, carrots, all kinds of garden produce, beef, pork, mutton, all kinds of poultry, butter, cheese, eggs, apples, pears, peaches, plums, quinces, cherries, grapes, currants, strawberries, and other small fruits. Much of this produce finds a market in Buffalo, N. Y., which city is only about a dozen miles distant. There is also a demand in

*[It will be noticed that there is a serious discrepancy in the population given here, taken from the assessment roll for 1885, and that given by the census of 1881, which places the population of Humberstone in 1881, exclusive of Port Colborne, at 4182. The census return is evidently incorrect, as it gives Humberstone a larger population than Bertie, which is proved an error by assessment rolls and voters' lists.]

Buffalo for building sand from the hills along the lake shore in Humberstone. It is shipped by the lake in canal boats and is sold on the Buffalo market for from one to two-and-a-half dollars per cubic yard. Shipping of sand promises soon to become an important industry.

Humberstone has three limestone quarries. One is situated about one mile west of Port Colborne, another about one mile east, and the third at the eastern end of the township. These quarries are capable of furnishing an almost inexhaustible supply of white lime of the very best quality, and building stone of any dimensions required.

The facilities for travelling and shipping freight are excellent in Humberstone. There is through the western portion the Welland Division of the Grand Trunk Railway, with three stations. The Canada Southern or Michigan Central extends through the north-eastern portion, and has one station in Humberstone. The Loop Line of the Great Western Railway, now amalgamated with the Grand Trunk, extends through the northern portion of the township, with two stations within the municipality. The Buffalo and Lake Huron branch of the Grand Trunk traverses the southern side of the township, with two stations within its limits. The Welland Canal passing through the western portion of the township affords every facility for shipment.

The schools in Humberstone Township are good. The ratepayers have cheerfully contributed the funds necessary for the construction of good school-houses, and the trustees have, as a rule, realized the importance of educating the young by employing efficient teachers. This state of excellence has been attained, not only through the workings of our present excellent school system, but the influence of those who were active educationists in the township in years gone by has left its impress upon the efficient schools of to-day. From the time of the final separation of the counties until the end of 1865, the office of Local Superintendent was filled by Dr. M. F. Haney. Dr. O. W. Fares was Superintendent for the year 1866, and for the remaining four years that the office existed its duties were performed by the Rev. W. E. Cooper.

VILLAGE OF STONEBRIDGE.

This place, officially known as "Petersburgh," with "Humberstone" as the name of the postoffice, is probably better known as Stonebridge than by either of the other names. Before the construction of the canal a creek passed through the site of this village, and the settlers, to effect a crossing, sank stones in the water. The place was called Stonebridge in consequence, and immediately after the canal was built, quite a considerable village sprang up at this point. The first building erected here was the large stone structure still standing near the west end of the canal bridge. It was built during the time of the construction of the canal, and was used as an hotel or boarding house. The village is situated about one mile north of

Port Colborne. Both of these places were started in consequence of the building of the canal. Stonebridge, or Petersburg, was the more important place of the two in the earlier days ; but the enlargement of the harbor at Port Colborne about the year 1850, and its better railway facilities, gave that village an impetus that made it outrival the sister village down the canal. Both have grown, however, until it seems like one continuous village all the way from Stonebridge to the lake. The Village of Stonebridge now has a population of about seven hundred. It is a station on the Welland Division of the Grand Trunk Railway, and contains three churches, one public school, one Lutheran school, one township hall, a temperance hall, five hotels, a machine shop, a foundry, a saw mill, a planing mill and sash and door factory, two cabinet shops, three wagon and carriage factories, eight shops, one organ factory, two harness manufactories, four blacksmith shops. The surrounding country being a good farming district, the various business establishments of the village are in a prosperous condition.

The churches consist of a Methodist Church, of which the Rev. Mr. Duff is the present pastor ; and two Lutheran Churches. One was built about the year 1875. It belongs to the Missouri Synod, and the Rev. F. Bente is the pastor. There is a school in connection with this church, in which the pupils are taught in both German and English. Mr. F. Hoffmeyer was the teacher for several years ; he has been recently succeeded by Mr. Ernest Riddel. The other Lutheran Church belongs to the Canadian Synod. The original church was erected a number of years ago, but was rebuilt in 1884. The Rev. Prof. Snyder is the present pastor. There is in Humberstone a Division of the Sons of Temperance, with about sixty members, who meet every Saturday evening, and many citizens of the place are also connected with the several fraternal and beneficiary societies, whose lodges are situated between the two villages and known as Union Lodges.

Humberstone Circle, O. C. H. C., was instituted in the Good Templars' Hall on the 14th October, 1885, with twenty-one charter members. It now has a membership of forty-four and meets in the Union Hall. T. L. Stone is Leader, and L. R. Snider, Secretary.

There are two worthy practitioners of the healing art resident in this village — Dr. Knisley and Dr. Haney, the latter one of the oldest physicians of the county.

The township hall being situated in the village, the place may be called the capital of the township. Here are held the meetings of the Township Council, and here is the place of holding the annual fair of the Township Agricultural Society.



PORT COLBORNE.

The patent for the land on which this beautiful village is situated was obtained from the Crown by one Robinson. Nothing was done in the way of settling it until the construction of the Lake Erie extension of the Welland Canal necessitated the removal of the forest trees from the proposed route of the great artificial river. This point, which was chosen as the southern terminus of the canal, was then called Gravelly Bay, in consequence of the amount of gravel found along the beach. The canal which was built at that time was a mere ditch in comparison with the great channel that now connects the lakes, and consequently the first harbor constructed at Gravelly Bay would scarcely be called a harbor by the present rising generation, whose ideas of a proper connecting link between Lake Erie and the Welland Canal have been formed by views of the magnificent Port Colborne harbor of to-day. The first lock, which was built in 1832, was quite near the lake, and there the village — if the small collection of boarding houses and canal shanties may be called a village — started. The labor of excavating and building the locks was very great in those days, when the present machinery used for such purposes was unavailable, and a large force of men had to be employed.

The Asiatic cholera — which caused such wide-spread devastation along the whole line of the canal during the summer of 1832 — was especially virulent at Gravelly Bay. Many of the laborers succumbed to the dread disease, and at one time work on the canal was entirely suspended. In those days physicians were scarce throughout the Niagara District, and it was difficult to procure medical aid for the sufferers. Mr. Merritt put forth great efforts to check the disease, and summoned medical men from long distances to minister to the wants of his plague-stricken employees. Dr. Ellis, who was practicing his profession in the Township of Pelham, was taken to the Bay to treat the sufferers there. After grappling for a number of days with the dread scourge, he himself became one of its victims. The disease gradually disappeared on the approach of cold weather, and things soon assumed their wonted appearance.

The Lake Erie extension of the canal was rapidly completed, and in the month of June, 1833, the first vessel passed through the lock from the canal into Lake Erie. The vessel that had the honor of making the pioneer trip was the schooner

"Matilda," from Oakville, bound to Cleveland, Ohio. In 1834 the Hon. Mr. Merritt purchased the most of the land on which the present village stands, and had it surveyed into village lots. He also succeeded, through his influence as member of the Legislature, in having a post office established at this point, to which was given the name of Port Colborne, in honor of Sir John Colborne, at that time Governor of Upper Canada. For a number of years Port Colborne made no progress. The half dozen or so of houses and one small store, in which the post office was kept, constituted the village until after the Government had assumed control of the canal, and completed the extensive improvements which immediately followed. The new lock was built at some distance from the lake, and its location was destined to be the central point of the future village.

In 1850, Mr. L. G. Carter started a general store in the vicinity of the new lock. This was the first store in Port Colborne, with the exception of the small grocery that had formerly been kept near the old lock close to the lake. The place boasted of but one hotel in 1850; it was known as the "British North American." Mr. Carter's enterprise was rapidly followed by others who engaged in business of various kinds, and from that time the place took an important position among the villages of the district.

In 1850, the village received a visit from no less a body of men than the Parliament of Canada. The Hon. Mr. Merritt had secured the passage of a motion in the House, which was then in session, for a Retrenchment Committee to examine into the expenses of the country, that the people might see how the money was spent. The debate led to the adjournment of the House, so that the members could visit the canal, which had been fully completed. On the 7th of June, the Governor, Lord Elgin, accompanied by the members of Parliament, crossed Lake Ontario on the steamer "Chief Justice Robinson." They proceeded to Thorold in carriages, and from there went to Port Colborne in a steamer. They stopped to inspect the aqueduct at Welland, or Merrittsville, as it was then called, and there partook of refreshments. The Governor drove from the aqueduct to the Falls, and the rest of the party proceeded to Gravelly Bay, where they arrived in the evening. There was no accommodation for such a large number of people in the village at that time, so that the party were obliged to encamp for the night. It was rumored at the time that copious draughts of something stronger than lake water caused some of the usually grave statesmen to pass the night in uproarious hilarity. At any rate, it is the only case on record in which the Canadian Parliament passed the night with no other covering than the blue canopy of heaven. The visit was one of the most auspicious events in the early history of the place, and it is probable that none of the worthy families who annually pitch their tents along the beach near Port Colborne nowadays have ever passed as jolly a night as did the Canadian legislators nearly forty years ago.

The detention of vessels in the harbor waiting to be locked through and towed down the canal, or, if upward bound, for favorable winds to waft them across the lake, was frequently taken advantage of by the captains and their crews to purchase the supplies for the larder and clothing for themselves. This had the effect of building up a good trade in Port Colborne for ship chandleries, and also of producing a market for farmers' produce. The services of steam tugs were also in good demand, and several enterprising citizens invested their capital advantageously in building those crafts which are useful in towing the sailing vessels through the canal. The prosperity of the tug owners, and of the merchants who did business with the mariners, as a matter of course helped to build up the village, and as the village grew and produced a market for farm produce, the farmers were attracted to it rather than to the adjacent village of Stonebridge, which is an older place than Port Colborne.

On the 13th January, 1854, the Buffalo, Brantford and Goderich Railway, which passes through Port Colborne, was formally opened, and in 1858 the Welland Railway, the southern terminus of which is at this place, was completed. Since that time Port Colborne has enjoyed excellent communication both by rail and water.

By the year 1870 the population of the place had increased to such an extent as to induce its ambitious citizens to sever the connection between Port Colborne and the Township of Humberstone by having the former place incorporated, and since that time Port Colborne has ranked as one of the incorporated villages of Welland County. The census, which was taken at that date, showed the population to be one thousand and thirty. William Lawson was the returning officer for holding the first municipal election, which resulted in the selection of J. C. Karr as reeve. The councillors were E. Furry, Thomas Greenwood, C. H. Carter and Jacob North. The village clerk for the first year was J. Thom. He was succeeded by W. B. Pringle, who occupied the position during 1871 and 1872. In February, 1873, Mr. S. J. Hopkins was appointed clerk and has held office ever since. Mr. David Hughes has been the treasurer ever since the incorporation of Port Colborne. The village fathers held their meetings at Ramey's hotel for the first three years after incorporation, but in 1873 a town hall was erected. The building, though not large, is a substantial brick structure, and fills the requirements of the village.

Port Colborne not only possesses the elements of a successful commercial career, but from its position and natural surroundings, it is destined to extend its present well deserved popularity as a healthful lakeside resort for the people of neighboring cities who wish, during the heated term, to escape from their hot, dusty, bustling streets and enjoy a few months' recreation. It has only been within the last few years that attention has been given to the requirements of people seeking such a resort, but already accommodations on quite an elaborate scale have been provided,

and each summer large numbers of people from Buffalo, St. Catharines and other cities, pass a few weeks under canvas in the cool groves along the beach, enjoying the boating, bathing and fishing, for which the place is becoming famous.

Just east of the harbor the Welland Railway Company laid out a beautiful picnic ground in 1882 for the use of excursion parties. It is fitted up with bathing houses, tables on which the hungry picnickers can enjoy their lunches, and a commodious covered platform on which the devotees of Terpsichore may amuse themselves to their hearts' content. This place, which is known as Erie Park, is devoted entirely to the use of excursion parties by rail, and travellers by the Welland or by the Buffalo and Goderich Divisions of the Grand Trunk are welcomed within its gates.

A short distance east of Erie Park and just outside the village is Lake View Grove. This place is the property of Henry Cronmiller, Esq., the present Reeve of Port Colborne. It is a popular picnic ground for parties who drive from different parts of the county, and is also liberally patronized by city people who live in tents or board at the summer hotel on the premises, during the hot weather.

To the west of the village is the far famed Sugarloaf Hill. From the summit of this conical shaped mound a fine view of the surrounding country may be obtained. Here too, the city people flock during the hot days of July and August, and many a white tent in the cool groves reminds the visitor that the pale-faced city belle is here seeking the rosy cheeks, the lack of which permitted the country maiden to outrival her in beauty. The campers in this locality usually sleep in tents and board in the adjacent farm houses, where they find substantial fare on which to vent appetites keenly whetted by the bracing Lake Erie breeze.

From a business standpoint, Port Colborne compares favorably with any village of its size in the Province. Its places of business are numerous, and many of them quite extensive. There are about fifteen mercantile establishments, two drug stores, two wagon shops, four blacksmith shops, seven hotels, one butcher shop, one establishment for the manufacture of apiarian supplies, one furniture shop, one book store, one brewery, one grist mill, one sash and door factory, one lumber yard, — all of which have a fairly good trade. Banking facilities are provided by a branch of the Imperial Bank of Canada, which has been located here for a number of years. A large grain elevator is situated at the terminus of the Welland division of the Grand Trunk Railway. It was built immediately upon the completion of the road, and has been very useful to navigation in transferring portions of cargoes from vessels to the cars, where the former have been drawing too much water, with their full load, to pass through the canal. When the present improvements on the canal are fully completed, and ships can pass through drawing fourteen feet of water, there will probably be less lightering required and the business of the elevator will consequently decrease, unless the increased depth of water attracts still larger vessels than heretofore passing through the canal. Some idea as to the amount of business

that has been done by the railway in connection with the elevator may be formed from the knowledge that it is capable of transferring six thousand bushels from a vessel to the cars in an hour, and that during the season of navigation in 1885 considerably over half a million bushels of grain passed through it.

One of the most interesting features of Port Colborne is the harbor, which is one of the best on the lake. Among the other improvements made along the canal within the last few years, this harbor has been deepened, at an enormous cost, so as to admit vessels drawing seventeen feet of water. The work of deepening it was very difficult, owing to the rocky nature of its bottom. The contractor was Mr. C. F. Dunbar, while the firm of Hunter, Murray and Cleveland, had the contract for building the new locks, and constructing the culvert which extends in a semi-circular shape from the harbor to a point in the canal below the locks. The expenditure of so much Government money had the effect of producing a "boom" in the village, for a few years, which subsided as soon as the works were completed. At one time there were so many transient dwellers in the place that the population exceeded one thousand eight hundred. It has since decreased to about eleven hundred. The present residents, however, are of the substantial sort, and no further decrease is probable. The facts that Port Colborne is entirely out of debt, and that taxation is comparatively low, indicate for her a bright future as a village or town; while the gas well, which is being dug in the place — if it produce the quantities of gas which its owners fondly hope it will — will soon make the place a manufacturing city, surpassing many of the most ambitious in the land.

The Port Colborne Natural Gas Light and Fuel Company began operations in 1885. The corporation of Port Colborne contributed a bonus of five hundred dollars to the enterprise with the understanding that if the company were successful the amount was to be repaid to the village in gas for the lighting of the streets. The promoters of the project have met with a good many obstacles, but are pluckily pushing on with the work, and hope ultimately to get a sufficient quantity of gas for purposes of fuel. After digging 455 feet they struck a vein of salt brine, and were obliged to case the well for a long distance to keep out the brine. At 765 feet gas was found, but not a sufficient quantity to satisfy the company, and the boring was continued. At a depth of 1230 feet one of the tools used in boring got fast and nothing more can be done until it is removed, for which operations are pending at this date. At present, the President of the company informs us, there is a daily flow of about ten thousand cubic feet of gas, or sufficient to keep constantly burning about two hundred ordinary jets. Mr. D. Hughes is Secretary-Treasurer of the company, and Mr. C. McNeal acts as President.

Of course there have been many casualties of various kinds recorded in the memories of Port Colborne's old residents. The public works and railways always contribute their quota of accidents, while it has been quite frequently that

the dead bodies of shipwrecked mariners have been washed ashore, yet one accident occurred which will be long remembered by people who lived in the village and by those in other parts of the county who felt the shock. Mr. Dunbar, the contractor for the deepening of the harbor, found it necessary to use large quantities of nitro-glycerine in blasting the rocks so that he could make his excavations. For the safe keeping of this dangerous substance a crib was built some distance out in the lake. On top of it was a small house or shanty, in which a few cans of the glycerine were stored. It was the duty of a man named Culbert King to go in a boat and bring a few pounds of the glycerine to the point where it was required in the harbor. On the afternoon of Monday, 13th October, 1876, King went out as usual for some of the explosive. It will never be known just how it occurred, but an explosion took place which shattered the crib and the boat into atoms. Whole timbers were powdered fine and scattered so thickly, that the water could scarcely be seen. For miles around the shock was more or less perceptibly felt. In Welland it was so plain that people ran out of their houses to discover the cause. At Niagara Falls the jar was sufficient to rattle the dishes on the store shelves, while at Hamilton and other distant points the people thought they were being visited by an earthquake. The victim of the accident was literally atomized. Several pieces of his flesh were found sticking to pieces of plank and timber. Altogether about five pounds of his flesh were found. These were placed in a full sized coffin and conveyed to the Roman Catholic Church, and from thence to the burying ground, followed by a large number of the unfortunate man's friends.

In religious matters Port Colborne is quite abreast of the times. It now contains Anglican, Presbyterian, Methodist, Baptist, and Roman Catholic Churches.

About the year 1858, the representatives of the various Protestant denominations in the village built a Union Church. The following gentlemen were the trustees, one representing each of the denominations: L. G. Carter, Baptist, acting as Secretary and Treasurer; James Scholfield, Presbyterian; Thomas Parks, Episcopalian; and Thomas Armstrong, Methodist.

Previous to 1864, the Episcopalians had no regular services in Port Colborne, but occasionally the late Bishop Fuller conducted meetings in the school house, and at a later time in the Union Church. In 1864, the Rev. W. E. Cooper became the first incumbent of the parish. Marshville was at that time made an outstation of Port Colborne, and has formed a part of the parish ever since. Mr. Cooper remained until 1870, when he severed his connection with the parish. He is at present one of the masters of Trinity College School, Port Hope. The Rev. John Gribble succeeded Mr. Cooper, and was incumbent until October, 1875, when he was succeeded by Rev. John H. Fletcher. In March, 1880, Rev. C. R. Lee became the incumbent, and held the position until December, 1882, since which time the Rev. Mr. Cordner has been incumbent. The congregation at present numbers about

one hundred. Services were conducted in the Union Church until 1867, in which year the present Episcopal Church, known as St. James, was erected. The church is a red brick structure, of the gothic style of architecture, situated to the west of the canal. It was built as a marine church, a large portion of the funds subscribed being from the captains of vessels, many of which usually lay over Sunday in the harbor in those days. Most of the subscribers to this fund stipulated that the pews in the proposed church were to be free. The pews have consequently been free ever since the church was erected.

The Baptists used the Union Church until 1874, when they took possession of their present beautiful church property, for which they are indebted to the munificence of Mr. L. G. Carter. That gentlemen furnished the site and erected the superstructure entirely at his own expense, and, when completed, he deeded it to the congregation, who furnished it throughout in a style befitting the elegant building. The entire cost of the building and furniture, including the hot air furnace, which Mr. Carter supplied, was upward of six thousand dollars. The present pastor is the Rev. Mr. Hyde.

About 1880, the Methodists built a church of their own, leaving the Presbyterians as sole occupants of the Union Church. The present Superintendent of the Port Colborne circuit is the Rev. R. Duff.

After the other three denominations had built churches of their own, the Presbyterians purchased the interest of the other congregations in the Union Church, which they still occupy. The Rev. Mr. Pyke is their present pastor.

St. Patrick's Church is an imposing edifice of gothic architecture. For beauty of design and artistic finish it is equalled by few churches in towns much larger than Port Colborne. Port Colborne has been a parish since about 1861. The first church used by the congregation was east of the canal. The property is at present occupied by the separate school. The present pastor of St. Patrick's Church, with which is also connected the church at Welland, is the Rev. James Kilcullen. It has been largely owing to his energy that the present handsome church has been erected. Father Kilcullen became pastor of the Port Colborne and Welland churches in 1871. At that time there was no residence owned by the parish, in which the incumbent might dwell. In the autumn of 1871, the present presbytery was purchased at a cost of \$2000, and was paid for inside of two years. The congregation increased in size, so that a new church was necessary. The corner stone was blessed and laid by Archbishop Lynch on the 20th July, 1879, and the church was completed so that the dedicatory ceremonies were performed by Bishop O'Mahoney on the 14th March, 1880. The church was erected at a cost of \$10,000, all of which has been paid with the exception of about \$1100. In 1880 an addition was made to the presbytery at a cost of \$1000.

Educational matters receive due attention. The public school has a principal

and two assistants. Mr. D. W. McKay has filled the former position for many years and enjoys the reputation of having repeatedly sent to Welland High School the best prepared pupils of any who presented themselves for examination, many of whom subsequently took high rank in the higher educational institutions of the Province. The public school building, which was erected in 1865, is a large two story brick edifice, surrounded by spacious grounds, which are well shaded by the emblematic tree of Canada, the maple. The people of Port Colborne are justly proud of their public school building, which for beauty of design and the completeness of its equipments is one of the best in the county. There is also in the village a Roman Catholic separate school, employing one teacher.

King Hiram Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, No. 57 :—Previous to 1873, the disadvantages labored under by companions having to travel long distances to attend Chapter convocations were felt and discussed by those residing in Port Colborne and vicinity ; when the prospects of forming and creditably sustaining a Chapter in the village were freely canvassed. This in time eventuated in the convening of a meeting of all Royal Arch Masons in the place, which was held in the Masonic Hall on the 23rd December, 1873, the following companions being present : Charles B. Nimmo, Mount Horeb Chapter, No. 20, Brantford, Ont.; J. B. Neff, J. R. Haun, J. A. Griffith, C. S. Carter, DeWitt Carter, T. J. O'Neil, Edwin Smith, Paul Cramer, C. E. S. Black and James E. Morin, all of McCallum Chapter, No. 29, Dunnville. At this meeting it was decided to organize a Chapter, to be called King Hiram Chapter, of which the first officers elected were J. B. Neff, First Principal Z.; C. B. Nimmo, Second Principal H.; and J. R. Haun, Third Principal J. In due course the dispensation was received from the Grand Z., when an adjourned meeting was convened, at which it was decided to hold a convocation as soon as the paraphernalia could be completed, which was on the 26th February ensuing. On the 5th March the first regular convocation was held, when the Chapter was constituted and the officers formally invested by R. Ex. Comp. Parry, G. D. Superintendent, assisted by Ex. Comps. Braund, Upper and Hurssel, P. P.'s. of McCallum Chapter, No. 29, Dunnville. Subsequently a warrant was granted, dated October 15th, 1874, numbering the Chapter 57 on the registry of the Grand Chapter of Canada, under which it was duly consecrated, and the officers regularly installed by the P. G. D. Sup't. At a later date, when the new and handsome hall, now used, was completed, the imposing ceremony of dedication was performed by M. Ex. Comp. Seymour, G. Z., assisted by R. Ex. Comp. Carlisle, G. D. Sup't., and V. Ex. Comp. Struthers, P. G. S., in the presence of a large assemblage of companions, who came from far and near to witness the interesting proceedings and participate in the festivities that crowned the evening's labors. Thus matured and constituted, King Hiram Chapter has carefully profited by the judicious instructions given during its progress, until it has now enrolled under its banner a list of companion members who fully realize

the duty of preserving its honor unsullied, and maintaining for it a repute amongst sister Chapters of which they need not feel ashamed.

McNab Lodge, A. F. & A. M., No. 169.—The charter of this lodge is dated 13th July, 1865. Its charter members were Chas. B. Nimmo, Edwin Smith, M. Richardson, A. K. Scholfield, F. J. Quinn, J. J. Hardison, C. H. Carter, John Mathews, Charles Corey. The lodge meets on Tuesday on or before the full moon in each month, and has for its present W. M., T. Rae ; and Sec., John C. McRae.

Beacon Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 201, was instituted at Port Colborne on the 23rd March, 1877, with charter members as follows : G. W. Wright, John Campbell, E. Kinsey, N. C. Morgan and J. O. Rose. The lodge has flourished ever since it started, and now has about thirty members in good standing. The present N. G. is Lemuel Turnbull ; V. G., N. C. Morgan ; R. S., Jno. Cook ; P. G., D. W. McKay ; Treas., S. Burrow.

Brock Lodge, A. O. U. W., No. 39, was organized on the 5th November, 1879, with charter members as follows : J. R. Haun, R. Balfour, E. O. Denison, J. Robinson, J. A. Griffith, W. B. Pringle, Jas. McKay, S. R. Cleveland, E. Augustine, A. Earhoff, R. Smith and Geo. Augustine. The lodge at present numbers about forty members and meets on the first and third Monday in each month. Brock Lodge has not yet lost a member by death.

Erie Council, R. T. of T., No. 119, was instituted in the Oddfellows' Hall on the 9th October, 1884, by P. M. Pattison, at that time the principal organizer of the Order in Ontario. The charter members were D. H. Crow, W. T. Cook, Jas. A. Smith, Rev. P. K. Dayfoot, Rev. J. H. Hazlewood, and L. Turnbull. The present Select Councillor is D. H. Crow, and W. T. Cook holds office as Recording Secretary. The council for the last two years has met in what is known as the Union Hall, which is situated midway between Port Colborne and Stonebridge, and is occupied as a lodge room by various organizations that draw their membership from both villages. The hall is the property of Mr. W. T. Cook, who built it, and is very conveniently arranged for lodge purposes and suitably furnished.

Peninsular Assembly, No. 3,279, Knights of Labor, was instituted in the Oddfellows' Hall, Port Colborne, on the 17th June, 1884. The assembly now has a membership of twenty-six. The present master is Cyrus D. Wynn ; W. T. Cook is Secretary, and Chas. Knoll, Treasurer. The meetings are held in Union Hall.

Lake Erie Lodge, No. 253, United Order of Honor, was instituted 30th January, 1887. The charter members are W. T. Cook, H. Hyatt, W. Misener, Dr. Knisley, Geo. Thompson, Ellen Thompson, and Mrs. Hyatt. The meetings are held in the Union Hall. Dr. Knisley is President ; W. Misener, Secretary, and W. T. Cook, Treasurer.

PELHAM TOWNSHIP.

In this township there still live, in the full enjoyment of all their faculties, a few old men who have outlived their allotted four score years. They can remember the time when most of the region now covered with villages and farms was an unbroken wilderness. The Township of Pelham, now one of the finest agricultural and fruit districts in Canada, was then tenanted chiefly by wild beasts, or by wandering savages of some of the least civilized Indian tribes. Where now wheat fields, reaped with little human labor by elaborate machinery, send their harvest gold into the farmer's treasury, one unvaried forest growth, fed by the creeks and rivulets that were its veins and arteries, surged over hill and valley, a sea of verdure. The Township of Pelham is at the western side of the County of Welland; it has on the east side the Township of Thorold; on the south the Township of Wainfleet, from which it is separated by the Welland River; on the west the Township of Gainsborough, in Lincoln County; on the north the Township of Louth, also in Lincoln County. It extends about five and one-quarter miles east and west, by nine and one-quarter miles north and south, and contains twenty-nine thousand and eighty-seven acres. The concessions are counted from the north and the lots from the east. Pelham is almost entirely an agricultural district; there are but few manufactories in the township. In the extreme north-east corner a never failing stream of spring water furnishes power for two grist mills and a couple of woollen factories. The surface of this township is more diversified than that of any other portion of Welland County, the southern part consisting of nearly level land, the central territory being "gently undulating," and the north end, particularly towards the eastern boundary, containing steep hills, which give a picturesqueness to the landscape, making many excellent subjects for the artist's pencil. There is a great variety of qualities of soil in the township. The central portion of the township, particularly near the eastern boundary, is composed of a fertile sandy loam, very productive and easily tilled. In other parts of the municipality clay, clay-loam, and sandy-loam predominate. Nearly twenty-three thousand acres are cleared of timber; the remainder are still in woodland, chiefly composed of chestnut, pine, oak, beech, maple, and black and white ash. The woodland is distributed over all parts of the township. Pelham contains no large towns or business centres, but

the Dominion can boast of no finer farming country. The homesteads and villa residences which dot its expanse are of no little taste and elegance. The southern portion has several small streams, tributaries of the Welland River, while the hilly district in the north is the source of the Ten Mile Creek and other streams which flow into Lake Ontario.

THE ROADS

In this township are generally good, affording easy communication with the market centres at Welland, Thorold and St. Catharines. What is known as the Pelham stone road, which runs from a central point in North Pelham to the city of St. Catharines, is the only macadamized road in the township. All the rest are turn-pikes. They are excellent during the summer months and when the sleighing is good in the winter, but during the wet weather of the spring and autumn months those that run through the clayey portions of the township make the traveller wish that stone or plank roads were universal.

THE DATE OF THE FIRST SETTLEMENT

Of a township, now that a century or more has elapsed, is a difficult matter to accurately determine. It is true that historians have fixed a date — 1790 — at which they say the pioneer settlers made their first appearance in Pelham. We have the best of evidence, however, that the township contained a number of settlers and that a flour mill had been built within its borders previous to that date. Among those who had made their homes in the township previous to 1790, we find that John Crow, grandfather of the recently deceased clerk of the township, settled in Pelham about 1784. Peter Hendershot, a native of New Jersey, settled here the same year. Jacob Reece, a native of Pennsylvania, took possession of land in the north end of the township in 1786. George Hansler settled on the property now occupied by his descendants in 1788. Abraham Overholt left his home in Pennsylvania in the early part of the American Revolutionary War — probably before 1780 — and with his family settled on land which lies on both sides of the town line now separating Pelham from Thorold. When Samuel Beckett came into Pelham township from Philadelphia in the fall of 1793, he purchased the premises on which the village of Effingham is now situated, of David Secord. A portion of the property purchased was a grist mill which had been running for about four years. Mr. Secord had also cleared about ten acres of land and had apple trees old enough to bear fruit. One of the trees is still standing and annually yields a good crop. Old age has apparently had no effect upon it, save that of making of it a giant among apple trees — nearly ten feet in circumference. Before the close of the eighteenth century many more pioneer families had established themselves in Pelham; those of John Taylor, Thomas Page, Thomas Rice, the Dishers, the Willsons, the Millers, the Nunns, the Jennings, the Fosses, and several others.

Some of the descendants of those "first families" of Pelham have kindly furnished us with their recollections of those early days. The settlers of some of the easily tilled Pelham lands, where the surface is so rolling as not to require much ditching for the purposes of drainage, by no means endured the hardships and privations that early settlers encountered in less easily reclaimed districts. With them the period of forest-clearing lasted but a comparatively short time, and the period of agricultural prosperity soon set in. Still, much had to be endured. Around them was the desolate forest whence the ox-team, then the only conveyance by which it was possible to travel, could with difficulty thread the dark and tortuous passages cleared by the woodman's axe. Bears and wolves abounded. By the testimony of men still living it is an undoubted fact that the packs of wolves were at one time so numerous and so daring that it was unsafe for children to attend school without an armed escort. People have lain awake at night in their log houses while packs of wolves, wild with hunger, were howling round the farm-yard, sniffing at the crevices for the smell of human flesh, or striving to penetrate with tooth and claw the outbuildings where the cattle were secured. The bears were not at all so dangerous to human life, but were still worse neighbors to the farmers than the wolves. The latter did no damage to the crops, but to bruin nothing came amiss; a stray pig, a cow, a hive of bees, a field of grain, a patch of corn. The scene in a neighborhood when the advent of a bear was announced was an interesting one. All was hurry and excitement; everyone turned out to join in the hunt, and with all sorts of weapons. Nearly all the early settlers of Pelham were U. E. Loyalists from New Jersey and Pennsylvania. The most of them were Quakers, who were exempt from military duty, although a few of the township's early sons did yeoman service in support of the English troops during the war of 1812.

PELHAM IN 1838.

The insurrectionary movement of Wm. Lyon Mackenzie and his supporters in 1837 may well be considered the central point in the history of English-speaking Canada, the crisis between a tyrannical local oligarchy and the reforms which led to responsible government and nationality. Its importance has been little appreciated by the so-called historians of Canada. One alone—the only historian of our national history whose work aims at being something higher than a mere slipshod compilation—Mr. Charles Dent, in his most original and eloquently written "Last Forty Years of Canada," has had the insight to perceive and the courage to eulogize the services rendered to Canada by "the grand old rebel." Pelham was the scene of one of the most exciting events of those troublous times. It was inhabited chiefly by pronounced opponents of the "Family Compact," and known as the stronghold of radicalism in the county. This fact, coupled with the knowledge of a portion of it being well wooded and hilly, as well as sparsely populated, led the

American sympathisers with the insurgents to select it as a spot in which to raise the standard of rebellion. Benjamin Wait sent detachments of men across the Niagara River with instructions to assemble among the "Short Hills." A preceding chapter deals with the details of this invasion. To the credit of Pelham's citizens we can say that although no people in Canada were more alive to the injustice and tyranny of the "Family Compact," they were loyal British subjects and would have no hand in insisting upon the redress of grievances by other than constitutional means.

On the first of July, 1792, the central portion of Pelham was devastated by a hurricane which felled nearly all the trees that came within its range, and created sad havoc among the settlers. It extended into Thorold Township, cutting a swath among the forest trees known to this day as the Hurricane Road.

The first saw-mill in the township was built by Samuel Beckett in 1794. It was run by the same stream which supplied the power for the grist mill purchased by that gentleman from David Secord, and which now furnishes power for the three or four mills and factories of that part of Pelham. One of the first stores in Pelham Township was kept by Moses Brady, at what is known as Sanderson's Corners.

Wild land was originally valued at fifteen pence per acre. By the year 1817, the population had increased to seven hundred and seventy-six persons, and the value of land to forty shillings an acre. The township at that time contained one Quaker church, five schools, three grist mills and five saw-mills. In 1850 the population numbered two thousand two hundred and fifty-three, and the value of uncleared land had increased to three pounds per acre and of improved farms to six pounds an acre. The number of horses contained in the township at that time was returned as being four hundred and ninety-two, and the number of horned cattle as nine hundred and eighty-eight, while the ratable property was assessed at thirty-five thousand two hundred and twenty-seven pounds, thirteen shillings and ten pence. At the present time the poorest land is worth upwards of twenty dollars an acre, large farms are many of them valued at one hundred dollars per acre, and choice fruit farms have changed hands at upwards of two hundred dollars per acre. The population now exceeds three thousand. In 1885 there were twelve hundred horses, and upwards of two thousand horned cattle in the municipality, while the value of real and personal property was upwards of two million dollars.

Driving directly west from the town of Welland, after passing through a narrow neck of land belonging to Thorold Township, we find ourself in Pelham. We proceed westward on a road running parallel with the Chippawa Creek, or Welland River, which is spanned by two bridges, connecting Pelham with Wainfleet, known as O'Reilly's and Beckett's bridges respectively. The country passed through is laid out in fertile farms, the most of them evidently owned by good practical farmers. In this part of Pelham is situated

MOUNT VERNON CHURCH,

Built by the Methodist body about 1874. It is one of the appointments on the Fenwick circuit. Farther west are situated some of the most recently cleared lands in the township. The soil is very productive and bids fair to some day render the farms as valuable as those in what are considered more highly favored localities. Entering the township from the west, the first village we enter is

FENWICK.

It is situated on the 9th concession, about one mile and a half distant from the western boundary of the township, and between three and four miles from the Welland River. The village contains a post office, two stores, three blacksmith shops, three wagon shops, two shoe shops, one hotel, one harness shop, one chopping mill. There is one Methodist Church in the village proper, and one about a mile east on the Canboro road. It was on the site of the latter that one of the first churches in Pelham township, known as Bethany, was erected. It was a frame structure built by the Episcopal Methodist denomination, and did service for the congregation of that church until a year ago, when it was replaced by a handsome brick edifice. The Wesleyans, afterwards known as the Canada Methodists, erected the church in the village soon after the construction of Bethany Church. The recent union of the different branches of Methodism renders both churches the property of the united Methodist congregation of Fenwick. The pastor for the past three years has been Rev. T. J. Atkins, the Superintendent of the Fenwick Circuit.

The village school house is a comfortable and commodious building, and the Board of Trustees always succeed in keeping the school efficient by employing well-qualified and painstaking teachers. In addition to the businesses already enumerated in the village, there is a broom factory, and a shop in which is manufactured apiarian supplies. There are two medical practitioners resident in the village, Doctors Birdsall and Comfort, who both find that, although Fenwick is situated in a healthy locality, there is ample room for the practice of the healing art within their limits of travel. The late Dr. H. R. Haney, M. P. P., for Monck, to whose practice Dr. Birdsall succeeded, was for a number of years a resident of the village.

Fenwick is surrounded by an excellent agricultural district. Although some of the farms have been cleared since a comparatively recent date, the progress in agriculture has been marvellous. The beautiful homestead of Joseph Garner, Esq., the veteran Reeve of the township, was previous to 1849 covered with primeval forest trees. Mr. Garner settled on the premises at that date and cut the first stick of timber himself. Proceeding down the "Canboro Road," which runs in an east by north-easterly direction, we pass through a section of country so thickly settled as to present the appearance of a continuous village. The land on either side is perhaps as easily tilled as any in Canada. It is particularly well adapted to fruit growing and

market gardening, and to these uses the owners have not been slow in applying it. Nearly two miles east of Fenwick we pass the

PELHAM TOWN HALL,

a red brick building which was erected in 1848, and has since that date not only answered the purpose of the municipal legislative chamber of the township, but has also served as a place for holding concerts, lectures, and entertainments of various kinds. The building, which has done good service for the people of Pelham as a public hall, begins to show the effect of the ravages of time, and the ratepayers of the township are realizing that the old building is not an appropriate capitol for so progressive and wealthy a municipality as Pelham. At a public meeting recently held it was resolved to instruct the Township Council to proceed with the erection of a new building.

AN EVANGELICAL CHURCH

stands a short distance east of the Town Hall. It is also a red brick structure and has been lately re-fitted throughout. It presents a neat appearance, quite in keeping with the prosperity of the Germans and descendants of Germans who have made Pelham the home of their adoption. Proceeding eastward we pass what is known as

BECKETT'S GRAVEYARD,

and are reminded by the numerous white headstones and handsome monuments of the appropriateness of the phrase, "the great majority." Farther east on this road we pass the handsome mansion erected a few years ago by Mr. Josiah Ward, and immediately afterwards we drive into the little village of Ridgeville, where are located a post-office, two stores, a couple of blacksmith shops and a shoe shop. A number of years ago, before the centres of trade had been established at Welland, Thorold and other places, a large mercantile business was done here by the late J. Steele, Esq. About one mile farther east is the village of

FONTHILL.

On reaching the crest of the hill, immediately above the village, the traveller is taken by surprise. After travelling for some miles along a road where his view of the country on either side of him has seldom extended beyond two or three miles, on reaching this elevation a most magnificent panorama is, as by magic, displayed to his astonished vision. An immense plain, extending for many miles, lies before and below him, studded with towns, villages, groves and winding streams; before him, about four miles distant, lies the Welland Canal, with stately ships moving either way upon its waters; beyond it, the perpetually dashing, roaring cataract of Niagara, from whence arises a cloud of spray which adds to the interest of the landscape; on one side the waters of Lake Erie, and on the other those of Ontario,

across which on a clear day the City of Toronto may be distinguished in the distance. On the side of the hill from which we enjoy this beautiful scenery nestles the village. Through its centre passes the town line separating Pelham and Thorold Townships. Realizing that it will require a brief sojourn in the village to collect the data for our history of the place, we find entertainment for ourself and horse at the excellent hotel with which the village is supplied. This building was erected in the early days of Fonthill by Jacob Osborne, who sold it to Thomas Canby, from whom it was bought by Thomas Smith. The stand was a good one and always commanded a good business until January, 1874, when the Dunkin Act, a local prohibitory law, came into force, and Mr. Smith ceased keeping a public house. Fonthill was without a hotel until 1885, when Mr. H. P. Savigny, the present accommodating landlord, had the premises thoroughly re-fitted and is keeping one of those well-appointed hotels which the weary traveller delights to find on his route. The post-office has been kept for more than a score of years by Mr. Danson Kinsman, who was also the most prominent merchant of the place previous to his retirement from active business in 1884. There are now two general stores in the village. Fonthill also supports a harness shop, a shoe shop, a blacksmith shop and carriage factory, a bakery, two tailor shops, and a meat market. There are no saloons or liquor stores; the village enjoys an Arcadian freedom from drunkenness and other offences against law and order. Some people are inclined to talk of what they call the palmy days of Fonthill, thereby inferring that there was a time in the history of the place when the village enjoyed more prestige than it does to-day. A careful examination of the facts leads us to believe this idea is to a certain extent fallacious. There never was a time when the population was greater than it is at present; never before were there such a number of beautiful villa residences in the place. To these circumstances add the fact that one of the chief beauties of Fonthill is the large number of ornamental trees that line the thoroughfares on either side, and whose beautiful foliage is every year becoming more copious. For these trees the village is indebted to the forethought and public spirit of its foster parent, D. D'Everardo, Esq., who planted them, and we venture to re-echo the sentiment of one of the citizens that "there are children unborn who will rise up and call him blessed" therefor. At the time of the separation of the Counties of Lincoln and Welland, the registry office for Welland County was established in Fonthill, where it remained until its removal to the county town in 1872. Two fire-proof buildings remain to remind us of the fact; one of them is now used as a meat market, the other as a baker's shop. The largest building in the village is the concert hall, a wooden building three stories in height. It was built in 1854 by Mr. D'Everardo, and soon after its completion was made the receptacle of one of the earliest printing offices of the county, in which was published the *Welland Herald* and the *Acorn*. For a number of years a large cigar factory was conducted here by

Harris & Berston. Mr. John Gore, whose vigorous health at the advanced age of eighty-six testifies to the healthfulness of the locality, at one time carried on a very extensive furniture business in the village. Among the earlier merchants of the place, John Price is the best remembered. For some years he did business at what was called Upper Fonthill or Riceville, situated upon the crest of the hill. About the year 1857 a grammar school was established in the village. A portion of the concert hall was used as a school house, and the school ranked among the best in the Province in efficiency. It was discontinued in 1877, owing to the departmental regulation which required better building accommodation than the township would provide. In its best days the school was managed by Mr. Henry DeLamatter, who is now connected with the high school at Owen Sound. The village is supplied with an efficient Public School, in which two teachers are employed; the present principal is Mr. F. Davis, a teacher of long experience.

THE FONTHILL CHURCHES.

Holy Trinity Church is a romantic looking little gothic structure, situated on the Thorold side of the town line to the north of the village. In this building, which is surrounded by a beautiful grove of spreading maples, the congregation have worshipped God according to the ritual of the Church of England, since October, 1862. Before the erection of the church, services were conducted in the concert hall. The site of the church was donated by D. D'Everardo, Esq., and those who were principally instrumental in erecting the building were Alfred Willett, George Robertshaw, Robert Holditch, and Geo. Gamble, Sr. The clergymen who have been in charge are the Reverends Messrs. Macleod, Creighton, Morton, Caswell, Jones, Piper, and Gardiner.

The Methodist Church is situated on the hill above the village proper. It was erected about the year 1852, by the Universalist denomination, to whom the site was given by John Price. Lewis Wilson, John Gore, and Elisha Harris pushed the building to completion, when it was purchased by the Wesleyan Methodists. It is the principal appointment on a circuit including the churches at Allanburgh and St. Johns.

The Baptist Church is situated at the base of the hill on the Pelham side of the town line. It is a comfortable frame building, erected in 1847. To the late Mrs. D'Everardo is due the credit for taking the initiatory steps towards having the church built. That lady, who had been a member of the Baptist Church from her youth, and who had always taken great interest in church matters, was not satisfied to have the service conducted in the school house, as had formerly been done. She succeeded in getting the young men of the place interested in the enterprise. The land was donated by Mr. Thos. Canby. The deed, which is dated May, 1847, was given by Mr. Canby to Jacob Winger, Peter H. Bouck, and Robert Burrows, who

are described as the trustees of the Close Communion Calvinistic Baptist Church of Fonthill. A great deal of work was required to level the hill before the building could be erected. The young men all turned out with a will and levelled the site. Elder David Way, an itinerant preacher, and Elder Cleghorn, of Niagara Falls, who had occasionally preached in the school house, assisted and encouraged the young men in their efforts. Mr. D'Everardo became security for the building materials and the boys succeeded in completing the church. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. Dr. Tucker, an eminent Baptist divine, of Buffalo. The subsequent career of Fonthill Baptist Church has been characterized by prosperity. The congregation has always been large. The church is connected with the one in Welland. Among those who have been pastors we find the names of the Rev'ds. Chas. Walker, Mr. Muir, Ira Smith, S. C. Keetch, J. J. Baker and S. G. Anderson. In 1879 the church was re-built and re-furnished at a considerable expense. It is now a commodious and comfortable building, warmed by hot air from the basement.

LODGES, SOCIETIES AND BANDS.

Welland Lodge, A. F. and A. M., No. 36, was first established as a lodge of Masons under the name of Hiram Lodge, at the village of St. Johns, about the year 1815, under a warrant from the Grand Lodge of England. It was moved from there to Cook's Mills and became dormant about the year 1826, and the warrant was lost. It was revived at the village of Chippawa upon the petition of W. S. Burnham, Chas. W. Hart, Jno. Deakers, D. M. Harper, J. C. Davis, Richard Robinson, Samuel Zimmerman and others, under the English register of number 894, and the first meeting was held in Chippawa on 15th October, 1851. In consequence of the removal of a number of these members from Chippawa, upon the petition of I. P. Wilson, John Harper, John Frazer, George Gamble, William Carl, George Smith, Erastus Root, W. F. Swayze, and Alexander Smith, it was transferred to Fonthill, where the first regular meeting was held on 21st June, 1855, under the name and title of Welland Lodge, No. 36, Provincial register, and 894 English register, Fonthill, of whom George Gamble was first W. M., George Smith, S. W., and I. P. Wilson, J. W. This warrant was surrendered to the Provincial Grand Lodge at the time the Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada was formed at Toronto on the 9th September, 1857. This lodge worked under dispensation from the said Ancient Grand Lodge of Canada until the union of the Grand Lodges of Canada on the 14th July, 1858, under the title of the Grand Lodge of Canada, and then received a new warrant from the said Grand Lodge under the name and title of Welland Lodge, No 36, and bearing date the 14th July, 1858, in which George Gamble is named W.M., John Frazer, S.W., W. F. Swayze, J.W., and with I. P. Wilson, Dexter D'Everardo, Thomas Rice, W. J. Berston, A. K. Scholfield, John Harper, and their successors, are empowered to hold a lodge, and which is the present warrant. The

lodge formerly held its meetings on Wednesday, but at the time of its transfer to Fonthill in 1855, by consent of the Grand Master, the time of holding the regular meetings was changed to Thursday, on or preceding the full of the moon in every month, and the lodge continues to be so convened.

Willett Council, No. 10, Royal Templars of Temperance, was instituted March 25th, 1880, by the Rev. C. C. Willett. The first Select Councillor was D. J. Stone. The Council meets the first and third Monday of each month. The present S. C. is Mr. Stone, while Henry E. Hunt officiates as Recording Secretary.

There is a Loyal Orange Lodge in the village, with a good membership.

Fonthill Circle of the Order of Canadian Home Circles was instituted in 1885, by P. M. Pattison. The first Past Leader was George A. Hill; Leader, A. B. Rice; Recording Secretary, F. Davis, and Financial Secretary, J. J. Savigny.

The Fonthill Library Association was organized in the early days of Fonthill, with the late Dr. John Frazer as President, and D. D'Everardo as Secretary. The last President was the late Jonas Steele, Esq., while H. E. Hunt performs the duties of Secretary and Librarian. The library contains a fine collection of books.

The Fonthill Women's Christian Temperance Union has been in existence for a few years, and by its open-handed charity is doing good work.

The 44th Batt. Band is an indication of the musical talent of the village. About the year 1861 a brass band was organized in the place and won high repute among the bands of the district. After a time its members became scattered and the band went down, leaving Fonthill without a band. In 1882 it was reorganized under the leadership of Mr. Geo. A. Hill, and rapidly regained its lost prestige. In 1884 it became the band of the 44th Batt. Many of its members are talented musicians.

The Fonthill Fife and Drum Band is an institution of a couple of years' standing. It furnishes appropriate music for Orange celebrations.

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

Has two representatives in Fonthill. Doctor Emmett, the present Reeve of Pelham, located here in 1865, and has for many years had an extensive practice. His residence and grounds are among the chief ornaments of the village. Doctor Hansler began his practice in 1883. He occupies the premises where the late Dr. Frazer, at one time representative of the county in the old Parliament of Canada, for so many years practiced the healing art. Adjacent to the village, on the farm of Mr. John Brown, is the

FONTHILL CEMETERY,

Where

" Each in his narrow cell forever laid,
The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep."

This burying ground has been used for a great number of years by people for many

miles around. It is delightfully situated, and is a fitting resting place for the remains of the "dear departed."

One of the principal causes of the present prosperity of the village is the progress that has been made by that far-famed industry known as

THE FONTHILL NURSERIES.

Pelham Township has the honor of having within its borders one of the most extensive nurseries of America. Like nearly all extensive businesses established on a sure footing, the Fonthill Nurseries were started in a very modest way. It was a great number of years ago that Samuel Taylor engaged in a small nursery business. His trade was confined principally to the local market. Upon Mr. Taylor's death, Messrs. D'Everardo & Page purchased the business, and extended it to much greater proportions. They added a large acreage, including the farm purchased from J. H. Price, Esq., to the area formerly devoted to the business. Although Messrs. D'Everardo & Page, by their enterprise, succeeded in working up a large business, and laying a good foundation for the magnificent nursery of to-day, they were not successful financially. The property was next purchased by E. Morris & Co., who continued to operate it until the present firm was organized; Mr. Morris' partner at that time was S. W. Hill, Esq. E. Morris & Co. were successful in their management of the enterprise, but lacked the necessary facilities for pushing the sales of their stock in distant places. To supply this deficiency, the firm of Morris, Stone & Wellington was organized. Mr. Morris has, from the first, been the manager of the nursery premises at Fonthill; Mr. Stone, now deceased, managed a large nursery near Rochester, N. Y.; Mr. Wellington conducts the retail business through agents from the head office, Toronto. The reader may form some idea as to the extent of the industry, when he is told that it occupies about four hundred acres of land, and in the busy season gives employment to about 175 men. The average annual sales amount to about \$200,000. The soil is particularly well adapted to the nursery business, it being varied from sandy loam to clay, so that areas may be found on the premises adapted to the raising of every kind of arboricultural stock. The well-equipped greenhouses of the firm are five in number, each one hundred feet long; adjacent to them stand the neat business offices, surrounded by a tastily trimmed lawn, that never fails to elicit expressions of delight from the beholder. The benefit derived by the business men of Fonthill from the nursery, with its large number of employees, is almost incalculable. The surrounding farmers are also supplied by the firm with a good market for hay, oats, etc., a quantity of which is consumed by the large herd of cattle annually fattened on the premises for the English market. The object in view in feeding live stock, is the production of a natural fertilizer for the land. Whether this branch of the business is otherwise pecuniarily profitable or not, it must be a source of satisfaction to Mr. Morris each spring to watch the droves of huge, sleek, well-fed bullocks depart from the premises to the nearest

shipping point, and realize that after they have crossed the broad Atlantic, their juicy steak will be relished by the epicures of his native land. The farmers also appreciate the efforts put forth by the firm to improve the live stock in the county. During a recent visit of Mr. Morris to England, he purchased and has since imported, for breeding purposes, six head of the world-renowned English Shire horses. In addition to the head office in Toronto, from which about 100 agents are continually working, the firm has a branch office in Montreal, P. Q., and also one in Rochester, N. Y. The business extends in Canada from Prince Edward Island in the east, to Vancouver Island in the west, while extensive sales are annually made in the States of Wisconsin and Minnesota. Not only is business done in these distant places, but during the packing season cases, addressed to different parts of Russia and other foreign countries, are shipped on their long journey across the seas. The firm have also received in exchange, and are now cultivating, upwards of 100 best Russian varieties of trees. We have devoted this much space to a brief description of the Fonthill nurseries, because the industry is one highly creditable to the county, and the country, producing, as it does, many of the trees and shrubs that go to beautify the landscape in this and other countries, and produce luscious fruits to please the appetites of untold thousands on both sides of the Atlantic. May its prosperity ever be in the ascendant.

Proceeding from Fonthill in a north-westerly direction, we pass through a beautiful section of rolling country, and find ourself in what is known as North Pelham. On every side are productive farms, and substantial, and in some cases elegant, farm buildings. On the fifth concession about two miles from the western boundary of the township is the little village known as

COOK'S CORNERS.

Here is situated the general store of Mr. C. J. Cook, from which the place takes its name. There are two blacksmith shops, a tailor shop and the other buildings usually found in a small hamlet. Two important industries are carried on here — the North Pelham Fruit Evaporator and the North Pelham Cheese Factory. The latter institution was started in 1885 by a joint stock company, in which the neighboring farmers owned the stock. It is now owned and conducted by R. M. Armour, a practical cheese maker. A short distance east of the village is the North Pelham post-office, across the road from which stands a large brick church belonging to the Presbyterian denomination. East of the church is the graveyard. In a north-westerly direction from Cook's Corners lies the little village of Effingham, surrounded by steep hills. The scenery is very beautiful, reminding one of the truth of Coleridge's sentiment that

"Lame is Art, and her endeavour
Follows Nature's course but slowly;
Guessing, toiling, seeking ever,
Still improving, perfect never."

At Effingham, as we stated before, was the site of the first grist mill and saw mill in the township. The same stream that furnished power for those pioneer mills now runs two grist mills, those of Mr. John Vanderburgh and Ward & Norris. A short distance below the mill of the latter firm is the woollen mill of Mr. A. Collins & Son, and farther down the stream the woollen factory of Mr. J. N. Pitts. Mr. George Redpath held the office of village postmaster from 1866, the year in which the local post-office was established until his death, April 17, 1887.

A UNION CHURCH

was built at Effingham in 1878. It is a frame structure capable of seating about 175 people. It is free to all denominations who desire to hold meetings in it. The trustees are Whitson Beckett, A. Phillips and G. Redpath.

About one mile south of Effingham is a graveyard known as Hansler's. In 1884 there occurred in the village

A TRAGEDY,

Which for atrocity is almost without a parallel in the annals of crime in Canada. Two brothers, John and Alexander Easterbee, cruelly murdered the wife of the latter and buried the body in a garden near the house. The crime, so far as can be learned, was the result of petty family quarrels — or pure devilishness. A couple of days later Alexander, probably stung by remorse, decided upon committing suicide. He got the assistance of his brother John and the two went to the woods together, where Alexander assisted in digging his own grave. This completed, the wretched man shot himself through the head with a revolver and the brother finished the job by cutting his throat with a pocket knife, and covered up the body in the grave. For ten long months John Easterbee kept the terrible secret, and then related the facts to a younger brother, who communicated with the authorities. The bodies were exhumed, the unhappy man was tried, found guilty of the wilful murder of his brother, and sentenced to be hanged. The Executive interfered, and in consequence of the low mental condition of the prisoner, commuted the sentence to imprisonment for life. John Easterbee is spending the balance of his days in Kingston Penitentiary in expiation of his terrible crimes.

THE SOCIETY OF FRIENDS.

In speaking of the settlement of Pelham, we stated that the majority of the pioneers were Friends. Of the settlers of a later date and their descendants, but very few belong to that sect, and in consequence the Friends are now greatly in the minority. There are, however, many worthy families living in the township who belong to the society, and two meeting houses are kept up by them. The one is situated about midway between the ninth and tenth concessions, nearly a mile from the eastern boundary of the township. The church, or meeting house, — as the

Friends call it — is of red brick and has beside it a graveyard. This is the place of meeting of what is called the Orthodox Quakers. About one mile farther west, on the ninth concession, is situated the meeting house and graveyard of those Friends who worship God according to the faith of the Hicksite Quakers.

MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT.

Dr. Frazer was the first Reeve, after the separation of the counties in 1850. He held office until 1857, since which time the office has been filled for the majority of years by Joseph Garner, Esq. Dr. Emmett is the present Reeve.

The names of the Reeves and Deputies for each year may be found in our chapter on Representatives to the County Council. D. D'Everardo was appointed Clerk in 1850, and held office until 1859, when he was succeeded by John B. Crow, who held office till his demise, April, 1887. The office of Treasurer was held from 1850 to 1860 by Jno. S. Price, from 1861 to 1883, by Samuel Beckett, from 1883 to 1887 by John B. Crow.

SCHOOLS.

Pelham has good school houses, and efficient teachers are employed. The excellent high school which for a number of years existed in Fonthill, was within the borders of the township, and its influence upon the community is quite perceptible. A number of its graduates are among Pelham's most intelligent residents. For the years 1856, 1857, and 1858, the Rev. S. W. Folger filled the office of Local Superintendent of Schools for the township. Jacob Brackbill was Superintendent in 1858 and 1859. He was succeeded by Henry R. Hancy, M. D., who filled the office until the end of 1869. The last year that the office existed — 1870 — William Wetherald was the incumbent.



TOWNSHIP OF STAMFORD.

Stamford is bounded on the north by the County of Lincoln, on the east by the Niagara River, on the south by the Welland River, which divides it from the Townships of Crowland and Willoughby, and on the west by the Township and Town of Thorold. The township was originally called Mount Dorchester, or Township No. 2. It took the former appellation from Sir Guy Carleton, who was the Earl of Dorchester, and the distinguishing number from being the second township surveyed in this part of the country, Niagara having been the first. It received its present name in 1792, from Lieut.-Governor Simcoe, who at that date named it and other portions of Welland County after well-known places in Lincolnshire, England. The first actual settlement of the township has been generally ascribed to about ten families, who came into the district about 1784 with Butler's Rangers. At that date the township no doubt received a number of settlers, but they could not claim the distinction of being the first to establish habitations in Stamford, for we have the best of proof that the ancestors of many of the present residents of various parts of the county lived in the township previous to that date. The frontier townships, from their geographical position, would naturally be the stopping place of the majority of those seeking homes in Canada in the early days of the Revolution, which drove so many citizens out of the older States. This fact prevents us from learning the names of many who were pioneer settlers of Stamford; there were, no doubt, Loyalists who located in the township and died without descendants to tell the tale, and others, who, after sojourning a short time along the frontier, moved westward without leaving any record from which even their names at this late day can be discovered. Among the first white people who dwelt in Stamford, were the Cooks and Durhams, who came from New Jersey as early as 1776. Soon after arriving in the township, James and Eve Durham became the parents of a daughter, who received a grant of land from the Governor in consequence of being the second white child born in western Canada. Rachael Vrooman, the daughter of Solomon Vrooman, was the first white child born in the district, and she and Catharine Durham, as well as a few more of the earliest sons and daughters of Canada, were rewarded by the Governor for starting on the journey

of life where they would have to endure the many hardships incident to life in the Canadian forests. Conspicuous among the names of the early settlers of Stamford are those of Charles Green, James Pew, Philip George Bender, William Biggar, George Garner, Robert Spencer, Wm. Lundy, Jeremiah Moore, Wm. Forsyth, John Wilson, Thos. McMicking, Samuel Street, Frederick Lampman, Obadiah Dennis, Solomon Hyatt, the Brown family, the Bowmans, the Thompsons, the Uppers, the Skinners, the Kilmans, and many others. The settlers of Stamford, while being subject to all the hardships entailed by clearing farms in the forest and dwelling in rude log houses, with none of the luxuries and but a scanty supply of the necessities of life, fared better than many of those who established themselves farther from the frontier. Street's mill, at the Falls, built in 1785, was within the boundaries of the township, and consequently none of the Stamford people had to go more than a few miles with the bag of corn on their backs to have it made ready for food, while the pioneers of Wainfleet who came to the same mill had to take a trip of twenty or thirty miles with their "grists" through the woods, or in canoes along the shore of Lake Erie and down the Niagara River *via* Fort Erie.

About the year 1791, the first church was built in Stamford by the Presbyterians, and in 1795, another one was erected by general subscription for the use of all denominations. The first pastor of the Presbyterian congregation was the Rev. Jno. Dunn, who came from Albany, N. Y., in 1794, and preached the gospel to the people of Stamford for about two years, when he left the ministry to engage in mercantile pursuits. The pulpit of the Union Church was occupied by several itinerant Methodist ministers, and occasionally divine service was performed by an Episcopalian clergyman.

The first municipal organization seems to have taken place in 1793, when the following officers were elected: Assessors, John Wilson and Benjamin Skinner; Wardens, John Wilson and Thos. McMicking; Clerk, Jeremiah Moore. The first by-law passed at a town meeting reads as follows: "It is unanimously agreed that a Fence shall Bee five foot high With Rails or Logs Sufficiently made." In those days there was evidently some connection between the municipal affairs and the church, for we find recorded the fact that, at the town meeting held in 1794, James Thompson and Archibald Thompson were elected Church Wardens. At the same meeting Timothy Skinner and Peter Thompson were appointed Assessors, and John Upper, Collector.

The first road used by the settlers was what has from the early days been known as Lundy's Lane. It was originally an Indian trail, and was much used and had several habitations along it before the official survey of the township was made. The survey provided for a road north of this Indian trail, but as it was more convenient for the settlers to use the road already made than to construct a new one,

Charles Green, the owner of lots 132 and 133, through the southern portion of which the trail passed, gave the land it occupied in lieu of the surveyed road at the north end of his estate. The road eventually took the name of Lundy's Lane, from a settler named Wm. Lundy, who lived along it on the south side. It is impossible to state positively why the highway was named in honor of the Lundys instead of the Greens, from whose farm the road was taken, but it was probably in consequence of Wm. Lundy being a leading man among the settlers, and it also occurs to us that the people who first named the road made use of "apt alliteration's artful aid" in selecting a title that would last for years. Whether the name Lundy's Lane would be in common use yet, had it not been rendered historic by the memorable battle, it is hard to say, but there can be no doubt that the words beginning with two L's are more euphonious than would be a name the initials of which are G. L., as Green's Lane, and, no doubt, would be used for generations after a title in which the figure of alliteration is wanting would be forgotten.

The war of 1812, of which an account is given in another chapter of this work, devastated the frontier townships to a greater extent than the more inland sections of Welland County, and in consequence it took considerable time for Stamford to recover from the effect of the bloody conflict that took place within her borders, and for the settlers' homes, many of which were pillaged and burned by the Americans, to be re-built. By the year 1817, however, the population had increased to twelve hundred persons, and one grist and two saw mills existed in the township, while the land had increased in value from one shilling, the price at the date of the first settlement, to fifty shillings per acre. In 1850 the population had increased to upwards of two thousand five hundred people, and the township produced from the crop of that year 42,000 bushels of wheat, 32,000 bushels of oats, 11,000 bushels of Indian corn, 11,900 bushels of potatoes, 8,000 bushels of buckwheat, 9,000 pounds of wool, and 23,000 pounds of butter. In 1885 there were upwards of eighty thousand bushels of grain threshed; there were in the same year nine hundred acres in orchard, and two hundred acres planted with grapes. The population, exclusive of the Town of Niagara Falls and the Village of Niagara Falls, both of which formerly formed part of the township, is about two thousand. Stamford contains about twenty-two thousand acres, and in 1885 the value of real and personal property was upwards of one million five hundred thousand dollars. The soil in Stamford Township consists of clay and sandy loams, and has everywhere been found well adapted to the growth of wheat and other cereals, and a large portion is also adapted for the production of all kinds of fruit. Apples, cherries, plums, peaches, grapes, strawberries and other small fruits are brought to great perfection, as well as vegetables of every description.

Lundy's Lane is lined on either side by comfortable houses, surrounded by gardens filled with fruits of various kinds. The soil here is sandy and very

productive, and the small fruit industry promises to grow to great proportions. Already extensive vineyards have been established, and the locality has an enviable reputation in the metropolitan markets of Canada in consequence of the excellent fruit it produces. Table fruit is sent to market in baskets, containing about twenty pounds each, covered with gauze; wine grapes are shipped in hogsheads; strawberries, raspberries, etc., in crates; peaches are placed in baskets. The fruit is taken to the railway station every morning about eight o'clock, and forwarded to Toronto, London, Hamilton and Montreal. About five tons of fruit daily are shipped in this manner from one railway station in the vicinity.

The Village of Stamford is situated on what is known as the Portage road, about three miles north of Lundy's Lane, in what was the earliest settled portion of the township. It was here that the first church in Welland County was built, in 1791. This edifice, erected at that early date by the Presbyterians, was probably the second building erected for Christian worship in western Canada. A writer, in describing this church, says: "The first church edifice, substantially and honestly built, had, in its day, few equals in this region, either for beauty of architecture, or location. It stood until 1871, as a monument of the past, and as a memorial of God's protecting care over his people in a wilderness country and through the perils of war." After the battle of Lundy's Lane, the siege at Fort Erie, and the battle of Chippawa, the building was occupied as a sort of hospital. Not only was the old church rendered historic by being used as a hospital during the war, but at a later time it was the place of worship of the representative of the crown; in 1824 the Rev. David Goodwillie was the pastor of the Stamford congregation, and the Governor-General of Canada, who at that time resided at "the Cottage," about a mile north of the village, attended the services. Among the ministers who have been pastors of the Stamford Presbyterian congregation, we notice the names of the Revds. David Goodwillie, D. H. Goodwillie, Dr. Russell, and James Magill. The present pastor, the Rev. Robert Acheson, was installed in 1874. Since that date the church membership has increased from about fifty-five to about eighty. The present church edifice was erected on the site of the old one in 1871; it is a model of neatness and comfort. Sir Peregrine Maitland, during his Lieut.-Governorship, on account of the unhealthy condition of Muddy Little York, took up his residence about a mile north of Stamford. The original house being small, always went by the name of "the Cottage." As the Governor's suite followed him, the building was enlarged for the convenience of the household, until it became a mansion of twenty-two rooms, situated immediately on top of the mountain, commanding a magnificent view of the valley of the Niagara, the lake beyond, and Toronto in the distance. The park covered four hundred acres. A sunken stone wall surrounded the house. Beautiful clumps of trees were scattered over the lawns. A weeping willow, which stood near the house, was brought by Sir Peregrine,

when a slip, from Napoleon's grave at St. Helena. For the first portion of his sojourn in Stamford, there was no English Church. Service was sometimes performed in a school house, and occasionally in the Presbyterian Church, when the minister of that denomination was absent. Mr. Dee, an old brother officer of Sir Peregrine, moved to Stamford in 1825. The two gentlemen immediately set to work to build a church, a work in which they received valuable assistance from the whole community. Chief Justice Robinson presented the pulpit, Lady Sarah Maitland furnished the communion place, and the Bishop of Quebec gave the communion plate. When the church was completed the following year, the Rev. Mr. Anderson was sent to fill the pulpit, but as the Rev. Mr. Leeming was already residing at Lundy's Lane, the Rev. Mr. Anderson was sent on to Fort Erie. In 1834, a grant of some four hundred acres of land was made by Sir Jno. Colborne for the support of the minister. Trustees were Alexander Rorback, Peter Lampman, Matthew Otley, Alexander Hamilton, (Sheriff), and James Gordon. The Village of Stamford stands upon these glebe lands. Among its earliest inhabitants was Jno. McMicking, who came in with his father when a mere child, shortly after the close of the American revolutionary war. Stamford was to have been the capital of the Niagara District, and timber was got ready for the jail and court house. Influence, however, caused the building to be erected at Niagara. Stamford Village has not made much progress, but it is a pretty place and is nicely situated. In addition to the two churches already mentioned, the village contains a Methodist Church, a school, two stores, a postoffice, and the various other shops usually found in a small place. Near the village is Mr. Edward Lindner's canning factory, an important industrial establishment. The country in the vicinity of the village is a very fine agricultural section, and is occupied by enterprising and progressive farmers.

A macadamized road extends through the township from the Niagara River, a little to the southward of the village of Stamford, to the town of Thorold and city of St. Catharines. This road is extensively travelled, and is bordered by many farms in a high state of cultivation.

Rev. J. Roberts was local superintendent of schools for the township from 1856 until the end of 1859. Rev. Mr. Goodwillie filled the office in 1860, and from the beginning of 1861 until the close of 1870 Rev. Geo. Bell was superintendent.



NIAGARA FALLS VILLAGE.

The word "pretty" cannot be more appropriately used in the description of any village than it can in speaking of the ambitious little town which occupies the battle ground of Lundy's Lane, and which for so many years bore the name of the brave British commander, Sir Gordon Drummond. The village is delightfully situated, within ten minutes' walk of the Falls, and all of its streets are lined with thrifty shade trees, while nearly every house is surrounded by a small garden or orchard filled with fruit, flowers, and vegetables, for the cultivation of which the soil is especially adapted, and evidences of prosperity and comfort are manifest everywhere. Drummondville is a younger place than Stamford village, for we are informed by one of its oldest residents that in 1833 there were not more than a dozen houses where the thriving village now stands. At that date its business men were Adam Fralick, hotel-keeper; Samuel Faulkenbridge, merchant; Woodruff and Lowell, merchants; Wm. Garner, blacksmith; John Misener, wagon maker;

--Culp, blacksmith; --Barker, butcher; Robt. Slater, hotel-keeper; Andrew Moss, cabinet-maker, Jas. Skinner, harness-maker. During the same year the building at present occupied by the high school was erected as a residence for Major Leonard. The builder was Mr. Wm. Russell, who still resides in the village. Wm. Lowell, another of those whose names appear among the list of early business men, is still living in the place, the progress of which he has watched from its early days. The growth of Drummondville was not rapid. It has never been one of those fluctuating places, sometimes springing ahead -- mushroom like -- and then suffering a reaction. Its progress has been slow but sure. A description of the place published in 1850 says, "Drummondville contains about five hundred inhabitants; a brewery and tannery and four churches, -- Episcopal, Presbyterian, Methodist, and Baptist." On the 13th of March, 1882, the village became incorporated and its name was changed from Drummondville to Niagara Falls Village. Wm. Russell was elected Reeve for that and the following year, and Wm. Spence performed the duties of Clerk. George Shrimpton was Reeve for 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1887. John Roberts, the present Clerk, was appointed in 1884. The corporation covers an area of about two hundred and ninety acres; it is bounded on the east by the Town of Niagara Falls, a narrow strip of territory composing part of that corporation

intervening between it and the Niagara River near the cataract, and on all other sides by the Township of Stamford. The population of Niagara Falls Village according to the last revised assessment roll is nine hundred and seventy-nine, and the total value of real and personal property is upwards of one hundred and twenty-six thousand dollars. The public buildings are excellent, the roads easily maintained, and the village is out of debt, indicating that the present low rate of taxation will continue, and that Niagara Falls Village will sustain its reputation as an eligible place of residence for those who desire to live inexpensively in the vicinity of the great cataract. The Stamford Township hall is situated here. It is a massive stone building, possessing considerable architectural beauty, and is one of the chief ornaments of the village.

That beautiful spot on Main street, once known as the Buchanan residence, but now owned by Mr. A. Bunker and named "Bunker Hill," has quite an interesting and romantic history. At one time the residence of Lord Elgin, Governor General of Canada, stood in the centre of this picturesque plot. During the "reign" of this functionary, Drummondville was the scene of many notable social gatherings, and at one time no less prominent a personage than Jenny Lind, the world-famed singer, favored the Governor's guests with the sweet melody of her voice.

The Presbyterian church is situated on top of the slight elevation which is described as the spot on which the hardest fighting was done at the battle of Lundy's Lane. The church is a roughcast structure, erected in 1836-7 at a cost of about two thousand dollars. The builders were Wm. Russell and Wm. Pym.

The Methodist Church is a red brick building, situated on the north side of Lundy's Lane, a short distance west of Main street. The original church was built about the year 1845, at a cost of two thousand dollars. A wing has more recently been added at a cost of one thousand dollars. The ministers in charge at the date of construction were the Revd's. Messmore and Harper. The church now has a membership of about two hundred.

The Episcopal Church, known as "All Saints," is a large stone structure of gothic architecture, built at a cost of three thousand dollars in 1856. The congregation had previous to that date used a church that was built by the Baptists in the earlier days of the village. The late Rev. Chas. L. Ingles ministered to the Episcopalian congregation for the long term of thirty-seven years.

The British Methodist Episcopal Church has a congregation of about forty members. The church was built nearly half a century ago, by the Congregationalists, and purchased at a later time by the colored people, who have for many years worshipped in it. The present pastor is the Rev. Wm. Drake. In connection with the church there is a Band of Hope, whose members — about forty of the young colored people — have taken a pledge against the use of intoxicating liquors, tobacco and profane language.

Mount Nebo Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, meets Friday on or before the full moon of every month. In 1885-86 Dr. McGarry filled the position of Principal Z., and George Hyatt was Scribe E.

St. Mark's Lodge, No. 105, A. F. & A. M., was instituted in 1858. It now numbers about sixty-three members. Wm. Depew is Worshipful Master, and Wellington A. Kennedy, Secretary.

Dufferin Council, No. 4, Chosen Friends, was instituted on 31st March, 1882. The present C. C. is C. Lacey; P. C. C., John England; Secretary, Walter Ker; Treasurer, H. G. A. Cook.

Maple Leaf Council, No. 3, Royal Templars of Temperance, was organized July 8th, 1879, by W. H. Reece. The membership is large and the Council flourishing. The present S. C. is W. H. Wright, and R. S., Herbert F. Garner. Four deaths have occurred in Maple Leaf Council, and all the benefits have been paid.

Table Rock Division, Sons of Temperance, has a history reaching back for nearly forty years, it having been instituted as long ago as 1850; from that date until 1863, it flourished, and although it then dwindled down to a low ebb, it soon resumed its former condition, and now has a membership of about sixty. Its present W. P. is W. W. Whistler, and R. S. is W. D. Garner.

Park Lodge, Ancient Order United Workmen, was instituted November 14th, 1879, by G. R. Pennington. Among the first officers were George J. Duncan, P. M., Dr. McGarry, M. W., J. G. Cadham, Recorder. The present Master, P. M., and Recorder are J. Gallinger, Ralph Garner, and J. G. Cadham, respectively.

Cataract Lodge, No. 103, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted in 1872, and has had a prosperous career. The present Noble Grand is W. A. Kennedy, and the Secretary is J. C. Hull.

Drummondville Lodge, Canadian Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted in 1851. Among the charter officers were Jno. A. Orchard, William Prowse, Richard Henley, Henry Brown, Dr. Mewburn, and H. C. Mewburn. The principal officers at present are P. N. G., J. A. Orchard; N. G., F. Dalton; Secretary, H. Skinner. The Grand Lodge of the order met in Niagara Falls South in June, 1886.

Victoria Lodge, No. 2, A. F. & A. M., is conducted by the colored people. It was started by the colored people of St. Catharines a number of years ago under an ancient English charter, and about 1880 was moved to Niagara Falls South. Its Masters since the removal have been Simon Overholt, Burr Plato and Edward Smith.

The Village of Niagara Falls, with its delightful situation, its natural beauty, and its historic reminiscences, is destined to some time become a large town, or perhaps to amalgamate with the Town of Niagara Falls, and rank as one of the cities of Canada. Before closing this brief sketch, we wish to express the hope

that the memory of the great historic event -- the battle of Lundy's Lane -- will be perpetuated by the erection of a monument in honor of the brave men whose ashes are there. Now that the two nations are living side by side in peace and harmony, why should not the grandsons of those who fought under Sir Gordon Drummond, and the descendants of the men who formed General Brown's army, join together in erecting such a monument?



NIAGARA FALLS TOWN.

The corporation of the Town of Niagara Falls has within its limits one of Nature's greatest works ; one of the "seven wonders" of the world. Man, too, has here left monuments of his greatness in those great engineering triumphs of the age — the three bridges that span Niagara's mighty canyon. Before dealing with the history of Niagara Falls as a town and describing the progress of this busy railroad centre, it will be well to speak of the locality as to its natural aspect, and to mention some of the first white men who ever gazed upon what Byron thus described:

"The fall of waters ! rapid as the light
The flashing mass foams shaking the abyss ;
The hell of waters ! where they howl and hiss,
And boil in endless torture ; while the sweat
Of their great agony, wrung out from this,
Their Phlegethon curls round the rocks of jet
That gird the gulf around, in pitiless horror set,
And mounts in spray the skies, and thence again
Returns in an unceasing shower."

EARLY GLIMPSES.

The name Niagara is of Indian origin, and is undoubtedly a tribal name. According to Indian authorities its orthography and pronunciation were originally Ony-a-kar-ra, changed gradually to Ni-ah-gar-rah. Its signification is generally given as "Thunder of Waters."

As early as 1534, Cartier, the great explorer, sailed up the St. Lawrence as far as Quebec, and, although for several years explorations did not extend any farther west, information was gathered from the Indians as to the source of the St. Lawrence. They told the navigator of a great lake, into which also emptied a river from the south, and that upon the river and beyond the lake he would find an immense *cataract* and *portage*.

Samuel de Champlain left France in 1603, on a voyage of exploration on Lake Ontario. He leaves an indication of the cataract on a map published about 1613.

Creuxio, the author of a Canadian history, published in 1660, also marks the Falls on his map, but makes no mention of the place in the history itself.

The first description of the cataract by an eye-witness is that of Father Hennepin, a Roman Catholic missionary who accompanied a French explorer in America, named LaSalle. Father Hennepin published a work in 1697, in which he gives the following description of the great cataract as it appeared to him when he visited it in 1678:

"Betwixt the Lakes Erie and Ontario there is a vast and prodigious cadence of waters, which fall down after a surprising and astounding manner; insomuch that the universe does not afford its parallel. 'Tis true, Italy and Suedland boast of some such things, but we may well say that they are but sorry patterns when compared to this of which we now speak. At the foot of this horrible precipice we meet with the River Niagara, which is not above a quarter of a league broad, but is wonderfully deep in some places. It is so rapid above this descent that it violently hurries down the wild beasts while endeavoring to pass it to feed on the other side, they not being able to withstand the force of its current, which inevitably casts them headlong, above six hundred feet high.

"This wonderful downfall is compounded of two great cross streams of water and two falls, with an isle sloping along the middle of it. The waters which fall from this horrible precipice do foam and boil after the most hideous manner imaginable, making an outrageous noise, more terrible than that of thunder; for when the wind blows out of the south, their dismal roaring may be heard more than fifteen leagues off. The river Niagara, having thrown itself down this incredible precipice, continues its impetuous course for two leagues together, to the Great Rock with an inexpressible rapidity; but having passed that its impetuosity relents, gliding along more gently for two other leagues, till it arrives at the Lake Ontario or Frontenac.

"From the Great Fall unto this rock, which is to the west of the river, the two brinks of it are so prodigious high that it would make one tremble to look steadily upon the water, rolling along with a rapidity not to be imagined.

"I could not conceive how it came to pass, that four great lakes, the least of which is four hundred leagues in compass, should empty themselves into one another, and then centre and discharge themselves at this Great Fall, and yet not drown a good part of America. What is yet more surprising, the ground from the mouth of Lake Erie down to the Great Fall, appears almost level and flat. It is scarce discernible that there is the least rise or fall for six leagues together. The more than ordinary swiftness of the stream is the only thing which makes it to be observed. And yet, what makes it the stranger, is that for two leagues together below the Fall, towards Lake Ontario or Frontenac, the lands are as level as they are above it, or towards Lake Erie. Our surprise was still greater when we observed that there was no mountain within two good leagues of this cascade; and yet the vast quantity of water which is discharged by these four fresh seas stops or centres here, and so falls above six hundred feet down into a gulf, which one

cannot look upon without horror. Two other great outlets, or falls of water, which are on the two sides of a small sloping island, which is in the midst, fall gently and without noise, and so glide away quietly enough ; but when this prodigious quantity of water, of which I speak, comes to the fall, there is a din and noise more deafening than the loudest thunder.

“The rebounding of these waters is so great that a sort of cloud arises from the foam of it, which is seen hanging over this abyss, even at noon-day, when the sun is at its height. In the midst of summer, when the weather is hottest, it rises above the tallest firs and other great trees which grow on the sloping island, which makes the two falls of water that I spoke of.

“After the river has run violently for six leagues, it meets with a small sloping island, about half a quarter of a league long, and near three hundred feet broad, as well as one can guess by the eye ; for it is impossible to come at it in a canoe of bark, the water runs with that force. The isle is full of cedar and fir, but the land of it lies no higher than that on the banks of the river. It seems to be all level, even as far as the two great cascades that make the main Fall.

“The two sides of the channels, which are made by the isle, and run on both sides of it, overflow almost the very surface of the earth of said isle, as well as the land that lies on the banks of the river to the east and the west, as it runs south and north. But we must observe, that at the end of the isle, on the side of the two Great Falls, there is a sloping rock, which reaches as far as the great gulf into which the said water falls, and yet the rock is not at all wetted by the two cascades, which fall on both sides, because the two torrents, which are made by the isle, throw themselves with a prodigious force, one towards the east and the other towards the west, from off the end of the isle, where the Great Fall of all is.

“After these two torrents have thus run by the two sides of the isle, they cast their waters all of a sudden down into the gulf by two great Falls ; which waters are pushed so violently on by their own weight, and so sustained by the swiftness of the motion, that they do not wet the rock in the least. And here it is that they tumble down into an abyss six hundred feet in depth.

“The waters that flow on the side of the east do not throw themselves with that violence as those that fall on the west ; the reason is, because the rock on the end of the island rises something more on this side than it does on the west ; and so the waters, being supported by it somewhat longer than they are on the other side, are carried the smoother off ; but on the west, the rock sloping more, the waters for want of support become sooner broken, and fall with greater precipitation. Another reason is, the lands that lie on the west are lower than those that lie on the east. We also observed that the waters of the Fall that is to the west made a sort of square figure as they fell, which made a third cascade, less than the other two, which fell betwixt the south and the north.

"I have often heard talk of the cataracts of the Nile, which make the people deaf that live near them. I know not if the Iroquois, who formerly inhabited near this Fall, and lived upon wild beasts, which from time to time were borne down by the violence of its torrent, withdrew themselves from its neighborhood, lest they should likewise become deaf, or out of the continual fear they were in of rattlesnakes, which are very common in this place during the great heats, and lodge in the holes of the rocks, as far as the mountains, which lie two leagues lower."

Baron La Hontaine visited the falls in 1687. On account of the enmity of the Iroquois against the French his stay was brief, and in many cases his examinations were very superficial. Of the cataract he says :

"As for the waterfall of Niagara, 'tis seven or eight hundred feet high, and half a league broad. Towards the middle of it we descry an island, leaning towards the precipice as if it were ready to fall. All the beasts that do attempt to cross the waters within half a quarter of a league above this unfortunate island are sucked in by the stream. They serve for food for the Iroquois, who take them out of the water with their canoes. Between the surface of the water, that shelves off prodigiously, and the foot of the precipice, three men may cross it abreast, without any other damage than a sprinkling of some few drops of water."

The estimate concerning the height of the Falls given by Father Hennepin and Baron La Hontaine seems greatly exaggerated. We must remember, however, that it comes from men little used to estimating distances. Even at this date, a view from the river below the Falls will produce upon most persons a much exaggerated impression. The rush of waters in front of the observer apparently comes down in a tremendous stream from the arched vaults of the heavens above.

The figures given by Charlevoix in 1721 were undoubtedly obtained with a view to an accurate estimation of the height of the Falls, and present a correct statement of the case : — "For my own part, having examined it on all sides, where it could be viewed to the greatest advantage, I am inclined to think we cannot allow it less than one hundred and forty or fifty feet." (In the measure of the time, this gives the exact height to a fraction.)

Peter Kalm, a noted Swedish botanist, who visited the Falls in 1750, corroborates the statement of Father Hennepin about a rock projecting upon the west side of the river, which turned a part of the water at right angles with the Main Fall, thus forming a cross Fall. He speaks of a precipitation of the rocks at a point where the water was turned originally out of its direct course, as having occurred a few years previous to his visit, and upon his plan of the Falls indicates the precise spot, which corresponds to that stated by Hennepin.

A somewhat doubtful story given in his narrative, is that of two Indians, who having been cast upon the island in the middle of the Fall (Goat Island), in order to escape made rope ladders from the bark of trees, with which they lowered themselves

down to the river. Feeling unable to swim against "the waves of the eddy, which, again and again, threw them with violence against the rocks, they were obliged to climb up their stairs again to the island, not knowing what to do. After some time they perceived Indians on the opposite shore, to whom they cried out. These pitied them, but gave them little hopes of help; yet they made haste down to the fort and told the French commander where two of their brethren were. He persuaded them to try all possible means of relieving the two poor Indians; and it was done in this manner: The water that runs on the east side of the island is shallow, and breaks in rapids over the rocks. The commandant caused poles to be made and pointed with iron; two Indians determined to walk to this island by the help of these poles, to save the others or perish. They took leave of their friends, as if they were going to die. Each had two such poles in his hand, to set against the bottom of the stream to keep them steady; so they went and got to the island, and having given poles to the poor Indians there, they all returned safely to the main shore. The unfortunate creatures had been nine days on the island, and were almost starved to death."

L'Abbe Picquet, in 1751, speaks in positive terms of the number of waterfalls. He says: "This cascade is as prodigious by reason of its height and the quantity of water which falls there, as on account of the variety of its falls, which are to the number of six principal ones divided by a small island, leaving three to the north and three to the south. They produce of themselves a singular symmetry and wonderful effect."

Two sketches made upon the spot by the English artist Weld in 1796, give a correct idea of the general appearance of the Falls at the close of the eighteenth century, as well as the peculiar form of the Horse-Shoe. Weld speaks in decided terms of a change in the feature of the Horse-Shoe Fall, saying: "Within the memory of many of the present inhabitants of the country, the falls have receded several yards. Tradition tells us that the Great Fall, instead of having been in the form of a horse shoe, once projected in the middle. For a century past, however, it has remained nearly in the present form." He also says that he saw the clouds of spray from the Falls, while sailing on Lake Erie at a distance of fifty-four miles. A comparison of his sketches with that of Father Hennepin will convey at a glance the great changes of a century.

This writer is in a measure addicted to the marvellous, and his statements are somewhat inconsistent. The stubborn fact is, there is nothing known of the Falls beyond Hennepin's day which can be sustained either by historical or traditional record.

Arrowsmith observes: "A person may go to the bottom of the Falls and take shelter behind the torrent, between the falling water and the precipice, where there

is a space sufficient to contain a number of persons in perfect safety, and where conversation may be held without interruption from the noise."

THE NIAGARA RIVER.

Having thus briefly given descriptions of the cataract in the language of those who saw it a century or two ago, we will attempt to describe the Falls and the river in which they occur, giving the figures which have been established by modern surveys. The river is thirty-six miles in length, reaching from Lake Erie to Lake Ontario. It receives the waters of all the upper lakes, viz., Erie, St. Clair, Huron, Michigan, Superior, and others smaller than these. In its course towards Lake Ontario it makes a descent of 334 feet. The lakes and streams for which it is an outlet, it is estimated, cover an area of 150,000 square miles. The length of Lake Superior is 360 miles, its width 160 miles, and its maximum depth 1200 feet. The Sault Ste. Marie, 100 miles long, connects the waters of Lake Superior and Lake Huron. Lake Michigan is about 300 miles long, 50 miles wide, and 900 feet deep. Its outlet is the Straits of Mackinac, conveying its waters into Lake Huron, a distance of 40 miles. Green Bay, formerly called the Bay of Puans, is on the north-west side of Lake Michigan, 100 miles long and 20 miles wide. Lake Huron is 280 miles in length and 180 miles in width, and about 450 feet deep. Its waters flow into Lake Erie through the Lake and River St. Clair, and the Detroit River, a distance of 100 miles, with a descent of 31 feet. Lake Erie is 240 miles long, with an average depth of 75 feet. Its level above the sea is 565 feet, and above Lake Ontario 334 feet, which, of course, is the descent the Niagara River makes to the latter. The descent from Lake Erie, where the Niagara River commences, to Schlosser, is 12 feet; at the rapids it is 52 feet; at the cataract 164 feet; from this point to Lewiston, 104 feet; thence to Lake Ontario, 2 feet. At Lake Erie, where the Niagara River commences, its width is about two miles, and its depth from 20 to 40 feet. At Black Rock it is narrowed to half-a-mile, and is at that point deep and rapid, moving at the rate of six or eight miles an hour. For three miles its current continues swift, and thence its course is slow and its surface placid, until within one mile from the Falls. At the head of Grand Island, five miles from Lake Erie, it expands, and branches out into two streams, running on either side of this island, the greatest quantity of water flowing on the west side. Opposite Schlosser it is nearly three miles in width, and appears smooth like the surface of a quiet lake. Its descent from this point to the Falls is very rapid. At the Falls its width is three-quarters of a mile; at the ferry it is 56 rods wide; at the whirlpool 150 yards wide. Its depth varies from 20 to 300 feet; and just below the cataract it has never been fathomed. Niagara River embraces, in its course, many beautiful islands, the lesser ones of which are Bird Island, situated between Buffalo and Lake Erie; Squaw Island, opposite Black Rock, of 131 acres; Strawberry

Island, of 100 acres ; Beaver Island, of 30 acres ; Rattlesnake Island, of 48 acres ; Tonawanda Island, of 69 acres ; Cayuga Island, of 100 acres, nearest the American shore, four miles above the Falls ; and Buck-horn Island, which is low and marshy, containing 146 acres. The two islands of principal note in this river are Grand Island, of 17,384 acres, and Navy Island, of 304 acres.

The banks of Niagara River, from Fort Erie on the Canadian shore at the outlet of Lake Erie, to Chippawa, a distance of eighteen miles, are from four to ten feet high. From Chippawa to the Falls, a distance of two and a-half miles, the bank is from ten to one hundred feet high, the descent of the river being ninety-two feet. From the Falls to Lewiston, a distance of seven miles, the bank varies from one hundred and fifty to three hundred feet. From Lewiston to Lake Ontario is seven miles, and in this distance the Northern Terrace, or Mountain Ridge, crosses the course of the river, when the banks diminish to twenty-five or thirty feet.

THE CATARACT.

Forming the cataract of Niagara are three separate Falls, produced by intervention of islands, dividing the river in its descending course, and presenting on their northern side high precipices, the extension of which forms the area of descent. That portion of the torrent which is between Goat and Luna Islands, is called the Central Fall. Between the American shore and Luna Island is the American Fall ; and the British or Horse-Shoe Fall, between Goat Island and the Canadian shore. The two former cascades viewed together are usually called the American Falls. They stretch to an extent of one thousand feet, and have a descent estimated at one hundred and sixty-four feet. The Horse-Shoe Fall is the largest portion of the cataract. It is estimated that it extends two thousand and one hundred feet, and is one hundred and fifty-eight feet in height. The water is precipitated over a ledge of rocks in a compact mass, into a chasm, the depth of which has never been correctly ascertained. From the violence and rapidity of the water below all efforts to fathom it have been in vain ; but it is supposed to be about two hundred and forty feet deep.

Various attempts have been made to arrive at a correct estimate of the amount of water passing over the precipice of Niagara. Different figures have been arrived at in this way. One calculator has estimated that about eighty-five million tons pass over every hour. The following table of calculations respecting the amount of water flowing down the Niagara River is taken from the Geological Survey of the State of New York :

By Dr. Dwight it is estimated at 31,492,742 cubic feet per minute.

By Mr. Darby it is estimated at 27,878,400 cubic feet per minute.

By Mr. Pickens it is estimated at 18,087,533 cubic feet per minute.

By Mr. Barrett it is estimated at 19,500,000 cubic feet per minute.

The last estimate is from three different observations made at Black Rock. The extremes of all the observations did not vary more than 20,000 feet per minute. It will be seen from the variations in the foregoing calculations that a correct estimate can scarcely be arrived at upon this point. A general idea, therefore, only may be gained of the immense quantity of water that flows so uninterruptedly at these Falls. This idea may be more fully impressed upon the mind by considering also the fact, that the lakes and tributary streams supplying the river Niagara cover a surface of about one hundred and fifty thousand square miles. The spray arising from this immense mass of falling water is always ascending and visible in moving columns, except when scattered by the winds. It assumes a pyramidal form, and passes off into clouds that hover over the point from which it ascends, and is seen at a great distance.

The grandest view of every shade of color included in the rainbow, may be seen by the morning's sun above the Falls. From the head of the rapids, as near the Falls as possible, gigantic clouds of mists are seen arising at the edge of the cataract. In passing slowly over, with the sun several hours high at your back, every conceivable hue of the colors of the rainbow can be examined in turn, at leisure, a sight which would dazzle an artist with a specimen of nature's inimitable painting.

THE HORSE-SHOE FALL.

"The Horse-Shoe Fall," says N. P. Willis, "as a single object is unquestionably the sublimest thing in nature. To know that the angle of the cataract from the British shore to the tower is near half a mile in length, that it falls so many feet with so many tons of water a minute, or even to see it admirably represented by the pencil,—conveys no idea to the reader of the impression produced on the spectator. One of the most remarkable things about Niagara is entirely lost in the drawing — its *motion*. The visitor to Niagara should devote one day exclusively to the observation of this astonishing feature.

"The broad flood glides out of Lake Erie with a confiding tranquility that seems to you, when you know its impending destiny, like that of a human creature advancing irresistibly but unconsciously to his death. He embraces the bright islands that part his arms for a caress; takes into his bosom the calm tribute of Tonewanta and Unnekuqua — small streams that come drowsing through the wilderness — and flows on until he has left Lake Erie far behind, bathing the curving sides of his green shores with a surface which only the summer wind ruffles. The channel begins to descend; the still unsuspecting waters fall back into curling eddies along the banks, but the current in the centre flows smoothly still. Suddenly the powerful stream is flung with accumulated swiftness among broken rocks, and as you watch it from below, it seems tossed with the first shock into the very sky. It descends in foam, and from this moment its agony commences. For three miles it

tosses and resists, and, racked at every step by sharper rocks and increased rapidity, its unwilling and choked waves fly back to be again precipitated onward, and at last reach the glossy curve convulsed with supernatural horror. They touch the emerald arch, and in that instant, like the calm that follows the conviction of inevitable doom, the agitation ceases, — the waters pause, — the foam and resistance subside into a transparent stillness, — and — slowly and solemnly the vexed and tormented sufferer drops into the abyss. Every spectator, every child, is struck with the singular deliberation, the unnatural slowness with which the waters of Niagara take their plunge. The laws of gravitation seem suspended, and the sublimity of the tremendous gulf below seems to check the descending victim on the verge, as if it paused in awe."

To gaze into the face of the cataract and obtain a most comprehensive view of Niagara, one must stand upon the public road which follows the edge of the cliff on the Canada side. Approaching the Falls from the north, almost every step reveals new scenes and variations in a mighty and wondrous panorama. Here is the foot bridge, and within a few rods the road to the ferry winds its way to the water's edge below. Southward "the cataract flashes, and thunders and agonizes -- an almighty miracle of grandeur forever going on ; — the sight is riveted on the yeasty writhe in the abysm, and the solemn pillars of crystal eternally falling, like the fragments of some palace-crowned star descending through interminable space. The white field of the iris forms over the brow of the cataract, exhibits its radiant bow, and sails away in a vanishing cloud of vapor upon the wind ; the tortured and convulsed surface of the caldron below shoots out its frothy and seething circles in perpetual torment ; the thunders are heaped upon each other, the earth trembles ;" — the rocks and woods around are tinged with the ever-changing rays of the rainbow ; the spectator sees the whole sweep of the great cataract spread before him at once, in a fine panoramic view of both Falls. "Their general outline," from a description in Harper's Monthly, "bears a close resemblance to the shape of the human ear ; the Horse-Shoe Fall constituting the upper lobe, while Goat Island and the American Fall represent the remaining portion. The river, whose general course has been north and south, makes a sharp turn to the right just at the point where the Fall now is. Its breadth is here contracted from three-fourths of a mile to less than one-fourth. The Horse-Shoe Fall only occupies the head of the chasm, while the American Cataract falls over its side ; so that this Fall and a part of the Horse-Shoe lie directly parallel with the Canada shore, and its whole extent can be taken in at a single glance. It is this oneness of aspect which renders the prospect from this side so much the more impressive for a first view of Niagara. It gives a strong, sharp outline which may afterward be filled up at leisure."

TABLE ROCK.

Within a short distance stands all that remains of the Table Rock ; a narrow

ledge along the bank, at the edge of the Horse-Shoe Fall. Around Table Rock cluster some of the pleasantest and most impressive memories of Niagara Falls. A projecting table-like ledge of rock situate at the angle formed by the Horse-Shoe Fall with the Canadian bank, and in the same plane with the crest of the Cataract, it has always been a favorite resort for those whose spirit delights in close and deep communion with this marvel of nature.

Originally a vast table of rock, its form and dimensions have been materially changed by frequent and violent disruptions. In 1818 a mass broke off in its immediate proximity one hundred and sixty feet in length by thirty to forty feet in width. In the latter part of 1828 and beginning of 1829 the fall of several masses occurred, leaving the table-shaped ledge without support on the north and south sides. At mid-day on the 26th of June, 1850, a terrible noise, which shook the earth, startled the inhabitants for miles around the Falls. Table Rock remained only as a memory of the past — a narrow bench along the bank. The huge mass which fell was over two hundred feet long, sixty feet wide and one hundred feet deep where it separated from the bank. A solitary stableman, washing an omnibus on the rock, escaped with his life, the vehicle, of which no subsequent traces could be seen or found, falling into the abyss.

A SYNCOPE OF THE WATERS.

On the 29th of March, 1848, the river presented a remarkable phenomenon. There is no record of a similar one, nor has it ever occurred since. The winter had been intensely cold, and the ice formed on Lake Erie was very thick. This was loosened around the shores by the warm days of the early spring. During the day a stiff easterly wind moved the whole field up the lake. About sundown the wind chopped suddenly round and blew a gale from the west. This brought the vast tract of ice down again with such tremendous force that it filled in the neck of the lake and the outlet so that the outflow of the water was very greatly impeded. Of course it only took a short space of time for the Falls to drain off the water below Black Rock. The consequence was that in the morning the American channel had dwindled to a respectable creek and the Canadian channel looked as if it had been smitten with a quick consumption and was fast passing away. Far up from the head of Goat Island and out into the Canadian rapids the water was gone, as it was also from the lower end of Goat Island out beyond the tower. The rocks were bare, bleak and forbidding. The roar of Niagara had subsided almost to a moan. The scene was desolate, and but for its novelty and the certainty that it would change before many hours, would have been gloomy and saddening. All the people of the neighborhood were abroad, exploring recesses and cavities that had never before been exposed to mortal eyes. Up the river large fields of muddy bottom were laid bare. The shell-fish, the univalves and the bivalves were in des-

pair. The clams, with their backs up and their mouths open down in the mud, were making their sinuous courses toward the shrunken stream. This singular cessation of the waters lasted all day, and night came over the strange scene. In the morning, however, the river was restored in all its strength and beauty and majesty.

A NARROW ESCAPE.

Accidents and tragedies are of very common occurrence at Niagara Falls. A complete record of all who have accidentally lost their lives in the treacherous waters would comprise a long list of names, which could be greatly augmented by the names of those who have chosen this spot for self-destruction. Besides the many accidents, there have been many narrow escapes. One of the most miraculous of these occurred in 1832, when a canal boat was going up the river from Chippawa. When two miles up, the towing line broke. The captain was sick below; one of the hands drove a horse that was on board into the water and he swam ashore; the man, also, jumped overboard and reached the land. Besides the captain, there was left on board no other person belonging to the boat but a boy. Of passengers there were two men and a woman. A trip over the Falls appeared inevitable. The wind was blowing freshly across the river, and the ready presence of mind of the woman suggested that some of the bed clothes should be got and a sail erected. No time was lost, and an old quilt was soon hoisted to court the propitious breeze. They made way over, but much faster down. It was in the forenoon of a fine and pleasant day; their situation was noticed from both sides, and boats put out to their relief. The persons were taken off just before reaching the rapids. A dog only was left to pursue the perilous navigation. The boat passed near the American shore, north of Iris Island. The dog remained on deck until she entered the rapids; and then, as she struck and heaved, and bounded over the rocks, he would run below, look out of the cabin door, then jump on deck and cast his eyes upon the water, doing as much as any sailor could in such a situation. To the inhabitants about the Falls, the boat came suddenly and unexpectedly hurrying along the rapids. It was not known to them whether there were any persons on board or not. It was the season when the cholera prevailed at Chippawa, Buffalo, Tonawanda, and through the whole course of the Erie Canal. It was common at many places, when infected persons were found to be on board of vessels or boats, to cause the craft to be anchored out in the stream. It was the general impression that this was an infected boat, and that it was probable that there were several miserable wretches below. The old quilt hanging out, and the filthy and dismal appearance of the boat, confirmed the impression. With these opinions, to the spectators the scene was painfully interesting as the boat groaned and drove along, every moment expecting that it would be broken to pieces. It, however, made a lodgment on the rocks just above the bridge that leads to the island, and a brave African dashed into the

water with a rope and secured it to the shore. The boat was not badly damaged, and was afterwards hauled out and transported half a mile by land, repaired, and again launched upon the water.

BURNING OF THE CAROLINE.

About the middle of December, 1837, twenty-eight men, principally Canadians, with Renssalaer Van Renssalaer and William Lyon Mackenzie at their head, went on Navy Island, now a part of Willoughby township. Here they raised the standard of rebellion and called to their side the patriots of Canada and all other friends of their cause. Between three and four hundred men responded to their call. They remained on the island about a month, when they dispersed, being discountenanced by the United States authorities. While on the island they had opposite them on the Canadian shore, an army of about five thousand men, consisting of British regulars, incorporated militia, and a body of Indians and Negroes. Batteries were erected, and balls and shells were at intervals cast upon the island. The islanders were incessantly in a state of danger and alarm; yet they would at times provokingly return the fire. For a month, a raw, undisciplined band of men, in the severity of winter, with no shelter but such as they then constructed, and miserably clad, set at defiance and laughed at the overwhelming force, which lay so near to them that they frequently conversed together. Let justice be done to them; and however by contending parties they may be differently esteemed, there must be awarded to them the praise of being as enduring and as brave a set of fellows as ever assembled together.

The warlike movements between the patriots, or rebels — as viewed from different party standpoints — and British had brought to the frontier on the American side a great many people through motives of curiosity. The large number of visitors, who were constantly desirous of passing and repassing from the main land to the patriot camp, suggested to Mr. Wells, the owner of a small steamboat lying at Buffalo, called the "Caroline," the idea of taking out the necessary papers and running his vessel as a ferry boat between the American shore and the island, for his own pecuniary emolument. Accordingly on the 29th December, the "Caroline" left Buffalo for Schlosser, where she made several trips during the day and at night was moored to the wharf at Schlosser Landing.

Col. Allan McNab, then commanding a detachment of Her Majesty's forces at Chippawa, was informed that the "Caroline" was running in the interest of the rebels, chartered for their use, and intended to act offensively against the Canadian authorities. He planned her destruction that very night. For this purpose a chosen band was detailed and placed under the command of Captain Drew.

At midnight the captain received his parting orders from his colonel, and the daring band departed in eight boats for the scene of their exploit. Meanwhile the

steamer had received on board a number of persons who desired sleeping accommodation, the only hotel in the place not being large enough to lodge the large number of strangers who were visiting the village. In the middle of the night, the watch, for a watch on board of steamboats is usually kept, saw something advancing on the water. He hailed and immediately afterward a body of armed men rushed on board. "Cut them down!" "Give no quarter!" yelled Captain Drew, as the bewildered sleepers started from their dreams and rushed for the shore. Shots were fired, and one of the escaping men was brought to the earth by a pistol shot, a corpse. The soldiers towed the steamer out to the middle of the stream, and set it on fire; the flames burst forth; it drifted slowly, and its blaze shone far and wide over the water and adjacent shores. Down the wild current she sped, faster and faster, flinging flames in her track, till striking the cascade below the head of Goat Island, when the fire went out, and the "Caroline" went over the cataract in darkness. It is generally supposed that the steamer went over the precipice a sheet of flames. Those who saw her say that such was not the case, but that the flames expired the instant she struck the cascade.

VESSELS SENT OVER THE FALLS.

The schooner "Michigan," an old merchant vessel of Lake Erie, was dismantled with the exception of the masts and enough rigging to hold them up, and sent over the Falls in September, 1827; and the "Superior" was sent over in October, two years after. They were towed to the centre of the stream between Navy Island and Canada, and let loose. The "Michigan" came majestically along. Figures representing men were placed at proper stations, and a number of animals, both domestic and wild, were on board. Onward the vessel floated, the river was smooth and all was quiet on board. The poor animals, having been tormented by the vicious and unfeeling persons having their custody, tired and worn out, had laid themselves on the deck and in corners to rest. She arrived at the first descending swell, and passed down gallantly. All was yet in repose on board; she came to a more rapid descent: was tossed to and fro, and the animals were seen running about from one place to another. Bruin was more actively engaged than others. He took an observation from the rigging, which he ascended, and then returned to the deck. Still very near the centre of the river she passed along. Another and a greater pitch is made — her bow points towards the Falls — she rocks from side to side — vainly she labors to pass the rocky reef: — the masts go by the board. One deep descent more: she groans harshly over the verge — her bow descends, and with an astounding crash falls upon the rocks: she breaks in two — the timbers sink to the water's edge — and the whole moves on a floating broken mass, and passes over the Falls. The bear and one or two other animals reached alive the Canada shore above the Falls; all the others perished. Between fifteen and twenty thousand persons came together to witness the sight.

The large vessel called the "Superior," which was sent over in 1829, did not proceed on her voyage of destruction in such gallant style. She lodged on the rocks, and remained there for several days, and went over unobserved, except by two or three persons. In this instance no animals were on board.

THE WHIRLPOOL.

About three miles below the Falls is the Whirlpool. "As the river approaches this place its rapid descent and the narrowness of its curved and rocky bed, force the stream, which here runs at the rate of twenty-seven miles an hour, into a piled-up ridge of water, from which liquid jets and cones, often rising to the height of twenty feet, are thrown into the air. Here the river's course is again changed, and it makes an abrupt turn to the right, while the strength and violence of its current, as it sweeps round the cliff on the American side, produce so strong a reaction as to press part of the stream into a recess or basin on the Canadian shore, the struggling and counter-working currents thus forming the great vortex of the Whirlpool. But it is a hidden vortex; and the contrast between this lovely little lakelet, calm and smooth as a mirror, except for a few swirls of foam at its outer edges, as it lies clasped in the embrace of its encircling and richly-wooded cliffs, and the furious white tossing rapids from which it seems so miraculously to have escaped, adds the charm of surprise and mystery to its exquisite beauty. Nor is its witching spell marred by any incongruous surroundings. It lies in a lovely and quiet spot, girdled by rocky walls and shadowing trees, and is almost equally lovely at every season of the year. It is beautiful when its banks are dressed in the fresh transparent green of spring leaves, when they wear the rich foliage of summer, or robed in the brilliant tints of autumn; and perhaps even more beautiful when only the sombre hues of the dark pines and cedars are reflected on the gleaming surface in winter, or when the branches are laden with snow leaves or glittering with fringes of silvery frost. As we look at it it seems an emblem of peace after tumult, calm after strife, but as we continue to gaze, the still dark-green water takes another aspect; strangely gyrating circles rise and spread and vanish and re-appear again, signs of the mysterious currents beneath. Everything which comes within reach of the resistless currents is caught and dragged into the vortex below, held there for a while, and then thrown to the surface where it is whirled and turned ceaselessly round and round. Trees blown into the river, logs from broken rafts carried over the cataract, a dead bird, or an ear of Indian corn, are all drawn out of their course down the stream and perform their strange rotatory penance for days and even weeks before they are released from the pool. Here, if ever, emerge the bodies of those unfortunate ones who have gone over the Falls, and here they are found, extricated from their weird dance of death, and if not claimed by friends, given charitable burial."



Edwin Dorey

THE MAID OF THE MIST.

One of the most daring feats ever accomplished successfully by man was that of the navigation of the Whirlpool Rapids, thence through the dreadful Whirlpool to Lake Ontario, with the little steamer "Maid of the Mist." Mr. George W. Holley, himself an old resident of Niagara Falls, in his late work on Niagara Falls, gives a very interesting account of the little boat, her pilot and her trip, rendered more valuable through the personal acquaintance of the author with the actors in the thrilling undertaking. He says: "In the year 1846 a small steamer was built in the eddy just above the Railway Suspension Bridge, to run up to the Falls. She was very appropriately named 'The Maid of the Mist.' Her engine was rather weak, but she safely accomplished the trip. As, however, she took passengers aboard only from the Canadian side, she could pay little more than expenses. In 1854 a larger, better boat, with a more powerful engine, the new 'Maid of the Mist,' was put on the route, and as she took passengers from both sides of the river, many thousands of persons made the exciting and impressive voyage up to the Falls. The admiration which the visitor felt as he passed quietly along near the American Fall was changed into awe when he began to feel the mighty pulse of the great deep just below the tower, then swung round into the white foam directly in front of the Horseshoe, and saw the sky of waters falling toward him. And he seemed to be lifted on wings as he sailed swiftly down on the rushing stream through a baptism of spray. To many persons there was a fascination about it that induced them to make the trip every time they had an opportunity to do so. Owing to some change in her appointments which confined her to the Canadian shore for the reception of passengers, she became unprofitable. Her owner, having decided to leave the neighborhood, wished to sell her as she lay at her dock. This he could not do, but he received an offer of something more than half of her cost if he would deliver her at Niagara, opposite the fort. This he decided to do, after consultation with Robinson, who had acted as her captain and pilot on her trips below the Falls. Mr. Robinson agreed to act as pilot for the fearful voyage, and the engineer, Mr. Jones, consented to go with him. A courageous machinist, Mr. McIntyre, volunteered to share the risk with them. They put her in complete trim, removing from deck and hold all superfluous articles. Notice was given of the time for starting, and a large number of people assembled to see the fearful plunge, no one expecting to see the crew again alive after they should leave the dock, just above the Railway Suspension Bridge. Twenty rods below, the water plunges sharply down into the head of the crooked, tumultuous rapid, reaching from the bridge to the Whirlpool. At the Whirlpool, the danger of being drawn under was most to be apprehended; in the rapids, of being turned over or knocked to pieces. From the Whirlpool to Lewiston is one wild, turbulent rush and whirl of water, without a square foot of smooth surface in the whole distance.

"About three o'clock in the afternoon of June 15, 1861, the engineer took his place in the hold, and, knowing that their flitting would be short at the best, and might be only the preface to swift destruction, set his steam valve at the proper gauge, and awaited - not without anxiety - the tinkling signal that should start them on their flying voyage. McIntyre joined Robinson at the wheel on the upper deck. Self-possessed, and with the calmness which results from undoubting courage and confidence, yet with the humility which recognizes all possibilities, with downcast eyes and firm hands, Robinson took his place at the wheel and pulled the starting bell. With a shriek from her whistle and a white puff from her escape pipe, the boat ran up the eddy a short distance, then swung round to the right, cleared the smooth water, and shot like an arrow into the rapid under the bridge. Robinson intended to take the inside curve of the rapid, but a fierce cross-current carried him to the outer-curve, and when a third of the way down it a jet of water struck against her rudder, a column dashed up under her starboard side, heeled her over, carried away her smoke-stack, started her overhang on that side, threw Robinson flat on his back, and thrust McIntyre against her starboard wheel-house with such force as to break it through. Every eye was fixed, every tongue was silent, and every looker-on breathed freer as she emerged from the fearful baptism, shook her wounded sides, slid into the Whirlpool, and for a moment rode again on an even keel. Robinson rose at once, seized the helm, and set her to the right of the large pot in the pool, then turned her directly through the neck of it. Thence, after receiving another drenching from its combing waves, she dashed on without further accident to the quiet bosom of the river below Lewiston. Thus was accomplished one of the most remarkable and perilous voyages ever made by men.

Another "Maid of the Mist" has since been constructed, and now plies in the river below the cataract, during the pleasure season of the year. The new "Maid" is the product of Canadian skill and enterprise. Her owners are R. F. Carter and F. LeBlond, of Niagara Falls, Ont. The keel of the new steamer was laid August 2nd, 1884, and during the seasons of 1885 and 1886 she did a large and profitable business, and has a promising future. Her dimensions are: 70 feet long; 16 feet beam; 7 feet hold. She is propelled by a screw driven by double engines, 12 x 14. Her builder was Mr. Alfred White, of Port Robinson.

CAPTAIN WEBB.

On the 24th July, 1883, Captain Matthew Webb, one of the greatest swimmers of modern times, lost his life in a rash attempt to swim the Whirlpool Rapids. Captain Webb was an Englishman by birth, and at an early age went to sea, subsequently becoming the captain of a merchantman. He first attracted public notice by jumping from a Cunard steamer during a storm to save the life of a sailor who had fallen overboard. This act of bravery was rewarded by the gift to him, at the

hands of the Duke of Edinburgh, of the first gold medal presented by the Royal Humane Society. In the month of August, 1875, he accomplished the great feat of swimming across the English Channel, from Dover to Calais, a distance of twenty-five miles, in twenty-one hours and forty-five minutes. He also accomplished a great swimming feat in America in 1879, when he swam from Sandy Hook to Manhattan Beach, Coney Island, a distance, in a straight line, of ten miles; his contract would not allow him to land before a certain hour, so that he was in the water eight hours, and swam altogether about sixteen miles.

With a reputation thus established as a swimmer, Captain Webb's announcement that he would swim the Whirlpool Rapids created much excitement, and discussions as to the possibilities of success agitated the public mind. In view of the assembled people, at twenty minutes past four in the afternoon, from a boat rowed to the centre of the river about a quarter of a mile from the head of the rapids, Webb dived head-first into the water. A few vigorous strokes, and he was fairly in the rapids, his form a mere speck as seen from the great bluff above. He went like an arrow shot from a bow. The first great wave struck he went under, but in a second he appeared far beyond. The great waves seethed over him occasionally, but he always seemed ready to meet them. His great chest was boldly pushed forward, and occasionally half of the magnificent physique of the reckless adventurer was lifted from the water, but he bravely kept his position through it all, and seemed perfectly collected and at home. So the mad journey went on through the upper rapids. Then the waves dash higher, the water is confined in a narrower space, and the trip is in every way more perilous. How far he went alive, no one will ever know. He was seen by many while passing through this awful sea. His body was borne onward, now rising above now sinking beneath the white-capped waves. He was seen to enter the Whirlpool. Here he threw up one of his arms, as if to signal some unforeseen danger. A second later he was buried in the foaming billows, which dash upwards thirty or forty feet, and whirl and seethe as if lashed by a thousand furies. This was the last seen of the intrepid swimmer — his disappearance occurring thirteen minutes after he entered the water. An active search was instituted, but no trace of his body had been found when night closed on the scene.

Four days later the body was recovered in the river below Queenston. The arms and legs were extended, as though in the act of swimming. The scalp had a deep gash, about four inches long, and the hip and left shoulder had long blue marks, where the body had struck the rocks. There are various theories as to the direct cause of death. Whether life was crushed out by the weight of the water, whether the man was drowned, or whether his life was lost by diving and striking on a jagged stone or rock, are all questions surrounded by mystery. The last named cause appears the most likely to be correct.

BARREL TRIPS.

No person ever passed through the Whirlpool alive after the voyage of the "Maid of the Mist," until Sunday afternoon, July 11th, 1886, when Carlisle D. Graham, of Buffalo, shot the rapids in a large oak barrel, making the journey from the old "Maid of the Mist" landing on the American side to Lewiston in thirty minutes. The cask, which was seven feet long, thirty-three inches in diameter at widest point, twenty-three inches at the top, and eighteen inches at the bottom, bound with iron hoops, and ballasted to the extent of two hundred and forty pounds, was towed out into the centre of the river early in the afternoon. The venturesome Graham entered the cask through a hole in the top, which was closed after him; and the strange vessel was started on its perilous journey. It moved rather slowly at first, but was soon caught in the strong current and borne in the centre of the river through the world-famed rapids. The great waves twisted and turned the cask, tossed it up out of the water, once completely turning it over. The cask reached the Whirlpool in good order, from which it was borne round Thompson's Point and carried away down the river to Lewiston. Here the cask was stopped in its course, and its occupant once more stepped into daylight, after a most perilous journey, unharmed.

Graham was a cooper by trade, and after he had made his successful trip, two young men named William Potts and George Hazlett, former shopmates of his in Buffalo, conceived the idea of passing through the rapids together in a barrel. They made their barrel, and on Sunday, August 8th, following the trip of Graham, they passed through the Whirlpool Rapids in their strange craft.

On Sunday, November 28th, George Hazlett repeated his barrel trip, having for his comrade this time Miss Sadie Allen, of Buffalo.

James Scott, one of the three brothers, fishermen, of Lewiston, N. Y., who was at the Whirlpool when Graham landed after "shooting the rapids" in his barrel, was drowned on August 19th, 1886, while trying to swim the rapids with a life preserver.

KENDALL'S TRIP.

William J. Kendall, a Boston police officer, safely accomplished the feat of swimming the Whirlpool on Sunday afternoon, August 22nd, 1886. Mr. Kendall is a tall, well-built man, of great muscular power, and is a good swimmer. He left his wife and child in Boston on Saturday evening and arrived at the Falls the following morning. He confided to William Walker, a hackman, what he intended to do. Walker tried to dissuade him from the rash attempt. But he said that he had risked all the money he had on the trip, and must make it. A carriage was got ready and Kendall, accompanied by Frank Sault of the Western Hotel, was driven by Walker to Suspension Bridge. The trio walked briskly down the bank to

the old "Maid of the Mist" landing, and the Boston man threw off his clothes, and Sault and Walker adjusted a small cork life preserver under his arms. Kendall took a drink of whiskey, and at two o'clock jumped into the river. The eddy carried him back towards the Falls about 300 feet, and he swam towards the main feeder of the rapids, which twirled him around as he reached the dividing line, and sent him quickly toward the breakers. Meanwhile Sault and Walker had taken Kendall's clothes up to the top of the bank and told the people that a man had started to swim the rapids. There was a big rush for the Suspension Bridge, and a couple of hundred people got there within the five minutes that it took for the swimmer to reach the first breakers. Kendall was swimming slowly and breasted the first wave gracefully. A cheer went up from the crowd, and a moment later the man disappeared, coming to the surface quickly. Then began the battle of the current against life. The waves tossed the swimmer about and made him turn involuntary somersaults. When opposite Buttery's elevator, people on the boat saw that Kendall was being tossed helplessly about the surf, and it was generally believed that he had been killed. The three-quarters of a mile to the Whirlpool lasted only three minutes, as near as could be learned by a comparison of watches afterwards, for the trip was made so unexpectedly that no arrangement could be made to get the time accurately. In the Whirlpool Kendall disappeared from view, but in a couple of minutes bobbed up near the centre toward the Canadian shore. People at the Whirlpool Park could see signs of life, and then Kendall began swimming slowly toward the shore. Several times the current swept him around, and it seemed that the chances of life and death were about equal. Gradually the swimmer fought his way toward the bank, and when about exhausted he reached a rock to which he clung. From here he was pulled on shore and carried up the bank. After partaking of some stimulants he said to inquiring spectators: "I had inducement enough to make the trip, but I would not undertake it again for all the money in the world. The way I came to try it was this: Several of us were in a party talking about Captain Webb's swim, and the efforts of the barrel men to gain glory. One of the party offered to bet that none of the party would swim the rapids. I asked him how much he wanted to bet, and he replied that he would wager \$500. That was too small a sum. I had \$1000, and I told him if he made it \$1000 I would take him up. The bet was finally made, and \$8000 to \$10,000 in addition was wagered on the result by my friends. I left Boston at 8 p. m. Saturday, and came right here. My wife did not know my intention, and will first learn of it by a telegram I have just sent. I expect to make \$3000 out of the trip. I don't want any fame nor newspaper notoriety, and shall return home to-morrow night." This is the only case on record that any man has survived an attempt to swim the Whirlpool Rapids. Several adventurous spirits, however, promise to attempt the trip in the near future.

NIAGARA FALLS IN WINTER.

The Rev. G. M. Grant, describing the appearance of the Falls after a few days hard frost in winter, says: "No marvels wrought by genii and magicians in Eastern tales could surpass the wonderful creations that rise along the surrounding banks, and hang over the walls of the cataract. Glittering wreaths of icicles, like jewelled diadems, gleam on the brow of every projecting rock and jutting crag. Arches, pillars, and porticos of shining splendor are grouped beneath the overhanging cliffs, giving fanciful suggestions of fairy palaces beyond. Every fallen fragment of rock under its icy covering becomes a marble column, pyramid, or obelisk, and masses of frozen spray stand out here and there in graceful and statuesque forms, easily shaped by imagination into the half-finished work of a sculptor. Every rift and opening in the cliff is transformed into an alabaster grotto, with friezes and mouldings "all fretted and froze," with filigree wreaths and festoons, and filmy veils and canopies of lace like pattern and gossamer texture; and on every curve and angle, round every fissure and crevice, some fantastic and lovely decoration is woven by winter's master artist, King Frost. Over the Horse-shoe, towards Goat Island and the Bridal Veil Fall, the water pours in thin silvery sheets, which dissolve into white curling mists as they slide slowly down. Pinnacles of ice, stretching high above them, break these falling streams. The American Fall, through its hovering veil of spray, seems transformed into wreaths of frozen foam. The face of Goat Island is resplendent with huge, many-tinted icicles, showing all the colors of the rocks on which they are formed; and on either shore the undercliffs are hung with lovely draperies of frozen spray. Every house and fence and railing, every tree and shrub, and tiny twig and blade of grass on which this wonder-working spray falls and freezes, becomes wrapped in a gleaming white crust, and glistens in the sun as if made of crystal and mother-of-pearl. From the tips of the evergreen branches hang clusters of ice-balls, popularly called ice-apples, which flash and glitter when the rays of sunlight fall on them, like the jewels growing on the trees in the magic garden in the Arabian Nights. Still more fairy-like are the evanescent charms produced by a night's hoar frost, fringing the pearly covering in which everything is wrapped with a delicate fragile efflorescence, and giving a soft, shadowy, visionary aspect to the whole scene, as if it were the creation of some wonderful dream. Then, as the sun, before which its unearthly beauty melts away, shines out, all changes for a few brief minutes into a sparkling, dazzling glory, as if a shower of diamond dust had suddenly fallen.

"In the midst of these sights of weird and wondrous beauty, the mighty volume of water which pours over the great Horse-shoe sweeps grandly down through the masses of frozen spray, ice and snow, piled up round its channels; and in clear, sunny weather the most magnificent color-effects are shown in the vivid green of the great unbroken wave that rolls over the precipice, contrasting with the glittering

white of the spray-covered rocks and snowy banks beyond. Then the smooth, rounded, green roller breaks into a wild chaos of whirling and tossing foam, while torrents of spray and clouds of mist rise column on column into the clear, blue frosty air, every transparent fold and fringe of vapor illumined with the bright tints of the rainbows hovering round, forming and breaking and forming again in a wavering, shimmering, ever-changing beauty.

"Some winters the heavy masses of ice constantly coming over the cataract become firmly jammed together outside the basin, forming a bridge from shore to shore, sometimes extending far down the river. Over this bridge tourists, sight-seers and idlers of every description pass backwards and forwards, the roughness of the road, often broken and uneven in places, and thickly encrusted with frozen spray, giving a little difficulty and excitement to the passage, though the immense thickness of the ice blocks so firmly wedged together make it for the time as safe as *terra firma*. The view of the Falls from the ice is magnificent, but the ice-hills are a still greater attraction. These are formed among the rocks at the foot of the American Fall by accumulations of frozen spray, rising layer above layer till immense cones of ice, forty, sixty, even eighty feet high, are made. All day long boys in their small hand-sleds slide down these huge slopes, and sometimes on moonlight nights toboggan parties assemble and enjoy the exciting amusement amidst romantic and picturesque surroundings nowhere else to be found."

INTERNATIONAL PARK.

In the fall of 1878, Lord Dufferin, then Governor-General of Canada, suggested the idea of creating an International Park from lands adjacent to and including the Falls, to be taken from both sides of the river. Governor Robinson of New York was heartily in favor of the project, and the New York State Legislature appointed a commission to investigate the subject and report thereon. The investigation resulted in the establishment of what is known as the New York State Reservation, which embraces the islands within the jurisdiction of the State and the lands immediately around the Falls. The arrangements were not completed until 1885. Meanwhile the Ontario Legislature moved in the matter, and at this writing the Ontario Park is being organized, and will probably be formally opened during the present summer. The boundaries of the Park are as follows: Beginning at a point on Niagara River about the commencement of the line of breakers in the rapids on the Canadian side, 500 yards above the Burning Spring and Pollux Bridge, above Horse-shoe Falls, and extending to Ferry street, near the new Suspension Bridge below the Falls, and extending back from the river to the line of the Michigan Central Railway's tracks and Portage Road — a tract of land containing about 150 acres more or less. The land has been purchased by the Government from the owners, the amounts paid being fixed by arbitration. The greater portion of the

property was owned by the Macklem and the Davis families. Mr. Macklem was awarded \$100,000 for his property, and the Davis' \$175,000 for theirs. The Ontario Government acted wisely and generously in establishing a park and thus making forever free the land which commands the view of this great wonder of the world, so that not only the Canadian citizen, but also the foreign tourist may witness without price the mighty cadence of waters.

THE BRIDGES.

The Railway Suspension Bridge, two miles below the Falls, was completed in 1855. It is a marvel of engineering skill, some eight thousand miles of wire being employed in its cables. It is both a railroad and carriage bridge. The driveway is on a level with the river banks, while the railroad passes over head. The ultimate strength of the cables is twelve thousand tons. The permanent weight supported by the cables is one thousand tons. There are six hundred and twenty-four suspenders with an ultimate strength of eighteen thousand seven hundred and twenty tons. There are sixty-four overflow stays with an ultimate strength of one thousand nine hundred and twenty tons, and fifty-six river stays, with an ultimate strength of one thousand six hundred and eighty tons. The length of span between the towers is eight hundred feet. the towers are, in height, eighty feet above the floor. The track is two hundred and forty-five feet above the river. Each of the four cables is composed of three thousand six hundred and forty No. 9 wires, and is ten inches in diameter. The original cost of this bridge was about \$400,000. The engineer was John A. Roebling. The towers were originally built of stone, but during the past year the stone has been successfully replaced by steel.

What is known as the new Suspension Bridge was built in 1869. It is located about three hundred yards below the American Fall. The bridge is intended only for the passage of vehicles and pedestrians. It is thirteen hundred feet in length between the centres of the towers, and one hundred and ninety feet above the water. When originally constructed at a cost of \$250,000, the bridge was supported by wooden towers, which were replaced by the present iron ones in May, 1884. The bridge is the most direct route between the State Reservation on the American side and the Canadian Park. It is owned by the Niagara Falls and Clifton Suspension Bridge Co., which is made up of both American and Canadian capitalists. The view of the cataract from this bridge is very fine. The great American author, Howells, thus describes it: "The last hues of sunset lingered in the mists that sprung from the base of the Falls with a mournful, tremulous grace, and a movement weird as the play of the Northern Lights. They were touched with the most delicate purples, and crimsons, that darkened to deep red, and then faded from them at a second look, and they flew upward, swiftly upward, like troops of pale, transparent ghosts; while a perfectly clear radiance, better than any other for local color, dwelt upon

the scene. Far under the bridge the river smoothly ran, the undercurrents forever unfolding themselves upon the surface with a vast roselike evolution, edged all around with faint lines of white, where the air that filled the water freed itself in foam. What had been clear green on the face of the cataract, was here more like rich verd antique and had a look of firmness almost like that of a stone itself. So it showed beneath the bridge, and down the river till the curving shores hid it. These, springing abruptly from the water's brink, and shagged with pine and cedar, displayed the tender verdure of grass and bushes intermingled with the dark evergreens that climb from ledge to ledge, till they point their speary tops above the crest of the bluffs. In front, where tumbled rocks and expanses of naked clay varied the gloomier and gayer green, sprung those spectral mists; and through them loomed out, in its manifold majesty, Niagara, with the seemingly immovable, white gothic screen of the American Fall, and the green, massive curve of the Horse-Shoe, solid and simple and calm as an Egyptian wall; while behind this, with their white and black expanses broken by dark-foliaged little isles, the steep Canadian rapids billowed down between their heavily wooded shores."

It has been suggested, that to complete the Free Park system and make the Falls free indeed, the two countries interested should purchase the Suspension Bridge, and make it, if not actually free, at least open to the public at the merely nominal fee that would be required to secure a fund to pay interest on the investment.

The Michigan Central Railway, finding it necessary in order to compete with other roads that they should be in a position to give their passengers a view of the Falls, decided to cross the Niagara at this point. The location of the bridge precluded the possibility of any supports in the centre of the stream, which at the point chosen is five hundred feet in width from shore to shore at the water's edge. The construction of a suspension bridge was unadvisable on account of the very great expense and the long time involved in construction, and also on account of the inevitable wave motion of that class of structures when loads are moved over them. The design is known as the cantilever bridge, the principle of which is that of a trussed beam, supported at or near its centre, with the arms extending each way, and one end anchored or counterweighed to provide for unequal loading. Each end is made up of a section, entirely of steel, extending from the shore nearly half way over the chasm. Each section is supported near its centre by a strong steel tower, from which extend two lever arms, one reaching the rocky bluffs, the other extending over the river 175 feet beyond the towers. The outer arm having no support and being subject like the other to a weight of trains, a counter-advantage is given by the shore arm being firmly anchored to the shore. The towers on either side rise from the water's edge; between them is a clear span of 495 feet over the river, the longest double track truss span in the world. The

ends of the cantilevers reaching on each side 395 feet from the abutments, leave a gap of 120 feet filled by an ordinary truss bridge hung from the ends of the cantilevers. Here provision is made for expansion and contraction by an ingenious arrangement between the end of the truss bridge and of the cantilevers, allowing the ends to move freely as the temperature changes, but at the same time preserving perfect rigidity against side pressure from the wind. There are no guys for this purpose as in the suspension bridge, but the structure is complete within itself. The total length of the bridge is 910 feet. It has a double track and is built strong enough to carry upon each track at the same time a freight train of the heaviest kind extending the entire length of the bridge, headed by two engines, and under a side pressure of thirty pounds per square foot, which pressure is produced by a wind having a velocity of seventy-five miles per hour, and even then will be strained to only one-fifth of its ultimate strength.

The foundations rest on the solid rock; four blocks of most substantial masonry are carried up fifty feet above the surface of the water, and from these the steel towers supporting the cantilevers rise 130 feet. The load of 1,600 tons that come upon each pair of steel columns is so distributed that the pressure upon the foundation rocks is only 25 pounds per square inch. From the tower foundations up, the whole bridge is steel, every inch of which was subjected to the most rigid tests from the time it left the ore to the time it entered the structure.

The towers on the water's edge and the shore arms of the cantilevers were erected with the help of temporary scaffoldings and a resting-place on *terra firma*, and the superstructure was easily put in place from the shore to the steel towers. But after this came the difficult portion of the work, *i. e.*, to span the 495 feet across and 239 feet above a roaring river whose force no earthly power can stay. No temporary structure could survive a moment, and here the skill of the engineer came in to baffle nature and laugh at her powers. The design of the cantilever is such that after the shore arm was completed and anchored the river arm was built out one panel or section at a time by means of great travelling derricks, and self-sustaining as it progresses. After one panel of twenty-five feet was built and had its bracing adjusted, the travelling derrick was moved forward and another panel erected. Thus the work progressed section by section, until the ends of the cantilever were reached, when a truss beam was swung across the gap of 120 feet, resting on the ends of the cantilever arms, thus forming the connecting link.

In less than eight months from the time of beginning operations this elegant structure was reared by its builders — "The Central Bridge Works of Buffalo, N.Y."

On the 20th December, 1883, the bridge was tested and formally opened in the presence of some 5000 spectators. The trains put on the bridge for the test consisted of first two locomotives and four flat cars loaded with gravel, then two locomotives and four flat cars loaded with gravel again, then two more locomotives

and four flat cars with gravel as before, then eight locomotives coupled together, then four flats, two locomotives and four more flats with gravel ; the same repeated and two locomotives bringing up the rear — making in all twenty locomotives and twenty loaded flat cars. The test was satisfactory, not the least impression being noticeable on the bridge, which appeared perfect in every detail, substantial, safe and firm as the Rock of Ages.

There is not on this bridge any of that wave motion noticed on a suspension bridge as a train moves on it. Remembering that it took three years to build the Railway Suspension Bridge for a single track, and that this bridge for a double track not only had to be finished within seven and a half months from the execution of the contract, but was actually completed with eight days to spare, it reflects great credit upon the advancement of engineering skill. Four hundred thousand feet of timber and fifteen tons of bolts were consumed in the false work. The piers contain 1,100 cubic yards of "beton coignet," and the abutments of the approaches 1000 cubic yards of masonry. The travelling derricks were the largest yet built. They are calculated to sustain a weight of thirty-two tons on the overhanging arm and project forty feet beyond any support. The total weight of iron and steel used in the structure is about 3000 tons. The superstructure was designed by Engineers Schneider and Hayes. General Field gave his personal attention to the erection of the bridge, and the entire field work was under his direction.

RETROCESSION OF THE FALLS.

The fact that within historic times, even within the memory of those who are now living, the cataract has receded, prompts the question : How far has the recession gone? At what point did the ledge which thus continually creeps backward begin its retrograde course? Scientists with minds disciplined in such researches have answered : At the precipitous declivity which crossed the Niagara from Queenston to Lewiston. There in all probability the cataract once was situated, and there the work of erosion is said by eminent geologists to have been begun. "In viewing the position of the Falls and the features of the country round, it is impossible not to be impressed with the idea that this great natural raceway has been formed by the continued action of the irresistible Niagara, and that the Falls, beginning at Lewiston, have, in the course of ages, worn back the rocky strata to their present site." This view is advocated by Sir Charles Lyell, by Prof. Henry, by M. Agassiz, and by Prof. Tyndall. The dam was evidently of greater height originally, which caused the submersion of Goat Island, and accounts for the finding upon it and elsewhere along the river, above present highwater mark, of fluvial shells, sand and other deposits by the water.

"The physics of the problem of excavation," says Prof. Tyndall, "which I made clear to my mind before quitting Niagara, are revealed by a close inspection

of the present Horse-Shoe Fall. Here we see evidently that the greatest weight of water bends over the very apex of the Horse-Shoe. Here we have the most copious and the most violent whirling of the shattered liquid ; here the most powerful eddies recoil against the shale. From this portion of the fall, indeed, the spray sometimes rises without solution of continuity to the region of the clouds, becoming gradually more attenuated, and passing finally through the condition of true cloud into invisible vapor, which is sometimes reprecipitated higher up. All the phenomena point distinctly to the centre of the river as the place of greatest mechanical energy, and from the centre the vigor of the Fall gradually dies away towards the sides. The horse-shoe form, with the concavity facing downwards, is an obvious and necessary consequence of this action. Right along the middle of the river the apex of the curve pushes its way backwards, cutting along the centre a deep and comparatively narrow groove, and draining the sides as it passes them. Hence the remarkable discrepancy between the widths of the Niagara above and below the Horse-Shoe. All along its course, from Lewiston Heights to its present position, the form of the Fall was probably that of a horse-shoe, for this is merely the expression of the greater depth, and consequently greater excavating power, of the centre of the river. The gorge, moreover, varies in width as the depth of the centre of the ancient river varied, being narrowest where that depth was greatest.

EROSIVE POWER OF THE HORSE-SHOE FALL.

“The vast comparative erosive energy of the Horse-Shoe Fall comes strikingly into view when it and the American Fall are compared together. The American branch of the upper river is cut at a right angle by the gorge of the Niagara. Here the Horse-Shoe Fall was the real excavator. It cut the rock and formed the precipice over which the American Fall tumbles. But since its formation, the erosive action of the American Fall has been almost nil, while the Horse-Shoe has cut its way for five hundred yards across the end of Goat Island, and is doubling back to excavate a channel parallel to the length of the island. This point, I have just learned, has not escaped the acute observation of Prof. Ramsay, whose words are : ‘Where the body of water is small in the American Fall, the edge has only receded a few yards (where most eroded) during the time that the Canadian Fall has receded from the north corner of Goat Island to the innermost curve of the Horse-Shoe Fall.’ The river bends ; the Horse-Shoe immediately accommodates itself to the bending, and will follow implicitly the direction of the deepest water in the upper stream. The flexibility of the gorge, if I may use the term, is determined by the flexibility of the river channel above it. Were the Niagara above the Fall sinuous, the gorge would obediently follow its sinuosities.

“But not only has the Niagara river cut the gorge ; it has carried away the chips of its own workshop. The shale being probably crumpled is easily carried

away. But at the base of the fall we find the huge boulders already described, and by some means or other these are removed down the river. The ice which fills the gorge in winter, and which grapples with the boulders, has been regarded as the transporting agent. Probably it is so to some extent. But erosion acts without ceasing on the abutting points of the boulders, thus withdrawing their support and urging them gradually down the river. Solution also does its portion of the work. That solid matter is carried down is proved by the difference of depth between the Niagara River and Lake Ontario, where the river enters it. The depth falls from seventy-two feet to twenty feet, in consequence of the deposition of solid matter caused by the diminished motion of the river.

THE FUTURE.

“In conclusion, we may say a word regarding the proximate future of Niagara. At the rate of excavation assigned to it by Sir Charles Lyell, namely, a foot a year, five thousand years or so will carry the Horse-shoe Fall far higher than Goat Island. As the gorge recedes it will drain, as it has hitherto done, the banks right and left of it, thus leaving a nearly level terrace between Goat Island and the edge of the gorge. Higher up it will totally drain the American branch of the river; the channel of which in due time will become cultivable land. The American Fall will then be transformed into a dry precipice, forming a simple continuation of the cliffy boundary of the Niagara. At the place occupied by the fall at this moment we shall have the gorge enclosing a right angle, a second whirlpool being the consequence of this. To those who visit Niagara a few millenniums hence I leave the verification of this prediction. All that can be said is, that if the causes now in action continue to act, it will prove itself literally true.”

Respecting future retrocession, Lyell says: “When the Falls have travelled back two miles, the massive limestone now at the top of the Falls will then be at their base; and its great hardness may, perhaps, effectually stop the excavating process, if it should not have been previously arrested by the descent of large masses of the same rock from the cliff above. It will also appear that the Falls will continually diminish in height, and should they ever reach Lake Erie, they will intersect entirely different strata from those over which they are now thrown.”

SETTLEMENT OF THE LAND.

Philip George Bender, who came into Canada with Butler's Rangers, received the patent from the Crown of a large portion of the land on which the Town of Niagara Falls is situated. Here he erected the first frame house that was built on the territory comprising the present County of Welland.

VILLAGE OF ELGIN.

In 1846 it was decided, by a company formed for the purpose, to bridge the Niagara, so as to connect the Great Western Railway of Canada with the railway

system of the United States. The first meeting of the directors was held on the 9th June, 1846, and the bridge was completed, so that the first locomotive passed over it on the 9th March, 1855. Foremost amongst those whose enterprise caused the great work to go on, was the late Samuel Zimmerman, who may properly be called the father of the village that was started as a sequence of the great bridge building operation.

In the course of the year 1853, the village having become sufficiently populous, was incorporated. The place was given the name of Elgin, in honor of the then Governor-General of Canada, who had taken up his abode at Drummondville. In consequence of the enterprise of Mr. Zimmerman, who owned most of the land in the vicinity at that time, the place developed rapidly. A correspondent of the *Fonthill Welland Herald* wrote in October, 1856, concerning the village: "Perhaps no place in Canada has made such progress in so short a period of time, and I believe in few towns of the same population is there a greater circulation of ready money. You are aware that the Messrs. Zimmerman were the proprietors of the land in this vicinity. A few months ago the unsold portion of the Zimmerman property was purchased by Messrs. Benedict & Company. Nothing has been wanting on the part of the new company to develop the resources of the place. A very large outlay has been made by these gentlemen in opening out new roads, planting ornamental shade trees, laying down plank sidewalks, and various other improvements. Their liberality in donating to the town a market lot, a site for a town hall, ground for erecting churches, one of which has been built under the auspices of the Presbyterians, a beautiful brick structure, at a cost of from six to seven thousand dollars. The building of an Episcopal Church is now in contemplation, a donation of ground having a few days since been made through the liberality of the above named gentlemen, on a beautiful, elevated spot, close to the buildings now in course of construction by Martin Zimmerman, Esq. A considerable amount of money is on hand to assist in the good work, and as many of the residents are of that persuasion, it is hoped that a building commensurate with the wealth of the inhabitants will be put up. The Methodists also contemplate building a place of worship. Before another year passes away we will, it is expected, be able to boast of our places of worship, our market hall, now in course of erection, our school houses, and other public buildings. Thus, from a place of obscurity, it has become an enterprising, brisk, busy and lively town, with upwards of one thousand inhabitants. A year or two past, we had one grocery store,—now about fourteen or fifteen, with upwards of twenty saloons and hotels, some of these equal to any kept in large cities."

TOWN OF CLIFTON.

In 1856 the people of the village, being desirous of extending their boundaries in order to include the cataract and Table Rock, took advantage of a large excur-

sion which swelled the population on the day the census was taken, and became incorporated as the Town of Clifton, on the 19th day of June, of that year. Since that date the town has included the territory extending northward along the bank of the river from a point immediately above the cataract.

The progress of the town was suddenly checked the following year by the occurrence of the terrible casualty at the Desjardin's Bridge near Hamilton, in which Samuel Zimmerman, the foster parent of the place, lost his life. It was largely owing to the enterprise of this gentleman that the town was started. Mr. Zimmerman, who was only thirty-eight years of age when he met with his death, had risen from obscurity to great prominence. He had been one of the chief promoters of the Suspension Bridge enterprise, he built the first business places about the Falls, and established a banking business there. Speaking of the accident, the *Toronto Globe* of the following day said: "Perhaps the death of no man in Canada would be deplored as a calamity by a greater number of persons than that of Samuel Zimmerman. His business operations were on so extensive a scale as to bring him into close contact with a vast number of people. Connected with enterprises of the most important character -- sustaining them with much energy and success -- infusing his own zealous spirit into all his associates -- his death will paralyse many a well planned project. The busy brain that laid plans for the advancement of his own fortunes and of those around him, in one short moment has been deprived of all its power -- the man of great enterprise has become of no more consideration than the meanest of the laborers who assisted in carrying out his schemes." The death of a man whose loss was so great to the whole country, was a terrible calamity to the people of his own town, particularly since that town owed its very existence to him. The prediction that his death would paralyse many a well planned project was verified, and as Mr. Zimmerman's darling project was the building up of a great town at the Falls, the reader may form some estimate as to what his loss meant to the place. Niagara Falls is now a prosperous, busy town, but it is probable that the progress of the place was retarded at least a score of years by the death of Mr. Zimmerman. That gentleman, on the very day that he met his untimely end, had been attending a meeting of railroad men in Toronto, the result of which would quite possibly have been the immediate construction of the Canada Southern Railway, had not the most active man in the enterprise grown cold in death before the day closed.

TOWN OF NIAGARA FALLS.

In 1881 the name of the town was changed from Clifton to Niagara Falls by special Act of Parliament, at the instance of the corporation. During the same year the town separated from the county for municipal purposes, owing to a disagreement with the county officials respecting the equalization of assessments, con-

tributing, however, a certain proportion annually to the revenue of the county as its share of the expense of the administration of justice and registry office. The proportion is variable, as fixed by arbitration from term to term of five years. The following gentlemen have held the office of Mayor of the town: 1856-7, G. W. McMicken; 1858, George Bender; 1859-60, Vincent Cornwall; 1861-62, F. J. Preston; 1863-4, John Burns; 1865-6-7, William Wiley; 1868-9-70-71, F. J. Preston; 1872, G. W. Taylor; 1873-4-5-6-7-8, W. W. Woodruff; 1879, T. Butters; 1880-1, R. F. Carter; 1882, John Coulson; 1883, Peter Flynn; 1884, John Waugh; 1885, T. Butters; 1886, Alexander Logan; 1887, John Bender.

The Post Office and Custom House building is one of the principal ornaments to the town. It is a massive stone building, situated on the corner of Park Street and Clifton Avenue, and was built by the Dominion Government in 1885, at a cost of about \$30,000.

There is an excellent public market, and a commodious town hall, with a fire hall adjoining. The census of 1871 fixed the population at 1610. The returns of 1881 give it as 2623, while at present it approaches 4000. The value of the real and personal property is probably not much less than \$3,000,000, and land is rapidly increasing in worth. On every hand new buildings are springing up. We predict, that within a very few years this important railroad centre, with its hundreds of trains arriving and departing daily, will become a flourishing city. A street railway has lately been constructed, connecting the town with Niagara Falls Village, and which will also be carried across the Suspension Bridge.

WESLEY PARK.

This park contains about two hundred acres; about fifty acres of it is covered with large natural trees of all varieties. It commands a good view of the river, and is becoming a popular camp meeting place. It was organized by the Rev. W. B. Osborne, whose home at the park has been opened for a missionary training school under the direction of Mrs. Osborne. The park is under the direction of the Niagara Falls International Camp Meeting Association, of which the present President is the Rev. J. R. Daniels. The Park has only been organized for about three years, but it has already become a very popular resort, not only for picnic parties and the transient tourists who spend but a day or two at the Falls, but cottages have been built and are occupied during the summer season by people who live in cities, and who desire a healthy and attractive spot for a summer residence, which combines cheapness, healthfulness and desirable social and religious surroundings. The property is not held by stockholders, but is managed the same as a church, by a board of twenty-six trustees, one-half of whom are of the United States, and the others of Canada. All the profits will be applied to the improvement of the property. Upwards of \$25,000 have already been expended in beautifying the grounds and providing comfort for visitors.

Wesley Park Seminary, in connection with Wesley Park, a private institution for the elementary and classical education of young ladies, has been in successful operation since Sept., 1886. Mrs. Irvine, principal.

CHURCHES AND RELIGIOUS INSTITUTIONS.

St. Andrew's Church, Presbyterian, was built in 1856. It is a large red brick edifice. In fact it is very large, considering the size of the village when it was projected. Although the congregation was very small at the time, Mr. Zimmerman pointed out to them that the place would grow, and advocated the construction of a church of a size and style commensurate with what the town would be rather than with what the congregation at that time required. He generously agreed that whatever was the expense over and above the amount raised by the congregation he would pay himself. The unhappy accident which caused Mr. Zimmerman's death occurred before this arrangement was carried out, and the congregation found themselves saddled with a debt of \$4,500. The first pastor was the Rev. George Bell, who was inducted in 1857. He set himself industriously to work to clear the church of debt, and eventually succeeded. Mr. Bell preached to the congregation for the long term of eighteen years. His successor was the Rev. Mr. Symmes, an eloquent preacher, whose fine delivery of excellent sermons attracted a large congregation every Sunday. He only remained a short time. The next pastor was the Rev. James Gordon, who filled the pulpit for about ten years. Since Mr. Gordon left the place, the pulpit has been filled by probationers. There is a comfortable manse in connection with the church.

The Methodist Church at Niagara Falls is a brick building 50 × 35. Before its erection services were conducted in a hall in the Ward block, a building erected by the late Mr. Zimmerman. In 1868 a church began to be talked of, and in 1869 it was erected, its principal promoters being Messrs. Uriah Bowen and Thomas Ward. The church was completed so that the dedicatory sermon was preached on the 17th February, 1870, by the Rev. William Morley Punshon, the celebrated English divine who was on a visit to America at that time. The church was up to 1874 connected with the Drummondville circuit, and two ministers at a time were sent by the conference to supply the various pulpits. Revds. J. G. Laird and Peter Ker were the first who officiated at Niagara Falls; Rev. John Mills was the next superintendent, and he had with him successively the Revds. W. J. Ford, Jas. Awde, and Jos. Obery; the last year that the charge was part of a circuit the Rev. Thomas Stobbs was the pastor and the Rev. J. V. Smith was his assistant. Since 1875 the pastors have been as follows: 1875-6, Rev. J. E. Lanceley; 1876-9, Rev. William Kettlewell; 1879-80, Rev. J. Robinson; 1880-2, Rev. R. Millyard; 1882-5, Rev. G. W. Calvert; 1885-6, Rev. F. A. Cassidy. The present pastor is Rev. J. H. Hazlewood. The congregation is larger than the church can conveniently accommodate, and a new one is contemplated.

Christ Church, Episcopalian, a handsome stone structure, was built in 1865. The Rev. Canon Houston, M. A., is the present rector. Sunday services are held at 11 a. m. and 7 p. m. Holy Communion is administered every first Sunday of the month at the mid-day service, and at eight o'clock on the third Sunday morning of every month.

The Baptists hold their meetings in the old Free Methodist Church. There is no regular pastor, but the pulpit is supplied by students from McMaster Hall, Toronto.

St. Patrick's Church, R. C., was built about the year 1858. The first pastor was the Rev. Father Mulligan. He was succeeded by the Rev. Father Jewel. The Rev. Father Feehan is the present pastor. The church is in a flourishing condition, the congregation numbering about six hundred. It is under the jurisdiction of the Carmelite Fathers. There is in the town a Roman Catholic Separate School, taught by the Sisters of St. Joseph.

Institute of the Blessed Virgin Mary, Loretto Academy, under the direction of the Ladies of Loretto, Niagara Falls, Ontario, established in 1861, was primarily a gift of Archbishop Lynch, of four acres of land, on which was an old wayside inn. An additional four acres were purchased in 1866, by the community. The old hotel has been removed to the rear and refitted as an outbuilding. On an elevated plateau, free from the spray produced by the Falls of Niagara, and in full view of that grand cataract and the rushing, foaming rapids above, has been built an institution for the education of young ladies, large in design, and beautiful in construction and finish. The portion already completed is one hundred and fifty feet in length, with a depth in the main building of fifty feet, and a wing of one hundred feet on the north end, extending to the rear. It is contemplated to extend the building one hundred and fifty feet in front, making the total length three hundred feet, with a wing on the south end similar to that on the north. When this is done, accommodations will be afforded for three hundred pupils in the institution. The building is three stories high, the ceilings are lofty, and the ventilation perfect. Nothing is omitted to insure the health of the inmates. The careful training of the pupils under a staff of ten teachers, controlled by a superior and assistant superior, is creditable to the institution. During the past year seventy young ladies have been instructed in all the branches of a good education, including French, at a charge of \$150 per annum, with board. An extra charge is made for lessons in music and painting. The institution is supplied with all the facilities for obtaining a superior education, and has a cabinet of natural curiosities, which, although not large, has choice and instructive selections. To ten lay sisters is assigned the care of the household work. The establishment was first under the control of Mother Joachim, from 1861 to 1864. The following nine years, from 1864 to 1873, Mother Regis was superior. Following her for nine years as head of the institution was Mother

Patricia, with an interval of one year by Mother Evangelista. The present incumbent of the office of superior is Mother Eucharía, who was installed in 1883. The Michigan Central Railway has a station, "Falls View," immediately in front of the Academy, affording communication to all parts of the country.

CARMELITE MONASTERY. — This institution was founded at the desire of the Most Rev. J. J. Lynch, Roman Catholic Archbishop of Toronto, by the Carmelite Fathers, in the fall of the year 1875. Rev. Ignatius Beerhorst was the first superior. In October, 1876, he was succeeded by the Rev. Pius R. Mayer, who, enlarging the building, which had until then only served as a priest's house, established a novitiate and seminary of the Carmelite Order, to which he admitted a number of young men desirous of becoming members of this venerable and ancient religious society. The Carmelite Order is the oldest religious society of the Catholic Church, and derives its name from Mt. Carmel, in Palestine, the first home of this monastic institute. The Catholic Church numbers among its illustrious saints and doctors many members of this order. The present superior, the Very Rev. A. J. Smits, who came to Niagara Falls in July, 1882, has erected the monastery into the mother-house of the Carmelite Order in Canada and the United States. Therefore the monastery is now the residence of the general superior of the American branch of this order, which possesses, besides the monastery, two houses in Kansas, two houses in Pennsylvania, and one in New Jersey. There are at the monastery at present twelve students of theology and philosophy, and seven lay brothers. The Roman Catholic Churches at Clifton, Niagara Falls South, and New Germany, are attended by the priests of the monastery. There are usually six or seven priests there. The brothers also cultivate a large tract of land, known as the Archbishop's tract, and raise cattle and horses. The monastery is most beautifully situated on the very edge of the river bank immediately above the Horse-Shoe Falls, and back of Cedar Island. The view of the Falls and the Upper Rapids from the verandah at the back of the monastery is almost unequalled.

SOCIETIES.

Niagara Falls Lodge, I. O. O. F., No. 53, was started on the 20th April, 1869, with charter members as follows: H. and P. Bender, William McFaul, John Murray, Thos. McKee, and Robert Strachan. S. D. Warren is the present Noble Grand, and J. R. Campbell is Secretary. The lodge, which meets every Tuesday evening, has a membership at present of about one hundred.

Niagara Falls Encampment, I. O. O. F., No. 23, was instituted on the 5th August, 1874. Its charter members were John Coulson, John Murray, John Bowen, P. and H. Bender, W. McFaul, C. and W. Lacey, J. R. Peckham, and Thos. Welch. There are at present about forty-five members. J. R. Campbell is C. P., and J. McNiven R. S.

Dominion Council Chosen Friends, No. 1, was instituted November 24th, 1881. The charter members were M. C. McFarlane, R. P. Skinner, John Coulson, T. K. Wynn, R. F. Carter, Geo. A. McMicking, John Robinson, J. L. Dinsmore, J. R. Lundy, A. F. Preuster, R. L. Biggar, John Neil, C. C. Cole, George Coulson, J. T. Jackson, George Phemister, George H. Clark, M. Henderson, George Cook, Wm. McHattie, George Miller, J. Dennis, John McHattie, Gilbert Campbell, M. Macdougall, Thos. Goodes, N. R. Heighton, D. M. Keeman, J. S. McQueen, W. Pearcey, Edward Carter, Thomas Ward, Samuel Tilby, J. Worthington, C. W. Tossell, John Bartle, J. B. Tripp, W. P. Buckley, Jas. Chambers, M. M. Buckley, Alex. Sinclair. The Council has a present membership of sixty-five. Wm. Hoshal is W. C., and George A. McMicking is Secretary. But two deaths have occurred in the Council. The meetings are held on the first and third Mondays of each month.

Clifton Lodge, No. 44, Ancient Order of United Workmen, meets every first and third Wednesday in the month, in the Oddfellows' Room. Uriah Bowen is M. W., and W. Duncan Secretary.

Court Pride, A. O. F., No. 7138, was organized 22nd June, 1884, with about twenty-two charter members. The present Chief Ranger is H. Wismer; J. E. Anger is Secretary. The Court meets every alternate Monday.

Court Clifton, No. 220, I. O. F., meets every alternate Friday in the month. Robert Lawrence is Secretary.

Canadian Order of Oddfellows meet every 2nd and 4th Monday in the month, in Jepson's Block.

Knights of Labor meet every Thursday evening in Jepson's Block; James Donald, Secretary.

Clifton Lodge, A. F. & A. M., No. 254, meets every Thursday evening on or before the full moon in each month. The lodge room is in Howard's Block, and John Wills is the present W. M.

Princess Louise Council, No. 164, R. T. of T., was instituted 30th Nov., 1883, with about thirty charter members. The present membership is about forty. Meetings are held every Thursday evening in Ward's Block.

Princess Louise Council, No. 6, R. T. of T., select, was organized Dec. 1st, 1879, with fifteen charter members. It now numbers about twenty-two members, and meets every second Friday in each month.

The Women's Christian Temperance Union meets every second Tuesday afternoon at half-past four, at the residence of Mrs. H. Biggar. Miss M. Henderson is Secretary.

Niagara Falls Mechanics' Institute was organized in 1868. The library at present contains about 2500 volumes. The town council have generously voted a grant of \$300 annually for the past few years towards the support of the institute, and members are only charged the nominal fee of 25c. yearly. The library, with

reading room in connection, is kept in the town hall, and is open every evening. Mr. J. H. Howard is President, and R. Law Secretary.

“Catholic Mutual Benefit Association.” – Branch No. 18, of this Association, was organized by Past Grand Chancellor Clifford, of Niagara Falls, N. Y., in August, 1882, with sixteen charter members. With Mr. James Quillinan as President, assisted by a zealous staff of officers, the membership soon ran up to 80; and considering the population of the town, the Branch bears the reputation of being one of the best in the Dominion. The members have a commodious and well-furnished hall in Mr. Bampfield’s block, on Bridge street, opposite the G. T. R. depot. The chief officers so far have been Mr. J. Quillinan, during 1882, 1883 and 1886; Mr. T. K. Wynn, in 1884, and Mr. John Fay in 1885 and 1887. Mr. Quillinan is also chairman of the Finance Committee for the Dominion, and District Deputy, having charge of all Branches east of Hamilton. The Association has paid out, since it was organized in this town, \$10,000.00 to the widows, orphans or relatives of deceased brothers. The object of the Association is to provide for the dependents of deceased members, to assist one another, and promote “brotherly love, unity and affection” amongst those who belong to it. There are at present 58 branches in Canada, having a membership of 2,500, and it is growing very rapidly, as its advantages are becoming better known. In the States the membership is about 15,000, spread over eleven different States.



THOROLD TOWNSHIP.

This township, which is one of the northern municipalities of the county, is bounded on the north by the township of Grantham, of Lincoln County; on the east by the township of Stamford; on the south and southeast by the Welland River, which separates it from Crowland Township; on the west by the township of Pelham. Originally Thorold Township contained upwards of thirty-five thousand acres, but the territory now occupied by the Welland Canal, by the corporation of the Town of Thorold, and by a part of the Town of Welland, reduces its acreage to about twenty-five thousand. The soil in the northern and eastern portions of the township is a rich clay. Along the bank of the Welland River clay also predominates; while other portions are made up of clayey or sandy loam. The eastern part is nearly level, while to the west there is a gradual ascent; the northwestern portion is very hilly, the "short hills," a brief description of which appears in our Pelham history, extending into the township. The north is traversed by that range of rocky heights, known as the "Mountain," which extend from the Niagara at Queenston to Burlington Bay on Lake Ontario. From the brow of the Mountain, at the northern limit of the township, the traveller can feast his eyes on one of the most beautiful landscapes of the country. Below him lie the village of Merriton and the city of St. Catharines, beyond which may be seen the blue waters of Lake Ontario, with the white sails and clouds of steam of the various schooners and steamers that navigate those inland seas of Canada, on commerce or pleasure intent.

THE PIONEERS

Began to settle in this township immediately after the close of the American Revolutionary war. In fact, a few families left their homes in the United States and became residents of Thorold while the war was still in progress. The Overholt family, among the earliest to come into the township, settled in the neighborhood of the Short Hills along the line between Thorold and Pelham. John Kelly left his home in New Jersey about the year 1780, and settled on lots 48 and 49, in the neighborhood of the Beaverdams. His son, Isaac, was born in 1787. This is the earliest record we have of the birth of a white child in Thorold Township. Isaac Kelly grew up to the estate of manhood and served in the war of 1812. He died in 1874

at the advanced age of eighty-seven. The Kelly homestead, which was one of the very first farms cleared in the township, was purchased by the Dominion Government from John Kelly, Esq., a grandson of the pioneer, and is now traversed by the enlarged Welland Canal. Immediately after the close of the war, or about the year 1784, the U. E. Loyalists began to come into the township in large numbers. Israel Swayze settled on four hundred acres in the Beaverdams neighborhood. Most of the land is still occupied by his grandsons, Messrs. John R. and Hiram P. Swayze. Robert Wilkerson settled on the lands in the northeastern portion of the township still owned by his descendants. Henry Damude, so many of whose descendants are now residents of the township, came in at about the close of the war. His son, Mr. David Damude, is still living in Fonthill, hale and hearty in his eighty-first year. Leonard Misener was the first to settle on lands bordering on Welland River. The loghouse which he built there in 1789 is still standing; it is one of those few ancient landmarks which remind the passer-by of the early settlers. By the beginning of the present century the township had received a large number of settlers, including the families of Andrew Hansel, Jonathan Hagar, John Decew, John Wilson, George Couke, George Bowman, Jacob Upper, John Hill, John Watterhouse, Andrew Dennis, Garret Vanderburgh, Jacob Keefer, Jacob Ball, Blanchley Robins, the Hixons, the Summers, the Shotwells, the Craffords, the Hoovers, the Shriners, and others.

The hardships endured by the early settlers of Thorold were very great. They experienced all the difficulties of clearing the land of its forest trees, of erecting their rude log houses, of taking their corn to mill on horseback long distances through the woods, or still harder — before the erection of the mills — of pounding the grain in the hollowed end of a log until it was ready for cooking. Those who had come in previous to 1789 suffered the most. The summer of that year was characterized by heavy frosts, which destroyed the crops of the settlers and made provisions so scarce that it has since been known as the “year of the famine.” Vegetation was so completely destroyed in the clearings that many settlers were obliged to subsist on green herbs which grew in the bush, and in some cases on the leaves and bark of trees. Some were guided in judging which herbs were not poisonous by watching the cattle grazing. Brute instinct prevented the animals from eating anything of a hurtful nature, and the people, by avoiding the weeds which the cattle refused to eat, were enabled to select the herbs which would make wholesome diet. One incident concerning the famine may be of interest: A family of nine had erected their log cabin and become settled the year before the famine, but had not accumulated any provisions when their crops were blighted by the frost. They managed to subsist on roots and herbage out of the woods for some time, and when winter set in were tempted to kill the oxen. Fearing that the food would not last them until spring, and also realizing the difficulty which they would

experience in putting in the next season's crop without a team, they hit upon the plan of bleeding the animals and making a dish which they called "blood pudding." A couple of these people, on one occasion, went to a settler in Stamford township who had on hand some grain which he had raised previous to the famine. He gave them two ears of corn. Meagre as the allowance appears to us in these days of plenty, it saved the lives of the family. They carefully ground the grain into a meal in the usual way, on top of a stump, and used a small portion of it daily in connection with the blood which they took from their oxen. Towards spring they occasionally secured a pigeon in a trap — they had no ammunition with which to shoot game -- and thus these people kept alive until spring opened so that they could get roots, fish, and other means of subsistence. Of course many difficulties were even then encountered. Their oxen, whose only means of subsistence during the winter had been the brouse, were much emaciated by the loss of the blood which had kept their owners from starving.

Two or three years of good harvests followed the famine, but in 1792 the few settlers of the central portion of the township were visited by a terrible hurricane or cyclone, which passed through the township on the first day of July of that year. It did considerable damage to the settlers' effects. It, however, assisted them in clearing some of the land. It levelled every tree that came in its way to the ground, so that all that was necessary to make a road in its track was to remove the *debris* and level the ground. This was the origin of what is still known as the "Hurricane Road," which lies between Fonthill and Port Robinson.

Hardships such as we have just endeavored to describe illustrate the statement made in a previous chapter, that the backwoods age was not a golden age. Although the famine, the hurricane, and the hardships generally would have discouraged a less resolute people than the pioneers of Thorold, — the work of clearing the land progressed rapidly and the people were beginning to become comfortable in their rude homes when the war of 1812 broke out. Most of the early settlers took part in this war, when, the English troops being engaged in European warfare, the brunt of the contest had to be sustained by the brave farmers of Canada, and well did the men of Thorold respond to the call of patriotic duty! Of course the progress of the settlement was retarded by the war, but no sooner was peace declared, than the instruments of warfare were exchanged for the axe and the plough, with which the men who had shown such bravery in defence of the British flag, hastened to convert the howling wilderness of a few years before into a fine agricultural district.

By 1817 the population had increased to eight hundred and thirty, and a small village had been started in the northwest corner of the township, where water power, furnished by a never failing stream which flows through the "Short Hills," led to the erection of a saw mill and a grist mill. No schools yet existed in the township.

THE BUILDING OF THE CANAL,

Which traverses the township from south to north, had the effect of bringing in a great many immigrants between the years 1824 and 1830, and of starting the villages of Port Robinson and Allanburgh, one at each end of the "Deep Cut," the most difficult section of the work. Such a large influx of laborers had the effect of making a good market for farm produce ; this encouraged the settlers to clear more land, till more soil, and, in consequence, produced prosperity in the township.

THE REBELLION OF 1837-8,

When political passions were so heated throughout the country, did not fail to produce discord among the people of Thorold in common with those of other parts of the district. When men either accused or secretly suspected their neighbors of being rebels, when the whole community was thrown into a turmoil of political bickerings and strife, the progress of the township was naturally retarded. But, soon after peremptory orders from England had recalled Sir Francis Bond Head in disgrace, those people who had been apparently ready and willing to hang a good many of their neighbors, began to show them unfailing kindness. For the Roman poet said truly,

Tempora mutantur, et nos mutamur in illis.

"The times are changed, and we are changed with them."

Since the Rebellion the progress of the township has been unimpeded. Every year the people have become more prosperous, their farms have become more valuable, until to-day Thorold is one of the finest agricultural municipalities in the county. The traveller driving through Thorold sees on every hand well tilled and productive farms, substantial, and, in many cases, elegant farm buildings, with here and there a comfortable school or a handsome church. The villages of Port Robinson and Allanburgh are wholly within the municipality, while St. John's and Fonthill are partially in Pelham. Fonthill has been described in our history of Pelham, and we will here proceed to give a brief sketch of the other three, beginning with

ST. JOHN'S,

Which is the oldest village in the township. Although the village is picturesquely situated among the "Short Hills," and is surrounded by such fine scenery as to make the adjective "pretty" too tame a word with which to describe it, the visitor is at first sight impressed with the idea that St. John's has seen better days. The old wooden buildings, many of which are in the last stages of decay, the quiet which pervades the deserted streets, all indicate that the village is an old one ; while the relics of mills and factories, that have existed in days gone by, make it apparent that the place has once been of much more importance. "Yes," said a gentleman, whose advanced years places within the scope of his memory the rise and progress of the

place as well as the reaction, "it was once one of the smartest little towns between the two lakes." Previous to 1817, John Street began to utilize the water power of this branch of the Twelve Mile Creek, by erecting a grist mill at St. John's. In 1826 another mill was erected by John C. Davis. Other mills were built soon after, and the progress of the place still further enhanced by the advent of a very enterprising gentleman named Russell Rich, who conducted a large foundry in which stoves were manufactured. Mr. Rich also had a machine shop and a saw mill. He manufactured, among other things, machinery for woolen mills, and ploughs. In those days St. John's had large stores and shops of various kinds, and would no doubt have been still one of the important business centres of the county, had not the construction of the various railways taken the trade into other channels. The water power furnished by the Welland Canal, and the railway facilities of the towns and villages along its banks, caused them to outrival the little inland village of St. John's. The water power is still utilized to a certain extent, however. There are two grist mills and a woolen factory, the latter in a building erected by Haney & Brooks, in the village proper, while a short distance west are other mills and factories, of which mention is made in our Pelham history. There are two Methodist churches at St. John's, one having been built by the Wesleyans, more than thirty years ago, and the other more recently by the Episcopal Methodists. Since the union of the different branches of Methodists, the united congregations have used the Wesleyan Church. It belongs to the Fonthill circuit. The school house is a handsome brick structure, and was built in 1879. The old village school house, one of a very primitive style of architecture, has been for some time back occupied as a blacksmith's shop, the forging of the crude metal into implements of industry not unsuggestive of the moulding of the young minds into channels of learning, — from the dominie with spectacles on nose, looking for

"The whining schoolboy, with his satchel
And shining morning face, creeping like snail
Unwillingly to school,"

To —

"The smith, a mighty man is he,
With large and sinewy hands;
And the muscles of his brawny arms
Are strong as iron bands."

The village at present contains a post office, a couple of stores, and such other shops as are usually found in a small village.

PORT ROBINSON.

This village, which is situated along the line of the Welland Canal and the Welland Division of the Grand Trunk Railway, at present contains four stores, three hotels, a post office, a telegraph office, a custom house, a dry dock, a flour mill and the various shops usually found in a village. The present appearance of Port Rob-

inson indicates that it is a pleasant place doing a nice, quiet trade. There are some indications, however, that it has seen better days, and such is the case. At a time when the Town of Welland was unthought of, Port Robinson surpassed St. Catharines as a centre of trade. The land on which the village stands was settled in 1790 by John Carl, who received his patent from the Crown in 1796. He cleared some land and erected a home. No village was started, however, until the time of the construction of the canal. At this place it was found necessary to dig a side cut from the main channel of the canal to form a junction with the Welland River, which was navigable for large boats to the Niagara River. The height of water of the canal above the river necessitated the building of locks. When navigation was commenced a port of entry was established here, as was also a postoffice. Both offices were filled by Duncan McFarland. The village at that time was known as Port Beverly, in honor of William Beverly Robinson, a member of the Canal Company. The name was afterwards changed to Port Robinson, taking the surname of the gentleman for whom it was named. When the Government assumed the control of the canal, extensive improvements followed. The Deep Cut, which lies between Port Robinson and Allanburgh, had to be widened and deepened. The art of removing the earth by dredges was unknown, and the work had to be performed by means of wheelbarrows, shovels and picks. This necessitated the employment of very large forces of men. A feud existed between two sections of the laborers known as the Corkonians and the Connaught men. Riots were imminent at all times, and the Government, to quell disturbance, stationed a body of mounted police along the works. To effectually maintain law and order they also stationed a company of one hundred colored men, under Captain Macdonald, at Port Robinson, where were constructed barracks, ball alley and black hole. This colored corps was intensely hated by the laborers. In 1849 a faction uprising occurred. The rabble marched through Thorold and Allanburgh without opposition, and came along the bank of the Deep Cut. Captain Macdonald had his men served with ball cartridges and marched towards the rioters to stay the tide of revolt. The captain halted his men on the bank, and as the roughs approached he informed them that if they advanced he would order his men to fire and charge bayonets. At this juncture Father McDonagh rode up, and drawing a line across the bank, forbade the rioters to cross it or he would curse them with the curse of the church. This had the effect of quelling the riot; the participators dispersed in all directions, some to resume work and others to leave for other parts. All this time the village was in a flourishing condition and trade was good in all its branches. A line of steamers ran between Buffalo and this place, via Chippawa, connecting with other lines for passengers and freight. A line of packet boats, which plied daily between here and Dunnville, was the mail and passenger route west, connecting with the four horse stage coach from Hamilton, St. Catharines and Niagara. This place was also, and until a recent date, the centre

of mail distribution for Fonthill and the west, St. John's, Chippawa, Port Colborne, and intermediate points.

In 1848 the village was the scene of a terrible tragedy. An estimable lady, the wife of Mr. John Bell, was cruelly murdered while her husband was away from home, by a negro who had been engaged in cutting wood for the family. The murderer secured some valuables belonging to the family and fled. As soon as the terrible crime was discovered the citizens were up in arms, the military were called out, the country was searched, and finally the villain was captured and taken to gaol at Niagara, where he expiated his crime on the gallows.

The completion of the canal, the construction of the Buffalo, Brantford and Goderich Railway — now a branch of the Grand Trunk — and the building of the Great Western Railway, all had the effect of diverting traffic from Port Robinson, and the prosperity of the place began to decline. A large saw mill, that had once been one of the principal industries, was burned to the ground one night, and was not rebuilt. For a number of years ship building continued in full blast, and the dry dock did a large business under J. P. and J. S. Abbey, but in 1876 the lease was closed by the Government in furtherance of the work of canal enlargement. A second dry dock was constructed, and is now in operation by the Messrs. Andrews.

In the autumn of 1854 a foul murder was committed on the verandah of the British Hotel. Bill Townsend, a notorious desperado, who had a short time previously murdered Mr. Nelles, a resident of Haldimand County, came this way with a comrade. A reward of one thousand dollars had been offered for his capture, dead or alive. Constable C. Ritchie, of Port Robinson, having been notified that the murderer was at the hotel taking his supper, went thither to arrest him. Townsend came out of the hotel, and Ritchie, who was unfortunately unarmed, told him he was his prisoner. Townsend in reply threatened to shoot Ritchie if he did not take his hands off him. The constable paid no attention to his words, whereupon Townsend put his threat into execution by shooting him through the head. The wound was a mortal one, and the brave constable ceased to breathe about four hours after the shot was fired. Although the citizens armed themselves and instituted a thorough search, the murderer and his accomplice escaped.

PORT ROBINSON CHURCHES.

The Presbyterian Church was erected about 1824, and is still standing on the same foundation, although the superstructure has been altered and improved. For a long time the congregation was connected with the one of the Town of Thorold. That connection has been severed, however, and now the minister of the Merriton church fills the pulpit at this place.

St. Paul's Church (Episcopal) was built in 1844 and 1845. The Rev. Thomas Brock Fuller, late Bishop of the Diocese, at that time clerk in holy orders, was the

first rector of Thorold and Port Robinson. Previous to the building of the church, service was held in the dining room of Mr. Dilly Coleman's hotel, a large room, capable of seating two hundred people. The present rector is the Rev. P. L. Spencer, of Thorold,

The Methodist Church, a brick structure, was erected in 1850. The present minister is the Rev. D. Ecker.

The Roman Catholic Church was built here in 1878. The Rev. T. J. Sullivan, the parish priest of Thorold, is the pastor.

LODGES.

Myrtle Lodge of A. F. and A. M., No. 337, G. R. C., received its dispensation in 1875, and its charter in 1876. At the present time it numbers 35 members. Its present officers are : P. W. M., Thos. Sowersby ; W. M., C. B. Bennett ; S. W., Andrew Hamilton ; J. W., Jno. McMillan ; Chap., P. S. Mussen, a mason of sixty-six years standing, he having been made a member of the craft before leaving Ireland ; Tyler, R. Stevenson ; Sec., W. H. Andrews ; Treas., Geo. Ross ; I. G., W. Kemp ; Stewards, E. Shainholts, E. Andrews ; D. of C., W. Cook ; S. D., J. Stark ; J. D., Geo. A. Thomas.

Loyal Orange Lodge, No. 519, was organized over thirty-five years ago. Like other lodges it has had its ups and downs, but at the present time is in fair working order. It numbers twenty-five members. The W. M. is Wm. Booth, and Edward Cook is Secretary.

A division of the Sons of Temperance was instituted here about forty years ago, through the instrumentality of Robert Coulter and other active temperance workers. It has kept its charter ever since the time of organization, and is at present in a flourishing condition with a membership of about sixty. Among its early members who are still office bearers are David Misener and T. Sowersby.

Port Robinson was in its palmy days at the time of the separation of Lincoln and Welland. It was to have been the county town, but the site of the court house was changed to Merrittsville, now the Town of Welland. The present postmaster and collector of customs is James McCoppen. Robert Coulter is the collector of canal tolls. The present population is about four hundred and thirty, but very few of its early residents remain to tell of its glories, its progress and the re-action.

ALLANBURGH

Is situated about two miles north of Port Robinson, at the lower end of the "Deep Cut." Like the other villages we have described, Allanburgh is not the same thriving business place it once was. It sprang into existence at the time of the construction of the canal and flourished for a number of years. A fall in the canal at this point necessitated the building of a lock here. In 1850 the place contained

about three hundred inhabitants, and boasted of two grist mills, two saw mills, two woolen factories and a tannery. All these industries have ceased to exist. There are now in Allanburgh three stores, a post office, an office of the Great North Western Telegraph Company, and a number of shops. There are two hotels, one in the village proper, and the other, which is known as the Black Horse, is situated nearly a mile out, on the road leading to the Town of Thorold.

CHURCHES.

In addition to the churches mentioned in the various villages of the township there are three Methodist churches and one belonging to the Second Advent denomination, in the rural sections. One of the first churches erected in the township was along the Beaverdams Creek. This was about the year 1824. The graveyard adjoining it contains the last remains of several of the early settlers. A church was erected shortly after, along the Welland River, by the Presbyterians. The Episcopalians erected their first church a short distance east of what is called the Town of Thorold. The Rev. T. B. Fuller, afterwards Bishop of Niagara, was the first rector. This church was used until 1856, when it was permanently closed in consequence of the building a new church within the town (then village) of Thorold. In the very early days, among the men who preached the gospel to the settlers were the Rev. Mr. Armstrong, of the Episcopal Church, and the Rev. Mr. Russell, a Presbyterian, while the parish priest of Niagara visited the Roman Catholic families throughout the district. In the southern portion of the township is a "Quaker" settlement, one of the concessions having had so many residents along it who were adherents of that faith, that it took the name of "Quaker Road." The Friends worship in the meeting house in Pelham.

SCHOOLS.

There are seven school sections in the township, in addition to six union sections with other townships of the county, and one union with the Township of Louth, of the County of Lincoln. The old log school house has long been a thing of the past, and most of the sections now have substantial brick school buildings, in which the pupils are taught by efficient teachers. The following gentlemen were local superintendents of schools for the years that that office existed: 1856, Capt. Radcliffe; 1857, S. W. Pritchard; 1858 to 1866, Rev. Chas. Walker; 1866, Rev. T. B. Robarts; 1867, I. P. Willson; 1868, 1869, 1870, Henry Mussen.

ROADS.

The roads are nearly all ordinary turnpikes, and are kept in repair by the annual statute labor. A macadamized road was constructed from the Town of Thorold southward, through the Village of Allanburgh to the Welland River at Port Robinson, completed in 1856. The enterprise was that of a company, known as

the "Port Robinson and Thorold Macadamized Road Company," in which the municipalities of Thorold Town and Thorold Townships were the principal shareholders. This company also built the bridge across the Welland River at the southern extremity of the road. The revenue the company derived was from the toll gates along the roads. The travelling public, however, preferred the clay roads during the summer months, and only used the macadamized one during the wet and muddy weather of spring and autumn. Only one dividend was ever paid to the stockholders, and that was a very small one. After twenty-six years of unprofitable operation the tolls were thrown off, and the road became free. It is now kept in repair by statute labor, and the bridge at its southern terminus is under the jurisdiction of the County Council. The Beaverdams Macadamized Road, which leads west from Thorold, has also been abandoned by its owners, and the toll gates are no longer kept up on it.

STATISTICS.

In the early days of the township wild land could be bought for seven pence per acre. In 1817 the population was eight hundred and thirty, and land had risen in value to fifty shillings an acre. In 1848 the township contained three thousand six hundred and ninety-five inhabitants. Wild land then sold for thirty shillings per acre, and improved farms for about five pounds, ten shillings per acre. There were then in the township seven hundred and nine horses, and one thousand one hundred and sixty-one cattle, while the total value of ratable property was fifty-two thousand one hundred and sixty-eight pounds. Since the last date given above, the territory occupied by the incorporated Town of Thorold, and a portion of the territory occupied by the Town of Welland, has been taken from the township, and in 1885 the remaining portion of the township contained eight hundred and sixteen horses, and one thousand eight hundred and forty-seven cattle, while the value of ratable property was not much less than one million five hundred thousand dollars.

MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT.

The settlers of Thorold Township began to arrange the machinery which had been provided for the management of their municipal affairs as early as 1799. On the first Monday in January of that year a town meeting was held, at which the following officers were elected: Clerk, John Watterhouse; Assessors, Andrew Hansel and Jonathan Hagar; Collector, John DeCew; Poundkeepers, John Wilson, Sr., and Leonard Misener; Town Wardens, Robert Wilkerson and George Clarke; Road Masters, George Bowman, Jacob Upper, John Hill, Jr., Henry Damude and Alex. Brown. For a number of years the annual meeting was held at the houses of various settlers, and officials were elected by the popular vote of the people to fill their respective positions. It seems that in those days the legislation was in the hands of the ratepayers themselves, and the officers elected were simply to do the

executive part of the municipal work. Business which, under the present system, is left to be transacted by the councillors elected by the people, was then largely voted on by the ratepayers direct. For instance, at the annual meeting in 1801, the "Inhabitants of Thorold Township unanimously resolved the fences to be five feet high, and that there shall not be any holes exceeding four inches below the fourth rail from the bottom and above reasonable distance, and all creatures shall run at large." The meeting for 1802 was held at the house of Israel Swayze. At that meeting the fence question was further legislated upon, and provision was made for settling disputes between residents by means of arbitration. The war of 1812, for two or three years, lessened the interest in municipal affairs, many of the male inhabitants having abandoned the axe and other tools useful in converting the forest into a fine agricultural country, and taken up the implements of war. When the war was over, those farmers who returned to their homes and to the affairs of the township, lacked the assistance of some of their brave comrades who had died on the battlefield. Prominent among the settlers of Thorold who lost their lives in the war was Captain George Turney, who fell mortally wounded at the battle of Lundy's Lane. His abilities as a municipal officer had made him useful to his fellow-settlers before the war. The original survey of the township by which it was laid out in concessions running from east to west, was found to be very imperfect, and a new survey was made, abandoning the numbering of the concessions, and numbering the lots from one upward instead. The requirements of the municipality in those days must have been very simple, for we find that no longer ago than 1836 the total sum collected for municipal purposes was only £14, 18s., 3d. Of this amount the expenditure for all purposes was but £6, 19s., 10½d., or less than half what is now usually paid for the collecting of the taxes. In 1841 the District Council at Niagara was organized, and the following year Duncan McFarland and Robert Hobson were elected as representatives of Thorold Township in that body. In 1843, 1844 and 1845 the same gentlemen were re-elected. In 1846 the representatives were Duncan McFarland and George Keefer. In 1847 Mr. Hobson was again elected. In 1848 Mr. McFarland's colleague was Wm. Bradley Hendershot, a resident of Thorold village, which was at that time a part of the township. In 1849 Dilly Coleman of Port Robinson was elected to the office of District Councillor along with Duncan McFarland. The latter gentleman, who was, as it may be seen by the above, one of Thorold's representatives in the District Council as long as that body existed, is now living, at a very advanced age, in the Township of Niagara. For a great many years he was one of the most prominent men in Thorold Township, and at one time represented the County of Welland in the old Parliament of Canada. When a young lad he was in active service in the war with the United States, and in 1837 he was captain of a troop of cavalry. The separation of the counties in 1850 did away with the office of District Councillor

and that of Reeve took its place. The first gentleman to fill this position was John Radcliffe, who had formerly been a captain in the Royal Navy. Ever since 1850 the residents of the township have manifested a lively interest in municipal affairs, the annual elections usually being quite spirited. A list of those who have filled the offices of Reeve and Deputy-Reeve may be found elsewhere in this work. John Rannie occupied the position of Treasurer from 1850 to 1874. Upon that gentleman's removal to Toronto in the latter year, Baruch Tucker, Sr., was appointed to the vacant Treasurership. He was succeeded in the following year by Walter Upper, who has held the position ever since. The office of clerk has been filled by various gentlemen. In 1865 we find the name of Isaac P. Willson, and in 1867 that of P. S. Mussen. In 1868 C. B. Bennett was appointed, but was succeeded before the close of the year by Robert Spencer, Esq., who held office until 1873, when Henry Mussen was appointed to the position, and retained it until 1879, when he was succeeded by his father, P. S. Mussen, who has been Clerk ever since.



TOWN OF THOROLD.

That "necessity is the mother of invention" is illustrated by the history of the Welland Canal. Mr. Merritt's mill required more water than the stream along which it was situated would provide. In looking for a remedy for this defect he conceived the idea of digging a channel that would supply the required power. From this it may be inferred that the early promoters of the Welland Canal were as much actuated by a desire to establish an inexhaustible supply of waterpower as they were to provide a great highway for marine craft. Both objects have been accomplished. The commerce of the continent has felt the influence of the Welland Canal, through whose waters have passed ships laden with the merchandise of the world to the value of untold millions; and while the canal has been of so much service to the carrying trade of this whole continent, it has called into existence busy towns in the locality through which it passes, by supplying valuable waterpowers. The slope of the "mountain" along which the canal is located, admits easiest access to these privileges, and here varied industries have been established. The Town of Thorold is situated at the top of this slope and within its borders begins the wealth of waterpower caused by the descent of the canal. Beyond it lie the Village of Merriton and the City of St. Catharines, both of which places also enjoy waterpower, but as neither of them come within the scope of our history we may safely style Thorold the Manchester of Welland County. The town also possesses great quarries of best quality limestone giving rise to quarrying industries and manufactures of lime and cement, which have always been an important factor in its progress and prosperity. Having said that Thorold sprang into existence in consequence of having water power, and that it is now a manufacturing town, it is unnecessary to add that it is a busy place. It, however, possesses an attraction that is lacking in many busy places — its prettiness. Situated, as it is, at the edge of the "mountain," it commands a magnificent view of the valley below, beyond which may be seen the blue waters of Lake Ontario. The visitor, after enjoying the beautiful panorama of nature, is reminded by a glance over the town, that art, too, has done much to enhance the beauty of the place. Front street is lined with handsome business blocks. The old canal is studded with substantial buildings, the industrial hives of the town; the new canal

runs through Thorold's eastern outskirts, and a walk to its banks from Front street — the principal business thoroughfare — takes us past two beautiful churches, one belonging to the Presbyterian congregation, and the other to the Episcopalians. West of the old canal, which divides the town in about the centre, may be seen the tower of the Roman Catholic Church, and the pinnacle of the Methodist Temple; farther north, on the same side of the canal, rises another hill, on the top of which is the classic mansion of Mr. John Keefer. In every part of the town the beautiful villa residences of Thorold's "solid" men render the place attractive.

FIRST SETTLEMENT.

Among the first who settled on the site of the present town, was George Keefer, whose son, Mr. John Keefer, is one of the oldest residents of the place. As early as 1790, Mr. Keefer and one or two other pioneers commenced to convert the forest in the north-eastern corner of Thorold Township into farms. So little progress was made in clearing the land, however, that when a small collection of rude houses had sprung up in consequence of the building of the canal, the place took the name of

STUMP TOWN,

An appellation that clung to the village for some time. The old name was eventually dropped, and the present one substituted, a change, no doubt, agreeable to many English immigrants of that time, who were pleased to find in the new world both a township and a village perpetuating a name familiar in their native Lincolnshire. In 1827 the first mill was built in the village by Mr. George Keefer, and as soon as the canal was ready for the passage of boats, in 1829, the place began to grow rapidly, and the population to consist of a more permanent and desirable class of citizens, than the canal laborers, who were the first sojourners in the village. At the above date, however, the village was in so incipient a state that had one of its residents fallen asleep — Rip Van Winkle like — and not awakened until to-day, he would have rubbed his eyes with wonder as he gazed at the large buildings, tall chimnies, the street cars, the telegraph, and telephone wires and various other reminders of the progress of modern times, and have concluded that he was in some other world. There were then no churches in the village proper. The Methodists had erected a place of worship at the Beaverdams, a mile or two distant, and the Episcopalians had built a church east of where the present town stands, but the four splendid churches of solid stone that now adorn the town were yet to come. When the Government assumed control of the canal in 1842, the population began to increase rapidly, and the improved hydraulic powers of the enlarged canal to be extensively utilized by enterprising men. A writer, in speaking of the village in 1850, said, "The hydraulic powers of the canal have here been taken advantage of to a considerable extent, and five grist mills have been erected, having an aggregate

of fifteen run of stones ; also a saw mill, containing one upright and two circular saws, and two planing machines. There are also attached to the establishment a machine shop and carding machine. A cotton factory was in operation here for some time, but has ceased working, and the establishment with the machinery, etc., is for sale. Thorold also contains a tannery, broom factory, soap and candle factory, and two potteries ; and three churches, Episcopal, Methodist and Catholic. Half a mile from the village is a plaster mill, and in its immediate neighborhood extensive quarries of both gray and white limestone, and hydraulic cement are worked."

INCORPORATION.

In the year 1850 the village was incorporated, and began to do business on its own account as the "Municipality of the Village of Thorold." W. B. Hendershot was elected Reeve at the first municipal election held in the village. He had previously served for one year as representative of the township in the old Niagara District Council. Mr. Hendershot was one of the earliest merchants of Thorold, having begun business there in a small grocery, when the village was very small. As Thorold grew, his business expanded to very large dimensions, embracing not only one of the most extensive general stores in the Niagara District, but also large milling interests. At the time of his death, in 1873, he had amassed a large fortune, after having been identified with the rise and progress of Thorold for nearly half a century. The construction of the Great Western Railway in 1854, and of the Welland Railway a few years later, gave additional impetus to the village. Since that time the shipping facilities have been excellent, and Thorold has ever since enjoyed those two great promoters of prosperity which should go hand in hand to build up a town — hydraulic power for manufactures, and means of transporting the manufacturer's productions to the distant consumer.

The census returns of 1871 show the extent of the place at that date as follows :

Areas, Dwellings, etc. — Acres, 1020. Houses inhabited, 307 ; uninhabited, 3 ; being built, 5. Families, 312. Total population, 1635. Sexes — Males, 821 ; females, 814. Married — Males, 259 ; females, 261 ; total, 520. Widowed — Males, 25 ; females, 48 ; total 73. Children and unmarried — Males, 537 ; females, 505 ; total, 1042.

Religions. — Adventists, 3 ; Baptists, 4 ; Freewill Baptists, 1 ; Christian Brethren, 5 ; Catholics, 447 ; Christian Conference, 1 ; Church of England, 465 ; Wesleyan Methodists, 432 ; Presbyterians, 10 ; Canada Presbyterians, 262 ; Quakers, 1 ; not given, 9.

Origins — English, 446 ; French, 19 ; German, 77 ; Irish, 805 ; Scandinavian, 1 ; Scotch, 273 ; Swiss, 4 ; Welsh, 10.

Birth Places — England and Wales, 94 ; Ireland, 272 ; Scotland, 102 ; New Brunswick, 1 ; Nova Scotia, 1 ; Ontario, 1063 ; Quebec, 14 ; other British Possessions, 1 ; France, 5 ; Germany, 10 ; Sweden, etc., 1 ; United States, 70 ; other countries, 1.

THE NEW CANAL.

On Saturday, the 2nd of August, 1873, the first sod was turned on the new canal, which runs through the eastern outskirts of the town. The work which followed gave employment to a large number of men, and greatly increased the population of Thorold. The huge channel is one of the finest ship-canals in the world, and the locks in the vicinity of Thorold, where the descent of the land is comparatively abrupt, are among the engineering triumphs of the present age.

THE GOVERNOR'S VISIT.

On Saturday, the 29th of August, 1874, Thorold received a visit from that most popular of all Canada's Governors, Lord Dufferin. Only once before in the history of the village had the people been called upon to entertain vice-royalty — Lord Elgin, accompanied by the members of the Canadian Parliament, visited Thorold on a tour of inspection of the canal in 1850. The large party on that occasion crossed the lake in the steamer "Chief Justice Robinson," and proceeded to Thorold in carriages, where they embarked on the steamer "Brittania," and proceeded up the canal to view the aqueduct at Merrittsville and the harbor at Port Colborne. At the time of Lord Dufferin's visit, in 1874, the village had grown greatly, both in size and importance, and the citizens determined to receive their distinguished visitor in a fitting manner. Front street was made gay with arches, flags and bunting. The scene was the most enlivening and picturesque ever witnessed within the memory of the "oldest inhabitant." About noon the Governor-General arrived by carriage from St. Catharines, *via* Merritton. There was a guard of honor from the 44th Battalion, together with a band and the firemen of the town in a neat uniform. The streets were nicely decorated. The following is a copy of the address which was presented to his Excellency by the Reeve, John McDonagh, Esq.:

To His Excellency the Right Honorable the Earl of Dufferin, K. P., K. C. B., Governor-General of the Dominion of Canada, &c., &c.

We, the Reeve and Council of Thorold, on behalf of the inhabitants, beg leave to approach Your Excellency with assurances of loyalty and devotion to the person of Her Majesty the Queen. We also take this opportunity of expressing our respect and esteem for yourself both personally and as Her Majesty's representative, and of welcoming you and the Countess of Dufferin to the Niagara Peninsula. Your Excellency, during the visit you are about to make to the public works now in course

of construction in this place, will behold an undertaking creditable to the energy and enterprise of the Dominion, and destined, we believe, to be the great highway of the immense carrying trade between the great West and Europe, and to advance the interests and prosperity not only of this part of the country, but the whole of Canada. We have no doubt that Your Excellency will appreciate the importance to the general interest of the country, of manufactories and other industrial establishments on the line of the Welland Canal.

While knowing that your extended tour through the Province of Ontario will be taken advantage of by you to increase your knowledge of the country and its people, we trust it will also be productive of pleasure to you, Lady Dufferin, and the members of your family.

W. T. FISH, Clerk.

JOHN McDONAGH, Reeve.

His Excellency, in reply, expressed the pleasure it gave him to receive an address from the inhabitants of Thorold, — a place to which, by its connection with the Welland Canal, considerable attention was at the present time directed, not only from all parts of the Dominion, but from the United States. It was impossible to overrate the importance of those works now in progress, whose magnitude was a measure of the advancement which had taken place in the aspirations of the Government and of the people of Canada since the present Welland Canal was constructed. During his present tour he had visited the distant waters of Lake Superior, and he had arrived at the conclusion that no reasonable man could doubt but that within a few years the industry and energy of the Canadian people would have conducted the waterways of the Atlantic to the head of Lake Superior. (Applause). Neither was it possible to overrate the consequences which would flow from these great works. No one could look upon the navigation of the northern parts of North America without perceiving that the River St. Lawrence and the chain of lakes which empty their waters into it, are destined to be the highroad along which all the productions not only of the Canadian Northwest, but also of the northern valleys of the Mississippi and its tributaries, would pass. (Cheers). It must necessarily follow that a community located upon that great thoroughfare would immensely profit by the stream of commerce which would flow beside them, and he (Lord Dufferin) sincerely trusted that a great deal of the advantage to which he referred would stick to the fingers of the people of Thorold. (Cheers). In conclusion, he thanked them for the kind expressions in their address with regard to himself and Lady Dufferin, and assured them that he would always watch with great interest what he trusted would result in a rapid improvement in their circumstances.

The usual cheers were given, after which a number of citizens were introduced to His Excellency, including the members of the council, the Rev. Father Sullivan, and the Rev. Mr. Frazer. Colonel Clement, a U. E. Loyalist, and a veteran of the

war of 1812, was also introduced, and with him Lord Dufferin conversed for a short time, during which some interesting anecdotes of the battle of Chipwawa were related. Leaving the main street of Thorold, the vice-regal party drove to the cutting which was then being made for the new canal, and having arrived there inspected it at a couple of points. Along the works, at frequent intervals, the men employed on them had flags flying. Having thus spent a short time, the party drove directly back to Merriton, and there got on board the train on which Lady Dufferin and the rest of the party were awaiting them.

THOROLD A TOWN.

By a special act, Thorold was incorporated as a town, and elected its first Mayor in January, 1875. George Baxter, Esq., the present County Judge, had the honor of being elected Mayor on that occasion. Mr. Baxter also filled the Mayor's chair for the year 1876. In 1877 Dr. Palmer was Mayor. He was succeeded in 1878 by Dr. Lemon. Mr. Jno. Grenville filled the position in 1879 and 1880. Jno. McDonagh, Esq., was first elected Mayor in 1881, and re-elected in 1882, 1883 and 1884. Mr. Alexander Fraser was Mayor in 1885 and 1886, and Mr. William McCleary succeeded to that honor in 1887.

INDUSTRIES.

As intimated in the preceding chapter, Thorold owes its very existence to the wealth of hydraulic power that has fostered its manufacturing interests, and when we say that the manufacturing interests have been fostered, it is unnecessary to add that a solid foundation has been prepared upon which a populous city will probably some day stand. Of all the businesses in which men can engage, that of the manufacturer ranks second in importance. The agriculturist is an indispensable member of the human race; without his productions the rest of mankind could not exist.

“If the ploughman does not plough,
Then the poet cannot write.”

We must therefore place the business of the farmer first in importance. Next to it ranks that of the manufacturer, who converts the raw production of the farm, the forest, or the mine, into commodities that are useful — that have, in fact, become necessities — to the human race. The mercantile interests, the carrying trade on both land and water, the learned professions, are all simply auxiliaries to the important occupations of the farmer and the manufacturer. We would not depreciate the merchants. They establish at our very doors markets in which we buy the productions of our own and foreign lands, and no doubt the pioneer merchants of Thorold Township were recognized by their fellow-settlers as public benefactors. Much more, however, did those settlers appreciate the efforts of the men who established mills in their midst. They could dispense with the tea, coffee, sugar, and other goods of the merchant, but the old-fashioned way of pounding grain on top of a stump to

get it ready for making bread was one of their hardships, and they therefore hailed the establishment of grist mills with delight. The manufacturer not only creates a good market for the farm productions, but also gives employment to skilled artizans; and the farmer and the artizan spend the price of their produce and their labor respectively with the merchant whose wares they require,—and all prosper. Thorold's principal industries are of the kind that benefit the rural population of Welland County as well as the town itself. Grain and wool, two of the staple productions of the farm, are here made ready for the consumers of eastern countries, as well as of the distant parts of Canada.

Spink Bros' Flouring Mills.—This important industrial establishment is one of the oldest in the town, having been built as early as 1827, by Mr. George Keefer. That gentleman, whose name is associated with the building of the canal, had completed the mill before the canal was navigable. He and his descendants continued to run it for a great many years. Mr. Jas. Lawson conducted it from about 1868 until recently, and had it thoroughly overhauled and refitted. The burr stones have been replaced by rollers or roller brakes, much superior to stones and capable of producing a finer grade of flour. The business of this mill amounts to about sixty-five thousand barrels annually.

Welland Mills.—This very extensive establishment was built in 1846, by the late Jacob Keefer, whose father built the first mill in the place. It was conducted for a great many years by the firm of Howland & Spink, of which Sir W. P. Howland, late Lieut.-Governor of Ontario, was the senior member. Mr. Spink retired from the firm a few years ago, and became a partner of Mr. Lawson. The Welland Mills are at present owned by the firm of Howland, Jones & Co. Mr. Jones is himself an inventor of mill machinery. The mill is fitted with the most improved rollers, and has received a diploma for being the best equipped in Ontario. Its capacity is five hundred barrels per day.

The Ontario Silver Company is the name of a manufacturing business at present owned by George Hendrick, of Springfield, Mass. The establishment was first opened in October, 1884, by the Ontario Silver Company, Limited. In 1886 the original company was succeeded by the present firm. About thirty-five hands are employed in the manufacture of spoons, forks, and other kinds of silverware, which are sold exclusively to the wholesale hardware and jewelry trade. The factory itself and the water privilege are the property of John McDonagh, Esq., a gentleman who has done much towards building up the town.

Thorold Foundry and Machine Shop, of which Messrs. Dobbie & Stuart are the proprietors, was established by Mr. Archibald Dobbie in 1859. The original shop was some distance south of the present premises, and was destroyed by fire. The business was opened, in the buildings at present occupied, in 1865. Mr. John Stuart became a member of the firm in 1881. In the establishment are manu-

factured all kinds of mill gearing, shafting, and general machinery, while a specialty is made of contractors' plant. The average number of hands employed is twenty-five.

Thorold Woolen and Cotton Manufacturing Company, of which the late R. B. McPherson was the senior member, established its extensive factory in 1882. This establishment, which is well equipped and has a capacity for completing about one hundred thousand dollars worth of goods annually, is one of the largest of its kind in Ontario. Employment is given to a number of operatives.

Thorold Hydraulic Cement Works. — This industry was started by the late Jno. Brown, the well-known contractor, who was its owner until the time of his death. The executors of Mr. Brown's estate sold the business to Messrs. Fraser & Battle. After these two gentlemen had conducted it one year, Mr. Battle purchased his partner's interest and admitted his sons to partnership, since which time the business has been conducted under the firm name of John Battle & Sons. The cement manufactured in the establishment was used for the new aqueduct and other great works on the canal, and has gained for the firm a wide and good reputation. The works give employment to a large number of men and have a capacity for manufacturing about two hundred barrels of cement daily.

Battle & Smith is the style of a firm, the senior member of which is a son of Mr. Jno. Battle of the Cement Works. Battle & Smith manufacture, on an extensive scale, paints and shoe blacking. Although a comparatively new industry in the town, it is an important and growing one.

John Band's Flouring Mill was built by its present owner in 1862, on a site which he purchased from the late John Brown. The mill has a capacity of one hundred and fifty barrels per day.

The Thorold Gristing Mills, in which Messrs. J. C. Jones & Co. carry on business, were first built by the firm of McPherson & Weir. After the death of Mr. Weir his surviving partner sold the property to D. Cooper & Son, in 1880. The Messrs. Cooper still own the mill, which they lease to the present occupants. The mill is fitted with rollers, and commands a good gristing business.

CHURCHES.

A careful examination of Thorold satisfies one that the place is well described by the word "substantial." Not only are most of the buildings in the town of a substantial character, but the business enterprises are nearly all established on a sure footing, and Thorold can number among its residents as many "solid" men as any other town of its size in Ontario. To no other component part of the town can the word "substantial" be more appropriately applied than to its churches. Although there are other towns and villages in which a greater number of churches exist, we question whether any other town in the Province possesses more substantial

church edifices than does the town of Thorold, or whether their internal economy is in so sound a financial condition.

When the village was still small, and better known by the name of "Stumptown" than by its present dignified title, an acre of land was donated by the late George Keefer to the Methodist denomination as a site for a church. The deed is dated October 14th, 1833, and by it the lot on Pine street, which is west of the canal, was conveyed to the trustees, who were James Brown, H. Swayze, William McClellan, J. Ratray, J. Ker, L. Parsons, and F. Hutt. The church, which was erected at that time, was a small wooden building, which was used as a place of worship for a number of years. In 1845 the requirements of the growing congregation led to the construction of the present church. The building committee consisted of Jno. Vanderburgh, John Ker, William Beatty, Peter Keefer, and Jacob Keefer. Among those who contributed to the funds, was Lord Metcalf, at that time Governor, who gave £10. The church is of stone and was originally 38 x 54 feet. Although steps were taken in the direction of building in 1845, the church was not completed until 1849. On January 21st of the latter year, the dedicatory sermon was preached by the late Rev. Egerton Ryerson. In 1870 the building was enlarged by an addition, which makes it now eighty-six feet in length. In 1882 it was refitted throughout, new pews took the place of the old ones, new carpets and upholstering made the comfort and refinement of the interior correspond with the handsome and substantial edifice itself. Among the ministers who have been pastors of the Thorold church, are some of the most prominent Methodist divines in Canada. The following are the names of those who have been stationed here during the last thirty years: The Reverends Laird, Dr. Rose, A. Sutherland, Dr. Potts, J. Wakefield, J. H. Starr, J. S. Clarke, L. Warner, James Preston, James Slater, Dr. Parker, Jno. Kay, and J. E. Lanceley. The last named gentleman is the present pastor.

During the early years of Thorold Village, the Episcopalians worshipped in the church known as St. Peter's, mention of which is made in our history of Thorold Township. It was situated a short distance east of the village, although the land on which it stood is within the corporation limits of the present town, and was bought by the Government at the time of constructing the new line of canal. The first rector was the Rev. Thomas Brock Fuller, the late Bishop of Niagara. In 1856 the present beautiful and commodious church was erected in the village. It is situated at the corner of Carlton and Claremont streets, on a site given by Dr. Rolls, and is a massive stone structure, whose lofty spire, rising high above the town, may be seen at a long distance. The present rector of St. John's Church — as it is called — is the Rev. P. L. Spencer.

The Presbyterians in Thorold have recently erected a very handsome stone church, delightfully situated at the corner of Claremont and Ormond streets. The old Presbyterian Church was built in 1860. Previous to that date the congregation

held their services in the town hall and the school house. The first minister who officiated for the denomination in the place was the Rev. Colin McIntosh, the pioneer of Presbyterianism in the Niagara District. The present pastor is the Rev. C. D. Macdonald.

The Church of the Holy Rosary, Roman Catholic, has the largest congregation of any of the Thorold churches. Of all the fine church edifices in the town, this church is also the most beautiful and costly. The first Roman Catholic Church in the place was built on the site of the present one — west of the old canal, at the corner of Queen and Mill streets, about the year 1837. The building committee consisted of John O'Brien, William Hannan, James Boyle, and A. Schwaller. The Rev. T. J. Sullivan has been the pastor since 1871, and it is largely owing to his work that the recently erected church exists. The reverend gentleman raised no less than thirty-five thousand dollars of the money required for its construction. The congregation numbers about eight hundred, and has in connection with the church a separate school, in which about one hundred and ninety children are being educated. In this school four permanent teachers are employed.

THOROLD HIGH SCHOOL.

This institution was founded as Thorold Grammar School in 1851, and it may be said owes its origin to the founder of the Mechanics' Institute, the late Bishop Fuller. It was formed on the closing of a private school, conducted by the Rev. Mr. Dickson, for the higher education of the young of Thorold and the surrounding country. The Rev. Mr. Dawson, B. A., was the first head-master and the school was conducted above the brick building now known as the Thorold market. It was then removed to Pine St., to rooms in the building now known as the west side public school. The second head master was the Rev. Donald McLeod, B. A., son-in-law of Bishop Fuller, who was succeeded by John McNeeley, M. A., an excellent scholar and good teacher, who did much to advance the cause of higher education. After his death the school was conducted by J. H. Ball, M. A., the present county inspector, until the appointment of a head-master in the person of Wm. Houghton, M. A., who taught in a building on Mill St., now the site of Mr. Schwaller's residence. Mr. Houghton was succeeded by Mr. Cruickshank, B. A., who was followed by the Rev. Nelson Burns, M. A., the school at this time having been removed to what is now known as the McKeague building, on Pine St. A fine building was then erected on Ormond St., valued at, including grounds, \$10,000. Mr. Burns having resigned, the first head-master in the new school building was James Johnston, B. A., who was succeeded after one year, by the present head-master, Andrew McCulloch, M. A., who has held the position for ten years. The school ranks now as one of the best two-master schools in the Province, and will no doubt retain its position so long as it remains under its present regime. The main work of the

school is the preparation of teachers and the education of the young for the different professions and for entrance to the Universities. The success of this institution is due in a great measure to the continuous exertions of R. J. Johnston, M. D., who has been for many years chairman of the board, which now consists of the following gentlemen: — Chairman, R. J. Johnston, M. D.; Secretary and Treasurer, Rev. C. D. McDonald, M. A., B. D.; Trustees, William McCleary, Thomas Conlon, Andrew Hardie, William McCartney.

THOROLD MECHANICS' INSTITUTE.

This Institute was founded about the year 1852, and owes its origin to the late Bishop Fuller, then rector of Thorold, who was the first president. The nucleus of the library, about 600 volumes, was obtained by subscription. After an existence of several years, it was for some reason closed and remained closed for some years, when a literary society, then in operation, took charge of the books, and selected as president R. J. Johnston, M. D., who was succeeded as president by James H. Beatty. Judge Baxter was then made president, a position he has held for more than twenty years, and to him is due, in a great measure, its present usefulness, as by his untiring and well directed exertions the library at the present time consists of between three and four thousand volumes, carefully selected and well preserved. During the summer the Institute is open two evenings in the week, and as a rule three evenings in the week during the winter. On its tables are to be found the leading newspapers, illustrated papers, periodicals of all kinds, and magazines. The fee is one dollar per year, payable in advance, and the conditions are that all books must be returned within a certain time or the reader be subject to a fine, and that all books lost, destroyed or defaced, must be made good. The officers for 1886-7 were: — President, Judge Baxter; Vice-President, James Dale; Secretary and Treasurer, Andrew McCulloch, M. A.; Committee, R. B. McPherson, William Blackstock, M. D., Alexander Fraser, James Fish, T. E. Simson; Librarians, Frank Simson, Hugh Minhinnick.

LODGES.

Mountain Lodge, No. 221, A. F. & A. M., was instituted in 1870. The first W. M. was John Dale. The present membership is about seventy. In 1886 the W. M. was John Dale and the Secretary was W. T. Fish.

Livingston Lodge, No. 130, I. O. O. F.—This lodge was instituted in March, 1873, by Harper Wilson. There were fourteen charter members. At present there are about sixty members in good standing. The following are the prominent officers: N. G., James Magill; V. G., Charles Howell; Treas., Alex. McClenchy; Chap., Wm. McCleary; Warden, E. R. Price; Con., Peter Steep; Sec., Jno. Howell.

Livingston Encampment, No. 29, I. O. O. F.—This encampment was instituted in 1878 with nineteen charter members. Among its charter members were Wm.

McCleary, C. H. Bridger, W. Williams, Wm. Force, Evan McPherson, P. Steep and Thos. Reid. There are at present about thirty members.

Summit Lodge, No. 41, A. O. U. W., was started by Grand Organizer Pennington with fourteen charter members. The lodge has flourished since its inception and now numbers about eighty. Peter Meadow is W. M. and T. Brown, Secretary.

Select Knights of A. O. U. W.—This lodge was organized in 1882 with ten charter members. The commander is B. F. Morley.

Thorold Division, No. 90, Sons of Temperance, has been in existence about fourteen years. It was organized by Rev. W. R. Parker. A. Hardie and J. H. Wilson, who were charter members, are still earnest supporters of the division. There are at present about thirty members. A. Hardie is W. P.; J. H. Thompson, Treas.; Miss Rosa Dale, Secretary.

The Orange Order.—There are three lodges of Orangemen and one of Orange Young Britons in the town. Victoria L. O. L., No. 204, is in a flourishing condition with about seventy-five members. L. O. L., No. 130, has a membership of about forty-two. It was instituted about 1870. The officers are W. M., W. Hansel; D. M., J. Weldon; Treas., T. Madill; Sec., G. McLean; Chap., C. Darker; O. T., R. Sharpe. There is also a branch of the Royal Black Preceptory, known as Zoar Lodge. King William Lodge, No. 16, O. Y. B., has about one hundred members.

In addition to the lodges mentioned above there is in Thorold a Council of the Royal Templars of Temperance, and a Circle of the Order of Canadian Home Circles, both of which are flourishing institutions, and an assembly of the Knights of Labor with a large membership.



WAINFLEET TOWNSHIP.

When Governor Simcoe selected the names for the various townships of what was formerly Lincoln County, it was no doubt appropriate to call the one containing a large area of marshy land Wainfleet, in order to make the similarity of this Lincoln to Lincolnshire in England more complete. Present appearances, however, indicate that before many years the name will be a misnomer. This township, the greater part of which was, sixty or seventy years ago, an almost impenetrable marsh — the haunt of wolves, deer, and other wild animals — now contains some of the most productive farms in Canada. Every year, owing to the excellent system of drainage that has been adopted, the area of land that is unfit for cultivation becomes less, and we trust that when next the history of the township is written, the historian will be able to speak of its fifty-one thousand acres of land in the same language that may now be used in describing the fine agricultural district which lies in the neighborhood of what is known as the Forks Road, and the beautiful section bordering on Lake Erie. The municipality is bounded on the east by the Township of Humberstone, on the south by Lake Erie, on the west by the County of Haldimand, and on the north by the River Welland, which separates it from the Townships of Pelham and Gainsborough, the latter a portion of the County of Lincoln. It is irregular in shape, its southern front on Lake Erie being about nine miles in length, while its northern boundary extends along the Welland River for nearly twenty miles ; its average breadth is about eight miles.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Although the greater portion of Wainfleet was not settled until a comparatively recent date, and several thousand acres are still to be reclaimed from their wild condition, and have harbored deer and other denizens of the forest within the last few years, that portion of the township bordering on Lake Erie began to receive settlers as early as most of the other portions of the county. Some of the United Empire Loyalists, in their search for lands on which to locate, discovered a tract in the locality referred to, which they rightly judged could be converted into farms of great fertility. The descendants of the pioneers of this part of Wainfleet still occupy the greater portion of the land on which their ancestors settled in those

early days, and from them we have learned the names of most of the early settlers. No doubt there were others equally deserving of mention who helped to fell the forest trees and convert the wild land into productive farms, but as their names have not been brought before us we have to content ourselves with mentioning the following as pioneers of Wainfleet: David Morgan, a number of whose descendants still reside in the township in the neighborhood of what is known as Morgan's Point, came from Pennsylvania while the American revolutionary war was going on. Accompanied by his son, whose name also was David, he crossed Lake Erie in an Indian canoe. A peck of potatoes and some seed corn was an important part of the cargo of their craft. They cut the eyes from the potatoes for seed and ate the rest. They also planted corn among the trees and built their log cabin. This was probably the first attempt made by a white man to live in Wainfleet. The exact date we have been unable to fix. It must have been previous to the building of Street's mill at Niagara Falls, however, for when Mr. Morgan had harvested his first crop of corn he took a bushel of it in his canoe and journeyed down the lake shore *via* what is now Fort Erie, into the Niagara River, which he traversed as far as the mouth of the Chippawa, at which point he left his canoe and carried his grist around the Falls, embarking in another boat farther down the river, in which he conveyed his bushel of corn to distant Kingston, where he had it converted into flour, after which he returned by the same route.

William Fares settled on the land still occupied by his descendants, about the close of the American revolutionary war, and soon afterwards the settlement was enlarged by the immigration of Jacob Minor, Henry Zavitz, Abram Kinnaird, Lawrence Furry, and several others. The early settlers of Wainfleet endured hardships similar to those of the pioneers of other townships. It is true that the location of a settlement had something to do with the amount of inconvenience experienced by its people. For instance, after the Street mill was constructed at the Falls the residents of Stamford Township found going to mill an easy task compared with the journey the people had to take from the southern portion of Wainfleet to reach the same point. Still, the Wainfleet settlers were close to the lake shore and could go all the way by boat, so that perhaps their trip to mill was less arduous than that of the settlers who had a less number of miles to travel but were compelled to go the whole distance through the woods on horseback or on foot. The nature of the soil in the first settled portion of Wainfleet leads us to believe that good crops were raised without the same amount of hard labor required to produce inferior crops in some other districts. Game was plentiful everywhere, and the settlers along the lake had an ample supply of fish. After Christian and Henry Zavitz, two of the pioneers, built their mill at Sugarloaf, the trips to Street's mill at Niagara Falls were no longer necessary. For many years, however, it was necessary to go to the Town of Niagara for household supplies, that being the centre of trade for the

whole district. Immediately north of the territory on which the pioneers settled was an impenetrable marsh which, for years after the other portions of the township were settled, harbored beasts of prey and reptiles. The deadly rattlesnake was a great source of alarm to the people. When a settler was stung by the poisonous fangs of one of those reptiles, his life was usually saved by the copious use of whiskey, which, especially with those not accustomed to drinking, is a certain cure for the bite of this snake. As rattlesnakes have now about disappeared from Wainfleet, it were devoutly to be wished that whiskey, too, should cease to exist!

The construction of the Welland Canal feeder from the Grand River, in a north-easterly direction, diagonally through the entire length of the township, brought about the settlement of a large portion of Wainfleet, shortly after the year 1830, that probably would yet be in a marshy condition, had the canal and its feeder not been projected. The digging of the channel greatly facilitated the drainage of the land, as well as afforded shipping conveniences for people who settled near its banks.

MARSH LANDS.

One of the first steps taken by the Municipal Council of Welland County was the reclamation of the marsh, about thirteen thousand acres of which were purchased from the Government, at the rate of one dollar per acre, in 1854. Large sums were expended for drainage, and farms sold from the tract as they became fit for cultivation. The soil in the marshy district is composed of "black muck," or alluvium of unsurpassed fertility, and the portion of it drained forms some of the most productive farming land in Canada. In 1882, the county, having already disposed of about eight thousand acres of the tract purchased from the Crown in 1854, sold the balance to Messrs. Wilson & Reaveley. That enterprising firm have already done much to improve the land. They have constructed a ditch under the Ontario Drainage Act, four feet wide in the bottom, and from four to seven feet deep, upwards of three miles in length. They have also done about ten miles of ditching as a private enterprise, and have ditched about two miles under Ditches and Watercourses' Act. When this tract of about five thousand acres of marsh land becomes thoroughly drained and ready for cultivation, the settlement of Welland County, which was commenced more than a century ago, may be said to be complete. Many citizens of the county have continually found fault with the County Council, as long as that body managed the marsh lands, accusing the members, and particularly the Marsh Lands Committees, of bungling matters and committing many errors, both of omission and commission, in connection with that particular piece of county property. It has been argued by some that the county made an error in ever buying the lands from the Government at all. The facts of the case scarcely warrant that conclusion, however. The original cost,



Jas E. Morin

to the county of the tract was about \$13,700, nearly \$67,000 was expended in drainage and surveys, and about \$7000 in litigation and legal expenses, making an aggregate expenditure by the county on that account of about \$87,700. The total receipts from the sale of lands amounted to \$112,547, leaving an apparent profit to the county of \$24,874. The expenses of administration, however, during the period that the lands were in possession of the county, were large and would considerably diminish this apparent profit. In a financial point of view, therefore, not much was gained by the county from the marsh, but had the Government continued to own the land, it is probable that the drainage and settlement of the tract would have been much slower, than it has been under the management of the County Council, so that if not one dollar has been actually made by the county as a municipality, property in the county, and particularly in the townships of Humberstone and Wainfleet, where the marsh was situated, has been much enhanced in value, proving that the municipal legislators of thirty odd years ago acted wisely, when they assumed control of the marsh lands.

PROGRESS OF WAINFLEET.

Wainfleet is purely an agricultural district and as such has made rapid progress. In the year 1817 it contained seventy-two inhabited houses and had an estimated population of four hundred and sixty persons. There was one saw mill in the township at that time, but no schools or churches. Very little land was cleared and the greater part of the township was an almost impenetrable marsh, the haunt of wolves, deer, and other wild animals.

By 1850 the population had increased to fifteen hundred and thirty-nine, and the township contained one grist and four saw mills; the crop of 1849 produced 24,000 bushels of wheat, 24,000 bushels of oats, and 14,000 pounds of butter. Wild land was at that time worth about thirty shillings and improved farms four pounds per acre.

At present the township has a population of about three thousand. In 1885 there were four thousand and eighty-three acres sown with winter wheat, and the product of that year exceeded one hundred thousand bushels. The average yield of wheat in all parts of the township exceeds twenty bushels to the acre; that of oats will exceed thirty, and maize (shelled) forty, while the yield of potatoes varies from one hundred to four hundred bushels to the acre. There is a large deposit of valuable limestone in the township, with two stone quarries and one large lime kiln in operation. There are five post offices, five railway stations, three saw mills, one flour mill, two cheese factories, seven churches, and twelve public schools. The general fertility of the soil and easy communication with the outside world will combine to make this township in the future one of the most populous and prosperous in the county. Horse breeding and cattle raising promise to attain large propor-

tions. The township is inhabited by a thrifty and industrious class of settlers, chiefly of Irish or Scotch extraction.

Wainfleet is traversed by three lines of railway -- the Buffalo and Lake Huron division of the Grand Trunk, the Air Line, and the Canada Southern or Michigan Central, all of which run parallel with each other from west to east. Each of these railways has a station within the township, affording excellent shipping facilities for the inhabitants. Lumbering is still carried on to a considerable extent in favorable seasons, and large quantities of cordwood are annually shipped to neighboring towns by the canal feeder and Welland river, which furnish cheap and expeditious communication between the township and the centres of trade.

S. S. Hagar became local superintendent of schools in 1856 and held office until the end of 1868, and the Rev. J. Creighton had the office for 1869 and 1870.

VILLAGE OF MARSHVILLE.

This village, the capital of the township, is situated along the banks of the Welland Canal Feeder. The late Edward Lee, to whom we refer elsewhere, was the father of the place, and its history has always been closely identified with that gentleman's busy life. In addition to the substantial township hall, the village contains a school house, an Episcopalian church, a mill, a postoffice, a couple of stores, an hotel, blacksmith shop, &c. There is also an Orange lodge here with a good membership. The second Division Court of the county has its headquarters at Marshville. E. Lee was clerk up to the time of his death, and P. J. Wilson has been appointed as his successor.



TOWNSHIP OF WILLOUGHBY.

The Township of Willoughby is bounded on the north by the Welland River, which separates it from the Township of Stamford, on the east by the Niagara River, on the south by the Township of Bertie, and on the west by the Township of Crowland. It is the smallest township in the county, containing only 18,738 acres. In 1779, we find that Michael Gonder with his family had settled on the Niagara River, and was probably its first pioneer. In 1784, about ten families of United Empire Loyalists took up their residence on lands granted to them by the Crown, under the supervision of the officer commanding the garrison at Niagara. The township was subsequently surveyed in the year 1787, when wild land could be purchased for a shilling an acre. It is an almost unbroken level, slight depressions occurring on the northerly and westerly portions of it, caused by the Welland River, and by Lyons' Creek and the Tee, a tributary of it. The soil varies from clay to a black loam. The unvarying levelness of the township has rendered the advantages of waterpower impossible. In no place could a fall of ten feet be secured, except along Lyons' Creek (which has a dull, sluggish current) without inundating a large tract of country. The drainage, however seems to be sufficient to make agriculture a success; some parts of the township being highly cultivated, producing excellent crops, and the most of the cleared land being fairly well tilled. The price of farming land at present varies from thirty to eighty dollars per acre. In the early settlement of the township the people invariably made their homes near the Niagara River, along the bank of which, following the curves of the stream, was a road leading from Chippawa to Fort Erie. As settlement increased, and the lands were taken up along the Niagara River, others, in order to secure suitable locations, began to ascend the Chippawa and settle on its banks. The cause for obtaining a place fronting on some stream was two-fold; first, the pleasure all experience in living near the water; and, second, in the then primitive state of the country it afforded an easy means of communication with the older settled parts, and the mills that were early established on the Niagara River in the vicinity of the Falls. Although a frontier township, the inland progress of its settlement was slow, owing to several causes; among others may be mentioned the holdings of large tracts by non-residents, who contributed scarcely anything for local improvements, and who,

holding their lands higher than farms could be purchased for in other parts of the county, forced the settlers to buy elsewhere. During the war of 1812 the frontier settlements of the township were repeatedly ravaged by the American soldiers; many houses were destroyed, and the inhabitants impoverished. The large and impenetrable tamarack swamp that traversed the township diagonally in a north-easterly and southwesterly direction, dividing it into two nearly equal parts, rendered its settlement slow and difficult in the interior and western portion. The township in 1817, including the principal part of the present Village of Chippawa, contained only sixty-three inhabited houses, with a probable permanent population of a little more than three hundred persons, and there was no church, and but one school. A small settlement was soon afterwards formed in the northwest angle of the township, from which a narrow road followed the windings of Lyons' Creek to the Village of Chippawa, and for many years formed the only means of communication between the river front and the interior of the township. About 1830, a number of German families immigrated into the township, and being thrifty and industrious, soon acquired small farms and created comfortable homes. During Mackenzie's rebellion, the township was threatened by invasion, and marauding parties from Navy and Grand Island frequently landed and plundered houses near the river. Travellers were fired at, and as the road along the river formed the only highway in the township leading from north to south, traffic of all kinds almost ceased. Several persons were injured and a few killed, and many houses were damaged by shot from Navy Island. The progress of the township was seriously retarded by these unfortunate events. In 1850, the population of the township, still including Chippawa, numbered nine hundred and fifty, and there was as yet but a single road crossing the "tamarack swamp." Land at this date was valued at twenty-five shillings an acre. Since that time, the progress of the municipality in wealth and comfort has been very satisfactory. Roads have been opened and improved, the greater part of the swamp has been drained and converted into fields of unsurpassed fertility, churches have been built, and school houses erected. The area of undrained marsh has been reduced to three hundred and sixty acres, and it is probable that in the course of a very few years much of this will be reclaimed.

Willoughby extends along the west shore of the Niagara River for upwards of seven miles, and the prospect from the road which winds along the bank, and is usually elevated several feet above the water, is extremely agreeable, especially in an early summer morning when the sun is rising over the trees on the islands in the river. The riverside is bordered by comfortable homes seated among orchards and well-cultivated gardens, and boat-houses line the shore. The soil is principally a rich loam, although clay predominates in some parts of the township. The Lyons' Creek, with its principal tributary the Tee Creek, traverses the western and northern sides of the township, winding along from the south-west angle till it falls into the

Welland River near the Village of Chippawa, in the north-eastern corner of the municipality. Ussher's or Street's Creek takes its rise in a swamp in the south-west angle, and meanders in a north-easterly direction through the centre of the township until it falls into the Niagara about a mile south of the Village of Chippawa. On a plain near the mouth of this creek, and between it and the Village of Chippawa, an engagement was fought on July 5th, 1814, between the British army under General Riall and the American forces under General Brown, which is known as the battle of Chippawa. Black Creek, that has its source in the Township of Bertie, falls into the Niagara in the south-eastern part of this township. Navy Island, in the Niagara River, is included in Willoughby. It lies nearly half-a-mile from the western shore of the river, and contains about three hundred acres, one hundred and fifty of which are in orchard; apples, pears, plums, peaches and grapes are cultivated with gratifying success, and many tons of fruit are annually exported.

In 1885 there were one thousand eight hundred and eighty-seven acres sown with winter wheat in Willoughby Township, and nearly fifty thousand bushels threshed. The yield, in some cases, was as high as forty bushels per acre of wheat, and from fifty to sixty bushels of oats. Other cereals were equally successful, whilst roots yielded a magnificent return. As high as seven hundred bushels of turnips have been harvested from an acre. Mangolds have been known to produce from six hundred and fifty to seven hundred bushels to the acre, and potatoes between two hundred and fifty to three hundred bushels. There are two hundred and thirty-five acres of orchard in the township; and in 1885 it contained one thousand two hundred and sixty-eight sheep, six hundred and twenty-two horses, one thousand three hundred and thirty-nine horned cattle, and had a population exceeding one thousand one hundred persons. It has six churches, six public schools, one roller grist-mill, one saw-mill, one planing-mill, one wagon shop, blacksmith shops, and a general store. W. E. Tench's flouring mill, near the Village of Chippawa, on the Welland River, is one of the largest in the county, and does an extensive trade. The Welland River, which forms the northern boundary of the township, is navigable the entire distance, as well as the Niagara, which forms the eastern limit. The Erie and Niagara branch of the Canada Southern Division of the Michigan Central Railway traverses the township from north to south, and has one station in it, at Black Creek, and another at Chippawa, and the facilities for shipping both by water and rail are excellent. The actual value of real and personal property in the township at present exceeds seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars. A large proportion of the population are of German origin, but all alike are thrifty, industrious and progressive.

The office of Township Clerk has been held by the following gentlemen: 1850, Beauchamp Colcleugh; 1851-2, Thomas Wilkinson; 1853-8, John Dobbie; 1859-79, John Smith; 1880-2, Isaac H. Allen; 1883-7, James Smith. The office of

Treasurer has been filled as follows : 1850-5, Martin Dell ; 1856-8, John Dobbie ; 1859-69, Elijah Shainholts ; 1870, George Weaver ; 1871-2, Nicholas Myer ; 1873-87, Robert McCredie. Rev. A. Christy was Local Superintendent of Schools from 1856 to the end of 1863, and the Rev. D. J. F. McLeod filled the office from the beginning of 1864 to the end of 1870.

Lying on the southern border of Willoughby Township, and partly within the Township of Bertie, about three miles from the nearest point on the Niagara River, is the little village of New Germany, in which has recently been established the post office named Snyder, taking its name from the Rev. T. Snyder, professor of English and elocution, through whose influence and energy the post office was established. Previous to this year the inhabitants received their mail matter at Stevensville, a village one mile south, on the Loop Line and Michigan Central Railways. The convenience of a post office in the village is highly appreciated by the citizens, a due meed of praise being given to the Rev. gentleman for the success of his efforts. In the west end of the village stands the Lutheran church, a handsome frame structure with stained windows, and the interior finished in a superior manner, and capable of seating about one hundred and fifty persons. The Rev. T. Snyder is the pastor. On the north side of the road, in the east end of the village, is the German Roman Catholic Church, which has a large congregation. Some distance north from the main street, on the road leading to the Village of Chippawa, stands the second Lutheran Church of the place. There are, besides the above, two stores, two hotels, a blacksmith shop, wagon shop, tailoring establishment, shoe shop, and about one hundred inhabitants.

On the banks of the Niagara River, and about midway between Niagara Falls and Buffalo, is situated the little village of Black Creek, so named from the dark color of the water in the stream that empties into Niagara River at this point. The village now contains but a postoffice, one general store and a wagon and blacksmith shop, Mr. I. H. Allen's steam saw-mills having been burned in 1886. Owing to the increasing scarcity of timber in this district it is doubtful if these mills will ever be rebuilt. At one time, and especially while reciprocity with the United States was in force, this was an extensive grain market, long processions of teams laden with wheat at times awaiting an opportunity to unload their grain, which was rapidly shipped to find a ready market on the other side. With renewed reciprocity, Black Creek would, no doubt, enjoy a return of the good old times again. The Erie and Niagara Branch of the Canada Southern division of the M. C. R. R. affords good railway accommodation. The principal shipments from here of late years are timber, by way of the river, to Buffalo and other American ports, Mr. I. H. Allen getting out over a million feet for that purpose the past winter, to be used principally in ship and dock building at Buffalo. Among the pioneers of this locality the names of the Beams, the Gonders and Bakers, figure prominently, the grandfather of

the Messrs. Beams having taken up 800 acres here about 1797. The Morningstars were also early settlers, and are closely identified with the growth and advancement of this part of the county. The first store in Black Creek was kept by Robert Ingram, who combined farming, mercantile business, and blacksmithing. As far back as 1842, there were three hotels here, the place being at that time on the stage route between Chippawa and Fort Erie. The towing of rafts up the Niagara River was then exclusively done by oxen, it being no uncommon sight to see ten or twelve yoke slowly plodding along the bank with a raft of timber in tow. About a mile above here another tavern, kept by one Kinney, flourished in those days; and farther on the Palmer hotel offered liquid and solid fare for man and beast; still another tavern catered to the public appetite at a point below the village — six taverns in all within a distance of about three miles. To-day there is but one hotel in room of all these — the Willow Bay summer hotel. Kinney, above referred to, lost his life while on a smuggling expedition. He was crossing in a boat, which capsized. By some means he reached a small island, where he perished, his body being recovered some time afterwards. In 1849 Mr. I. H. Allen settled in Black Creek, and has since carried on a general store and lumber business. In 1855 Allen's first mill was built, which, in 1866, was replaced by the larger steam mill which was destroyed by fire in January, 1886 — a disastrous blow to the prosperity of the village as well as a severe loss to Mr. Allen, who had no insurance thereon. For the past twenty-three years Mr. Allen has had the valuable aid of Mr. Chas. Jenks, his son-in-law, in the management of his extensive business. A post-office was established here in 1854. Alex. McMurray was first postmaster of Black Creek for a short term, being succeeded in that position by Mr. Allen, who has since held that office. M. B. Barnhard, present reeve of Willoughby Township, carries on the wagon making and blacksmithing business here, and enjoys a steady trade. Fortnightly services are held by the United Brethren, the same edifice being used at intervals by the Methodists; no regular pastor being appointed for this place for either denomination. Black Creek is navigable for rafts for about two miles. About a mile above the village, on the creek, is found an excellent soil for brick-making; this was utilized by the Messrs. Morningstar several years ago, but has fallen into disuse of late. Many and interesting are the reminiscences one may listen to of personal experiences during the Fenian raid of 1866. The writer calls to mind the exploit of one party, composed of Messrs. I. H. Allen, Geo. Detenbeck, Thos. McLaughlin (customs officer, lately deceased), and Thos. H. Allen. Learning that the Fenians had crossed into Canada, and impatient to learn something of their whereabouts and strength, the gallant party with Mr. Allen's team, started up the river, armed with a marine glass, and fully expecting to keep at a distance beyond the reach of the naked eye. Supposing they were many miles above Black Creek, the horses were jogging steadily along when suddenly they came upon a body of

some 250 Fenians at Miller's Bend. A semi-drunken Fenian on horseback, with a belt bristling with revolvers, hailed the party and demanded a halt. They moved on. "Halt, or I'll—," said the sentinel, and they did halt. The team was pressed into Fenian service, and the quartette of amateur scouts were placed before the bayonet point and marched to the headquarters of General O'Neil at Frenchman's Creek. After some deliberation the General decided to let them go, remarking that it would be too much bother to watch them. The Fenians were then busily engaged in burning muskets and throwing their iron remains into Frenchman's Creek, more muskets finding their way into Canada than there were bold Fenians to handle them. For years afterwards muskets were as plentiful as minnows in Frenchman's Creek. Two weeks after this, Mr. Allen recovered his team in the woods back of Fort Erie. Here as elsewhere along the frontier, local trade is depressed by the fact that many residents do the bulk of their trading on the American side. This village, however, possesses many natural advantages as a resort for families wishing to escape the bustle and heat of city life during the summer months. Boating is both pleasant and safe at this point, from the fact that Niagara's current is here more gentle than at any other place along its banks. The fishing, too, is excellent. Within a dozen miles of Buffalo and but ten from Niagara Falls, this village is conveniently and delightfully situated for those seeking rest and recreation. The location of a large and properly conducted summer hotel here would largely tend to bring the attractions of the place before the public eye, and should prove a good investment financially.



VILLAGE OF CHIPPAWA.

At the mouth of the Welland River is situated the incorporated Village of Chippawa. The word is an Indian one, and has been variously spelled "Chippewa" and "Chippeway." The modern spelling is "Chippawa." The Indian signification of the word is "people without moccasins." Previous to the date of incorporation of the Village of Chippawa — about 1850 — that part of the village lying on the right bank of the Welland formed part of the Township of Willoughby, while that on the left bank was a part of Stamford.

Chippawa is rich in historic reminiscence, the French having built a stockade at this place before the conquest, and during the war of the American Revolution a block house was constructed, which was subsequently known as Fort Welland. The situation of the place at the head of the portage on the left bank of the river, caused it to become a place of some importance at an early period, and a small settlement soon sprang up around the stockade, which was usually occupied by a dozen regular soldiers. In the spring of 1814, a long line of breastworks and intrenchments was constructed by the 1st battalion of the 8th regiment, on the left bank of the Welland at this place, but they were abandoned by General Riall two days after being repulsed in his attack on the American position, near Street's Creek, on the 5th July, and the bridge over the stream was destroyed. Colonel Allan McNabb, when observing the movements of the rebels encamped on Navy Island in December, 1837, made this place his headquarters.

As long as the portage around the Falls was used in transporting goods between Lakes Ontario and Erie, Chippawa grew and prospered, and bid fair to become one of the centres of trade in the Niagara District, but the completion of the Erie and Welland Canals, and the construction of railways sealed its fate.

According to the census of 1881, the population was 664. The recently completed assessment roll fixes it now at 562, while in 1864 the population of the place was 1450.

In the days of Chippawa's prosperity, the late James Cummings and the late Oliver T. Macklem were among the most enterprising of the citizens, and the evidences of their enterprise are apparent on every hand. The old foundry that now presents so deserted an appearance, once turned out forty stoves daily, while the

adjoining machine shop had constructed in it engines for some of the steamers that navigated the lakes. The tannery did so extensive a business in days gone by, that it is described in Smith's Canada, published in 1850, as having manufactured during the previous year "twenty-two thousand sides of leather, four thousand calf skins, and two thousand sides of upper leather." The tannery is still in operation, its present proprietor confining his attention principally to the manufacture of leather belting. A large distillery, which was formerly in operation just outside the corporation limits, in the Township of Willoughby, has been converted into a roller flour mill. Malt is also manufactured on the premises. Mr. Tench, the proprietor, has also a saw mill adjoining. At present Chippawa has six stores, four hotels, two blacksmith shops, two shoe shops, and one tinshop. It is a station on the Erie and Niagara branch of the Michigan Central Railway. The total value of real and personal property exceeds \$111,000 at present, and there was a time in the history of the place, when it was as much as \$185,000. The rate of taxation is comparatively low, and the village is out of debt.

Thomas C. Street, Welland County's "millionaire," and for many years its representative in Parliament, owned and resided on a beautiful property on the riverside, adjoining this village. The Street family are perhaps the best known of any to the older residents of Welland County, a large portion of its lands having passed through their hands in transit from the Crown to actual settlers. A further reference to the late Mr. Street appears in our Stamford biographies.

The Episcopalians built a church in Chippawa at an early date, on the site of the present one. The present church, which has been built a great many years — perhaps half a century — is a solid looking brick structure situated in the northern outskirts of the village. It is surrounded by a graveyard, in which are numerous marble slabs, whose inscriptions refer to names of many early settlers. "Sacred to the memory of William Leeming, late rector of this parish, who was appointed a missionary to Canada by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, in March, 1820. Born 1787, died 1863," is the legend on one of the headstones, while adjoining it is another, marking the resting place of the wife of William Leeming, the first missionary at Chippawa. Much can be learned of the early history of the locality by studying the inscriptions in this very interesting churchyard. Here we learn that Thomas Cummings, a U. E. Loyalist, settled in Chippawa in 1783, and that his son, James Cummings, was born in 1789. To the Rev. William Leeming is due the credit for starting the church in the place at an early day. He was succeeded by the Rev. D. J. F. McLeod, who was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Fessenden, the present rector.

The Presbyterian Church is a frame building, situated on the south side of the river, and was built about 1845. It is connected with the church at Niagara Falls Village. The minister at present is the Rev. Mr. Young.

The Methodist Church in Chippawa was built about the year 1852. It belongs to the Lyon's Creek circuit, of which the Rev. J. F. Fairchild is the present Superintendent.

The Lutheran Church was built about 1860. There is no regular pastor at present, but the pulpit is supplied from Niagara Falls, N. Y.

Loyal Orange Lodge, No. 264, was organized in 1849. Samuel Lee, a present resident of Welland, was the first Master; John Macaulay was Master in 1850 and 1851; Henry Rogers was Master in 1852; from 1853 to 1875 William Greenwood was Master; from 1876 to 1886 the office was held by Henry Beck. John Greenwood is the present Master.

Chippawa Lodge, Ancient Order United Workmen, No. 70, was organized in 1880, with charter members as follows: Rev. Mr. Fessenden, Dr. Campbell, R. McCredie, R. Hanna, C. Kister, H. Herber, Jno. Hogan, B. J. Holcomib, C. Walsh, W. J. Tench. There are now about thirty members, and L. Schoenacker is Master, and the Secretary is J. H. Pierce.

Marquis of Lorne Council, No. 4, Royal Templars of Temperance, meets the first and third Monday in each month. There are now seventeen members. The Council started with twelve in 1880. The present S. C. is George Kellar; Isaac Brecken is R. S., A. Herbold is F. S. and Treasurer.

Riverside Division, Sons of Temperance, No. 153, was organized in the winter of 1887, with a membership of about twenty-seven. W. E. B. Mackenzie is W. P.; H. Mackenzie is P. W. P., and Thomas Greenwood R. S.



TOWN OF WELLAND.

It was as early as the year 1788 that the land now occupied by the enterprising and progressive Town of Welland was settled by some of those people whom their descendants are proud to call "United Empire Loyalists." Those hardy people who left comfortable homes at the places of their birth because they loved the British flag, and were seeking dwelling places on this side of the Niagara, where they could still claim allegiance to England's honored monarch and rear their sons and daughters as subjects of Great Britain, were attracted by the richly timbered lands bordering the stream we now dignify by the title of Welland River — then known as the Chippawa Creek. The Welland boy of to-day — reared in the lap of luxury, being educated at our excellent schools, and enjoying all the good things which the latter part of the nineteenth century provides — can scarcely realize the hardships his ancestors endured, so great is the contrast between his lot and that of the sons of the pioneers who assisted their fathers in felling the lordly pines and giant oaks along the banks of the Chippawa, and by the sweat of their manly brows performed the first acts in reducing the howling wilderness of less than a century ago to the fertile surrounding country and subsequent fine town of to-day. The building of the Welland Canal necessitated the construction of an aqueduct to convey the waters of the artificial channel over the Welland River. The first aqueduct was of wood, and when the canal was completed in 1829 the settlement was known as

"THE AQUEDUCT."

Even after the place had become quite a populous village that was the name it bore. By the year 1842, the time at which the Government began the enlargement of the old canal and proceeded to replace the old wooden aqueduct by one of stone, the village had become quite an important place. Its name was at that time changed to

MERRITTSVILLE,

In honor of the late William Hamilton Merritt. The progress of Merrittsville was comparatively slow until the separation of the United Counties of Lincoln and Welland took place, and the village — after a hard struggle with rival places —

became the capital of the county. The erection of the county buildings in 1856 witnessed the beginning of prosperity that has never departed.

INCORPORATION.

By an Act of Parliament, assented to July 24th, 1858, the Village of Merrittsville was incorporated and authorized to do business under the name of the Municipality of the Village of Welland. We find from the preamble of the Act that the petition to Parliament, asking for incorporation, set forth that the Village of Merrittsville at that time contained more than seven hundred and fifty inhabitants. The Act provided that the internal management and government of the place should be under the control and authority of a council of five, to be denominated "The Reeve and Council of the Village of Welland, who are to be elected annually," etc., etc. The boundaries of the new village were defined as follows: "Commencing at the north side of the River Welland, at the north-east corner of lot number 247 in the Township of Thorold -- thence west along the north ends of lots numbers 247, 248 and 249 in the said township of Thorold, to the western boundary of said lot number 249 -- thence south along the western boundary of the said lot to the River Welland -- thence across the said river to the northwest corner of lot number 27 in the fifth concession of the Township of Crowland -- thence south along the western boundary of the said lot number 27, to the road allowance between the fifth and sixth concessions of the said Township of Crowland -- thence east along the southern boundary of said lot to the southwest corner of lot 26 in the sixth concession of the said Township of Crowland -- thence south across the said road allowance, and along the western boundary of lot number 26, in the sixth concession of the said Township of Crowland, twenty-five chains -- thence east across the said lots numbers 26 and 25, to the allowance for road between lots 25 and 24 -- thence north along the said road allowance to the north side of the road allowance between the said fifth and sixth concessions -- thence east along this allowance to the south-east corner of lot number 23 to the said fifth concession -- thence north along the road allowance to the north-east corner of lot number 23 in the fourth concession -- thence west to the River Welland -- thence across the River Welland to the place of beginning."

MUNICIPAL HISTORY.

On the seventeenth day of August, of the same year, a commission was issued by Sir Edmund W. Head, instructing L. D. Raymond, Esq., to act as returning officer at the first municipal election for Welland Village. Mr. Raymond issued his proclamation and appointed September 16th as the day for nomination. The election resulted in the return of the following gentlemen as the first council of the village: D. McCaw, M. Betts, Chester Demare, W. A. Bald, and N. T. Fitch. At that time the reeve was not elected by the people, but was chosen at the first

meeting of the council from among the members of that body. The first council meeting of the Village of Welland was held on the twenty-seventh of September 1858, and Mr. D. McCaw was on that day accorded the honor of being elected as the first reeve. At the same meeting Mr. E. R. Hellems was appointed Village Clerk. We also glean from the minutes of one of the early council meetings that Mr. McCaw — the pioneer reeve — presented the village with blank books for the use of the council, showing that in the early days of the place there were public spirited men at the head of affairs, who were prepared to sacrifice both time and means in order to promote the prosperity of the infant municipality. At the second meeting of the council, Mr. N. T. Fitch resigned his position as councillor, and Mr. A. K. Scholfield was elected to fill the vacancy. For convenient reference we give a list of the municipal councillors since the time of incorporation of Welland as a village :

1858. — D. McCaw, reeve ; M. Betts, Wm. A. Bald, Chester Demare, N. T. Fitch and A. K. Scholfield, councillors.

1859. — John Hellems, reeve ; Moses Betts, D. McCaw, A. K. Scholfield and Wm. A. Bald.

1860. — John Hellems, reeve ; Wm. A. Bald, Moses Betts, A. K. Scholfield, D. McCaw.

1861. — T. W. Hooker, reeve ; Moses Betts, Wm. A. Bald, C. Demare, R. Morwood.

1862. — Wm. A. Bald, reeve ; T. W. Hooker, R. Morwood, J. Dunigan, M. Betts.

1863. — R. Morwood, reeve ; Wm. A. Bald, M. Betts, J. Dunigan, T. W. Hooker.

1864. — Wm. A. Bald, reeve ; D. Cooper, T. W. Hooker, R. Morwood, D. McCaw.

1865. — M. Betts, reeve ; R. Morwood, H. A. Rose, A. Hendershot, H. Dunn.

1866. — T. W. Hooker, reeve ; Ehas Hoover, A. W. Cosby, W. N. Garden, S. Lamont.

1867. — M. Betts, reeve ; E. Hoover, D. McCaw, R. Morwood and W. N. Garden.

1868. — T. W. Hooker, reeve ; P. Brown, Jas. Griffith, D. McCaw, E. Hoover.

1869. — A. G. Hill, reeve ; Jas. Griffith, B. Diffin, R. Lamont, S. Hampton.

1870. — M. Betts, reeve ; J. Griffith, A. Hendershot, A. K. VanWyck, J. Lemon.

1871. — A. G. Hill, reeve ; R. Morwood, O. H. Rounds, G. H. Burgar and R. Lamont.

1872. — A. G. Hill, reeve ; R. Morwood, A. Hendershot, S. Hampton, O. H. Rounds.

1873. — A. G. Hill, reeve ; T. W. Hooker, D. McCaw, R. Morwood, J. H. Price.

1874. — J. H. Price, reeve ; G. H. Bugar, T. Cumines, D. McEwing, R. Morwood.

1875. — J. H. Price, reeve ; J. Dunigan, A. Williams, G. H. Bugar and D. McEwing.

1876. — A. Hendershot, reeve ; J. Griffith, W. Hill, W. D. Jeffrey, S. Lamont.

1877. — A. Hendershot, reeve ; T. W. Hooker, S. Lamont, Wm. Page, J. J. Sidey.

1878. — A. Hendershot, mayor ; A. Williams, reeve ; G. H. Bugar, S. Hampton, D. McConachie, A. Asher, J. V. Strawn, G. Cronmiller, W. D. Jeffrey, J. Tuckey, G. Stalker, W. L. Beatty, D. A. Johnson, Wm. Page, councillors.

1879. — F. Swayze, mayor ; T. W. Hooker, reeve ; J. H. Bugar, deputy-reeve ; E. Box, C. J. Page, Chas. Stewart, R. Morwood, J. R. McCollum, A. Robinson, J. Tuckey, F. O. White, F. Ott, Wm. Beatty, Wm. Hill, D. A. Johnson, councillors.

1880. — F. Swayze, mayor ; T. W. Hooker, reeve ; J. H. Bugar, deputy-reeve ; G. H. Bugar, E. Box, J. Appleyard, A. Robinson, R. Morwood, A. Asher, R. A. Campbell, Jas. Tuckey, H. W. Hobson, F. M. Hagar, D. A. Johnson, W. L. Beatty, councillors.

1881. — R. Morwood, mayor ; J. H. Bugar, reeve ; D. A. Johnson, deputy-reeve ; M. S. Bradt, J. Appleyard, E. Box, W. E. Teskey, J. McCollum, E. Holder, H. A. Rose, A. E. White, G. Stalker, F. M. Hagar, J. Richardson, D. Ross, councillors.

1882 — S. Lamont, mayor ; J. H. Bugar, reeve ; G. L. Hobson, deputy-reeve ; David Ross, E. A. Sauter, J. A. Gilchriese, H. Griffith, E. Holder, George Cronmiller, Michael McAuliff, M. Vanderburgh, Geo. Stalker, John Richardson, T. R. Secord, and E. O. Rounds, councillors.

1883 — R. Morwood, mayor ; T. W. Hooker, reeve ; H. Griffiths, deputy-reeve ; David Ross, J. A. Gilchriese, E. A. Sauter, Adam Young, Jno. Appleyard, R. H. Dyer, W. B. Chambers, James Hodges, M. Vanderburgh, John Phelps, John Richardson, Alexander Robertson, councillors.

1884 — F. Swayze, mayor ; D. A. Johnson, reeve ; H. Griffith, deputy-reeve ; E. Hoover, E. A. Sauter, Joseph McCollum, H. Minnis, William Stanton, Adam Young, H. Schumacher, James Hodges, M. Vanderburgh, H. W. Hobson, Joseph Phelps, and John Richardson, councillors.

1885 — W. D. Jeffrey, mayor ; H. Griffith, reeve ; G. L. Hobson, deputy-reeve ; E. Hoover, E. A. Sauter, P. McMurray, Henry Minnis, R. Morwood, James Blackwell, M. Vanderburgh, George Stalker, J. F. Gross, John Richardson, L. V. Garner, H. L. Beatty, councillors.

1886 — R. Morwood, mayor ; G. L. Hobson, reeve ; J. H. Bugar, deputy-

reeve ; J. McCaw, E. Hoover, W. N. Current, Henry Minnis, Charles Asher, Adam Young, J. H. Hodges, W. A. Bald, M. Vanderburgh, W. G. Somerville, Robert Cooper, and David Ross, councillors.

1887 — R. Morwood, mayor ; John Richardson, reeve ; J. H. Burgar, deputy-reeve ; John McCaw, W. N. Current, George H. Burgar, Henry Minnis, Adam Young, Charles Asher, James H. Hodges, J. Frank Gross, George Stalker, David Ross, Robert Cooper and W. G. Somerville, councillors.

THE WELLAND OF TO-DAY.

The proverb about a prophet being without honor in his own country, applies to the country as well as to the prophet. One's own country is generally without honor, as far as natural beauty and resources are concerned, with its own people. Few citizens of Welland fully estimate the pleasant situation and the great resources of their town. Had some of them, Rip VanWinkle-like, fallen asleep a quarter of a century ago, and been awakened by the town bell this morning, they would, after rubbing their eyes and taking a stroll, realize that Welland has resources, and that during the last twenty-five years she has developed them in a high degree. The man who last saw Welland twenty-five years ago, and returns to-day, having spent the intervening time in other towns in the long settled portions of this Province, will tell you that Welland not only compares favorably with the best of them in healthfulness and pleasantness, but that she has kept abreast of the times in using the various inventions with which modern science has made important the latter part of the nineteenth century. We do not intend to enter into a panegyric on the beautiful landscapes and natural scenery in and about the town : there are other towns which nature has made more fitting subjects for the painter's canvas. Still, both nature and art have done much to make Welland beautiful. Even in winter, when everything is subdued with a monochrome of white ; when the river and canal are floored with crystal ; when the last red leaf skates on the frozen snow, and the huge icicles hang like so many swords of Damocles from the house roofs ; — even then Welland has its attractions. In summer the beautiful foliage of the ornamental trees that border many of the streets, the tasty private residences with their well-kept lawns, the handsome architecture of the business blocks, some of the churches, and other public buildings, all help to improve the general appearance of Welland.

The visitor, as he comes into town by the Grand Trunk railway, finds himself at the station at the east end. On the way up East Main street, he passes a number of pleasant dwellings, and also the Model School building and the Court House, and catches a glimpse of several other nice private residences on Division street, which is south of East Main and runs parallel with it. He finds Main street gay with stores and their glittering and diversified wares, to attract that sex to whom shopping is the best substitute for paradise. Crossing the canal and proceeding to

the west end of Main street, he comes to the handsome High School building. Near it are the Aqueduct Roller Mills. Returning eastward, the visitor finds himself at the junction of West Main and North Main streets. Strolling out the latter thoroughfare, he finds himself upon the substantial iron bridge which crosses the Welland River. He finds that the stream passing beneath him has the Wordsworthian charm of quiet, as he watches

“These waters, rolling from their mountain springs,
With a soft inland murmur.”

To the east he has a view of the most stupendous piece of masonwork to be found in the Dominion of Canada, the aqueduct, which carries the waters of that great artificial channel, the Welland Canal, across the Welland River. Our friend goes on across the bridge on his tour of inspection and finds, north of the river, in addition to the flouring mill and machine shops, a large number of dwellings, a couple of stores, and three churches. After wandering about the streets of the “north side” for some time, admiring the beautiful homes that some of our business men have fitted up for themselves, he is reminded by the hoarse scream of a whistle from the Iron Works, and the ringing of a bell from the tower of the town hall, that it is six o'clock. As he hurries back to his hotel he finds the sidewalks thronged with people just released from the various industries of the town. He comes again to the canal bridge, and perchance finds it “swung” to allow the passage through it of some craft, bearing the products of the great western world to the markets of the East, or the wares of some eastern manufacturer to the dwellers in the Far West. The bridge again closes and Welland's visitor, as he passes over it, mingling with the throng of people that like himself have been detained by the swinging of the bridge, mentally concludes that he is visiting a “right smart” town.

THE SCHOOLS.

At an early date we find there was a school in what was called the Shotwell building, on the north side of the river, near the site of the present aqueduct. It was supported largely by the pupils' tuition fees. The first school house owned by the public was situated on the present site of the County Model School. It did service for a number of years, and remained standing until about 1858, when it was replaced by the brick building now occupied by the Model School. Among those who “taught the young idea how to shoot” in the old school house were the late Gilbert Cook, Henry Brown, and E. R. Hellem, the present Police Magistrate of the town. Mr. Hellem was the teacher at the time of the erection of the present building. He was succeeded by a Mr. Stutterd, who occupied the position of teacher for some years. A higher institution of learning, known as the Welland Grammar School, was conducted in the earlier years of the village in the farm house now owned and occupied by A. J. McAlpine. The master for a long time was

James Hodgson, who has since been Public School Inspector in the County of York. The Grammar School afterwards occupied a part of the present Model School building. In 1866 a system of union grammar and common schools was inaugurated, with J. W. Jolly as headmaster. Previous to this date a brick school house had been erected on Aqueduct street for the accommodation of junior pupils residing on the north side of the river. In 1873 that building was destroyed by fire, and the present structure erected on its site. About 1870 the increased school population of Welland necessitated the building of a school house exclusively for the use of the Grammar School, so that the building on the east side of the canal could be used entirely for common school purposes. The building on West Main street, at present used for the junior pupils of ward three, was erected to supply the want, and the Grammar School was moved into it. Mr. Jolly was succeeded as headmaster of the Grammar School by Ira DeLaMatter, B. A. The next master was E. M. Bigg, M. A., who was succeeded by Wm. Oliver, B. A. In 1871, by an Act of Parliament, the names "Grammar" and "Common Schools" were changed to "High" and "Public Schools."

Since that date the Welland High School has increased its usefulness until at the present time it occupies a creditable position among the high schools of Ontario. In 1874 Mr. Oliver resigned his position as headmaster, and Geo. Baptie, B. A., was selected by the board to fill the vacancy. Mr. Baptie remained in Welland less than a year. In January, 1875, J. M. Dunn, B. A., L. L. B., a teacher of long experience, accepted the position of headmaster of the High School, and has ever since performed his duties in that capacity so ably that now, after twelve years of service, he commands the greatest respect and esteem of those who know him, particularly of the many young ladies and gentlemen who have either "finished" their education at the High School, or have, under his instruction, prepared themselves for a successful career at some higher educational institution. Miss May B. Bald, the first lady who ever received the degree of B. A. in Ontario, was a graduate of the school. M. W. Bridgman, the mathematical master, has been a number of years in the school, and has proved himself to be an efficient instructor in his department. G. T. Anley has been for some time the teacher of modern languages. Since January, 1879, the High School has occupied the beautiful building on West Main street, which the board had completed a short time previous to that date. The structure, which stands in the midst of spacious grounds, is of red brick trimmed with white. It is two stories in height, with a basement used as the caretaker's residence. The building is well furnished, and is heated throughout by hot air from a huge furnace in the basement.

Returning to the history of Public Schools, we find that Mr. Hellems was employed a second time as teacher in east side school. As before stated, his first term of service was succeeded by that of Mr. Stutterd. Among those who taught

after Mr. Stutterd were Messrs. Rowland Hill and J. Hamilton Burgar. Mr. Hellems continued to hold the headmastership on the east side the second time until 1876, when he resigned to engage in business. B. Schooley was for a number of years the teacher of the north side school. Mr. Hellems' successor on the east side was R. A. Campbell, who held the position until the establishment of the County Model School in Welland, September, 1877, when Robert Grant was selected as headmaster of that institution, and continued to hold the position until December, 1886, when he resigned to accept a more remunerative position in the Brockville Public School. On June 29th, 1867, the Rev. J. Briggs, at that time local superintendent for Welland, in his report said: "If we as parents and guardians of the young, unite with the trustees and teachers in the noble work of educating them, we shall erect for ourselves, to be read by posterity, inscriptions on monuments 'more enduring than marble, more lasting than brass.'" The present efficiency of the Public Schools in Welland indicates that the late Mr. Briggs' advice, given a score of years ago, has been heeded. The present Public School Board is composed of men some of whom have themselves been teachers, and all of whom attach a proper amount of importance to the great work of educating the young. The teachers are all experienced members of their profession. Mr. Grant, the headmaster, possessed tact and skill in managing the schools that won for him an enviable reputation as a teacher who could mould the "raw material" into the best possible graduates of a Public School. Mr. Grant's successor as headmaster is Mr. McLaughlin, an experienced teacher with good qualifications.

METHODIST CHURCH.

The great Methodist body, whose ramifications now extend into nearly every habitable part of the world, were not slow in establishing branches of their church in the various settlements of the Niagara District. In the early days of Welland County the Methodist ministers, who were sent here to preach the Gospel, had to endure great physical hardship. Long horseback rides over bad roads, between the various log school houses, in which Methodist meetings were held, were the experiences of the pioneer Methodist ministers of Welland circuit. The Revds. William and Egerton Ryerson are remembered by the older Methodists of Welland to-day as among the earliest who preached according to the form of the Methodist Church in this locality. It was not until after the incorporation of Welland as a village that a Methodist Church was erected in the place. For some years previously, Merrittsville had been an appointment on a large Wesleyan Methodist circuit, taking in Port Robinson, Misener's, Cook's Mills, Lyon's Creek, Learn's, Baxter's, Graham's, McAfee's, Port Colborne and Ramsden's. In 1861, the work on this circuit was conducted by the Revds. Keogh and Whiting. In that year steps were taken

towards the erection of three new churches on the circuit. One of them was the first Wesleyan Methodist Church in Welland. The building committee were Messrs. Tupper, Morwood, Currey, Hagar and Hodgson. The building was erected on the north side of East Main street, and was occupied by the Methodists until the date of completion of their new church on Muir street, when it was sold to the Church of the Disciples of Christ. Soon after the erection of the Welland church, some changes were made in the circuit, and for a number of years the appointments were Welland, Lyon's Creek, Crowland, Misener's and Brown's Bridge.

Eventually Welland was made a station by itself. Among the ministers who have labored in Welland were the Revds. J. Reynolds, T. D. Pearson, J. Briggs, R. Clarke, J. Goodwin, William Bryers, T. S. Howard, W. W. Shepherd, R. J. Foreman, Geo. Clarke, and T. Colling. By the year 1882, the congregation of the Canada Methodist Church (once known as the Wesleyan) had become sufficiently large and prosperous to warrant the erection of a new church, and the arrangements for building were gone on with immediately. The building was completed and dedicated to the worship of Almighty God on the 17th December, 1882, by the Rev. Dr. Williams, of St. Catharines. The church, which is a magnificent red brick structure, 83x61 feet over all, is an ornament to the town. Its cost, including extras, was about \$12,000. The situation is central, it being located on Muir street, near the canal bridge. In the year 1885, the different Methodist bodies in Canada having previously united, the congregation of what was formerly the Methodist Episcopal Church, was amalgamated with that of the east side, or Canada Methodist Church. Rev. Thomas Colling, B. A., who was the first pastor of the united church, still labors as the ministerial representative of Methodism in Welland.

The Methodist Episcopal congregation, previous to the union above referred to, worshipped in a church erected by them about the year 1865, and continuously maintained from that date up to time of union.⁴ The building, a red brick structure, situated on Dennistoun street, near the river, is still owned by the congregation, who have no use for it, and offer it for sale.

PRESBYTERIAN.

The history of the Presbyterian Church commences, so far as regards the Niagara District, about the beginning of the century, when Presbyterian ministers from the United States crossed the river and held services at various places. So far as relates to the Town of Welland, it begins about the year 1834, when Rev. Angus McIntosh was sent out by the Church of Scotland as an ordained missionary. He labored several years, his parish extending from Fort Erie on the south to Port Dalhousie on the north. There were several places in this extensive field where Mr. McIntosh held regular services, at stated intervals. The points nearest Welland where services were held were Cook's Mills, Doan's Ridge, and the 6th con-

cession of Crowland, by Lyon's Creek. The school houses of these sections were used for the purpose. It was not until 1848, however, or about that year, that any public religious service was held by the few Presbyterians then living in Welland. About that time an arrangement was made for service, and Mr. McIntosh conducted service in the log school house on the bank of the Welland River, a short distance down the Port Robinson road. In the following year Mr. McIntosh returned to Scotland, where he died.

Several years afterwards, Rev. Mr. McAllaster, then minister of the congregation of Port Robinson, in connection with the United Presbyterian Church of North America, resumed divine service and continued his ministrations at stated intervals during the summer months for about two years. On his removal to the United States this arrangement came to an end, and for a considerable time the Presbyterians were without service after their own form. During that time, their number having been somewhat increased, the Presbyterians held a meeting and resolved to memorialize the Presbytery of Hamilton to organize them into a church, and to grant them supply for the pulpit. The Presbytery granted the request of the memorialists, and in the year 1862 appointed Rev. R. F. Burns, of St. Catharines, now of Halifax, N. S., to organize a congregation, which he did in the summer of 1862.

John Dunigan, Esq., having granted a lot of ground whereon to build a church, on the stipulation that it should be built within eighteen months from the date of deed, the congregation set to work and accomplished the erection of the building on the lot. The church was opened and dedicated to the service of Almighty God in January, 1864, the Presbytery undertaking the supply of the pulpit in the meantime, until the congregation was prepared to call a minister. The first settled minister was Rev. William Hancock, who was received into the Canada Presbyterian Church from the American Presbyterian Church. Mr. Hancock was inducted on 28th August, 1872. He ministered to the congregations of Crowland, Port Colborne and Welland. This charge he had until 12th January, 1875, when he was transferred to North Pelham and Port Robinson.

The next minister was Rev. W. F. Clarke, a minister of the Congregational Church, who had been received into the Presbyterian Church. He also ministered to the three congregations of Welland, Crowland and Port Colborne. He left in December, 1876.

After Mr. Clarke left, the Presbytery, at the request of the congregation, disjoined Port Colborne from the other congregations, and on 13th August, 1878, Rev. James McEwen, M. A., was inducted into the pastorate of Welland and Crowland. A session was in due course elected, consisting of the following members: Messrs. J. M. Dunn, Robert Grant, and J. H. Burgar. In 1883, another

elder, Mr. George C. Cowper, was added. The church is at present without a pastor, Mr. McEwen having resigned his charge in March, 1885.

EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Rev. Dr. Fuller, who was afterwards Bishop of Niagara, was the first clergyman to attend to the spiritual requirements of the people of Merrittsville, according to the ritual of the Church of England. About the year 1856 he occasionally conducted Episcopal services in the Baptist church. After the completion of the court house, the grand jury room was used as the temporary place of worship of the Episcopalians until 1858, when the first church belonging to that denomination was completed. It was in the northern suburb of the place. The site of this first church is still church property, and is used as a cemetery. The old church was a small wooden structure of the gothic style of architecture. By the year 1877 the requirements of the congregation led to the building of a new church in a more central locality. As the town at that time was growing rapidly on the east side of the canal, and the majority of the members and supporters resided on that side, the site on the south side of Division street was chosen. The building committee was composed of Messrs. W. G. Thompson, T. Cumines and R. Harcourt. The church erected by them is a substantial red brick edifice sufficiently large to meet the requirements of the congregation. It was first opened for divine service on Sunday, January 20th, 1878; Bishop Fuller on that occasion administered the ordinance of confirmation to fifteen persons who were desirous of uniting with the church. The rector at that time was the Rev. Mr. Morton. He was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Caswall. The Rev. R. Gardiner is the present rector. During his incumbency the interior of the church edifice has been greatly improved and beautified, and now presents a very handsome appearance. The first regular clergyman of the denomination in Welland was the Rev. Jno. Stannage. His successor was the Rev. Mr. Creighton. Among the earlier wardens of the church were L. D. Raymond, Esq., and the late D. P. Brown, Esq. The present wardens are Messrs. W. J. Best and John Crayston.

THE CHURCH OF CHRIST

In Welland was started in March, 1884, through the instrumentality of the Evangelist, H. B. Sherman, who was employed by the co-operation of the churches in Ontario, also by the assistance of Disciples in Welland and Wainfleet. The building vacated by the C. M. Church was obtained as a place of meeting, and the Evangelist, at that time, conducted a meeting of about eight weeks' duration, and several persons turned to the Lord. A Sunday-School also was organized. Mr. Goodrich, of New York State, spent about one month with the church at the close of that meeting; then followed an interval, in which no assistance was given from the churches; but in November the co-operation assisted the church, and O. G.

Hertzog, of Suspension Bridge, N. Y., was engaged for six months. Six were added to their number, and the Sunday school also was revived. At the close of his labors, Silas Moot, of Gainsboro, Lincoln County, Ont., having returned from the College of the Bible, Lexington, Ky., began to labor with the church, and is with them at present.

In December, 1885, and January, 1886, Murdoch Gunn, a companion of his at the college, assisted in a meeting, and thirty-five were convinced that Jesus was the Christ and accepted his offers of salvation.

BAPTIST.

The Baptist Church on Church street was erected by the people of that denomination in Welland, when the village was quite small. The building, originally a large plain red brick structure, was, a few years ago, rebuilt, and its architectural appearance greatly improved. It has since then passed out of the hands of the congregation, who worship in a building on West Main street, a much more central location than that of the former Baptist Church. The Baptist churches at Welland and Fonthill are united, and at present under the charge of Rev. Charles W. Cook.

ROMAN CATHOLIC.

Church of the Japanese Martyrs, (R. C.) is a red brick edifice, situated on Church street. The Rev. James Kilcullen has been pastor since 1871. During his pastorate many improvements have been made in the church. In 1874 it was supplied with a beautiful altar and vestries. It was also painted and frescoed the same year. These improvements give its interior a chaste, ornate and church-like appearance, well calculated to inspire piety and devotion. The congregation is large.

LUTHERAN CHURCH.

The Lutheran Church in Welland was built but a few years ago. The present pastor is the Rev. Prof. Snyder.

THE "SALVATION ARMY"

Has created sufficient commotion in town to merit mention in our history. The Army invaded Welland on Sunday, April 20th, 1884. For some time it flourished like a green bay tree, as many as eighty members being in the march at a time, but since the excitement and opposition at first created has died out, Army operations and public interest therein have become much attenuated. On entering Welland the officers of the Army announced that they had come to stay till the Angel Gabriel "blew his horn," and it may be noted that so far they are with us, though as yet Gabriel has not sounded the last trump. In the possibility, however, of our Army friends failing to keep their promise, we may say for the information of future generations that the Salvation Army's meetings savor strongly of the Methodist "protracted" meetings of thirty or forty years ago, with an admixture of military semblance and Jubilee Troupe singing.

WELLAND MECHANICS' INSTITUTE.

The history of this institution takes us back to the first quarter of the present century. It was previous to 1825 that some of the early settlers in the neighborhood of what is now the Town of Welland began the agitation leading to the formation of the "Welland Library," which may be considered the foundation of the library of the present Mechanics' Institute. The Wellander of to-day, who closely scans the early history of the Welland Library, and notes the zeal and energy displayed by the inhabitants of this sparsely settled locality in those early days, in trying to provide themselves with food for the mind, cannot fail to appreciate in a high degree the advantages now possessed by our citizens in having access to so goodly a collection of books as the present library of the Mechanics' Institute. It was the grandfathers of the present generation who founded the Welland Library. At that time there was not even a hamlet where the town now stands; there was no village of Merrittsville; the "Aqueduct" did not then exist; the first sod had not yet been turned on the Welland Canal; the beautiful farms that to-day line both banks of the Chippawa were just being reclaimed from a state of wilderness; the settlers' rude homes were far apart. The pioneers of that day realized the necessity of improving the minds of the people of this young country and set about the collection of some literature out of which to form the nucleus of a circulating library. The minutes of a meeting of the "Welland Library Company," held in a school house near Brown's Bridge, November 26th, 1825, illustrate the interest taken in it by its members. The shareholders present were David Thompson, James Brown, George Bradshaw, Nathan Heacock, Amos Bradshaw, John Hellems, Josiah Page, Patrick O'Reilly, Alex. Brown and George Shrigley. These men were not residents of one thickly settled neighborhood, but lived miles apart and instead of having the good roads of to-day on which to travel, were obliged to go to this meeting by the bridle paths which mostly formed the highways of those days. At the meeting referred to "Mr. Aaron Crane, of Pelham, came forward with Clarke's Travels, in bds., four volumes, and proposed selling them to the company and taking a share; the books were purchased and Mr. Crane purchased a share." Some of the by-laws passed at the meeting are interesting, and if similar ones were enforced by directors of libraries now their volumes would present a better appearance. It was decided that fines should be levied on readers of books as follows: "For folding down a leaf, $3\frac{3}{4}$ d; for every spot of grease, $3\frac{3}{4}$ d; for every leaf torn, $3\frac{3}{4}$ d; any person loaning a book belonging to the library so that it shall be taken out of his house, five shillings." The minutes of the annual meeting held in November, 1826, show that the company had taken Adam Smith's Wealth of Nations, of Philemon Berchard, and allowed him two shares in consideration thereof; that they had purchased twenty new volumes in the course of the year, and taken of John Hellems, Paley's Philosophy and two volumes of Washington's Official Letters,

for which they allowed him 1 rs. 6d., making the whole number of volumes in the library fifty-nine. For a period of upwards of thirty years the Welland Library Company flourished, holding their annual meetings sometimes at a school house at or near Brown's Bridge, and sometimes at O'Reilly's Bridge. A short time previous to the year 1858, the people of the rising village of Merrittsville began an agitation for the starting of a Mechanics' Institute. They negotiated with the Welland Library Company for an amalgamation of the proposed Mechanics' Institute with their company, and completed arrangements in 1858, the year of the incorporation of the Village of Welland. The library was accordingly removed to Welland village, and the Welland Library Company merged into the Welland Mechanics' Institute. Interest in the welfare of the institution seems to have died out about the year 1862, as that is the last year in which minutes of any meeting can be found until 1877. In February of the last named year a meeting of the surviving members of the old Mechanics' Institute was held to make arrangements concerning a proposed scheme of amalgamation with a new Mechanics' Institute that had been organized in 1875. Satisfactory terms were agreed upon, the union was consummated, and since that time the progress of the Welland Mechanics' Institute has been onward and upward. A number of citizens deserve honorable mention for the exertions they have put forth in the interest of the present Welland Mechanics' Institute and its library. Mr. J. H. Burgar for a long time gave the library room in his drug store and attended to the duties of librarian free of charge. For the past four years the library has occupied comfortable and commodious quarters in McCaw's block. A reading room is kept open during the evenings of the winter months, in which may be found copies of the leading newspapers, magazines and other periodicals. The library at present contains upwards of 2,000 volumes. The present officers of the Institute are: President, Geo. Ross; Vice-President, J. F. Gross; Secretary, L. C. Raymond; Treasurer, John McCaw; Directors, M. W. Bridgman, J. F. Hill, and A. B. Rice.

LODGES.

Orient Lodge, No. 134, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted on the evening of Wednesday, March 25th, 1874, by District Deputy Grand Patriarch Harper Wilson, assisted by Grand Patriarch J. H. Perry, Bros. J. B. McIntyre, William Heeney and others. The first office-bearers of the lodge were D. McConachie, N. B. Colcock, James Brown, William Lowe, George A. Otis, A. Williams, Dr. Schooley, H. W. Hobson, Alexander Griffith, M. S. Bradt, Jno. Ennis, William Russell, J. R. Wrightson, I. P. Wilson, and C. J. Page. The material of which the lodge was constructed was such that from the first its success was looked upon as certain, yet its enterprise and usefulness, in projecting and causing the completion of Orient Hall within four years from the time of its institution, surpassed the expectations of its most enthusiastic members. There had for some time been

felt the need of something in the town in the shape of a public hall, for meetings, entertainments, etc. To supply such a building as this, the members of Orient Lodge set to work, and in the early part of 1877 purchased the site of Mrs. McCormick, had plans prepared by Messrs. Mellish & Sons, of Brantford, and commenced actual work on the building by the 17th of July of the same year. The ceremony of laying the corner stone, of which an account is given in another place, was performed on the 17th of August, and the building completed in time for the opening and dedication of the public hall, December 26th. The building is three stories high, with a mansard roof, and has a very handsome front. The ground floor is used for stores. The second flat is the public hall, while the third story is fitted up into two excellent suites of lodge rooms. One of these is used by Orient Lodge, and the other rented to the Masonic fraternity. While Orient Lodge deserves great credit for the good work of mutual assistance and charity which it has performed, the substantial monument it has set up for itself by the building of Orient Hall, will keep its memory green in the hearts of the citizens of Welland for generations to come. The building was erected by a joint stock company, which the members of the Orient Lodge organized and supported.

Merritt Lodge, A. F. and A. M., was instituted December 16th, 1864, by H. B. Bull, D. D. G. M. The first officers of the lodge were A. G. Hill, W. M.; I. P. Willson, P. M.; J. Bridges, S. W.; M. Betts, J. W.; Jas. Wright, Treas.; L. D. Raymond, Sec'y; Hiram Dunn, S. D.; D. G. Holcomb, J. D.; J. Ryan, I. G.; Chas. Loesch, Tyler. A quarter of a century will ere long have passed since Merritt Lodge began the good work of brotherhood and charity; many who have once sat in her fraternal seclusion have taken a final "demit" from all the orders of earth; others have gone forth upon the various missions of life, while a few only who were present at the first meeting remain to recount the details of her early history. A large amount of work has been done by Merritt Lodge, upwards of one hundred and forty masons having been "made" by her, and twenty-four admitted from other lodges. The present office-bearers are J. H. Crow, J. F. Hill, D. R. Pursel, A. E. Taylor, W. H. Crow, D. Robins, Geo. Wells, Fred. Ingram, T. W. Hooker, W. E. Bugar, C. Ramey and S. J. Sidey. The brethren who have attained the honorable rank of Past-master of Merritt Lodge are A. G. Hill, Jas. Bridges, J. W. Schooley, S. E. Hopkins, Thos. Cumines, T. W. Hooker, J. H. Bugar, J. J. Sidey, J. W. Yokom, I. P. Willson, D. D. Hooker, R. A. Campbell, E. H. Bugar, S. J. Sidey, R. Grant, and Evan Mylchreest.

Copestone Lodge, A. F. and A. M., was instituted on the sixth of February, 1879. It started with eleven members, and its membership has now increased to upwards of forty. The principal offices are at present filled as follows: W. M., R. W. Bro. I. P. Wilson; S. W., Bro. C. Seigelhurst; J. W., Bro. W. B. Chambers; Sec., Bro. W. G. Somerville.

Wilson Chapter, of Royal Arch Masons, was instituted March 17th, 1875. The opening was successful in the highest degree, a large number of the noted dignitaries of the order being present and participating in the ceremonies. Among these were the Grand Principal of Canada, James Seymour, and the Grand Superintendent, H. Carlisle, both of St. Catherines. The Chapter started with a membership of twenty-one, and is apparently one of the established institutions of the town. I. P. Wilson is the present First Principal Z., and M. W. Bridgman Scribe E.

Welland Division, No. 91, Sons of Temperance. This lodge was instituted on the second of February, 1876. Welland has among its citizens many staunch temperance workers. Prominent among them are Messrs. Jacob Crow and Thomas Griffith, who were among the charter members of Welland Division. They are still in the harness, doing good work and holding leading offices in the division. The division meets in the Dunigan block.

Welland Circle of the Order of Canadian Home Circles, No. 7, was instituted in May, 1885. The Order of Canadian Home Circles was in its infancy when Welland Circle was organized, there being in the whole organization less than five hundred members. Among the charter members of Welland Circle who held prominent offices, were Rev. R. Gardiner, G. J. Duncan, J. J. Sidey, Dr. Bugar, Dr. Carroll, J. H. Crow, W. G. Somerville and S. J. Sidey. Welland Circle is in a prosperous condition. But one death has occurred among its members. The present leader is L. H. Pursel, and G. W. Duncan is Secretary.

INDUSTRIES.

Brown Brothers' Aqueduct Roller Mills, one of the important industrial establishments of the town, are located in the west end along the southern bank of the Welland River. The location is desirable as a shipping point from the fact that a vessel can be "locked" from the canal into the river and brought up to the mill, where it can be laden with flour and proceed direct to Montreal or other eastern market. In the early days of the town the mill stood near the south end of the aqueduct. It was built by Moses Cook about 1850, and afterwards owned by Betts & Busenbark, who were succeeded by Mr. D. Cooper, who for a number of years did a prosperous gristing business in it. At that time it was driven by water power. The Government requiring the land on which it stood for the canal enlargement, took possession of the property and indemnified Mr. Cooper for his loss. The mill and other buildings were sold at public auction August 15th, 1878, and were purchased by Mr. T. F. Brown, of the present firm of Brown Bros. The other members of the firm are Patrick and John Brown. The Messrs. Brown moved the mill to its present site, put in steam power, and have since done an extensive business. In 1885, this enterprising firm, wishing to keep pace with all the machinery and

processes which modern experience has offered to the world, had it thoroughly overhauled and refitted ; the burr stones have been replaced by rollers, or roller brakes, which are much superior to stones, and capable of producing a finer grade of flour. A full set of rollers has been placed in the mill, with their attendant bolts, elevators, purifiers, separators, scourers, and brushing machines, of the most intricate and perfect designs, with a view to manufacturing the highest grade of flours. The mill is fitted with centrifugal reels, and driven by an eighty-five horsepower low pressure engine, with Brown automatic cut off. The industry is a great boon to the town ; it gives employment to nearly a dozen men, and helps to make a good wheat market in the town, while the excellent flour shipped from here will, no doubt, do much in the way of advertising Welland in the eastern Provinces. The names given by the firm to some of their choice brands are original as to names of flour, and are quite expressive. Two of them are Greek "Orchoman" and "Ariston." "Summum" is a Latin term. All these express excellence in the superlative degree, while the phrase "White Lily" brings to mind in significant English something of the greatest purity.

The Welland Flouring Mills : About the year 1847 the first grist mill in Merrittsville was built by Messrs. Seeley & Dunlop, on the north bank of the river. This mill was destroyed by fire in 1860, and the present mill, owned and occupied by Phelps Bros., was erected soon afterwards by William Thompson. It stands immediately west of the site of the old mill. J. A. Everingham was the next owner after William Thompson. In 1874 the mill was purchased by the present proprietors, the Messrs. Phelps Bros. It was at that time run by water power. In 1877 Phelps Bros. found it necessary to put in steam in consequence of the water supply being cut off by the deepening of the canal. Since that date the mill has been run by steam power. It is fitted with three runs of stones -- two for flour and one for chopping. The mill is capable of grinding about twenty-five hundred barrels of flour per annum, besides chopping. Recently the Messrs. Phelps have obtained the privilege, conditionally, of using water power from the new canal, and at this time are contemplating the digging of a raceway in the near future.

The Welland Iron Works, of which the firm of M. Beatty & Sons are the proprietors, was started about the year 1860 by Mr. Matthew Beatty. He commenced in a very modest way in a small shop. The business has since grown to very large proportions. The firm manufacture agricultural implements, but latterly have made a specialty of the manufacture of contractors' plant, many articles of which they make of a superior kind, finding customers from Quebec in the east to the Western Territories. In 1886 they built the "City of Toronto," the first dredging machine ever wholly constructed in Canada. It has proved itself the equal of the best of its class. The Welland Iron Works, already the most prom-

inent industry of the town, and with the greatest number of employees, is rapidly extending its business.

Robertson Bros. began business as machinists and foundrymen in 1879. They do an extensive business in the manufacture and repair of agricultural implements, contractors' plant, etc. This business was established many years ago by the late A. L. Haun, who did an extensive business especially in the manufacture of ploughs.

Welland Boiler Works, of which A. Valencourt is proprietor, was formerly the property of Mr. H. Griffith. The industry is an important one and is liberally patronized.

Geo. A. Ellsworth is proprietor of the Steam Saw Mill, Sash Factory and Planing Mill situated on the south side of the river, a short distance west of North Main street. A number of men are employed by this industry.

The Sash Factory and Planing business of T. L. Nichols, on Division street, gives employment to a large number of men. Mr. Nichols does an extensive building business. His machinery is driven by steam power.

The Welland Pump Factory, of which Jno. Gross and Son are the proprietors, was established by the senior member of the present firm about the year 1870. The factory is furnished with the best modern machinery, driven by steam. While the Messrs. Gross manufacture and deal in several kinds of pumps, they make a specialty of the Rubber Bucket Chain Pumps. About the year 1880 Mr. J. F. Gross became a member of the firm.

The Planing Mill and Sash and Door Factory of Mr. J. E. Cutler, contractor and builder, is one of the recent industries established in the town. Mr. Cutler started it in 1886 and already does quite an extensive business. He employs about ten men.

The Brick and Tile Works of T. W. Hooker were established about 1856 by that gentleman. He has manufactured the brick for the majority of the buildings erected in the town and surrounding country since that date. This season (1887) the yard has been improved by the erection of sheds with a capacity for drying 50,000 brick, under the "large palette" system. This will enable the proprietor to manufacture brick of a superior and more uniform quality, and with greater facility.

The Welland *Tribune* Steam Printing House, of which J. J. Sidey is proprietor, gives employment to about a dozen employees. The *Tribune*, a history of which is given in our chapter on the press, is printed weekly. A large amount of job and book work is turned out annually. This volume, every portion of which is being printed in the establishment, is a proof that Welland is not behind the large cities in the quality of its printing.

The Welland *Telegraph* Steam Printing Office, owned by W. T. Sawle, also employs a large number of men, and enjoys a good patronage in job work, besides

printing every week the *Telegraph*, which we describe more particularly in another chapter.

Robert Cooper, grain buyer, has been established here in that business for some years, and gives the farmers of this vicinity the advantage of additional competition—the life of trade—in the grain market. Mr. Cooper has, during the past winter, erected a grain warehouse at the Grand Trunk Railway depot, fitted with every facility for the reception and shipment of grain.

In addition to the industries mentioned above there are in the town at present two furniture factories, three tinshops, two carriage factories, two pop factories, besides a number of shoe shops, blacksmith shops, etc., all of which give employment to skilled artizans and add to the prosperity of the town.

The money interests of the town are looked after by a branch of the Imperial Bank of Canada, of which Jas. McGlashan, Esq., is manager.

The town contains a large number of stores, of which the proprietors are enterprising business men. Of the resident physicians and lawyers, mention is made in another chapter.

There are offices here of the Great Northwestern and Canadian Pacific Railway Telegraph Companies, of the American Express Company, and of the Bell Telephone Company.

Electric Light and Street Car service are both contemplated.

The town is also headquarters for the County Agricultural Society and the annual fairs are held here. The society owns grounds in the southwestern portion of the town. Extensive improvements are being made this summer—1887. A full half mile race track is being provided and a two-story exhibition building is being erected.

THE CORNER STONE OF THE COUNTY BUILDINGS

Was laid with imposing ceremonies on Thursday, the 6th day of July, 1855. The following is an account of the proceedings as it appeared in the *Fonthill Welland Herald* :—

“Upon arriving at the county town, we found the Port Robinson Brass Band already on the spot, and a company of local artillery, under the direction of Sergeant Watson, stationed near the new buildings; also several hundred people gathered together from the surrounding country to witness a ceremony they had long anxiously waited to be spectators of.

“At about 4 o'clock, everything being ready, Mr. Duncan McFarland, acting as marshal of the day, formed the company into procession in front of Barney's Inn—first the band, then spectators, next the magistrates, and after them the council and their officers, followed by the warden (Dr. Frazer) and marched them to the building and up a temporary stairway to the floor over the basement.

"The stone being raised, was soon adjusted by the warden with the help of the workmen, and in the cavity prepared for the purpose was deposited a vase, hermetically sealed, containing a copy of the *Welland Herald* newspaper, the *Thorold Gazette*, *Welland Reporter*, *St. Catharines Constitutional*, *Post*, *Niagara Mail*, *Hamilton Gazette*, *Niagara Falls Gazette*, *Toronto Colonist*, *Globe*, *Patriot*, and a letter-press perspective view of the Court House and Gaol, with description of the building.

"Over this was inserted a plate, nicely fitted, prepared in Toronto under the supervision of Mr. Tully, the architect, upon which was engraved the following inscription, the same having first been read aloud to the assemblage by the county clerk :

THIS CORNER STONE
OF THE
WELLAND COUNTY COURT HOUSE AND GAOL
WAS LAID BY
JOHN FRAZER, Esq., M. D., M. P. P.,
Warden of the County of Welland,
ON FRIDAY, THE 6TH DAY OF JULY, A. D. 1855.

JOHN FRAZER, Esq., Reeve for Pelham, Provisional Warden.

ARTHUR JOHNSON, Reeve for Bertie.	JAMES CUMMINGS, Reeve for Chippawa.
LEONARD M. MATTHEWS, Reeve for Crowland.	DANIEL NEAR, Reeve for Humberstone.
WILLIAM McMICKING, Reeve for Stamford.	JOHN PEW, Deputy-reeve for Stamford.
WILLIAM WRIGHT, Reeve for Thorold Tp.	JAMES McCOPPEN, Deputy-reeve Thorold Tp.
WILLIAM JAMES, Reeve for Thorold Village.	JACOB MISENER, Reeve for Wainfleet.
JAMES DELL, Reeve for Willoughby.	

DEXTER D'EVERARDO, Clerk of Council.	ARCHIBALD THOMPSON,, Treasurer.
AUGUSTUS W. SHIRIGLEY, ALEXANDER REID, Auditors.	

KIVAS TULLY, Architect.	JOHN HELLEMS & WILLIAM A. BALD, Contractors.
HENRY TINTE ROSS, Clerk of Works.	JOHN LATSHAW, Foreman of Works.

"Three cheers were then given for the Queen, followed by a "royal salute" from Sergeant Watson's amateur artillerymen and "Rule Britannia" from the band.

"When the music ceased, the Warden being called for, stepped forward and spoke to the following effect :

"GENTLEMEN, — As arrangements have not been made for celebrating this, to us important event, on a very large scale, so it is not my purpose to detain you with a very long speech.

"Having been closely identified with this undertaking from the commencement, and my reputation as a public man in the county being to some extent involved in its success or failure, I cannot deny feeling some little pride and satisfaction in being

permitted to perform in your presence the ceremony you have just witnessed, which cannot but be regarded by all as the final consummation of a local measure in which the anticipations and the hopes of a large majority of the people of Welland have centred. I need not allude to the difficulties encountered and overcome in reaching this eventful period in our county's history — difficulties in which the most of you, as well as myself, have participated.

"Those trials, I have reason to believe from the cheerful countenances of gentlemen around me, taking part in this ceremony, but whose ably directed opposition we have all up to this day felt — those trials, I have reason to believe, are now well nigh to an end.

"For my own part, I am ready to say, 'Let by-gones be by-gones,' and whatever asperity of feeling or harshness of expression may have grown out of the sharp and protracted contest upon the question of the separation of these counties, on this corner stone, I, for one, part with them all.

"With reference to the building, the report of the architect shews, confirmed by my own personal inspection, that the work thus far is of the most substantial kind, and creditable to the builders and artizans employed.

"When completed it will, in respect of convenience of arrangement, style, and beauty of exterior, do honor to the architect who has designed, and the county which has erected it — in fact, it will be the model Court House of Upper Canada.

"In conclusion, gentlemen, I congratulate you upon the prospect of becoming an independent municipality at an early day, and trust that the control of your own local affairs may lead to that speedy and perfect development of this fine county which the advocates of the measure have confidently expected to flow from it."

THE FENIAN RAID OF 1866.

The Village of Welland was a grand scene of confusion during the time of the raid. The excitement ran highest on Friday, June 1st, — the day on which the Fenians crossed the lines — when all manner of false reports were circulated and believed by many. To some of the prominent men of the village, and particularly to T. W. Hooker, Esq., at that time reeve, the people were indebted for the active measures inaugurated for their defence and protection. A public meeting was held, at which it was decided to appoint a vigilance committee. The reeve accordingly called together a number of judicious persons as a committee, and the body kept session night and day during the raid. No arms could be procured, and the operations of the committee were confined to directing the scouting and patrolling parties. By sending out messengers, reliable information was obtained, and the committee were thus enabled to contradict the sensational reports circulated through the town.

The next week the Grahamsville company of volunteers, under Captain Graham, was stationed in Welland, to act as a guard for the court house and the

aqueduct, places which it was feared might be selected by the destroying hands of any Fenian marauders who might still be lurking in the country.

Saturday, July 7th, 1866, was a gala day in Welland, the occasion being the presentation of a flag by the people of the village to the Grahamsville Volunteer Infantry Company. The proceedings were enlivened by the music of the Fonthill brass band. Mr. Garden occupied the chair. The flag was presented at the hands of Misses Mary A. Cafferty, Ella Hooker, Isabella Hoover and Candace Pattison.

THE GOVERNOR-GENERAL'S VISIT.

On Monday, August 28th, 1874, Lord and Lady Dufferin paid a visit to Welland, and the glorious manner in which they were received evinced the loyalty, enterprise and energy of the inhabitants. The day was all that could have been desired. No shower, no cloud, no dreary mist marred its course. In splendor the monarch of the day arose, and in his rosy chariot pursued his ethereal race. All appeared happy and agreeable on this auspicious day. Long before the appointed time, large numbers of people came pouring into town from the surrounding villages and townships, desirous of participating in a right hearty welcome to Her Majesty's representative in the Dominion, and to Lady Dufferin. Hours before the party were expected to arrive at the Welland Railway station its grounds were thronged by an immense crowd, estimated at about three thousand persons, all anxious to secure a position from which a favorable view of the features of the occasion might be had. The Welland Brass Band was present, and at intervals relieved the monotony of waiting by discoursing choice music. A troop of cavalry, under Captain Buchner, was formed in the rear of the platform in readiness to give the accustomed salute to the commander-in-chief of Her Majesty's forces in the Dominion, and act as an escort to the party whilst driving through the town. At a few minutes past three o'clock the special train conveying His Excellency and suite came up to the station. The locomotive was very handsomely decorated with evergreens and miniature flags. Surrounding the dome were the words of Lord Dufferin's motto, "*Per vias rectas.*" As the train came in the band played the national anthem, and upon the appearance of His Excellency and Lady Dufferin upon the platform, they were greeted with enthusiastic cheers; besides His Excellency there were on the platform W. A. Thomson, M. P., Hon. J. G. Currie, M. P., the members of the town council, and many other prominent men of the town and county. J. H. Price, Esq., read the following address:

To His Excellency, Right Honorable, the Earl of Dufferin, Governor-General of the Dominion of Canada, etc., etc., etc., —

On behalf of the inhabitants of the Village of Welland, we now beg to tender to your Excellency and the Countess of Dufferin hearty and loyal welcome, and to thank you for this opportunity of expressing our attachment to your Excellency as

the representative of our Sovereign, and our esteem for yourself as a nobleman pre-eminently an ornament to your order.

When we remind your Excellency that you are now within the borders of the county which was the scene of the battle of Lundy's Lane and others of 1812, and that many now in your Excellency's presence are the descendants of the heroes of those memorable battles, fought by Canadians on Canadian soil, in defense of British connection, and that a few of the veterans of that period are still amongst us, we need hardly assure your Excellency that you are in the midst of a people whose loyalty to the Queen and attachment to the mother country is not excelled in any part of Her Majesty's dominions.

Situated as we are upon the great thoroughfare between the East and West, and having within the limits of our village one of the greatest architectural works of its kind in the Dominion, your Excellency will pardon our honest pride in stating that we are prosperous and happy in the enjoyment of our many privileges and rights as citizens of this great empire.

We regret that your Excellency's time will not permit a longer stay amongst us, that we might testify more fully than by words our appreciation of the honor which your Excellency has conferred upon our village and county, and we trust that before returning to Ottawa you will find an opportunity to visit the scenes of interest within the county ; and that your tour through the Province may be as satisfactory to your Excellency and the Countess of Dufferin as it is gratifying to the inhabitants of those localities honored by your visit.

In conclusion, allow us to express our sincere wish for the continued happiness of your Excellency and that of the Countess of Dufferin and family.

E. R. HELLEMS,
Clerk.

J. H. PRICE,
Reeve.

In reply to this address, Lord Dufferin said that he was extremely gratified by the kind and cordial welcome which had been prepared for him. He was well aware that in coming to the County of Welland he was visiting a locality which had been rendered illustrious by the warlike deeds of the forefathers of many of those present, and he rejoiced to think that it would be his privilege to make the acquaintance of some at least of the surviving heroes of those glorious days. Happily, however, the deeds of those days were reminiscences of the past, and we might confidently look forward to enjoying, uninterrupted by war or other disastrous circumstances, the independence and security which those who fought for the Crown in those years secured. He sympathized with them in the satisfaction with which they alluded to the fact, that in that locality a system of works was about to be inaugurated in which both the inhabitants of Canada and the United States were equally interested, and which could not fail, when completed, to prove a source of additional wealth to both peoples. In conclusion, he thanked them for those

expressions in the address personal to himself and Lady Dufferin, and assured them that it gave them the greatest satisfaction to find themselves in the picturesque County of Welland.

A number of gentlemen were then presented to His Excellency, amongst whom were the town council and clerk, Judge Macdonald, E. V. Bodwell, Dr. Frazer, Sheriff Hobson, L. D. Raymond, the various clergymen of the place, Messrs. Isaac Kelly, of Thorold, John Foster, of Wainfleet, and Jesse Yokoni, of Crowland, veterans of 1812, and several other gentlemen. His Excellency took much interest in making the acquaintance of the veterans, engaging in conversation with Mr. Kelly as to whom he served under, what battles he fought in, the particulars of the death of General Brock, and other reminiscences of the war of 1812.

Lord Dufferin, accompanied by Messrs. Thomson, Currie and the town council, then took a drive through town, passing under three handsome arches, trimmed with evergreens and ornamented with bunting and mottoes, erected under instructions of the town council. The first of these bore the Irish motto, "*Cead Mille failthe*" — (a hundred thousand welcomes) upon one side, and "Farewell" upon the other, the latter to face the party when driving back. The second arch was inscribed "Peace and Prosperity" and "God save the Queen." The third arch was near the canal, and upon it were the appropriate mottoes, "Trade and Commerce" and "The Welland Canal — the Eastern and Western connecting link."

The party examined the aqueduct at considerable length, His Excellency appearing much interested in the noble piece of engineering and mechanical skill by which the waters of the canal cross those of the Welland River.

Having satisfied their curiosity in respect to the aqueduct, the party returned to their carriages, and were driven to their train, accompanied by the cavalry as an escort, and the band which had accompanied the party through the town.

LAYING CORNER STONE OF ORIENT HALL.

Orient Hall, as the beautiful business block situated on the south side of East Main street is called, is a building that would be a credit to a town or city of far greater pretensions than Welland. The pride with which citizens refer to it is pardonable, and it reflects great credit upon the enterprising members of Orient Lodge, No. 134, I. O. O. F., who caused its erection. The corner stone of this beautiful structure was laid on the 14th of August, 1877. That day having been also appointed by the reeve for the annual civic holiday, the citizens generally and a large number of visitors from the surrounding country assembled to witness the interesting ceremony of laying the corner stone. The members of Scotia Lodge, of Port Robinson, and Beacon Lodge, of Port Colborne, arrived early by tugs. At a later time other brethren from Thorold and St. Catharines came by train, in company with J. Ham Perry, P. G. M., Independent Order of Oddfellows of Ontario,

whose services had been made available for the ceremony in hand. An address of welcome was read to Mr. Perry. In the course of his reply that gentleman referred to the pluck and energy displayed by the members of Orient Lodge, which had only been instituted about three and one-half years, in undertaking so great a task as the erection of the proposed building. The ceremony of laying the corner stone was performed according to the beautiful and impressive ceremony of the Order. The following were deposited in the box and placed in the stone, viz : A record of the names of the reigning sovereign, the Governor-General of the Dominion, the Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario, the warden of the county, the reeve, councillors, clerk and treasurer of the village of Welland, the names of the lodge and its officers and members, the building committee, the G. M. and P. G. M. of I. O. O. F. of Ontario, and the contractors ; also copies of the constitution and by-laws of the lodge, and the order of exercises ; also copies of the following newspapers : the *Toronto Mail and Globe*, the *Port Colborne Free Press*, and the *Welland Telegraph and Tribune*. Specimens of 50c., 25c., and 10c. and 5c. silver coins were also deposited with the records. The Grand Master concluded the ceremony by saying: "Brethren of Orient Lodge, No. 134, the duty assigned us has been performed. We have begun a good work which it remains for you to finish. Having entered upon so important an enterprise, fail not in carrying it forward to success, which I am confident you will achieve. I trust you will here erect a temple worthy of being dedicated to the great cause of humanity and which will reflect honor upon your zeal in its behalf." The proceedings were brought to a close after addresses on the subject of Oddfellowship had been delivered by various members of the Order who were present.

NOTABLE RAILWAY ACCIDENTS.

One of the most destructive and distressing railway catastrophes that ever occurred in this section took place on the night of April 24th, 1876. The Canada Southern Railway (now known as the Michigan Central R. R.) crossed the canal at the Junction, about one mile south of Welland, by means of a bridge which spanned both the canal at present used for navigation and the old canal running parallel with it. The two streams were separated by a narrow strip of land, on which the centre of the bridge stood. By this it may be understood that when the bridge was "swung" to allow the passage through it of a boat, the old canal, as well as the one now in use, was an open channel into which the carelessness of an engineer would plunge his train, causing almost incalculable destruction. On the occasion to which we refer the bridge was open, but no attention was paid by the engine-driver — who is supposed to have been asleep — to the danger signals, and up to the very last the locomotive exerted its unrestrained strength in dashing itself and its burden to a merciless destruction. The train was one of thirty-three cars,

heavily laden, and no stoppage could be effected until the chasm was choked up and no more cars could possibly be forced into it — or rather piled upon the spot where the channel *had been*. The water in the old canal was seven or eight feet deep, and the channel about forty feet wide. This huge ditch was literally packed with the *debris* of the locomotive and first four cars with their freight, so that the succeeding five were literally across on a level with the track, striking the bridge so severely as to knock it some six feet from its position, creating havoc with the underpinning and machinery. The scene the next morning beggared description. The locomotive buried itself completely out of sight in the mud and water, remaining in the same position as when on the track — that is, it did not overturn. The tender could not be seen. The four cars following crashed on the engine, riding it and smashing themselves and throwing their freight in every direction. Staves, lumber, whiskey, cornmeal, eggs, dried apples, etc., etc., were distinguishable in the mass in apparently inextricable confusion. The smokestack of the engine was snapped off like a pipe stem, scooped in the bank and filled with mud like a dredge shovel, and the stem bent like the half of S. Cornmeal and whiskey barrels were smashed and the contents mixed together. Eggs, proverbially brittle, seem to have stood as good a chance of escaping intact as the stoutest articles or implements. Two lives were lost by this accident, those of Aaron Cady, the engine driver, and John Van Houghton, a brakeman. The latter was at the time performing the duties of fireman while the regular fireman was eating his supper in the caboose.

A fatal accident also occurred at Welland on Sunday morning, June 22nd, 1884. Two Grand Trunk freight trains collided almost immediately in front of the Welland passenger depot, piling the cars and locomotives into a complete wreck where East Main street crosses the track, completely blockading that street for about seventeen hours and killing two men and injuring others, one seriously. The train going north was regular freight No. 28, an engine and fifteen cars. The train bound south was a light special going to Fort Erie, and consisted of an engine and caboose. One of the men on the southward bound train was seriously hurt, but none of them were killed. The fireman and the brakeman on No. 28 were both killed. Both engines were hopeless wrecks, and six freight cars were more or less broken.

HISTORICAL NOTES.

The first saw mill on the site of the present town of Welland was built by Mr. Seely, a native of New York State. This mill, which was driven by water power, stood on the north bank of the river, near the present iron bridge. Mr. Seely afterwards sold the mill to Moses Betts. The original building remained standing until 1886 when it was destroyed by fire. At that time it was owned by O. H. Rounds. The first tavern was kept by Thomas Harper. It stood on the east side of the old canal between the aqueduct and the present site of the canal bridge.

The first house built on the site of the present town stood on land now occupied by Mellanby's block. Its owner was Jacob Griffith.

We omitted in our list of industries to mention the Welland Canning Factory, started by Messrs. Bradt & Shepard in 1886. The operations of the factory so far have been eminently successful, both in the quality of the output and financially, and the industry bids fair to become a permanent and most important one.



PART IV.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

BERTIE AND FORT ERIE.

NATHANIEL BREWSTER, M. D., Ridgeway, is of American nativity, having been born in Jefferson County, state of New York, on the 20th day of June, 1837. His father was William Brewster, a native of Vermont, and a direct descendant of the William Brewster who came over in the *Mayflower* with the Pilgrim Fathers. There is an heir-loom in his family, a dictionary, that has descended to the name of William since that time, and is now held by his brother, Wm. A. J. Brewster, of Hespeler, Ont. Doctor Brewster received the early portion of his education at Ann Arbor University, and from there went to Buffalo, N. Y., and graduated from the university at that place. He next served as navy surgeon in the northern service during the American rebellion and received an honorable discharge at its close. His duties were under the command of Admirals Farragut, Thatcher and Porter. During his service he was confined as a prisoner on the Red River in the state of Louisiana for a period of three months. On two occasions he experienced the startling sensation of having the gunboats on which he was serving blown up. They were the *Signal* and the monitor *Milwaukee*. Immediately after the close of the war he came to Canada and entered Toronto University as a student. He graduated from there with the degree of M. B.; and subsequently received the degree of M. D. from Victoria University, after which he was admitted as a member of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Ontario. He received a silver medal at Victoria, and seven out of eight first-class honors at the University of Toronto. His practice at Ridgeway dates from 1865, and is now large and lucrative. He was married to Sarah, daughter of George Sherk, of Humberstone, and has a family of six, named Sarah Loretta, Florence, Milton M., Alice, Walter DeGras, and Roderick Harold.

JOSHUA F. BEAM, Black Creek, was born in Bertie Township, on the tenth day of May, 1844. His father was Adam Beam, who emigrated with his father, John Beam, from Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, at the age of eleven. He took an active part in the war of 1812, when a young man, as one of the Canadian Militia, in engagements at Fort Erie. On one occasion a considerable force of

Americans were attempting to cross Niagara River in boats to Canada, when the much smaller Canadian forces marched out from behind a hill and forest thicket along the frontier, and after firing at the enemy they reloaded their muskets while rapidly marching back around the hill and out again at the same place along the river, and thus continued marching and firing. This skilful maneuver had the desired effect; appearing to the Americans like a much larger force of British marching out to the front, and they returned to the United States, while numbers of their affrighted and wounded soldiers were seen to leap into the water on their way back. Adam Beam was afterwards an officer in the Sixth Company, Third Lincoln Militia, under Capt. Jacob Gonder. The military spirit continues to be represented in the family by his sons, Major Joseph G. Beam, Elora, Ont., and Captain and Adjutant Morris J. Beam, St. Marys, Ont. Our subject's mother was Catharine (Gonder) Beam, a daughter of Jacob Gonder, one of the pioneers of Welland County, whose biography appears elsewhere in this volume. Rev. Henry Bœhm, (Beam is originally from the German Bœhm,) a great uncle of our subject, was one of the pioneers of Methodism in the United States and Canada. He died in 1876, at the advanced age of one hundred years and six months. In his ninety-seventh year he preached at Ridgeway, Welland and Black Creek, when on a visit to Canada, from his home on Staten Island, New York. See Bœhm's "Reminiscences," historical and biographical; Carlton & Porter, publishers, New York. Our subject, who is one of a family of fourteen who grew up to manhood and womanhood, received his education at different institutions in Canada and the United States. He studied music with some of the best masters during several years' residence in New York and other American cities. Being endowed by nature with a voice of rare power and richness, he began life as a professor of vocal music; a profession he followed for a number of years, during which time he conducted numerous concerts and successful musical conventions and festivals, at the city of Warsaw, Indiana, and different points in that state and other places in the United States and Canada, and acted as correspondent of the American Art Journal of New York and other papers. At present he resides in Bertie on the old homestead farm at the forks of Black Creek, and is a wholesale timber dealer, shipping large quantities of that production from Georgian Bay and other parts of Canada to the United States, and has a business office in Buffalo, N. Y.

J. A. BEESHY, watchmaker and jeweller, Ridgeway, was born in the county of Waterloo, Ont., in December, 1854. His father was of French extraction and his mother was a daughter of Tobias Warner, who came from Pennsylvania early in the present century and settled in the township of Waterloo, near the site of the present village of Hespeler, which was then an unbroken forest. Our subject is the youngest of a family of seven, four girls and three boys. One of the brothers is located near Collingwood, Ont., and the other in Ohio. Mr. Beeshy received his

education in the town of Waterloo and at the age of fourteen went to learn the trade of watchmaking. After serving his time his health failed, and seeking a change of occupation and location he came to Ridgeway, where he was employed as a clerk by Mr. Zavitz for a year, at the end of which time he began business in the line of watches, clocks and jewelry on his own account, in Ridgeway, and has continued to carry it on ever since, enjoying a liberal patronage. He was agent of the Dominion Telegraph Company when that line had an office in Ridgeway, and at the time of the amalgamation of the Dominion and Montreal Companies he was appointed for the Great Northwestern, and still has the office in his store.

JOHN BRACKBILL, farmer, was born in that part of Crowland Township which lies between the present town of Welland and the village of Cook's Mills, on the 21st day of August, 1815. His father came to Canada previous to the war of 1812, and settled near Niagara Falls on property then owned by Captain Hardy. During the war he removed to Crowland Township and purchased the farm on which he lived when our subject was born. Jno. Brackbill, at the age of twenty-four, removed to the state of Michigan, and was there married to Martha, a daughter of Caleb Ingersoll, of New York State. He continued to reside in Michigan until 1852, when he returned to Canada and purchased the farm on which he has ever since resided. He is a Reformer in politics. His farm is delightfully situated along the lake shore near the village of Ridgeway. It possesses facilities for drainage unsurpassed by any other farm in Welland County. Mr. Brackbill's mother was Sarah Hamlin, a native of New Jersey, the mother of Mrs. Brackbill was Celinda Carey, a native of New York State, born near Onondaga Lake. Mr. and Mrs. Brackbill were the parents of a family of seven, five of whom are living : Alice Josephine is the wife of James A. Saunders, of Parkdale ; Mary Elizabeth, who was the wife of James Brown, of H. M. Customs at Niagara Falls, died in November, 1885 ; Alma Jane, deceased ; Ida Louisa, the wife of Edward Cothard, of Ridgeway ; Sarah C., who is still at home, a teacher possessing superior ability and holding a provincial certificate ; Walter D., and Florence Estella.

REV. T. J. BROWN was born in the township of Burford in the county of Brant, on the 2nd day of June, 1858. His parents were John and Ellen (Adair) Brown, the former of whom was born in the county of Down, and the latter in Armagh County, Ireland. They came to Canada in the year 1855 and settled in Burford, which was the birthplace of the subject of this sketch. Here he spent his childhood and early boyhood ; attended the public school of the section in which his father's farm was situated, and afterwards went to Albert College, Belleville. He entered the ministry in 1879 as assistant to Superintendent Rev. J. R. Phillips, of Oaklands Circuit : afterwards was at Westminster, Aylmer, St. Marys and Dunnville. He was ordained at Hamilton by the Rev. Drs. Williams and Carman, in the year 1884 ; this was the first ordination by the united conference of the

Methodist Church. He was next pastor of Welland West Methodist church, and in June, 1885, was transferred to International Bridge, after filling which appointment, and in the fall of 1886, he accepted the position of pastor of the Congregational church at Mukwonago, Wis., where he still resides. He is an eloquent and earnest preacher. His fine flights of oratory always secure and retain the sympathy of his listeners. He was married October 8th, 1885, to the widow of the late Dr. Haney, M. P. P. He is connected with the Masonic fraternity, being a member of Prince of Wales Lodge, No. 171, Iona; also a member of the I. O. O. F., International Lodge, No. 228, at International Bridge; and a member of the Royal Black Knights of Ireland.

THOMAS BIGGERSTAFF, proprietor of the Queen's Hotel, Ridgeway, is a son of Thomas and Mary (Kimble) Biggerstaff, of Chipping Morton, Oxfordshire, England. He was born on February 14th, 1859, and came to Canada in 1882, landing in Quebec on May 20th of that year. Coming to Welland shortly after, he engaged at his trade, stone-cutting. He is a member of Merritt Lodge, No. 168, A. F. & A. M., of Welland, having been tyler of said lodge; he was W. Grand in 1880 of Good Intent Lodge, 1703, City of Oxford, England, and a member of Manchester Unity Order of Oddfellows. Mr. Biggerstaff is a member of the Episcopalian Church, and was married in St. Mary Magdalene Church, Oxford, England, (the church in which Latimer, Cranmer and Ridley, were incarcerated previous to their martyrdom) February 14th, 1880, to Harriet Ann, daughter of Frederick Castle, of Oxford. They have a family of two: named Joseph, born in Oxford, England, July 25th, 1881, and Charles Thomas, born in Welland, Ont., May 16th, 1885.

ERNEST ALEXANDER CRUIKSHANK, warden of the county of Welland for 1886, was born in the township of Bertie, on June 29th, 1854. His parents were Alexander Cruikshank and Margaret Milne, natives of Aberdeenshire, who emigrated to Canada in 1836, and settled near Fort Erie. He was educated at the public school Fort Erie, St. Thomas grammar school, and Upper Canada College, at all of which he was a prize-winner. He subsequently applied himself to the study of modern languages and became proficient in twelve different languages and dialects. He has held many public offices. In 1876 and 1877 he was appointed assessor of the township of Bertie, and in the latter year treasurer of the village of Fort Erie. While still holding the latter office, in 1878, he was elected reeve of that village, and was re-elected to that office in 1879, 1880, 1881, and 1882. In 1883 he was defeated, but was again elected in 1885, and re-elected in 1886, and in the latter year was elected warden by twenty out of twenty-one votes cast. His connection with the volunteer force dates from 1877, and he is at present captain of No. 4 Company, 44th Battalion. In 1882 he was appointed a justice of the peace, and in 1883 engineer for the township of Bertie. He is a member of the American Association, the Buffalo Historical Society, and other societies of a

similar character ; is a journalist by profession, and has at different times been connected with the staff of various newspapers and magazines, and is the author of several translations from different modern languages. In 1879 he was married to Julia, third daughter of S. H. Kennedy, Esq., of Scranton, Pa., and resides on his farm in the Township of Bertie, near Fort Erie.

JOHN ABNER CRYSLER, of Her Majesty's Customs at International Bridge, was born on the old Crysler homestead, in Thorold Township, near Allamburgh, on the twenty-sixth day of November, 1853. His parents are William L. and Elizabeth (Bertrand) Crysler. The ancestors of the family on both sides were United Empire Loyalists. Our subject's paternal grandfather came to Canada at the time of the American Revolutionary war, and, on account of his loyalty to the British King, received a grant of land in Thorold Township. He served in the war of 1812, taking part in the battles of Chippawa and Lundy's Lane. After the close of the war, he settled down to farm life. His son William, the father of our present subject, was one of a family of five, and was born in 1824. He still resides on the farm, the deed of which his father received from the Crown. Mr. Jno. A. Crysler received his primary education at the public school of his native township, after which he attended the Fonthill high school, and subsequently took a course at the St Catharines collegiate institute. He holds a provincial teacher's certificate, and has taught public schools in Welland County for about eleven years. He received his appointment as landing waiter and clerk in H. M. Customs in January, 1884, and was stationed for a time at Clifton, and afterwards transferred to Fort Erie, or International Bridge. He was married on the 29th of July, 1879, to Maggie, a daughter of Jonas Steele, Esq., of Pelham, whose biography appears in this volume. There are two children as the result of this marriage : J. Steele, born May 17th, 1880; and Helen Webb, born April 10th, 1883. Our subject is a member of the Episcopalian Church. He is also connected with the Orange order, in which he has the degree of Scarlet Knight, and is a pastmaster. He became a member of the Masonic fraternity in Welland Lodge, No. 36, Fonthill, in 1879, and for several terms occupied the position of secretary. Previous to receiving his appointment in the Customs he was a very active politician in the Conservative party, and was for some time secretary of the Thorold Township Association.

ELGIN THOMAS CHOATE, undertaker and furniture dealer, Ridgeway, was born in Glanford Township, Wentworth County, February 19th, 1849. His parents were Thomas and Eleanor (Grahame) Choate. The grandfather of our subject was a United Empire Loyalist, whose birthplace was in the State of Vermont. As a captain of militia he took part in the battles of Chippawa and Queenston, and was also on duty during the rebellion of 1837. He obtained a grant of land in Glanford. His son, our present subject's father, occupied the position of township clerk and treasurer of Glanford for upwards of forty years. Elgin T. Choate,

previous to coming to this county, filled the position of deputy-reeve of Glanford Township. He was married December 22nd, 1869, to Jane, a daughter of Thomas French, of Glanford. They have three children: William Thomas, born Nov. 16th, 1870; Charlie Graham, Aug. 6th, 1880; Roy Elgin, Oct. 12th, 1884. Mr. Choate is an ensign in the militia and a member of the Episcopal Church.

BENJAMIN MOORE DISHER, merchant, Ridgeway, was born in the township of Pelham on the 13th day of October, 1838. He is a son of Thomas and Philura (Andrews) Disher. He was married on the 15th of March, 1864, to Ellen Marilla, a daughter of Henry C. and Phœbe (Morgan) Dickout, and grand-daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Clark) Dickout, both natives of Pennsylvania, and of German origin. Henry C. Dickout was born near Ridgeway in 1817, and died on 19th March, 1886, having followed farming throughout life. Our subject has two sons: Ward Beecher was born May 31st, 1867; he has finished a course at the British American Commercial College, Toronto, and is engaged with his father in the store. Merritt Vincent was born March 30th, 1870, and has adopted printing as his avocation. Mr. Disher's mercantile business is extensive and his stock always large and varied. He is also proprietor of a saw-mill, foundry and machine shop in Ridgeway, and has a half-interest in the manufacture of the "Buffalo Forge," a useful article in large demand. He was for two years clerk of the township of Bertie, and the present year (1887) is a member of the municipal council. In 1884 he was appointed justice of the peace. He is a member of the Methodist Church; also a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and of the Royal Templars of Temperance.

RALPH DISHER, farmer, Ridgeway, was born in Chautauqua County, New York State, in 1821, and came to Canada in 1833 with his father, Thomas Disher, who was born in Queenston in 1789. They settled at the Short Hills, but in 1845 moved to Ridgeway, the present home of our subject. His father died in 1848 and his mother in 1877. Mr. Disher's grandfather was of Dutch descent, and had ten children, all of whom grew to man's estate; they all came to Canada and settled in Pelham, many of their descendants still living there. The subject of our sketch has been in the township council and is at present township treasurer. He married Sarah Ann, daughter of David Morgan, noticed elsewhere in this work. They have a family of four daughters: Minerva, living in York State; Cora G., married to Mr. Young; Bertha, married to Mr. Learn, and Ruth P.

JOHN EDGEWORTH, postmaster and general merchant, Stevensville, second son of Thomas Edgeworth and Marjory (Robertson) Edgeworth, was born October 15th, 1857, at Windham Centre, Norfolk County, Ontario. Thomas Edgeworth moved from Windham Centre to Teeterville and settled on a farm in 1860, where he still resides. Thomas Edgeworth conducted a general store for several years, and up to 1876, at Teeterville, assisted by his son John as clerk. In the fall

of 1877, Thomas Edgeworth purchased a flouring mill at the town of Amherstburg and was accompanied there by his son John, who became a partner in conducting the milling business. On the 29th day of October, 1879, John Edgeworth was married to Terese Force, daughter of George and Maria (Powell) Force, of Windham Centre. Mr. and Mrs. Edgeworth are united with the Methodist Church. John Edgeworth withdrew from the partnership in the milling business in the spring of 1880, and accepted a situation on the Canada Southern Railway as telegraph operator, having previously acquired a knowledge of telegraphing when clerking in his father's store. He continued in the employ of the railway for about three years, resigning on account of poor health. Previous to this he leased Thomas H. Allen's brick store in Stevensville for three years, taking possession of the same in March, 1883, and opening a general store. In November following, by removal of T. H. Allen, he was appointed postmaster for Stevensville. In 1886, he was appointed a commissioner in B. R. During 1885 he erected a store and dwelling combined on the corner of Main and Air Line streets, moving into it late in 1885. The building is a substantial frame, with many advantages and creditable to any town in the county. He has enjoyed an increasing trade from the beginning and intends making Stevensville his permanent home. The Great Northwestern Telegraph Office is located in connection with the postoffice in his store.

EDWIN HERSHEY, deceased, was born on the old homestead on the Niagara River, this township, March 10th, 1839, and met his death by accident in crossing the International Bridge at Fort Erie, September 29th, 1882, in the forty-fourth year of his age. He was educated at the common schools of his native county and at the commercial college and other educational institutions of Buffalo. The following is an obituary notice copied from the *Welland Tribune* of October 6th, 1882, with a few alterations: "Mr. Hershey had never married. He was a thoroughly representative man and Canadian. Those who knew him best esteemed him most. Born on the place he lived, and where he acquired a large competency, he was esteemed and respected by the whole community as a Christian gentleman, and as an exemplar in morals as well as in social life. He was a member and liberal supporter of the Church of England. In politics all his life long he was an earnest and consistent Liberal, his efforts in that cause being so conspicuous as to make him the unanimous nominee of the Reform party at the Dominion election in 1878. For many years past he had, as reeve, managed the municipal affairs of his large and prosperous township so successfully that opposition to his candidature had ceased, and he was repeatedly returned by acclamation. One year he held the honorable office of warden of the county, which he filled with marked ability. He was one of the most active and valuable members of the county council, being thoroughly conversant with all its affairs. At the time of his death he was on the marsh lands and other important committees. His neighborhood, his township, the

county, aye, the country, lose in him one of their most valued and valuable citizens. In his demise a vacancy is created which it will indeed be hard to fill. But it was socially that the deceased gentleman appeared in the best and brightest light. His gentlemanly, courteous and cheerful manners endeared him to all who knew him. His life afforded a striking example of filial and brotherly love. Left in charge of family affairs at an early age by the death of his father, Abraham Hershey, his unflinching care was to minister to the comfort and happiness of those in a sense looking to him as their protector, which it seemed ever his greatest pleasure to be." His mother, a sister of the Rev. John Baxter, died in February, 1882. Of the family but five remain: Mrs. A. Thompson of Welland, and four sisters at home. He, as well as his parents, are interred in the McAfee burying ground, near the homestead on Niagara River. The ancestry of Mr. Hershey can be traced to Switzerland, where in 1702 Andrew Hershey was born. He had to leave his native land on account of religious persecutions, and for a time lived on the bank of the River Rhine, France. In 1719 he emigrated to America and settled in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, where the great-grandfather of our subject was born, named Benjamin. The grandfather, Benjamin, born in the last mentioned place Nov. 14th, 1776, came to Canada in 1795 with his family of five sons, Christian, Abram, Benjamin, Henry and John, and settled on the Niagara River, near to where stands the fine residence now occupied by the joint owners, Emily, Kate, Mary and Ruth M., who have managed the property, estimated at \$50,000, with ability and success. Their father, Abraham A. Hershey, was born Nov. 5th, 1811, and died May 13th, 1858. Their mother was Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth Baxter, who were U. E. Loyalists and among the earliest pioneers of the county.

ALFRED B. HURRELL, general merchant, Amigari, was born in Devonshire, England, on the eleventh day of October, 1850, and came to Canada in 1854, with his parents, John and Mary (Daws) Hurrell. They settled in the county of Wentworth, near the Sulphur Springs, in the township of Ancaster. The subject of this sketch learned the carpenter trade, and worked at the construction of the International Bridge from 1870 to 1873, after which he was employed on the old ferry, conveying the cars across the river to Buffalo. At the completion of the bridge he removed to Amigari, and was employed in the Grand Trunk shops until June, 1883, when he entered the mercantile business. He is now deputy-postmaster of the place. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, occupying at present the high position of master of Palmer Lodge; he united with the Masons about fourteen years ago. He has also been a member of the I. O. O. F. since the formation of Bertie Lodge in 1874, and was a charter member of International Lodge, No. 228, situated at International Bridge. In December, 1869, he married Ellen Fields, an adopted daughter of Daniel Fields, of Dundas, by whom he had

two children, Mary Louisa and Alfred. She died in May, 1875, and in September, 1877, he married Agnes, a daughter of James S. Stygall, of Buffalo.

H. N. HIBBARD, conveyancer, notary public, issuer of marriage licenses, &c., Ridgeway, is a son of Chancy M. Hibbard and Asenath Humphries, natives of the state of Vermont, who emigrated to Canada in November, 1834, and settled in the township of Bertie. The family consisted of three children: Jane Asenath, born Jan. 5th, 1828, and married H. J. Beam of Willoughby; Charles Samuel, who was born Oct. 2nd, 1834, is a farmer in Bertie; Henry Nobles, our present subject, was born July 16th, 1833; he was married on the 21st day of October, 1861, to Lovila Balcomb, daughter of Wm. Balcomb, of the county of Elgin. He was for a number of years a public school teacher, and is an ordained minister of the Methodist church. He settled in Ridgeway in 1875, and is a useful member of society there, filling the position of superintendent of the Methodist Sabbath school and occupying prominent positions in various benevolent institutions. He was one of the organizers of the Bertie and Willoughby Fire Insurance Company and is secretary-treasurer of that institution. His children are Milton B., born June 15th, 1865; Murray H., Aug. 18th, 1866; Nellie L., April 18th, 1868.

DR. JOHN B. HERSHEY was born in the township of Bertie in 1816. His father, Benjamin, a native of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, was born Nov. 14th, 1776, came to Canada with the grandfather of our subject — also named Benjamin — in 1795, who brought with him his family of five sons, named Christian, Abram, Benjamin, Henry and John, and settled on the Niagara River, about four miles below the International Bridge. The ancestry dates back to Switzerland, where, in 1702, Andrew Hershey was born. He had to leave his native land on account of being persecuted for his religion. This noble young man, not being willing to forego his convictions of conscience, chose rather to leave his native land, and for a time took up his abode on the banks of the River Rhine, in France. From there, in 1719, he came to America and settled in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, where, for two or three generations, the descendants lived. In 1795, as previously stated, Benjamin, the grandfather, immigrated to Canada, bringing with him his family of five sons. Dr. John B., our subject, is largely self-educated, and from extensive reading and close application to study he qualified himself for the practice of medicine. For many years he has followed the practice of his profession, making a specialty of curing the disease of cancer. His success in this direction has gained for him a wide popularity, so much so that people from the different States and Canada are continually consulting him in regard to that dread disease. His system of treatment, essentially his own, is wonderfully successful in many cases. His son, John B. Hershey, educated in the institutions of Canada and the United States, received his license to practice medicine and is now located in the city of Buffalo. He is associated with his father in the special treatment of cancer.

ALVA HAMILTON KILMAN, principal of the Ridgeway public school, was born at Stamford Village, April 4th, 1853. His grandfather, Jacob Kilman, was a native of Pennsylvania, having been born in that state December 1st, 1775, and married Mary Petrie, who was born August 25th, 1780. They emigrated to this province during the early days of this century, and located in Stamford Township, taking up seven hundred acres of land in the neighborhood of what is now the town of Niagara Falls. Jacob Kilman was engaged in the battle of Lundy's Lane, where he was severely wounded and captured by the Americans, by whom he was held as a prisoner for thirty days. He had a family of eleven, including Jacob, the father of our present subject, who was born March 9th, 1819. He was married October 12th, 1843, to Amoret, daughter of Josiah Page, of Thorold Township, and had five children, viz: Milton, born August 27th, 1845; Emily, November 3rd, 1847; Josiah E., April 30th, 1851; Alva H., April 4th, 1853; Willie O., July 7th, 1861. The father held prominent municipal offices, and was an active member of the Methodist church. Our subject matriculated at Ann Arbor University in 1875, and subsequently attended the Normal School at Toronto, from which he obtained a provincial certificate in 1879, since which time he has had charge of the Ridgeway public school. He is passionately devoted to art, and his work on canvas is pronounced by critics to be of a very superior character. He has also found some time to devote to the science of entomology, and has the largest private collection of specimens in the province. His report of the ravages of the clover weevil and his description of the same to the Government, is of great interest. Mr. Kilman was married August 24th, 1876, to Ida May, daughter of the late B. Noble, whose birthplace was Westfield, Mass. They have two children, viz: Leroy Noble, born March 24th, 1878, and Zella May, born March 26th, 1880. Our subject is a member of the A. O. U. W., and the I. O. O. F. He is also connected with the Sons of Temperance, and has filled various offices in that order.

JAMES E. MORIN, Lieut.-Col., Ridgeway, Ont., M. P. P. for county of Welland, was born in the county of Limerick, Ireland, on the tenth of May, 1849. He is a son of Michael and Ellen (Nash) Morin. His father adopted the business of wagonmaker and came to Canada in 1851, settling at Port Robinson, Welland County, where he engaged in the work of carpentering. He died in the following year, leaving seven of a family, the subject of this sketch being the youngest. Col. Morin completed his studies at the Commercial College, Buffalo. He left school at the age of fourteen years, and began to learn the trade of carpenter under E. Cutler, and continued at this occupation about a year, when Mr. Cutler opened a general store, and Mr. Morin abandoned his trade and entered into mercantile business. In 1865 he was appointed manager of the firm, and this position he still holds. We may say that the business has increased very greatly, Mr. Cutler engaging in large roller flouring mill operations and in building

and contracting. The sole management of all this large undertaking is in the hands of the subject of this sketch. Mr. Morin joined the militia in 1867, the 44th battalion in 1868, and entered the military school at Toronto. Here he obtained a second-class certificate, and in September of the same year he was gazetted a captain of the No. 7 Co. Again in 1872 he attended the military school at Toronto and obtained a first-class certificate. In June, 1872, he was appointed major of the 44th battalion, and in June, 1877, was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy. In May, 1870, Capt. Morin saw active service, being in command of the detachment stationed at Fort Erie during the Pigeon Hill affair. He is now in command of the 44th. In 1871 he was appointed township clerk of Bertie, and still holds that office. He was appointed a justice of the peace, and was also license commissioner for six years. He has been chairman of the Ridgeway school board for six years, taking much interest in educational work. In 1883 Col. Morin was elected to the Ontario Legislature for the county of Welland, defeating G. L. Hobson, Esq., the Conservative candidate, by a majority of 55 votes, the riding having previously been Conservative. He was again elected December 28th, 1886, by a majority of 293. He always has been an unflinching Reformer, and is eminently endowed with energy, ability, and all the qualities that ensure progress. He married in September, 1870, Janet A., daughter of the late Alexander Willson, a descendant of a U. E. Loyalist. They have a family of five children.

JOHN McLEOD, Ridgeway, was born in the township of Lancaster, Glengarry County, Ontario, on the 17th day of April, 1847. He is a son of Murdock and Isabella (Stewart) McLeod, and grandson of Roderick and Isabella (Ross) McLeod, who were married in Canada in 1812. His great grandfather was Norman McLeod. All the ancestors were of Scottish descent. The grand-parents of our subject were among the earliest settlers of Glengarry. When they came to this country wheat was cultivated with a hoe of the most primitive make. After harvesting the crop with a sickle, threshing with a flail, and winnowing the grain by pouring from one basket into another, they would start with a bag on their backs to mill, several miles through the woods, and return with the flour. Such were the hardships of those days. The subject of this sketch is one of a family of twelve, of whom eleven survive; he was married on the 6th day of January, 1870, to Ann Caroline, daughter of Christian and Catharine (Helmer) Fite, and grand-daughter of Thomas and Sarah (McGlaskey) Fite. They have had a family of five, three of whom survive: John A., born December 16th, 1870; Annie, born April 7th, 1874; Clara May, born December 4th, 1884. Mr. McLeod is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. His hotel is a commodious, comfortable house of entertainment, is warmed throughout by a hot air furnace, and he is a genial and accommodating host.

CLAYTON HARRISON PATTISON, Fort Erie, was born September 1st,

1843. His parents were Ambrose and Mary (Buchner) Pattison. The father of our subject was born in Schoharie County, among the Catskill Mountains, in the state of New York, August 27th, 1803, and came to this country with his parents at four years of age. The family located in Welland County. He was actively engaged with the militia during the troublous times of 1837. The maternal grandfather of our subject was a U. E. Loyalist, whose buildings were used as a barracks at the battle of Cook's Mills. Our subject was one of a family of nine children, seven of whom are living. He was married December 24th, 1870, to Emily, daughter of John Papst, of Sanilac County, Michigan. They have five children, viz: John Francis Thorburn, born March 6th, 1872; Clayton Rudolph, born October 14th, 1873; Albert Ward, born June 14th, 1876; William Henry (deceased), born June 27th, 1878; Mary Emily, born October 24th, 1880. Mr. Pattison is a member of International Lodge, No. 228, of the I. O. O. F. He recently engaged in the hotel business in Fort Erie, where he has a nicely situated and commodious house.

SAMUEL PORTER, Fort Erie, was born in the county of Tyrone, Ireland, 24th March, 1846. His father was William and his mother Annie (Cooper) Porter. Both parents were of Scottish origin, but born in Ireland. Our subject was educated in the national schools of the Emerald Isle, and came to America in 1870, and spent six years in Philadelphia, after which he went to London, Ontario. After remaining five years in that city, he went to Fort Erie, where he still resides. He married Clara J., daughter of Dr. W. J. Hoskins, of Philadelphia. They have four children, three boys and one girl. Mr. Porter held the position of village clerk in Fort Erie for one year. He is an adherent of the Episcopal church, and a member of the Loyal Orange order, also of the Knights of Malta. He is a Conservative in politics. He was one of the chief agitators in connection with starting the International Ferry between Fort Erie and Buffalo under its present auspices.

CRANMER RISELAY, farmer, was born in the township of Bertie, on the farm upon which he lives, May 31st, 1831. He is a son of John and Catharine (Miller) Riselay, (the former born in Bertie on the lot on which his ancestors settled before a survey was made of the township,) and grandson of Christian Riselay, who came from Rhinebeck, on the Hudson River, state of New York, as a U. E. Loyalist, during the American revolutionary war. The latter was the only one of his father's family who took the side of the British during that struggle, his brothers joining the Revolutionary party. At the close of the war his property was confiscated, and to secure protection he came to Canada and settled on the Niagara. Subsequent to his settlement the survey of the township was made, but Christian Riselay was not disturbed in his possession. He, for his loyalty, was awarded an additional 200 acres, where our subject now lives, a short distance from his former location. Here he lived to the age of 73 years, respected by all who knew him. During the war of 1812 he was taken prisoner by the Americans, carried to the

state of New York, billeted with the Rev. Mr. Fillmore, uncle of the President of the United States, and compelled to pay for his board. After his return from his imprisonment in the state of New York, the times had become so troublesome, he was obliged to leave the frontier. He loaded his family and effects on wagons as best he could, but before getting out of sight of his home he saw his buildings all in flames, so he journeyed on into the back township of Pelham, where he remained until the war was over, when he returned with his family to the farm on which our subject now resides. He was of German origin, his ancestors having left that country because of persecution for their religious opinions, about 1698. Cranmer Riselay's father, was also taken prisoner during the war of 1812, but his youthfulness induced the Americans to relinquish their severity, and he was liberated in a short time. He lived to the age of 71 years, and is buried in the church of England burying grounds at Fort Erie. Mr. Riselay's mother still survives, at present in the 85th year of her age. Cranmer Riselay for a number of years occupied the position of councillor for his township. In 1883 he was elected to the position of reeve, to which he was re-elected for three succeeding years. In 1885 he was elected by the county council to the warden's chair, which he filled with marked ability. He married, October 5th, 1859, Margaret, a daughter of Henry Laur, and they had a family of five children, two of whom are dead, viz: John C. and Isabella C. The living are: Egerton E., Margaret H., and Jessie H. Mr. Riselay is a member of the church of England, and a Reformer in politics.

ORANGE SCHRYER was born in the state of Vermont on the third day of August, 1802. Came to Montreal with his parents in 1810, where he was educated. He married Susan McIver, a native of Ireland. They lived on Scugog Island till 1837, the year of the Mackenzie rebellion, when they came to Fort Erie. Here he served as a volunteer under Captain William Duff. He has lived in Fort Erie ever since, where for thirty years he was an officer in Her Majesty's customs, having been appointed under Lord Elgin's administration; after this long term of service he was superannuated. He has been a member of the village council. His children are three sons: Simon, Joseph and Peter. His wife died about two years ago. During Mr. Schryer's official career he had three very narrow escapes of losing his life. Once he had seized a boat; was attacked and had to jump overboard; not being able to swim, he had very great difficulty in reaching the shore — barely escaping with his life. Another time he was shot at, the ball grazing the top of his head; and once he was struck with a club, from which blow he still carries a scar.

JOSEPH SCHRYER, of Her Majesty's customs, was born on Scugog Island on the third day of October, 1835. His father is Orange Schryer, whose biography appears elsewhere in this work. Our subject, with his parents, left Scugog Island when he was a child; came to Buffalo, where they remained only a short time when they returned to Canada and settled at Fort Erie. This was during the time of the

Mackenzie rebellion. He was educated at the public schools; learned the trade of sign and ornamental painting and glass staining in Buffalo. He was afterwards employed as a member of the secret service; during this time the Fenian troubles arose. The day the Fenians crossed, Mr. Schryer was on active duty, and was taken prisoner by Adjutant Fitz-Patrick, who took him before Colonel O'Neil, who liberated him. In 1874 he was appointed a landing waiter in H. M. customs. He is now acting as sub-collector at Fort Erie, at the Ferry landing. He married Margaret, daughter of Mr. Chalmers, of Moulton. They have a family of three children.

PETER SHISLER, Esq., deceased, was born in the township of Bertie on the farm known as the Joseph Golding farm, $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles west of Fort Erie, in the year 1810. He was the third son of John and Susannah Shisler, who were born in Pennsylvania. He had four brothers and three sisters. His parents died at the age of 68 and 67 years. Mr. Shisler was a resident of Bertie all his life. He was married at the age of 21 years to Miss Sarah Barnhart, two years his senior. He lived to see the forest give way to great orchards and flourishing towns, and has been identified with many matters of public interest, and labored zealously for the common weal of his country. His public spirit and enterprise have been proverbial, and he has been generally known throughout this district as an advanced thinker in his realm of action. He was a justice of the peace for 35 years, a member of the Bertie council for several years, school trustee for 12 years in succession, and path-master on his road division 22 years, his road division being the best in the county. Having secured a fair share of this world's goods, so that his old age could be passed in ease, he spent the closing years of his life in beautifying his home — experimenting on the culture of fruits and grain, giving the public the results of his investigations. The readers of all our county papers, as well as the *Globe* and *Mail*, have long since become familiar with his name and writings. Mr. Shisler was not an educated man, but he possessed a good mind and plain-robed, vigorous common sense, and was an ornament to the profession of agriculture. The time the Fenians invaded Canada he gave his fields free gratis for the military to camp on, and gave the officers in command maps and anything in his power to help them put down the invaders. Mr. Shisler had six sons and two daughters, who are all living at this present writing. If more of the aged of independent means would take the same philosophical view of life as Mr. Shisler did, after having ended a successful business career, instead of being wearied by the little vexations common to failing strength, would spend their remaining days in giving to the world the benefit of their ripper experience, matured judgment and vast stores of information, gathered from a half or three-quarters of a century of close observation, they would add much to the aggregate knowledge of the day, double their own joys by opening a new field for the employment of their thoughts, give a new charm to existence, and make green

and pleasurable the path through old age. Mr. Shisler was confined to his house but four weeks in his last illness. He was buried at the U. B. cemetery, March 22, 1880. He was a Reformer in politics, and a man that would assist any person that was embarrassed financially or otherwise. His wife was buried seven years after his death, on the 22nd Jan., 1887.

JAMES VIGES, tinsmith, of Stevensville, dealer in tinware and stoves, was born in Port Stanley, Ont., December 8th, 1854, and is a son of Philip Vigés, a native of Canada. James Vigés was married in 1879 to Alice M. Burd, of Ridgeway, Ont. Worked in Ridgeway four years, and came to Stevensville January 15th, 1883, where he has since and still carries on the tin and stove business, doing all kinds of tin roofing, eavetroughing and job work. He has a first-class stock of stoves, and by his attention to business and well-directed efforts to please is doing a successful business.

EDWARD HENRY WILCOX, locomotive fireman on the M. C. R. R., International Bridge, was born in the county of Norfolk, Ont., on the thirty-first day of August, 1858. His parents are Edward S. and Lucy M. (Durphy) Wilcox; they were of Irish descent. Mr. Wilcox was raised to farm life, his father having followed farming and saw-milling during his life time. Our subject learned the trade of cheese-making in Boston, county of Norfolk, started a factory on his own account in the village of Cainsville, county of Brant, which he carried on very successfully for eight years. In 1884 he was employed by the M. C. R. R., and came to International Bridge, where he has since resided. He was married on the eleventh day of December, 1878, to Alice, a daughter of Isaac and Jane (Young) Nellis, of Dutch descent. They have a family of two children living, and one dead. Isaac Edward, died February 20th, 1882; Stella Jane, born September 8th, 1883; Valeria Hazel, born June 2nd, 1885.

WILLIAM W. WADE, tailor, has been a resident of Stevensville nearly half a century, having located there in October, 1841. He was a son of Thomas and Sarah (Frost) Wade, of Yorkshire, England, where the subject of this sketch was born, September 14th, 1814. William W. Wade came to Canada in 1829 or 1830, working in Quebec, Markham, Port Robinson and other places before settling in Stevensville. His ocean voyage was accomplished in four weeks and five days, a remarkably quick trip for those times, when every passenger was compelled to be provisioned for eight weeks. In 1835 he was married at Markham, Ont., to Elizabeth Octoby (deceased) by whom he had two children, viz: Sarah Ann, married to John M. Tiffin, Markham, Ont., and Elizabeth, now Mrs. Alexander Hussick, residing north of Toronto. On May 4th, 1840, Mr. Wade married Margaret McDade, daughter of John and Mary McDade, of St. Catharines, Ont. Margaret McDade was born at Brantford, June 15th, 1825, at which time there was but a small settlement there named Grand River, and but one white family in addition to

the McDades. Later Miss McDade removed to Port Dalhousie with her parents and resided there when the Welland Canal construction was first begun. William W. Wade was in Newmarket at the time of the rebellion of 1837, and joined the volunteers, but was not called into active service. In 1842-3 and later he was sergeant in a local company of militia, and was obliged to go to Chippawa to drill. During his life in Stevensville he has been the tailor for four generations of some of the most prominent families. The following are the names of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Wade: William Walter, deceased; Mary Jane, born December 23rd, 1841, married to Elisha Dell, of Willoughby; John Thomas, born August 10th, 1844, married to Ida Lewis, of Edinboro, Pa.; Rosanna S., born January 10th, 1847, widow of the late Rev. J. R. Smith; Robert James, born 23rd February, 1849, married to Mary Reader, (now deceased) and since married to Mary Elizabeth Reader; William Edgar, born 3rd December, 1851, married Ella Ward, of Crawford County, Pa.; Priscilla Alice, born 26th December, 1853, married to John P. Miller of Crowland; Francis Egerton, born November 23rd, 1855, married to Effie, daughter of Isaac Taylor, a prominent citizen of Edinboro, Pa.; Florence Eurette, born 27th August, 1858; Margaret Almira, born 27th January, 1861; Coleman Ansley, born 17th February, 1863; Roland Sandfield, born June 8th, 1865, telegraph operator at Suspension Bridge; Lewis Vernon, born 16th September, 1867; Avadna Beatrice, born 5th February, 1875. Mr. Wade's politics are Reform.

JOHN YOUNG, merchant tailor, Ridgeway, was born in Williamsville, near Buffalo, New York State, on the first day of May, 1856. He came to Canada in 1880. His parents are John and Maria (Dahl) Young. He married on the twenty-eighth day of September, 1879, Cora Georgina, daughter of Ralph and Sarah (Morgan) Disher. They have three children: Harold Ralph, Horace Milton, and Sarah Maria. Mr. Young keeps a well selected stock of tailor's goods, and being a first-class cutter and active young business man, he is building up a fine trade.

CROWLAND TOWNSHIP.

WILLIAM BUCHNER: — The subject of this sketch is the son of S. W. Buchner, formerly of Crowland, now of Fonthill. He is the eldest of a family of seven — four sons and three daughters — and was born in the township of Crowland, county of Welland, on the 24th December, 1843. After leaving the common school he was for some time a pupil of the grammar school in the county town, then taught by James Hodgson, now public school inspector for the county of York. He then engaged in teaching, and afterwards in farming on the old homestead settled

by his father, the late Ozias Buchner, who came from New Jersey with his father, the late Henry Buchner, and other U. E. Loyalists, about the year 1778. When the contracts for the Welland Canal enlargement were let he gave up farming and for several years followed the business of a contractor. He was for some time collector of customs at Fort Erie, and is now a contractor on the Canadian Pacific Railway, at Smith's Falls, Ont. He was married in the year 1878 to Phœbe M. Brooks, third daughter of the late George Brooks, of St. Johns, Welland county. He has been reeve of his native township for several years, and warden of the county. He was twice the Liberal-Conservative candidate for the local legislature in opposition to the Hon. J. G. Currie, but was not successful. He is captain of the Welland cavalry troop, raised by himself soon after the Fenian raid. In the year 1873 he united with the Wesleyan Methodist church, and has been ever since an active member, taking a special interest in Sabbath school work. At present Mr. Buchner resides in Welland.

HENRY BELL, hotel keeper, was born in Galt, in the county of Waterloo, March 30th, 1842, and is a son of Gavin, (a native of Roslyn, Scotland,) and Jane (Aussem) Bell. The grandfather of Mr. Bell (Henry Aussem) was Canadian born, but of Pennsylvania German descent, and located on lands on which part of the town of Galt is now built. He assisted in the original survey of the township of Dumfries. The father of our subject, Gavin Bell, came to Canada about 1833, and settled at Galt, starting the business of wagon maker, being one of the first, if not the first, to engage in that trade in his adopted town, carrying on the business during the greater part of his life. Mr. Bell received his education in the town of Galt, and learned the trade of tinsmith with D. Raynor, of that place; subsequently removing to Port Colborne, he carried on the business of tinware making for nine years. Getting somewhat impaired in health he concluded to change his occupation, and embarked in hotel keeping, carrying on that business at the Port for a period of six years, moving in 1886 to the junction of the Welland canal and feeder, where he still carries on the same business. He married on December 23rd, 1868, Letitia, a daughter of John and Jane (Whittaker) Burrows, natives of Sligo, Ireland. Mr. Bell is a member of the A. F. and A. M. of seven years standing, and adheres to the faith of the church of England.

WILLIAM HENRY BIGGAR was born in Stamford Township, county of Welland, July 24th, 1847, being a son of William M. and Jane (Glasgow) Biggar, and grandson of William and Rebecca (Green) Biggar, and Samuel and Elizabeth (Warnoch) Glasgow, from whose ancestors the city of Glasgow, Scotland, takes its name. The grandfather Biggar, a native of Ireland, came to Canada from Pennsylvania about 1787, as a U. E. Loyalist, and settled in Stamford, where the father of our subject was born. He participated in the war of 1812, volunteering his services in defence of his country. The father, William, served in the militia in the rebellion

of 1837, being sergeant in Captain Thompson's company. William Henry Biggar has been elected to the council board of Crowland Township, and takes an active interest in educational matters. He married December 27th, 1870, Margaret Seymour, a daughter of Richard Walsh, a native of Antrim County, Ireland.

LUTHER BOARDMAN, postmaster at Crowland, was born in Norfolk County, Ontario, on the 27th August, 1827. His father, whose name was also Luther, was born on the 9th May, 1800, in the state of New York. He first settled in the county of Norfolk. About the year 1845 he moved with his family to Welland County, and lived for a time at Marshville, building the first grain storehouse at that place, and built and sailed the first packet which ran between Marshville and Dunnville. He removed from there to Port Colborne, and while a resident of that locality, in prosecution of his trade as a carpenter, he built a large number of houses in Port Colborne and Stonebridge. He died at the residence of his son in Crowland, on the 11th August, 1885. Our present subject began business on his own account as a grocer in Crowland, in the year 1848. The following year he added the hotel business, has carried on the two businesses ever since, and has also conducted a farm. For over twenty years he has been the postmaster at Crowland, and for the last several years he has been township treasurer. Mr. Boardman has been twice married. His first wife was Marjory, a daughter of Robert Doan. There are three surviving children as a result of this marriage: Edward, Lily, (the wife of Ellis Furry,) and Marjory, (the wife of Albert Bullock.) The present Mrs. Boardman was Catharine Doan, a daughter of the late Joshua Doan, of Humberstone.

JABEZ W. CLARKSON, farmer, Port Robinson P.O., was born October 4th, 1858, in the township of Wainfleet, and is a son of John and Ann (Inman) Clarkson and grandson of John Clarkson of England, who died in that country. John, the father of our subject, came to America in 1840 and landed in New York, coming to Canada with his uncle, Wm. Hall, and stopped for a short time in Brant County, at the "Checkered Sheds," working at farming. From Brant County he went to New York State and learned the trade of wagonmaker. Returning to Canada, as he was passing through St. Catharines he paid his last fifty cent piece for his own and comrade's dinner. He embarked in his trade at Chambers' Corners, township of Wainfleet, where he carried on business for twenty-five years, when, his health failing, he was advised to discontinue it. He bought a farm and engaged in the occupation of farming, which he still continues. In June, 1873, he sold his farm at the "Forks" and bought his present one in the township of Crowland, formerly the property of the late William Hill, for which he paid the sum of \$6,000 cash. Jabez, our subject, was married October 12th, 1881, to Hannah M., daughter of Joseph and Mary Ellen (Waters) Stokes, of the township of Harwich, in the county of Kent. They have a family of two children, named Morin Leroy, born 29th

May, 1883, and William Warren, born December 19th, 1885. Mr. Clarkson was township collector of Crowland for the year 1884, and assessor for 1886. His father was a member of the council for the year 1878.

GEORGE WILLIAM DARBY, a son of Barnett and Charlotte Louise (Everingham) Darby, and grandson of James Everingham, one of the first settlers of Crowland Township. His paternal grandfather, George Adam Darby, was born in Lincoln County in 1800, and is still living in Crowland Township hale and hearty, being one of the pioneers of the place. Barnett, the father of our subject, was born in Crowland, and raised a family of eight, four sons and four daughters,—named James, now deceased; Barnett, Nancy, George W., Mary, Margaret, Victoria and Henry. George W. was born January 28th, 1860, and was married February 4th, 1881, to Lizzie Jane, a daughter of Elias Brailey, of Crowland. They have a family of two children, viz: William John, born 15th February, 1882, and Elizabeth May, born May 15th, 1884. Mr. Darby is a member and officer of Myrtle Lodge No. 337, A. F. & A. M., Port Robinson, and is also a member of the Orange order.

WILLIAM ALLEN HOLDER, farmer, was born in the township of Crowland June 1st, 1855. He is a son of Martin and Margaret (Doan) Holder, and grandson of Martin Luther Holder, of German descent, and Elias Doan, one of the earliest pioneers of the county. Our subject has always engaged in farming. He married June 2nd, 1875, Addie, a daughter of Jacob and Ann (Clothier) Current, and grand-daughter of Joseph Current. Their family consists of two sons, Irving Dufferin, born October 10th, 1876, and Harry Orin, born May 2nd, 1884. Mr. Holder has taken an active part in promoting education, having been a member of the school board for a number of years; was elected to the council board of the township for 1882, but at the expiration of that year refused to be put in nomination for the office again. On his farm, lot four in the sixth concession, he has erected large and commodious buildings, second to none in the township.

JAMES HENDERSON, reeve of Crowland Township, is of Scottish nativity, having been born in Stirlingshire, October 27th, 1827. In 1842 he came to Canada, his father, Charles Henderson, having come out in 1838. He settled in Welland County, living three years at Chippawa, and since that time continuously in the township of Crowland. Mr. Henderson's mother's maiden name was Lillias Kirkwood. Mr. Henderson is one of the prosperous and progressive farmers of Crowland. He has filled many important public positions. On several occasions he has been reeve of his adopted township, and is one of the most useful members of the county council. For four years he was a member of the board of license commissioners. For twenty-five years he has been a justice of the peace. He is an elder of the Presbyterian church, and an earnest advocate of the cause of temperance. He is a Reformer in politics; has been treasurer of the County Reform Association and president of the Crowland Township Association. He was

married in 1853 to Maria, a daughter of Jacob Brookfield. Two daughters and one son are the fruit of this union. Charles, the son, is a barrister, of the city of Toronto. Mary, the eldest daughter, is the wife of William H. Gainer of Thorold Township; and Lillias is still at home with her parents.

DAVID MISENER, farmer, was born in Crowland Township, May 5, 1823, and is a son of Matthias Misener, whose birth occurred in Pennsylvania, Dec. 21st, 1781, and whose biography appears elsewhere in this work. Matthias' father, Leonard, took up five hundred acres of land, and at his death was owner of one thousand acres. When Leonard Misener first came to this country it was one unbroken wilderness, he having built the first house on the banks of the Chippawa, in the township of Thorold; a part of the structure is standing at the present day. It may be truly said of him that he was, in addition to being a U. E. Loyalist, one of the very first pioneers of the county, having at that early date, to make the grain used for bread fit for that purpose, to hollow out the end of a stump and pound it thereon. Subsequently, when the windmill was erected at Fort Niagara, and later when Street's watermill was built at Niagara Falls, (formerly Bridgewater), the grain was taken to and from those places on horseback, following a bridlepath through the forest, or by taking their grist down the Chippawa by boat, and thence overland on the back of the person going to mill, a distance of three miles. David Misener married, February 18th, 1846, Louisa Matilda, daughter of George and Rachael (Wilson) Young, and grand-daughter of John and Margaret Young and Samuel and Jane Wilson, natives of Maryland. They have a family of six children, viz: Melvin B., Rachael C., Alice M., Whitson D., Miles M., and Frank E. Mr. Misener was elected for four years to the council of his township, and for two years was reeve of the same, viz: 1876 and 1877. He was appointed by the Ontario Government in 1878 a justice of the peace, is a member of the Sons of Temperance, and in politics is a Reformer. Mr. Misener's father experienced one season of great hardship, in the summer of 1816, which was called the "hungry summer." In that year snow fell to the depth of three or four inches in the month of July, levelling the wheat as though a heavy roller had passed over it. They had to gather a plant in the woods called ditna, which they used as "greens," living entirely on it and wild game until the wheat got a little hard, when they would take it and hold it over the fire until the chaff would loosen from it, and then scorch it and boil it in milk for food. Mr. Joel Misener, of the county of Haldimand, son of Jacob Misener, brother of our present subject, has in his possession the deed of the land which was given during the reign of George III. At that time the name was spelled Miznardt; it was afterwards changed to Muisner, then to Misiner, then to Misner, and now it is Misener.

ROBERT MISENER, farmer, was born on the farm on which he lives, June 15th, 1821. He is a son of Matthias and Catharine (Vanderburgh) Misener, and

grandson of Leonard and Barbara (Bender) Misener, of Pennsylvania, of German descent. The grandfather came to Canada as a U. E. Loyalist, in 1789, and settled in Thorold, building and living in a log house which still stands on the banks of the Chippawa, one of the most ancient landmarks of the settlement of the country. He had a family of nine children, named Peter, Elizabeth, John, Mary, Leonard, Ann, Charlotte, Matthias and Sarah. He was accidentally killed by a handspike in rolling a log while clearing his farm, September 3rd, 1806, aged 62 years. Our subject's great grandfather was Philip Bender. He (Robert Misener) was one of a family of twelve, nine of whom grew up to manhood and womanhood, named Jacob, Barbara Bender, Matthias R., Philip C., Ruth Amy, Robert, David, Eliza H. and Margaret McFarland. Our subject married February 7th, 1843, Sarah, a daughter of Andrew and Agnes (Nevills) Ostrander, both born in Canada, and grand-daughter of James and Eve (De Shired) Nevills, the former of Irish and the latter of German descent; and Andrew and Jane (Davis) Ostrander, the former of German and the latter of Scotch descent. She used frequently to carry despatches for the British army during the revolutionary war. The family of Andrew and Agnes were: Phœbe L., George Monroe, Sarah, Chlo, Mary Ann and Davis Deshired. Mr. Misener has two sons, named Ephraim and Wellington. He owns a fine farm on the banks of the Chippawa, near where was built the "Matthias Misener" bridge in 1821. He has some interesting relics of the revolutionary war, among them part of a wagon that was used during that war as an ambulance and forage conveyance. Following are the dates of deaths with ages of members of this family: Leonard Misener, September 3rd, 1806, aged 62 years; Barbara (Bender) Misener, April 23rd, 1821, aged 79 years, 6 months; Matthias Misener, February 7th, 1862, 81 years; Catharine (Vanderburgh) Misener, November 4th, 1831, aged 50 years, 6 months, 28 days; Andrew Ostrander, December 1st, 1852, aged 57 years; Agnes (Nevills) Ostrander, January 17th, 1866, aged 74 years; Jane (Davis) Ostrander, April 20th, 1864, aged 104 years.

GEORGE OLIVER PATTISON was born in Crowland on the eighteenth day of September, 1834. The genealogy of the family takes us back to the last century, when the Pattison family emigrated from Dungannon, county of Tyrone, Ireland, to America. John Pattison, our subject's grandfather, was born at Hartford, Conn., March 27th, 1767. His wife, Catharine Carter, was born June 17, 1771. Their son Ambrose, the father of Mr. George O. Pattison, was born in the Catskill Mountain district, along the banks of the Hudson, in Schoharie County, N. Y., on the 27th of August, 1803, and about four years later the family came to Canada. Of the ten children comprising their family, seven were born in New York State, one in Pelham, where the family settled, and the other two in Crowland, where they afterwards moved. Ambrose Pattison, when a young man, worked by the month for various settlers, among others for a Mr. Elijah Phelps, of Pelham, and while there

planted the two rows of poplar trees, a number of which are still standing along the road between the ninth and tenth concessions of Pelham. Ambrose Pattison married Mary, a daughter of Peter Buchner, of Crowland, on the 18th of April, 1826, and settled on what is known as the mountain farm in Pelham, where he remained four or five years, when he exchanged the farm for one in Crowland Township, along Lyons Creek. There he continued to live until about seven months before his death, which occurred at the residence of his nephew, Michael M. Park, of the township of Walpole, Haldimand County, on the 26th day of June, 1878. Ambrose Pattison was the father of nine children, seven of whom are living: Mary Catharine is now a resident of Toronto. The youngest daughter is Mrs. E. A. Sennett, of Crowland. The oldest son, Ambrose C., was born in Crowland on the 5th of August, 1832. He has been a farmer from his youth up, and has been a resident of the township of Houghton for over thirty years. Mr. George O. Pattison was reared on the old homestead, on seventy acres of which he now resides. In September of 1853 he went to Thamesford, Ont., to learn the tinsmith trade. Finding the work injurious to his health, he came back to Welland County on the first eastward bound train that passed over the Great Western Railway after the completion of that road. He then began the gardening business on his Crowland farm, and eventually went into the extensive cultivation of corn and potatoes, which he continued until he started the bean producing business, in the cultivation of which cereal he won a widespread reputation. He began planting beans in 1863 by sowing half a bushel of beans broadcast and harrowing them in, getting a return of only a little more than five bushels. The following year he planted half a bushel, part in drills and part in hills, and harvested a crop of $22\frac{1}{2}$ bushels, showing what a little extra labor will sometimes do. From that time on Mr. Pattison has devoted his attention principally to the cultivation of beans, and has been the means of getting a large number of farmers interested in the same profitable crop. He is an adherent of the Methodist church. He is unmarried. Philip M. Pattison, another son of Ambrose Pattison, now a resident of Waterford, was born in Crowland on the 5th July, 1838. He farmed until the age of thirty, when he began mercantile life at Ridgeway. He continued in business there until 1878, in which year he removed to Waterford, where he continued the mercantile business for two years, retiring from it to engage as organizer of the A. O. U. W. He spent two years in organizing lodges of that order, and for three years following filled a similar position with the Royal Templars of Temperance. In 1885 he began organizing the Canadian Home Circles, a new beneficent society, and is still engaged in that work, in which he has been eminently successful, the society shewing a membership approaching 3000 within two years of its organization. He is P.L. and D.D.G.M. of the A. O. U. W., P. C. in the R. T. of T. He married Elizabeth, a daughter of Thomas Kendrick, of Welland County, and they have a family of seven, six girls

and one boy. C. H. Pattison, another son of Ambrose Pattison, is mentioned in our biographies of Bertie and Fort Erie.

ALEXANDER REID, farmer, lot 10 in the 5th concession, township of Crowland, was born in Lawrieston, county of Stirling, Scotland, on the 15th day of September, 1819. He is a son of William and Marion (Beaton) Reid, natives of Scotland. Mr. Reid came to Canada with his parents in 1830, the father buying and settling on the property our subject now occupies, in 1831, and where he died in 1845. He was buried in the village of Chippawa. Our subject was educated in Scotland; brought up to farm life; and married, in 1847, to Margaret, a daughter of John Dobbie, of Willoughby Township. After a married life of thirty years, Mrs. Reid died November 3rd, 1877, leaving four children: one son, William, who died March 7th, 1876, was educated for the ministry at Knox College, Toronto. Those now living are — Ellen, wife of Alexander Robertson of Welland; Marion Margaret, and John Dobbie. In 1848 Mr. Reid was selected as commissioner for the township of Crowland. He was appointed township collector in 1850, and from 1851 to 1865 held the position of township clerk. He resigned on the last mentioned date, but was re-appointed and served as clerk for 1868 and 1869, when he again resigned, but having been again appointed in 1878, he still retains the office. From 1853 to 1865 he officiated as superintendent of schools, and again in 1868 was selected for that position, which he held until the new system made that office no longer necessary. He has been township auditor on different occasions, was county auditor for four years, and assessed the township in 1845. Mr. Reid was secretary of the board of education from 1857 to 1867. He has been secretary of the Crowland agricultural society almost continuously since its organization in 1846, and was one year treasurer, and for a like length of time its president. Since the year 1865 he has held the position of justice of the peace. Since 1855 he has been secretary of the county of Welland agricultural society, a period of thirty-one years. He still resides on his farm, enjoying the respect and esteem of his neighbors, at the good old age of nearly three score years and ten.

FRANCIS SHARON SEGER, farmer, is a son of Henry and grandson of Garret Seger, a native of Holland, who settled in Albany, N. Y. Henry Seger emigrated to Canada in 1811, and was engaged in the war of 1812. He bought a homestead in the township of Crowland, where he resided up to the time of his death in 1844. He married Sarah, a daughter of Hugh Sharon of Welland. They had a family of seven children: Permelia, born June 9th, 1821; Catharine Jane, born Oct. 18th, 1823; Eliza Ann, born Sept. 18th, 1825; Francis Sharon, born Jan. 31st, 1828; Henry Hugh, born June 11th, 1830; Garret Isaac, born Jan. 16th, 1833; and David Davis, born June 25th, 1835. Francis S. married Phebe Jane, a daughter of Abner Stringer, of Crowland. They had a family of two children — Henry A., born August 6th, 1853, died Feb. 23rd, 1863; and Abner

O., at present the agent of the M. C. R. R. at Welland, who was born Feb. 25th, 1856. The subject of this sketch served in the capacity of councillor of his native township for a number of years, and has held the highest respect and esteem of his fellow-farmers. Abner O., his only surviving child, was married November 20th, 1883, to Alice, daughter of John Zavitz, of Humberstone Township, and has one child, Claude A., born 16th February, 1885.

GEORGE SHAFER, farmer, Crowland, was born in Willoughby Township, August 10th, 1835. He is a son of John and Amanda (Dell) Shafer, and a grandson of George and Rebecca (Steinhoff) Shafer. George, the grandfather, was of German extraction but born in Lucerne County, Pennsylvania. He came to Canada in 1811, and was corporal in the militia at the battles of Lundy's Lane and Chippawa, doing good service, as his company was frequently detailed to act as advance guard to watch the movements of the enemy. On one occasion at Lundy's Lane, when his company were lying concealed in a wheat field in the evening, the American troops, thinking to surprise the British, cautiously advanced and were allowed to approach so near that the barrels of their rifles gleamed through the standing wheat, when the company fired a volley, completely surprising the Yankees, who, coming to a halt, gave time for the squad to retreat, and warn the British general. The father of our subject was born in 1812, in Stamford, on the old homestead, lot 205. He took part in the rebellion of '37 and was at the trial of Lount and Matthews, at Toronto. Our subject received his education in Crowland; and married February 1st, 1859, Mary Ann Roadhouse, of Pelham Township, a daughter of David and Margaret (Wardle) Roadhouse, of Yorkshire, England. They had a family of three children, two of whom are deceased, viz: Emma C. and May Emily. David still lives with his father, on lot 10, broken front, Crowland; premises pleasantly situated on the Chippawa river, on which he has struck a flowing well at the depth of 76 feet that furnishes sufficient water for household and stock purposes. Mr. Shafer is a Royal Templar of Temperance, and a member of the Methodist church. He is a painter by trade, was at various employments for twenty years whilst living at Niagara Falls, and finally settled down to farming. His maternal grandparents were Henry and Alcha (Pettit) Dell, natives of the United States. He is a great grandson of Basnet Dell, a U. E. Loyalist.

WALLACE TUFT, farmer and stock raiser, is a son of James Tuft, a native of New York State, and Charlotte, a daughter of Elias Brayley and Leah Morris, his wife, among the earliest settlers of the county. James Tuft was engaged in lumbering in this county previous to the building of the Welland Canal, but, about the date of constructing that work, he started keeping hotel at the junction of the canal and feeder. He was an extensive contractor, and also purchased about 900 acres of land, and went largely into farming. His family consisted of four children, viz: Walter, who died in infancy, Wallace, Sarah Jane, wife of James McCabe, and



Henry Cronmiller

John B., now living in California. The subject of this sketch received his education in the common and high schools of Welland, and was elected to the township council of Crowland for the years 1870-71-72-73, for the last two years by acclamation as reeve, during which time he assisted the county council in the settlement of the marsh lands, and registry office difficulties. Mr. Tuft is an adherent of the Church of England, and was married July 3rd, 1872, to Maria, a daughter of George Hanna, of Crowland. They have a family of seven children, named: James Emerson, born June 22nd, 1873; Charlotte Beatrice, born January 18th, 1875; Irena Agnes, born April 9th, 1877; George Ernest, born February 26th, 1881; William Irvin Sutherland, born June 26th, 1883, and Elva Mercedes, born November 17th, 1885. Mr. Tuft has taken an active interest in improving the stock of the township, breeding extensively Leicester and Shropshire sheep and shorthorn cattle. He also takes considerable interest in agriculture, being a director of the County of Welland Agricultural Society, and one of the chief movers in the organization of the Netherby Union Agricultural Society, an organization recently formed, and which comprises the greater part of the county of Welland. His splendid residence is delightfully situated on the seventh concession of Crowland.

WILLIAM TOYN, farmer, was born in Crowland Township on the 20th day of May, 1836, and is a son of John and Thomason (Scrubie) Toyn. The former, born at Old Bolingbroke, Lincolnshire, England, May 7th, 1800, emigrated to Canada in 1827, landing at Quebec. His wife and daughter came over the following year. He located at Bytown, now the city of Ottawa, and after remaining there a short time removed to Crowland, where he was engaged as foreman during the building of the Welland Canal. His death took place in that township December 8th, 1859. His family consisted of the following: Mary, born in England, May 1st, 1826; Jane, December 17th, 1833; William, May 20th, 1836; John, May 7th, 1838; and Richard, in 1840. Wm. Toyn, our subject, married, December 2nd, 1857, Mary, a daughter of Richard A. and Ellen (Sampson) Booth, natives of England. They have a family of six, named: Richard, born Dec. 21st, 1858; Ann Jane, Dec. 14th, 1860; Ellen, April 30th, 1863; William, June 18th, 1865; John, April 12th, 1869; and George Albert, February 8th, 1876. Our subject is a member of Orient Lodge, I. O. O. F., Welland, and an adherent of the English church. He has been section foreman and road master of the Welland Railway for about 25 years, but at present is engaged by the M. C. R. R. Co. as caretaker of the bridge across the canal at the Junction. He was for one year member of the township council of Crowland.

JOHN D. WILSON, Welland P. O., was born at Port Robinson, in Thorold Township, on the 29th June, 1836. His father was William M. Wilson, a native of New York State, who came to Canada with his father, Hugh Wilson, when a boy. The family were United Empire Loyalists; they settled at Queenston Heights.

Hugh Wilson was a native of Ireland. The grandparents of our subject removed from Queenston to Allanburgh, and from there to Pelham Corners, where they died. Our subject's mother is Frances (Doan) Wilson, a daughter of John Doan, one of the early settlers of Crowland Township. William M. Wilson lived at Port Robinson, where he carried on business as a blacksmith, and died there about the year 1843. He performed active military duty in the rebellion of 1837-8 as member of a company of dragoons. Mr. John D. Wilson has been engaged at farm work most of his life. He is an experienced thresher, and has for some time been proprietor of a steam threshing machine, and has enjoyed a good patronage by the farmers of the county. He resides in Crowland, quite near the eastern boundary of the town of Welland. He has been for three years a member of the Crowland Township council. He has never married. His mother, who is hale and hearty at the advanced age of seventy, lives with him.

DANIEL YOUNG, farmer and weaver, was born in Crowland Township on the seventh day of June, 1820, on the farm on which he still resides. He is a son of George and Rachael (Wilson) Young. His grandparents were among the first settlers on the Chippawa, they having come to this part of the country as early as 1786. Mr. Young's father was a tiller of the soil all his life; he cut the first tree of the bush and broke the first sod of the farm on which our subject now lives; his busy life ended about 1840. Mr. Young was brought up a farmer, and learned the trade of weaving from his mother. He has been married three times, first, in 1846, to Margaret, daughter of Matthias Misener, whose biography appears elsewhere in this work; second, in 1852, to Adeline, a daughter of Leonard M. Matthews. In 1864 he married his present wife, Rachael Ann, daughter of Adam and Elizabeth Misener of the township of Brantford. She is a grand-daughter of Peter and Deborah (Wilson) Misener, who were of Pennsylvania Dutch descent; her grand-parents were William and Mary (Fonger) Miller; and great grand-parents were Jacob and Catharine (Fonger) Vansickle. His family are: by his first wife, Rhoda Augustine; by his second wife, Amasa Webster, George Daniel, Calista Amelia, and Anna Eva; by his third wife, William Nelson, Adam Kingman, Isa Elmor, Maitland Stanley, and Peter Clayton. Mr. Young has been a member of the township council; has also assessed the township twice, and has been a member of the school board for a number of years, which position he still holds. He is an active, earnest member of the Good Templars and Sons of Temperance.

HUMBERSTONE AND PORT COLBORNE.

ELIAS AUGUSTINE was born in Humberstone Township October 30th, 1834. He is a son of John and Catharine, and grandson of George and Mary (Stoner) Augustine. At the age of eighteen he went to learn the carpenter trade, which he worked at for five years. He has been twenty-three years at the business of carriage building, and is at present the senior partner of the firm of Augustine & Kilmer, of Humberstone, who do an extensive manufacturing business in their line. Mr. Augustine married January 8th, 1861, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Henry C. and Catharine (Bowen) Anger, and grand-daughter of John Bowen. They have two children. Adella Florence, born October 19th, 1862, and Curtis Jerome, who was born September 11th, 1865. Our subject is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and also of the A. O. U. W. The whole family are connected with the Methodist church, of which Mr. A. has been a member for about twenty years.

HENRY CRONMILLER, Esq., the senior member of the firm of Cronmiller & White, was born in the township of Bertie in 1829. His parents were natives of Alsace, one of the provinces so long in dispute between Germany and France. Our subject spent his boyhood on the farm and received a common school education. In 1850 he married Miss Caroline Weidman, of Humberstone, and began life on his own account as a farmer in the township of Bertie. About 1860 he started a store and hotel in Humberstone, still continuing to run a farm. This business he continued until 1873, when he sold out and went to Port Colborne, where he engaged in buying grain until 1875, when he started the brewery. The brewing business of the firm is very extensive. Mr. Cronmiller is a good business man and has always possessed the confidence of the public in a high degree. While living in Humberstone he was for ten years treasurer of that township, and since removing to Port Colborne he has been several years a member of the village council, and is now serving his fourth term as reeve. In the county council he is highly respected. Mr. and Mrs. Cronmiller are the parents of nine children and the grandparents of eleven.

W. T. COOK, merchant, was born in Fort Erie in the year 1834. His parents were Thomas and Sarah Ann (Howell) Cook, the father being a native of the United States. The family moved to Port Colborne when our subject was ten years of age. Mr. Cook, when a young man, began life as a clerk in the store of L. G. Carter, in which position he remained sixteen years. He then went into business for himself in Port Colborne, where he has remained ever since, with the exception of a few years he spent on a farm. Mr. Cook's present place of business is on the line between Port Colborne and Stonebridge. His store, which adjoins his beautiful residence, is very neat and tasteful in its design and fittings. Mr. Cook married Sarah Jane, daughter of John Ashenhurst, of Uxbridge, who has been a

most devoted wife and helpmate ; their union has been blessed with only one child — a little girl, who died at the age of nine months. Mr. Cook is a member of the R. T. of T. and the C. H. C. Mr. and Mrs. Cook have been for years consistent members of the Baptist church, of which our subject has been treasurer for nineteen years, almost from its infancy in Port Colborne.

CHARLES H. CARTER, son of Levi and Hannah Carter, was born in Chester County, New Jersey, in 1822. A year later the family moved to New York State, near Rochester. They contemplated forestalling Horace Greeley's advice and going west. In fact Mr. Carter and his father made a preliminary trip west, but the Black Hawk war broke out, and after being besieged at Fort Peoria for a season, they returned, and subsequently came to Canada instead. In 1838, Mr. Charles Carter, with his brother William, engaged in the business of towing on the Welland canal, at first with horses and later with tugs, as steam superseded quadrupedal power. The brothers owned the second tug built on the lakes, the "Underwriter," sixty horsepower, built at Buffalo. In 1874, Charles Carter was appointed harbor master at Port Colborne, which position he yet holds. During the seasons of 1885-86 he had charge of the navigation of the Welland aqueduct, his successful management of which won high mention from leading Chicago and other papers. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and one of the charter members of McNab Lodge, A. F. & A. M., Port Colborne. There are but few, if any, men living better known on the lakes than the subject of this sketch. In 1849 he married Miranda, daughter of Solomon Steele, Esq., of Humberstone. This union was blessed with five sons and one daughter, all yet living. The three eldest sons, DeWitt, Sperry and Frank, are doing a successful tug and wrecking business, having accomplished some notable exploits as wreckers. The other sons are Harry V., engaged in law business at Minnedosa, Man., and Alfred, located in Alberta Territory. Mr. Carter's present wife, to whom he was married on the 13th April, 1887, is Amy, the second daughter of Archibald Thompson, Sr., Esq., of Welland.

L. G. CARTER, Esq., postmaster, Port Colborne, is a native of New York State. He came to Canada with his father in 1834. They located in Port Robinson, but in 1838 moved to Port Colborne, where in 1850 the subject of this sketch engaged in mercantile pursuits. His business rapidly increased from a small grocery to a general store. After doing business in this way for twenty years, and accumulating considerable property by his honesty, carefulness and adherence to his calling, he went exclusively into dry-goods, going the next year to England and to Scotland to purchase his stock in the chief markets of the world. At one time his business was the most important of the kind in the county. In 1880 he retired from active pursuits, and now lives a little way from the scene of his busy life on a farm of eighty-five acres, in one of the finest residences in the county. Mr. Carter was born on the twenty-seventh day of February, 1828, in Brighton, Monroe County, N. Y.,

and is a son of Levi and Hannah (Green) Carter, natives of New Jersey, of English descent. The ancestors of the family, Benjamin, Daniel and James, three brothers, came from England to America in 1760 and settled in New Jersey. Wm. Carter, son of the Benjamin mentioned above, and Nancy his wife, was born in 1784 in Gloucester, N. J.; his wife was Deborah; they are the grandparents of our subject; their son, Levi, his father, was born at Pedericktown, Salem County, N. J., on the 22nd day of June, 1791. "Levi and Hannah Carter, his wife, were married on the twenty-third day of the ninth month of the year one thousand eight hundred and thirteen." L. G. Carter was the eighth of his father's family of eleven children, five sons and six daughters. He was married Sept. 16th, 1851, to Mary Fielden, daughter of Col. John and Margaret (Killman) Scholfield, and grand-daughter of James and Mary (Fielden) Scholfield. Mr. Carter has been a justice of the peace for the past thirty years, and postmaster for twenty-eight years. In 1873 Mr. Carter erected the superstructure of the Baptist church in Port Colborne at a cost of four thousand dollars, and deeded it to the congregation. He has always taken a deep interest in morality and religion, doing all in his power to further the cause of both, and has ever shown a generous public spirit. He has been clerk of the church since its organization in 1860, and at present is deacon and clerk.

B. F. CANBY, farmer, was born at Clark Hill, Niagara Falls, on the 29th day of January, 1850. He is a son of Thomas and Margaret (Harris) Canby. The father was born at St. Johns, New Brunswick, in 1796, came to this country in 1837, and for fifteen years lived at Niagara Falls. Although a man of considerable means, his training and disposition seemed to incline him to take a position in an office, rather than the more active field of speculation. For this reason he was for a number of years in the employ of Samuel Street, as his head clerk. He moved from Niagara Falls to Fonthill about 1852, and at one time was the owner of the greater part of the land on which the village is situated. This land he divided into lots and sold; virtually starting the village. The mother of our subject was born 22nd April, 1822, and was the daughter of Elisha and Rachael (Brown) Harris, the latter born in Nova Scotia, February 14th, 1800. The paternal grandfather, Joseph Canby, was the owner of vessels trading with the West Indies, an enterprise that at one time largely engaged his attention. Mr. Canby, our subject, was educated at Fonthill Grammar School, and, graduating from that institution, attended, for a time, Toronto University. He married January 28th, 1875, Victoria, a daughter of Wesley and Martha (Lemon) Buchner, and grand-daughter of Ozias Buchner, born on lot 1 in the 4th concession of Crowland in 1779, probably the first white child born in that township; and great grand-daughter of Capt. Henry Buchner, a U. E. Loyalist, who left his home on Staten Island in the early days of the revolutionary war, establishing indisputably the fact that the Buchners were among the earliest pioneers of the county of Welland. Mrs. Canby was born in Crowland Township,

May 24th, 1853, and because of her birthday being on the same day as Queen Victoria's, she was given her name. Her father moved to Fonthill shortly after her birth. Mr. Canby bought a fine farm of 147 acres at Sugarloaf Point in 1878, pleasantly situated at the eastern base of Sugarloaf Hill, moving there in April of that year. He has since sold a part of the farm, reserving the portion bordering on the lake, and has it fitted up as a summer resort, where a few select families are furnished board and camping grounds. He has recently purchased a farm of 52 acres on the lake in the township of Wainfleet. His family consists of three children, viz: Lucilla Amelia, born January 2nd, 1876; Julia French, born December 19th, 1882, and Charles Sperry, born October 29th, 1885. Mr. Canby is one of the enterprising and energetic young men of the county.

JOHN CROSS, employee of the Grand Trunk Railway, was born in Ross-shire, Scotland, in 1814. His parents were Donald and Ann (McCloy) Cross. Our subject spent several years in England at railroad work, and worked in France on the construction of the road from Havre to Paris as foreman for Brassey & McKenzie. He came to Canada in August, 1842, by the New York route and immediately went to work on the Welland Canal. He afterwards went to Caledonia and worked at making a road from that place to Walpole. He returned to this district and ran a boat on the Welland Canal for Richard Boyle. He spent about sixteen years in the employ of the late John Brown, as foreman, occasionally taking a sub-contract on the canal and in the construction of the macadamized roads of the county. He also superintended the construction of the Welland Railway as far as Port Robinson, and afterwards was engaged to purchase wood for the use of that road. He went to Pennsylvania to build a projected railway there, but it was a losing speculation. He then returned to Canada and was engaged by the Grand Trunk Railway Company to take charge of the railway bridge on the canal at Port Colborne, which duty he still performs. Mr. Cross enjoys good health considering his advanced age. He owns comfortable premises in Port Colborne, and has the distinction of having built the first macadamized roads in the county, viz: those leading from St. Catharines, Niagara Falls and Port Robinson to Thorold.

ELISHA FURRY, merchant, Humberstone, was born in the township of Wainfleet in 1831. His parents were Samuel and Elizabeth (McKay) Furry. In 1849 he married Sarah Ann, daughter of the late Matthias Zavitz, of the same township. They have a family of five: The eldest, Mary Elizabeth, married Walter Simpson, (now deceased); Margaret Angeletta, married to Lemuel R. Snider; and Helena Alberta, Ulysses S. Grant, and Ella Ezella A., at home, unmarried. He followed farming pursuits until 1867, when he engaged in business at Port Colborne as a general merchant—a business which he has continued ever since, either in Port Colborne or Humberstone. He combines the grain buying business with his general store, and is one of the substantial men of the township. He enjoys the

respect of his fellowmen in a high degree, and has filled many important public positions. While farming in Moulton he was elected reeve of that township. He has also been a member of the Port Colborne Village and Humberstone Township councils for a term of fifteen years, repeatedly representing the latter place in county council. In 1882 he was elected warden of the county of Welland, and in 1884 he was appointed by the Ontario Government a member of the board of license commissioners for the said county, which position he held for three years. His grandparents were among the first settlers of Canada. His grandfather McKay having emigrated from Scotland, settled in Canada in 1780, while his grandfather Lawrence Furry came from Pennsylvania between the years 1780 and 1790, and enlisted with the British soldiers. He was wounded while fighting in battle during the war of 1812, for which he received a yearly pension up to the time of his death, which occurred about the year 1850.

DR. OWEN W. FARES was born in the township of Humberstone April 18th, 1843, and received his education at Dr. Rolph's School of Medicine, and Victoria College, and graduated with the degree of M. D. in 1864, and for a short time after practised his profession. He afterwards engaged in the drug business, until 1878, when he retired from the active duties of his profession, and is now living outside the borders of the corporation of Port Colborne, enjoying the benefit of a competence. The doctor is a son of Owen and Christiana (Winter) Fares, both native born Canadians. His grandfathers, William Fares and Emanuel Winter, were both born in Pennsylvania. Grandfather William Fares came to Canada when a small boy, and settled in the township of Wainfleet, in the county of Welland, having been one of the first pioneers of the place. Dr. Fares married April 27th, 1868, Mary E., a daughter of John and Catharine (Kilman) Shugg, the former of English and the latter of Canadian birth. Mrs. Dr. Fares is a granddaughter of Adam and Elizabeth (Near) Kilman, of German descent.

PETER GIBBONS, Esq., hardware merchant, Port Colborne, was born in the town of Newport, county of Mayo, Ireland, on the 22nd day of May, 1821. He is a son of John and Mary (Quinn) Gibbons. He was educated in his native land, and came to America in 1847. He landed at New York and proceeded to Buffalo by packet boat; the New York Central Railway was at that time being constructed. Mr. Gibbons, a short time after arriving in Buffalo, came on to Port Colborne, then better known as Gravelly Bay. After filling an engagement as clerk in the store of John McRae at Stonebridge, he began business on his own account in Port Colborne in 1849, and has continued to conduct a mercantile business in the place ever since -- at present enjoying the distinction of being the oldest merchant in the village. His business career has been -- thanks to his ability, application, and fair dealing -- an uninterrupted success. His first goods came by boat to Niagara and were teamed from that place by horses, the canal

being under repair. Mr. Gibbons was married in August, 1861, to Mary Ellen, daughter of Nicholas Higgins. They have a family of two, John P., and Mary M. Our subject has been a justice of the peace for thirty years. He is of the religious faith of the church of Rome, and is a Reformer in politics.

MATTHEW F. HANEY, M. D., was born in the township of Pelham April 4th, 1824. He is a son of Matthew and Anna (Mains) Haney, both natives of Canada. Our subject received his preliminary education at the St. Catharines Academy, Lincoln County. He then engaged in the study of medicine and became a graduate of the Buffalo Medical College in 1850. He afterwards attended the Toronto Medical University, passing the board of examiners in 1851, obtaining a license to practice his profession in this province, and since that period has been located in the village of Stonebridge. He was married 6th of December, 1855, to Rebecca, a daughter of Jonathan Wild, of Humberstone Township, and has from the union a family of five children, viz: Helen Susanna Adeline, Anna Rebecca, Thomas Fletcher, Esther Elizabeth, and Frederick Stephen McKenzie. The grandparents of our subject were natives of New Jersey, and came to this province on account of their love for the British flag. Matthew Haney, the doctor's father, was an artilleryman in 1812, and was engaged in the battles along the frontier in the flying artillery, where he served with distinction, and was honorably discharged. Our subject has always taken an active interest in educational affairs, and was for twelve years local superintendent of public schools, during the Ryerson regime. He was elected as member of the township council of Humberstone in 1857, and served in that capacity for four years. He afterwards served as reeve for a like term of years, and occupied the warden's chair in 1871. During the Sandfield Macdonald administration the doctor was appointed justice of the peace, and both as magistrate and physician enjoys the confidence and esteem of the entire community.

ALBERT HANNA, farmer, Welland P. O., was born on the old homestead in Humberstone on the fourteenth day of July, 1844. His parents were Richard and Ann Jane (Johnson) Hanna, both of whom were natives of Ireland, his father having been born in the county of Cavan and his mother in the county of Tyrone. They were married in Toronto, where they lived for some time. About 1835 they came to this county and lived for a short time near where the aqueduct now is in the town of Welland, and afterwards settled on the farm where our subject now lives. Mr. Albert Hanna is one of a family of twelve children. He was educated at the common schools, and has always followed the business of farming, but has also engaged in baling hay, dealing in timber, and other enterprises. He married on the 19th day of September, 1883, Miss Jennie, daughter of Hiram Skinner of Niagara Falls, Ont. They have two children — Arthur Alexander, born July 24th, 1884; and Eva Geraldine, born January 3rd, 1886. Mr. Hanna is a member of the Orange fraternity.

DR. FRANK KING, of Port Colborne, is a son of Dr. Richard S. King, who died at Port Robinson, August 2nd, 1885. For years previous to his death, he was perhaps as widely known, as highly respected, and had as extensive a practice, as any physician who ever lived on the Niagara Peninsula. Dr. Richard S. King was born at Mac Mine Castle, county of Wexford, Ireland, in 1817. He was educated for the medical profession and graduated at the Royal College of Surgeons, Dublin. After graduating he, for a short time, resided in Manchester, England. In 1844 he set sail for Canada, and on arriving here came up the lakes and went to the residence of his brother-in-law, Dr. Morris, at Fort Erie. Dr. King commenced the practice of his profession at Stonebridge, but in 1849 removed to Port Robinson and assumed charge of the practice of Dr. Campbell, and was shortly after appointed surgeon to the police force, who were keeping peace along the line of the canal, then in course of construction. In 1861, at the time of the troubles in regard to the Trent affair, Dr. King at Port Robinson, and Capt. Verner at Port Colborne, organized the Welland Canal field battery. In the March previous to the Fenian raid, the battery was called out, owing to an apprehension of impending trouble, but, no disturbances occurring just then, in April the men returned to their homes. On the first of June, 1866, the battery was again called out, and with Capt. King in command, was ordered to go to Fort Erie and patrol the river on the tug "W. T. Robb" in company with the Dunnville naval brigade. They arrived at Fort Erie at about 8 a. m., landed and marched to Black Creek, where they re-embarked on the tug and returned to Fort Erie. Shortly after their arrival at the village they engaged in battle with the Fenian horde, and it was here that a rifle ball shattered Dr. King's left leg so badly that it necessitated amputation. After being shot, and when the Fenians were charging, he rolled himself over to the side of the wharf, and clung to one of the piles until rescued from his perilous position by his friends. After the battle was over, he was removed to Buffalo to have his wound attended to. When well enough to return home he crossed the river and was met by an immense assemblage of his fellow citizens, headed by the warden of the county, who warmly received him, and congratulated him on his recovery. On his arrival home the doctor was met by the county council, the Welland Canal field battery, and an immense concourse of people, who had come to do honor to the brave soldier. The warden, Edward Lee, Esq., of Marshville, presented a laudatory address on behalf of the county, and accompanied it with the gift of a beautiful sword. The people of Fort Erie also presented an address, which was read by Charles Treble, Esq., then reeve of the village. Along with the latter address there was presented a very handsomely mounted sword of honor, the blade of which bore the inscription: "Presented to Captain R. S. King, by the inhabitants of Fort Erie, for gallant conduct on the 2nd of June, 1866." In the fall of 1866, when the Imperial troops and the volunteers were camped at Thorold and Port Robinson, many of the officers

enjoyed the hospitality of Dr. King, amongst the more frequent visitors being Colonel Wolseley, now Lord Wolseley. In 1870, at the time of the second Fenian raid, the battery was again called out and remained on duty for a short time, and Major King was then in command of the whole of the troops in this district. He retired from the service in 1882, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Dr. King was always a consistent Conservative. In 1867 he refused a nomination tendered him by both parties to a seat in the old Legislative Council, made vacant by the resignation of Hon. J. G. Currie. He also refused the nomination of the Conservative party for a seat in the Local Legislature. He was chairman of the Liberal-Conservative Association of Welland for a number of years, and contested the county in 1872 as a candidate for the House of Commons. The election is referred to in our chapter on politics.

REV. JAMES KILCULLEN was born in the county of Sligo, Ireland, in the month of November, 1846. Early in the year 1859 he was sent by his parents, whose highest earthly ambition was to see him one day consecrated to the service of the altar, to the diocese and seminary of Ballaghaderreen, county Mayo, Ireland, there to study classics. After finishing the ordinary course, preparatory for entrance into Maynooth College, he emigrated to this country in 1864. The same year Bishop, now Archbishop Lynch, received and adopted him as a subject for the priesthood in his diocese. He was sent by his ordinary to the Grand Seminary of Montreal in 1865, to prepare for the priesthood by the study of theology and cognate subjects. On May 30, 1869, he was raised to the order of priesthood in St. Michael's Cathedral, Toronto, by the most Rev. Archbishop Lynch. His first appointment was to the parish of Brock, Ontario County, where he served as assistant priest to Father Braire. After about two years and five months he was promoted to the pastorate of Port Colborne and Welland, Nov. 1st, 1871. Since then he has been incessantly engaged in ministering to the spiritual wants of the Catholics of these missions. Port Colborne, though a parish for about ten years before, was still without a residence where the incumbent might dwell. His first attention was directed to the purchase of a presbytery; in this he was successful, in the autumn of 1871, at a cost of \$2,000, which was paid inside of two years. The parish has, despite drawbacks in the way of dearth of labor, steadily increased, so that the erection of a new church became a necessity to accommodate the people. On the 20th of July, 1879, the corner stone of St. Patrick's church was blessed and laid by Archbishop Lynch. It was dedicated by Bishop O'Mahoney, auxiliary bishop of Toronto, on the 14th of March, 1880. The church is an imposing edifice of gothic architecture, and for beauty of design and artistic finish has few to equal in even towns larger in size and more abounding in wealth than Port Colborne. It was erected at a cost of \$10,000, all of which has been paid, with the exception of a debt of \$1,100 still hanging over it. In the summer of 1880, an addition was made to the presbytery at

a cost of \$1000. The Welland church, called the "Church of the Japanese Martyrs," has also had its due share of care paid it. In 1874 it was supplied with a beautiful altar and vestries. It was also painted and frescoed the same year. These improvements give its interior a chaste, ornate and churchlike appearance, well calculated to inspire piety and devotion. These improvements cost \$900. The church was shingled and surrounded by a cornice in 1882. This entailed a cost of \$355. To sum up, it might be stated that in round numbers \$16,000.00 have been expended in the parish in fifteen years, for the purchase of church property, erection and decoration of churches, together with fencing and keeping church lots and school yard in good general repair. All the money has been collected by subscription, and from festivals within the limits of a poor parish — without an appeal to the general public for external aid. It has been contributed by Protestants as well as Catholics, showing that a kindly and generous feeling exists between all sections of the community here. It is to be hoped that no untoward event may ever occur to remove or even mar this mutual charity and forbearance.

A. B. KNISLEY, M. D., was born in Humberstone Township July 30th, 1858. His parents were Christian and Christina (Bingleman) Knisley. The father of our subject is a Canadian by birth, but of German origin, (being the third son of the late Daniel Knisley, one of the pioneers of Humberstone). He died in July, 1886, having survived his wife six years. Christina Bingleman was born in Wurtemburgh, Germany, and brought to Canada in her infancy. Our subject was educated at a common school and at the Welland High School, after which he spent three years as a public school teacher. He then attended the Toronto School of Medicine, and in 1885 graduated with the degree of M. B. from Toronto University, and the degree of M. D. C. M. from Victoria University. Dr. Knisley immediately began the practice of his profession in Humberstone, where he still resides. He is of a pleasant disposition, which adds greatly to his popularity. He already enjoys a large and rapidly increasing practice. He was married in September, 1886, to Miss Eva F., only daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Peter Learn, of the township of Bertie.

JOHN McRAE, late merchant, who died at his residence in Port Colborne on the 5th of November, 1880, was a native of Ross-shire, Scotland, born at Poolewe, September 15th, 1800, being the son of Donald and Julia Ann McRae, and the seventh child of a family of ten children. It is a family remarkable for its longevity. The mother of John, whose surname was McRae, lived to be ninety-three years old; his father was drowned by accident at sixty-five; and the grand-father of our subject, whose name was George, was nearly 100 at his death. During the boyhood of John, the family moved down to Kintail, Ross-shire; he secured a district school education; farmed and herded until in his twentieth year, when he contemplated going to Cape Colony, but finally decided to come to Canada, with the intention, at first, of simply seeing the country. In the latter part of June, 1820, he sailed from

Scotland for Canada in the ship "Glentanner" of Aberdeen, and was twenty-one days in reaching Cape Breton — and that was not a slow trip from Scotland sixty-seven years ago. On the 2nd of August he landed at Quebec. From Quebec he came to Montreal on a steamboat, named the "Molsom," and, while coming up the river, he predicted that if he lived fifty years, he should see steam used as a motive power on the land. Scarcely a lustrum had passed before George Stephenson had the railway system of England pretty well developed. Our subject spent a few years in the eastern part of Upper Canada, in manufacturing potash and in working on the Rideau Canal, and, about 1834, found his way as far west as Fort Erie and Humberstone, settling at the latter place in 1839, where he entered into business as a general merchant. In 1852 he moved to Port Colborne and settled permanently. At the opening of the rebellion, near the close of 1837, he, with others, offered his services to aid in suppressing it, but the rebels soon abandoned Navy Island, and that ended his military career. At the time of the Fenian raid, in 1866, Port Colborne was for a short time full of British soldiers, and the house and store of Mr. McRae were opened to shelter them, other merchants and housekeepers generally doing the same. The village was literally packed with defenders of the country, and for a short time the excitement was intense. Only two or three families that were in Humberstone and Port Colborne villages forty-eight years ago, were here in 1880. For many years he was the leading merchant in the place, and at one time furnished supplies for nearly all the boats which passed through the Welland Canal, being a successful business operator. Mr. McRae had several offices offered to him years ago, but he declined to accept any of them, and lived a very quiet life. He was one of the leaders in organizing the Presbyterian Church of this place in 1870, and was an elder up to the time of his death. He had been twice married: the first time to Miss Barbara McRae, of Glencoe, Upper Canada, she dying in 1847, leaving three children, all now dead; the second time he was united, in 1849, to Miss Mary Louise Graybiel, of the township of Wainfleet, county of Welland. By her he has two children, John C., born at Humberstone, on the 14th of December, 1856, and Edgar B., born at Port Colborne on the 13th December, 1858. John C., after having taken a course at the Welland High School, and St. Catharines Collegiate Institute, entered as a student the office of the late Dr. Mack, of St. Catharines, and commenced a medical course at McGill University, Montreal. The death of his father interrupted his medical studies, and his services were required in assisting in the winding up of the estate, and he has been since the death of his father engaged with his brother in the store. Edgar B., after receiving a general course at the Collegiate Institute, St. Catharines, entered his father's store. Both John and Edgar are members of the Masonic fraternity, Edgar being a past-master in the order.

WILLIAM MELLANBY, Esq., was born near the mouth of the Grand River,

in the township of Moulton, Haldimand County, on the tenth day of May, 1818. His father, whose name was also William, was a native of England, who came to Canada in 1815 in the service of the British Government as a ship carpenter. He was stationed at the place where our subject was born ; it was his duty to see that the ships were kept in proper repair. He remained in the service until the time of his death, which occurred in 1824. His widow, whose maiden name was Rachel Logan, removed to Niagara in 1826 and in that town our subject received his education. In 1841 the family removed to Allanburgh where they kept a general store until 1845, when our subject removed to the premises in Humberstone, whereon he has since resided. In his younger days Mr. Mellanby was one of the most active men in the county. His father was entitled to receive two hundred acres of land from the Government ; but having lost his certificate the son was unable, on account of a change in the law, to obtain possession of it. By his industry he has been very successful in life, and has amassed a large property. An affliction of the eyes has compelled him to retire from active life on his farm, and also prevents him from taking the prominent part in public affairs that he did in former years. He has repeatedly been reeve of Humberstone Township, and has occupied the warden's chair in the county council. He is a Reformer in politics.

DUNCAN E. McFARLAND, of Her Majesty's customs, is a native of Canada, having been born in Welland County, January 1st, 1831. He is a son of Colonel Duncan McFarland, who represented the county in the old Parliament of Canada about the year 1848, and participated in the war of 1812, and who still lives at old Niagara, having passed the years allotted to man, being in his eighty-seventh year, and a pensioner for services rendered to his country. Our subject married, June 20th, 1856, Agnes, a daughter of John and Mary Blake, of Niagara. Mr. McFarland was appointed to the customs as landing waiter and collector of canal tolls at Port Robinson, in 1875, and in 1878 was transferred to Port Colborne as collector of customs and canal tolls at the latter place, succeeding W. A. Rooth, in the position which he still holds.

ABRAHAM MORNINGSTAR was born in Humberstone, in the year 1821. His father, Benjamin Morningstar, was born in Pennsylvania, in 1789, and his mother (whose maiden name was Leah Stoner) was a daughter of Christian Stoner, one of the earliest settlers of Humberstone. Our subject's grandfather and great-grandfather were born in Bavaria, and emigrated, the latter dying on the passage out. His grandfather was but nine years of age when he landed in Pennsylvania, where, in after years, he farmed and conducted a factory for fulling cloth, until the outbreak of the American revolution, when, being a Loyalist, he sank the heavy machinery of his factory in the river to hide it from the rebels, and came to Canada, settling near Black Creek. At the close of the war he returned to his native land with a horse and cart to bring the machinery to this country, where he contemplat-

ed starting a factory. On the return trip the horse gave out with its heavy load (the plate used for pressing cloth weighing about half a ton) and Mr. Morningstar traded the horse for a yoke of oxen and proceeded on his journey. He had not got more than half way home, however, when his funds gave out and he was sorely puzzled as to how the expenses for the balance of the trip were to be met. Meeting a friendly Quaker he related the circumstances to him. The Quaker heard his story, and saying "Thee looks like an honest man," gave him the required amount, for which he took no note or writing of any kind. The Quaker stated that he would be in Canada the next spring and that the money could then be returned to him. Mr. Morningstar arrived safely at home after an absence of nineteen weeks. The Quaker was paid his money when he called at the appointed time. The woolen mill, which was started with the machinery brought from Pennsylvania, continued to exist as the property of the Morningstar family for about fifty years. Benjamin, our subject's father, was born in 1789, and consequently was about three years of age when the family came to Canada in 1792. In 1814 they removed from Black Creek to the farm in Humberstone where Abraham Morningstar was born. He has, until recent years, followed the business of farming in Humberstone. He was married in 1844, to Mary Sherk, who was born in 1826; she is a daughter of Jacob Sherk. They have had a family of ten, of whom seven are living. Caroline is the wife of E. B. Near, jeweler, Stonebridge; Catharine married Philip Zavitz, of Bertie; Wilson is the proprietor of the flouring and shoddy mills at DeCew's Falls; Clayton is in business at Weston, Ontario; Cyrenus farms in Humberstone; Almira and Wallace are unmarried and living at home. Our subject now resides in the village of Stonebridge, where he is enjoying a well-earned rest from the active duties of life.

JAMES B. NEFF, M. D., is a Canadian by birth, having been born in the township of Barton, Wentworth County, August 19th, 1839. He received his preliminary education at the old Hamilton Grammar School, after which he took a course at the College of Medicine, Philadelphia, where he graduated with the degree of M. D. He subsequently passed his examination and became a member of the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Toronto. Dr. Neff then began the practice of his profession at Port Colborne, where he still resides, in the enjoyment of a lucrative practice and the confidence of the community. His father was Jacob Neff, a native of Canada, of German extraction, who died in 1884 at the advanced age of eighty years. His mother's maiden name was Prudence DeWitt. She was born in New Brunswick, of German and Welsh parentage. Our subject has three children living: James Edwin, Bella, and Jessie. They are being liberally educated, the youngest, aged thirteen, having already passed the examination admitting her to a higher institution of learning. Dr. Neff is of a genial, kindly disposition, taking his recreation with the gun or rod and other health-giving and invigorating amusements.

ELIHU NEFF, farmer, Humberstone P. O., was born in the township of Humberstone, May 18th, 1846. He is a son of Abram P. and Eve (Sherk) Neff, and grandson of Peter Neff, a native of Pennsylvania, who came to Canada in 1790, locating in Humberstone Township. The father of our subject had a family of seven children — five sons and two daughters — all of whom married except one, who died in his twentieth year. Mr. Neff now resides on the old homestead, which has been in possession of the family for nearly a century, and was originally purchased for \$2 per acre. He was in 1882 elected township councillor, and for the last five years, including 1887, has held the position of deputy-reeve of Humberstone Township, and for three of the above years was returned by acclamation, serving his township in the county council with marked ability. Mr. Neff was married January 12th, 1868, to Margaret, a daughter of Nicholas Weaver of Humberstone Township. They have four children, named Omar, born 21st July, 1871; Alice, Aug. 21st, 1873; Charles, March 31st, 1875, and Frederick, July 24th, 1877. The great-grandfather of our subject came from Prussia and settled in Pennsylvania. The grandfather Peter came to Canada and settled at what is now the village of Humberstone. The village was known for some time as Petersburg, taking its name from Peter Neff. Mr. Neff is an adherent of the Mennonite church and a Conservative in politics.

JONATHAN NEFF, of the firm of Neff & Son, foundrymen and machinists, Humberstone, was born in the township of Humberstone, near the village of Stonebridge, on the 27th of August, 1836. His father was Abram P. Neff, and his mother's maiden name was Eve Sherk. Our subject had a taste for mechanical work from his childhood, and had an excellent opportunity to cultivate his talent in that direction in the shop of his father, who had a small establishment on his farm, in which he manufactured and repaired farming implements, both in wood and iron. At the age of seventeen, Jonathan built an engine, which was used to run the machinery in his father's shop, and completed a second engine about the time that he was twenty-one. In 1858 he started his present business. The factory is in a large, well-equipped brick building, and the firm manufacture plows, cultivators, harrows and various others kinds of farm implements, and do all kinds of casting. Mr. Neff was married about the year 1860 to Mary Kilmer, a native of Humberstone, of German descent on her father's side, and of Pennsylvanian descent on her mother's side. They have five of a family, two sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Norman, is the junior member of the firm, and the other son, Benton, is engaged in the business as an assistant. Mr. Neff is a member of the Canadian Home Circle.

JOHN A. RAMSDEN, Esq., farmer, was born in the township of Crowland on the twenty-sixth day of April, 1846. He is a son of John and Mary Matilda (Smith) Ramsden, the former born in Crowland Township, July 24th, 1811, and the

latter a native of the town of Clyde, New York State. His grandfather, Joseph, was a native of Highfield, Yorkshire, England; and his grandmother, Anna Steinhoff, born in Stamford Township, was one of a family of sixteen children who grew up to manhood and womanhood. Joseph on coming to the country bought and settled on lots 16 and 17, 1st range and broken front, township of Crowland, containing 300 acres. Here Mr. Ramsden, senior, brought up his family, consisting of five children, the father of our subject being the eldest. Our subject received his primary education at the schools of Crowland and Humberstone, afterwards attending the Welland grammar school for a period of four years. Graduating from that institution he for a time attended Belleville College, and has since given his attention to farming. He moved to his present residence, lots 2 and 3, 1st concession, Humberstone, in 1857. Mr. Ramsden's education has fitted him for taking a leading part in the affairs of his county. In 1872-3 he was elected to the township council of Humberstone, and in 1875 was elected deputy reeve and took his seat at the county council, holding that position by the popular voice up to the year 1882, except the years 1877 and 1878. In 1883 he was elected reeve and has ever since filled the position with marked ability. At the Conservative convention held at Port Robinson, October 25th, 1886, Mr. Ramsden was offered the nomination as the candidate to contest the riding for the House of Assembly. He is one of the rising men of the county and bids fair in the future to fill the most honorable position in the gift of the people. He married, October 13, 1869, Mary Malinda, a daughter of William and Malinda (Miller) Baxter, of Bertie Township, a descendant of a U. E. Loyalist, and one of the first pioneers of the county. They have a family of two children, named Leslie Baxter, born January 6th, 1876, and Florence Ethel, born July 26th, 1886.

MATTHEW RICHARDSON, of the firm of M. Richardson & Son, manufacturers of apiarian supplies, was born on the 28th of July, 1826, at Frampton, West End, near Boston, Lincolnshire, England. He learned the trade of miller and baker, and married in 1847 the second daughter of James Appleyard, of Halton, near Spilsby, Lincolnshire. He started into the baking and confectionery business in Crowland, in the same shire. He lived there three years, fighting against keen competition and the credit system. From Crowland he removed to Boston, and was there employed on the Great Northern Railway. He learned the machinist trade, and then went on a locomotive until he became tired of so hard a life and so small pay as that work commanded in those days. He resigned his situation with the Great Northern company, after being a little more than five years employed by them. With his family he left England for America on the 5th of January, 1856, on board the "Isaac Wright," Black Ball Line, a sailing vessel, bound for New York. The trip across the ocean lasted five weeks. There were altogether 241 passengers on board. Mr. Richardson brought his family to St. Catharines, where they lived for

four years, during which time he was employed in the flouring mill of T. R. Merritt. In 1860 he removed to Port Colborne, where he took charge of the elevator engine. He worked in the elevator until 1867, when he severed his connection with the company and began business on his own account as a lumber dealer, running a saw mill, planing mill, and door, sash and blind factory in connection with his lumber yard. He continued in that line until 1877, when he went into his present business of manufacturing apiarian supplies. The firm manufacture everything pertaining to the keeping of bees and the production of honey. Their business extends throughout the whole of Canada. Mr. Richardson is eminently a man of enterprise. This characteristic is illustrated in the active interest he has taken in the natural gas project. In 1885, he, in company with nine other gentlemen, began the sinking of a well to test the possibility of finding natural gas or any other valuable commodity in the bowels of the earth underneath Port Colborne. A bonus of \$500 was granted to the company by the village council. On the 14th day of July, 1885, the drill was started. At a depth of 119 feet, gas was scented, at 230 feet, a small vein was struck, and at 252 feet there was enough gas to give a flame four feet high. At 452 feet was a vein of salt brine, and at 764 feet a vein of very superior gas, which continues at this writing (May, 1887) as strong as on the day it was discovered, October 9th, 1885. The well is now 1227 feet deep, but the progress of drilling is temporarily arrested by an accident, which caused some broken tools to be left at the bottom of the well. Mr. Richardson has such faith in the enterprise that he has purchased the shares of three of the stockholders, who wished to abandon the work, and he believes that good paying gas will be struck before the well reaches a depth of fifteen hundred feet. Mr. Richardson has been the father of a family of eight children, two daughters and six sons; of these five sons and one daughter still survive. They are all married, except the youngest son.

EDWIN SMITH, acting deputy-postmaster of Port Colborne, dealer in books, stationery, &c., was born at the mouth of the Chippawa river, county of Welland, March 30th, 1822. His father, Frederick, was a native of Steuben County, state of New York, who came to Canada in 1809, settling at Niagara Falls, where he engaged in various employments, among others running Samuel Street's flouring mills for a length of time. He also carried on lumbering, farming, &c. He married Rachael Skinner, a native of Canada, born at Niagara Falls, who was the mother of our subject. Mr. Smith married June 30th, 1847, Mary Ann, a daughter of John and Mary (Leese) Havens, natives of New Jersey, but of Welsh descent. He has a family of three children, named Frederick R., John Havens and Mary Abbie, living, and four deceased. Mr. Smith's has been a varied and active life. The following are some of the positions he has held or is still holding: He has for the past thirty years been a school trustee, and is now chairman of the board for Port Colborne; was assessor of the township of Humberstone for two years; has been member of

the council and reeve of the township, and whilst occupying the position of county councillor assisted in locating the county seat at the town of Welland ; he has assisted in taking the Dominion census ; was made commissioner for taking affidavits in 1877 ; a notary public in 1883, and is issuer of marriage licenses. He is a charter member of Merritt Lodge, No. 168, A. F. & A. M., located at Welland ; a charter member of Macnab Lodge, No. 169, A. F. & A. M., at Port Colborne ; a charter member of King Hiram, R. A. M., No. 57, instituted at Port Colborne, Ont.

A. K. SCHOLFIELD, clerk of the sixth division court of Welland County, was born June 4th, 1824. He is a son of the late John Scholfield, who was born on the 15th of February, 1797, at Todmorden, Lancashire, England, and who came to Canada in 1818 and settled in Pelham. John Scholfield married Margaret, a daughter of Jacob Kilman, one of the early settlers of the county. John Scholfield's name is closely connected with the early history of Pelham, in which township he was for many years one of the most enterprising citizens. He raised a family of nine, all of whom survive save one, the late D. T. Scholfield, M. D. Our present subject at an early age went in the employ of D. D'Everardo, Esq. In 1849 he went to California across the plains, enduring all the hardships incident to that kind of travel in those days. He remained in California two years, and upon his return married Ellen J., the eldest daughter of the late Robert Hobson, the first sheriff of Welland County. In 1854 he was appointed a clerk in H. M. customs at Clifton, and was afterwards removed to Port Colborne. In 1856 he left the customs to accept the position of deputy-sheriff. He filled that office until 1861. He then moved to Port Colborne, where he remained until 1864, when he again engaged with Mr. D'Everardo at Fonthill. In 1873 he removed to the township of Moulton. In 1879 he was appointed by Judge Macdonald to the position of clerk of the division court at Port Colborne, and has lived there ever since, combining the business of conveyancing with the performance of his duty as clerk of the division court. Mr. Scholfield's active life has left its mark in the shape of improvements. His most extensive enterprise was carried on in Moulton, where he made vast improvements in what was once a desolate tract of comparatively useless land. He also fitted up the property that is now the residence of J. H. Price, Esq., of Welland, and he built Maple Hall, the beautiful residence of the late Jonas Steele, Esq., of Fonthill. Mr. Scholfield has been thrice married. His second wife was Miss Fairchild. The present Mrs. Scholfield is a daughter of Mr. James Hodgson, first headmaster of the Welland grammar school, and sister of Mr. J. E. Hodgson, one of the present high school inspectors. Mr. Scholfield is the father of three daughters : Mrs. W. C. Helliwell, of Oak River, Man. ; Mrs. R. C. Macdonald, of Fonthill ; and Miss Scholfield, who is at home with her parents.

ABEN SIMPSON, proprietor of the Commercial Hotel at Port Colborne, was born in Ireland in the year 1825. His mother died when he was an infant, and his

father brought him to Canada when a mere child, settling at Lachute, in the Province of Quebec. Our subject was brought up at that place, and at the age of twenty-four he came to this province, having previously married Jane McQuat, a native of Quebec Province. Mr. Simpson settled at Marshville, where he farmed for eighteen years, the whole time being connected with the late Edward Lee, Esq., of that place: for nine years as an employee of Mr. Lee, and nine years as a tenant on that gentleman's farm. He removed from there to Humberstone, where he farmed for one year, and then became a resident of Port Colborne. About the year 1873 he began the hotel business in Port Colborne, and has pursued that avocation ever since. He has been proprietor of the Commercial since 1881, keeping a good house and ably performing the duties of host to his numerous patrons. He is a member of McNab Lodge, A. F. & A. M. He has been twice married. The present Mrs. Simpson was a Mrs. Sarah A. Cramer. By his first wife he had one son, Walter R., who married a daughter of Elisha Furry, Esq. Walter died at the age of twenty-five, leaving two children, the elder of whom, Robert Elisha, still survives and is the only descendant of our subject.

HENRY B. SNIDER was born in the township of Humberstone in 1833. His parents, George and Rosanna (Ringel) Snider, were both natives of Alsace—at that time a French province under Napoleon. They emigrated to this country in 1830. Our subject has resided in Humberstone Township continuously from the time of his birth. At the age of eighteen he went to learn the blacksmith trade of Philip Fahrback at Stonebridge. He finished learning the trade with Godfrey Rother, after which he worked in Bertie two years, and came to Stonebridge in 1867, where he began mercantile business, carrying on a blacksmith shop in connection with his store. About ten years ago he abandoned the blacksmith business, since which time he has devoted his attention entirely to his store business. In 1877 he was appointed treasurer of the township of Humberstone and holds that position of trust at the present time. He married, in 1858, Frances Elizabeth Olmsted, a native of New York State. Her father, Horace S. Olmsted, for many years kept the hotel known as the 'Travellers' Home, on the Fort Erie road, about four miles east of Stonebridge. Mr. Snider's children are Lemuel Rodolph, who is engaged in the marble trade at Stonebridge; Georgiana Jane, the wife of N. J. Baxter, a carriage manufacturer of Hagersville, Ont., and Jessie Amelia, who is unmarried and living at home.

PETER STORM, of Humberstone, one of the leading stock raisers in the county, was born in the township in which he resides, in 1849. His father, George Storm, of German descent, was born in Pennsylvania, and with his widowed mother came to Canada about 1808, the family locating in Vaughan Township. When about 18 years of age, George Storm moved to Humberstone, subsequently marrying Eve, daughter of George Zavitz. He was succeeded on the

homestead by the subject of this sketch, his youngest son, Peter Storm, who was married to a daughter of Jacob Stoner, of Dunn, in 1873, five children resulting from the union, named Rosetta Alice, Leslie Benjamin, Elra Edmon, Elsie Isabel, and Ida May. Mrs. Storm subsequently died, and on November 10th, 1886, Mr. Storm married Mariam, daughter of Menno S. Beam, Esq., of Black Creek. Mr. Storm has been a successful stockraiser and agriculturist, of late devoting much attention to improved stock in horses, Holstein cattle and Oxford Down sheep. He has recently purchased the imported Cleveland bay coach stallion "Friar Tuck," notable as the first thoroughbred stallion of the class introduced in this section. Mr. Storm's standing and services as an agriculturist and stockraiser have been recognized by his election as vice-president of the Netherby Union Agricultural Society, and he was also for some years treasurer of the County of Welland Horsebreeders' Association.

GEORGE SMITH. — The family of the late George Smith, of Humberstone, rank among that township's oldest and best known. They are of Alsatian descent. George Smith, grandfather of the present generation of this family, came to Buffalo with some fifteen other families from Alsace. The others remained in the States, but Mr. Smith disliked a republican form of government and came to Welland County, settling near Sherston, previous to the Mackenzie rebellion, 1837. His son George inherited the homestead, added to its domain, was a man of liberal and progressive ideas, and a most respected and influential citizen of the county. He was on the commission of the peace, and for several years served as a member of the municipal council of Humberstone. He died in the fall of 1884, leaving two daughters and four sons living. The latter are George, Frederick C., and John J. Smith, farmers, and Philip Smith, in the harness business at Stonebridge. Of these John J. Smith, though young in years, has already been appointed a justice of the peace, and is a member of the board of license commissioners for the county of Welland for the year 1887. This branch of the Smith family are Lutheran in religious belief, and Reformers in politics.

THOMAS R. SECORD, deputy superintendent of the southern division of the Welland Canal, dates his birth at the village of St. Davids, on the 25th day of June, 1830. He is a son of Samuel R. and Elizabeth (Weaver) Secord; his father was born at St. Davids in 1805. His grandfather, Stephen, who was born in 1757 and died in 1808, was one of three brothers who left France on account of the persecutions they suffered as Huguenots. Our subject's French ancestors were all Huguenots, and on account of the Edict of Nantes by Louis XIV. they fought for their religion under the Prince of Conde. The heroic conduct of the Secord family in France in defending their religious faith was perpetuated in their descendants on this side of the Atlantic by their military exploits during the war of 1812-14. David, our present subject's great uncle, fought as a major at the battle of Lundy's

Lane, St. Davids, Chippawa, Queenston Heights, and Niagara. Mr. T. R. Secord's aunt, Elizabeth Secord, accompanied Mrs. Laura Secord, the heroine of the war of 1812, on her perilous journey through the woods to notify the British commander of the approach of the American troops. Mr. T. R. Secord was appointed to his present position in 1861. He was inspecting superintendent of the building of the Welland Railway, and was superintendent of the rebuilding of the Burlington Bay Canal. He has been connected with the militia, having acted as lieutenant in the 5th company, Lincoln battalion, under Col. McDonald. He married, in 1855, Elizabeth Taylor, daughter of Solomon and granddaughter of Solomon Hill. Her great-grandfather was William Hill, who took part in the American revolutionary war and came to Canada as a U. E. Loyalist. Solomon Hill sat in the old Parliament of Canada in 1803. Mr. Secord has a family of four: Lachlin McCallum, born June 22nd, 1856; Gertrude Blake, born Dec. 15th, 1862; Samuel Woodruff, born Oct. 13th, 1864; Henry Cartwright, born Nov. 28th, 1868.

CHRISTIAN W. SCHROEDER was born in the township of Humberstone on the 4th of July, 1842. His father, Henry Schroeder, was a native of Prussia. His mother's maiden name was Dora Klepper. Our subject was brought up in his native township and learned the trade of shoemaking. He began business on his own account in Stonebridge Village, and still resides there, carrying on business as a shoemaker. He has married four times. His first wife was Catharine Ulrich, who died March 16th, 1869, leaving one daughter, Dora Schroeder. He next married Julia Held, of Rainham Township, Haldimand County, who died October 30th, 1882, leaving one daughter, Margaret, who was born April 21st, 1873. He next married Margaret Pfaender, the widow of the late Simon Smith. She died April 30, 1885. Mr. Schroeder was again married May 31st, 1887, to Miss Lydia Miller, of Crowland. He is a member of St. Peter's Lutheran Church, and is a Reformer in politics. In all his troubles he has always worked his way through without assistance except the help of the Lord in whom he ever places his trust.

GEORGE WHITEMAN, Stonebridge, was born in Alsace in 1813. He is the eldest son of John and Margaret (Krop) Whiteman. In 1832 he decided to emigrate to America, and walked 450 miles to Havre de Grace to board a ship for that purpose. After a trip lasting forty-two days he arrived in this country, and spent one year in Humberstone, from whence he went to Waterloo, where he remained until 1838, when he went to New York to meet his father and mother, who came to this country at that date. They travelled from New York to Buffalo by canal boat, and came to Humberstone, where they bought the Jacob Neff farm. Thereon the parents resided until the time of their death. Our subject was married in 1841 to Elizabeth Smith. They had a family of four—one son and three daughters. The son, John Whiteman, resides in Humberstone, on the old homestead. The daughters are Mrs. Johnson Schooley, Bertie; Mrs. John Lampman,

Humberstone ; Mrs. John Haines, Victoria. Mrs. Whiteman died August 2nd, 1861, and Mr. Whiteman was married again in August, 1864, to Lucy Michener, who was born in Humberstone, January 22nd, 1834 - a daughter of William Michener. There are no children by this marriage. Our subject sold his farm in 1883, and removed to the village of Stonebridge, where he is living a retired life. Mr. Whiteman is one whose life is an illustration of what may be accomplished in this country by industry and perseverance. The result of his active life has been the accumulation of a large property, and this has all been accomplished by his own unaided exertions. He has started his son in life with one of the best farms in the township, worth about \$11,000. He paid \$4,000 for a farm which he gave to one of his daughters, and \$5,900 for a farm for another daughter. A nice residence was given another daughter, and Mr. Whiteman, besides other property, still retains \$14,000, the income from which permits him to live comfortably in his declining years.

GEORGE J. WEAVER, organ manufacturer, Humberstone, was born at Port Stanley, on the 12th September, 1842. His father was Samuel Weaver. The parents were both native Canadians. The family removed to Humberstone when our subject was a child, and he has been a resident of the township ever since. When a young man he went to learn the printing trade of A. Dinsmore at Fonthill, but abandoned the work before completing his time. Most of his life he has been in business in Humberstone, where he has run a factory for the manufacture of shingles and the bending of wood. He started his organ factory in September, 1885. The instrument manufactured is known as the Weaver organ. Great pains are taken to turn out organs not only elegant in finish, but of a rich tone. Mr. Weaver was married on the 15th of October, 1872, to Mary Jane Pope, daughter of William Pope, a native of England. They have a family of five children living. They attend the Methodist Church.

PELHAM TOWNSHIP.

REV. THOMAS J. ATKINS, superintendent of the Fenwick circuit of the Methodist church, was born in Brant County, Ontario, May 10th, 1856. He was educated in his native county, and after a preparatory course of four years, one of which was spent on the Norwich circuit, in 1877, one year on the Malahide circuit, 1878, and two years on the Brant circuit in his native county, 1879-80, he was in 1881 ordained and given charge of the Humberstone circuit from 1881 to 1884. His next appointment was to the superintendency of the Fenwick circuit, where he is at present stationed (May, 1887). Mr. Atkins is an earnest and energetic worker

in the cause of religion. He was largely instrumental, whilst in charge of the Humberstone circuit, in building Bethel church of that place, and has at present in contemplation the erection of a place of worship near Marshville, in the Fenwick circuit, for which he has already received subscriptions to the amount of \$1200. He is a son of George and Jane (Howie) Atkins. His father was born in Norfolk County, England, and came to Canada in 1837 with the grandfather of our subject, and settled in Brant County near where the asylum for the blind is situated. The maternal grandfather of our subject, Stephen Howie, was one of the first settlers of the township of Blenheim. He was engaged in the war of 1812, and took part in the battle of Lundy's Lane, and other battles of the war. The family of the father of our subject consisted of eleven children, two of whom are in the ministry, viz : Thomas J. and Robert Anson. The latter is stationed at Crescent Lake, York Colony Mission, Assiniboia, N. W. T. Three of the sons follow the occupation of farming, viz : John, George and Alfred ; and Marenus E. is at present attending the Collegiate Institute, Brantford. Mr. Atkins married September 7th, 1881, Mary Alice, daughter of the Rev. R. Duff, of the Niagara conference, Methodist church. They have one son, Lorne DeWitt Duff, born March 19th, 1883. Mr. A. was instrumental, in connection with Rev. John Reynolds, in the construction of the beautiful new edifice in Brantford Township, known as Brant church. May his life become increasingly useful in his devotion to the cause he has espoused.

S. E. BIRDSALL, M. D., Fenwick, township of Pelham, was born in Canboro Township, county of Haldimand, May 18th, 1849. He received his primary education in his native township, subsequently attended the grammar schools at Smithville and Fonthill, and still further improved his education by a two years' course at Toronto University. He next attended the Toronto School of Medicine for four years, and graduated from that institution in 1876 with the degree of M. D. His first experience in the practice of medicine as a profession was at Tilsonburg, in Oxford County, where he remained two years. In 1878 he came to the county of Welland and entered into a co-partnership with the late Dr. Haney of Fenwick, M. P. P. for Monck. Since the death of Dr. Haney, our subject has had control of a large and steadily increasing practice, and by his skill in the profession, and genial and courteous manner, he has won general confidence and esteem. He is a son of Andrew and Elizabeth (Scott) Birdsall, and grandson of Samuel Birdsall, Esq., a native of Pennsylvania, who settled in Canboro, and was owner of 5,000 acres of land given to him by Benjamin Canby, from whom the township of Canboro took its name, and who purchased the land from the Six Nations Indians. The doctor's maternal grandfather, John Scott, first settled at Little York, and constructed the first building in Toronto after it received that name. He next removed to the town of Clifton and assisted in the construction of the railway suspension bridge. Dr. Birdsall married, Oct. 15th, 1871, Miss Ella Hare, a descendant of military and

heroic ancestors. She is a daughter of Captain Richard and Mary (Claus) Hare, granddaughter of Col. Peter Hare, and great-granddaughter of Major Hare, and also great-granddaughter of Laura Secord, who, in the war of 1812, carried despatches 20 miles through the wilderness at night and alone that were the means of saving the British army. The exploits of Laura Secord are treated of in our chapter on the war of 1812.

HENRY BROWN, deceased, was born in Thorold Township, August 27th, 1819. His father, John Brown, moved to Pelham when Henry was quite young. Our subject was married on the twenty-third day of April, 1844, to Elizabeth, a daughter of John and Mary (Moore) Cohoe, the former a native of Buck's County, Pennsylvania, who came to Canada with his father in 1788. She is a granddaughter of Ambrose and Deborah (Heacock) Cohoe and Jeremiah and Mary (Wildman) Moore, and a descendant of Jonathan and Ann Heacock, of Wolverhampton, Staffordshire, England, who came to America and settled in Chester County, Pennsylvania, in 1711. Mr. Brown immediately after his marriage settled on the farm on which his widow now resides, in Pelham Township along the Welland river. Here he lived until the fourth of June, 1869, the date of his death. He was highly respected and left to his widow and family a good property. He was the father of eleven children, of whom six grew up to manhood and womanhood. The names of those living are David J., Edward A., Ambrose J., Sarah C. the wife of Jacob Fretz, and Cyrus H. David J. married Sarah E., eldest daughter of Daniel and Nancy (Killman) Vanwyck; Edward A. married Emma J., youngest daughter of Daniel and Nancy (Killman) Vanwyck.

WHITSON BECKETT, farmer, lot 4, concession 4, Pelham, was born on the old homestead on which he lives, on November 30th, 1826. He is a son of Stephen (born 1781) and Anna (Taylor) Beckett, and grandson of Samuel Beckett, who was born in Chester, Cheshire, England, on October 24th, 1743, and died in 1812. Whitson Beckett's great-grandfather, Peter Beckett, came to America with his family and settled in Philadelphia. Peter's son Samuel, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, came to Canada from Philadelphia about 1792, and first went to what is now Yonge street, Toronto, but was greatly dissatisfied with the location and prospects, and came to Niagara, stopping near that town, on a farm belonging to Mr. McNabb, for one year. Looking about for a location, he and his family were delighted with the hills and vales and brooks about what is now the pleasantly and romantically situated hamlet of Effingham, and in the fall of 1793 bought the premises now owned by Whitson Beckett, on which, probably three or four years previously, had been built a grist mill by David Secord, of whom the property had been purchased. Secord had, at time of sale, some ten acres cleared, and had apple trees bearing fruit, one of which at the present time still stands on the farm, over one hundred years old, and girths nine feet ten inches in circumference. This remarkable tree

has already been referred to in the press. Whitson Beckett's grandfather, the year following purchase (1794), built a sawmill, the first, or one of the first two in the county. Stephen Beckett, (father of Whitson), was educated as a surveyor, and made the first survey for the Welland Canal for Mr. Merritt, as mentioned in the history of that great work. The subject of this notice was educated in his native township, and engaged in farm life and assisted at the mills owned by his father. He inherited the old homestead, near which have more recently been erected two grist mills and a woolen factory. He married (December 28th, 1854) Anna, daughter of Matthew and Catharine Manson, of Glasgow, Scotland. Mrs. B.'s father died in Scotland. She came to America with her mother, who died at Lockport, N. Y. They have a family of three children, Anna Belle, wife of Alanson Shaw, of Centreville; Taylor and Mercy Estella. Whitson Beckett is a member of the Society of Friends, as was his ancestors for at least four generations past. His great-grandfather was married in Newton meeting house, Chester, to Elizabeth Chorley. The marriage certificate, yet in Friend Beckett's possession, bears the signatures of over one hundred witnesses. The Becketts took no part in the American revolutionary war, or that of 1812, their religious belief forbidding the taking up of arms. The first meeting house built by the Friends in this county was erected between 1795 and 1800, on the site of the present Hicksite meeting house, Pelham.

JOHN B. CROW. — The history of Pelham would be very incomplete without a reference to this gentleman, for so many years one of its most active, useful and best known residents. John Bowman Crow, of Ridgeville, was born in Pelham Township on June 25th, 1821. Mr. Crow's grandfather came to Canada about 1784, as a U. E. Loyalist, and settled in Pelham Township. In his earlier life, John B. Crow engaged in farming and other business. For twelve years he was a clerk for the late Jonas Steele, during which time the latter carried on an extensive mercantile business at Steele's Corners, now Ridgeville. At the first meeting of Pelham Council in 1859, Mr. Crow was appointed township clerk, successor to Mr. D. D'Everardo in that office. In 1883, on the resignation of Mr. Samuel Beckett as treasurer of the township, Mr. Crow was appointed to that office, filling both the offices of treasurer and clerk continuously from the dates of appointment until his death, which occurred on April 22nd, 1887, in the 66th year of his age. Mr. Crow was appointed on the commission of the peace in 1864, a commissioner for taking affidavits in 1868, and issuer of marriage licenses in 1874. His unquestioned integrity, excellent judgment and large business experience, rendered him invaluable to the community in which he lived. He was an authority in business and township matters, and has been called upon to act as executor of wills disposing of many estates of large value. He was married in 1851, to Anna Maria, daughter of John Book Comfort, and leaves a widow and two sons, the elder, Judson C., succeeding to the clerkship of Pelham. Probably no man in the county will be more missed

than Mr. Crow, both in a public and social capacity. In religion he was a staunch adherent of the Presbyterian church; in politics an unflinching Liberal.

JACOB CLEMENS was born at the village of Ernst, on the river Moselle, in Rhine Prussia Province, Germany, Nov. 17th, 1831. His parents were John Adam and Catharine (Fuhrman) Clemens. Our subject was educated in his native land, and learned the trade of a stone-mason and brick-layer there. He left Germany for America in August, 1854. He worked a short time in the United States, and upon coming to Canada lived a few months in Kent County, from whence he moved to the county of Lincoln, where he remained for fifteen years, at the end of which time he settled on his present farm, which is composed of lots 8 and 9 in the 9th concession of Pelham. He has until lately combined his trade with the business of farming, but now devotes his whole attention to agriculture. He was married, June 9th, 1862, to Mary Böhler, of Waterloo County, Ont. Mrs. Clemens is of German descent. They have a family of eight children: Caroline, Jacob B., Louisa, Catharine, Edward, Robert, James William, and Sylvester. Mr. Clemens was brought up to the Apostolic Catholic faith. His wife is a Lutheran. He is a member of Welland Lodge, No. 36, A. F. & A. M., Fonthill. He has been for some time secretary-treasurer of S. S. No. 3, Pelham. When Mr. Clemens arrived in Canada he was not only without money, but was \$22 in debt to a relative. He now owns a valuable farm of 150 acres of very fertile soil. His prosperity is the result of that honest industry and perseverance characteristic of his countrymen.

RICHARD DAWDY, farmer, Fenwick P. O., was born near the Twenty-mile creek, in the township of Louth, county of Lincoln, Sept. 1st, 1822. His parents were Caleb Dawdy, who was born in New Jersey, Dec. 27th, 1797, and Mary (Ellison) Dawdy. His paternal grandparents were Jeremiah and Susanna Dawdy. His grandfather Ellison took part in the war of 1812, and is supposed to have been killed by drowning by the Americans. Our subject's father, Mr. Caleb Dawdy, was brought to Canada at the age of three years by his parents, who first settled at Mud creek and afterwards removed to Pelham, the township hall being built on part of the estate. In 1826 Caleb Dawdy removed to Gainsboro Township, where he bought a farm which he cleared from its wild state. He continued to reside in Gainsboro until 1854, when he returned to Pelham, where he purchased a part of the old homestead on which he lived until the time of his death, which occurred in his 79th year. He was respected by all his acquaintances. Mr. Richard Dawdy was brought up as a farmer. He took part in the war of the rebellion of 1837 as a sergeant of militia. In 1838 he experienced a change of heart under the ministrations of the Rev. E. Bristol, and has since been a consistent member of the Methodist church, taking a deep interest in its welfare and contributing both talents and means to the good cause. He has been a steward and class-leader for a period of about thirty years, and has been a licensed local preacher since 1860. He was

ordained deacon by Bishop Carman in 1880. In 1841 he married Catharine, a daughter of the Rev. Jacob Pattison, of the Methodist Episcopal church. His second wife was Susan B., a daughter of Ezekiel Rice. The present Mrs. Dawdy was Mary Jane Yokom, a daughter of Jonas and Phoebe Jane (Doan) Yokom, who were pioneer settlers of Welland County. Our subject has a family of two sons by his second wife, viz: Joseph B., born Oct. 5th, 1870, and Richard H., April 7th, 1873.

JAMES O. EMMETT, M. D., Fonthill, was born in the township of Grantham, county of Lincoln, on the 11th day of April, 1843. His parents were James and Elizabeth (Dolson) Emmett, and his paternal grandfather was Stephen Emmett, who was a U. E. Loyalist, having left his native state of Delaware and come to Canada at the time of the American revolutionary war. He settled in Grantham Township, at what is now the village of Homer. Dr. Emmett, our present subject, received his literary education at the St. Catharines Academy, after which he took a three years' course at the New York Homeopathic Medical College, from which institution he graduated in 1865. He also attended Bellevue Hospital in New York. Immediately after graduating he began practicing in Fonthill, where he has since remained. He has always enjoyed a lucrative practice, as well as a general popularity, which has been earned for himself not only by his professional skill, but by his genial disposition and fine social qualities. He was married in January, 1867, to Catharine E., a daughter of John Gore, the latter a native of Nova Scotia, born in 1800, and still living. Dr. Emmett has a family of six children, four daughters and two sons. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and a Reformer in politics. Our subject is reeve of Pelham Township for the present year—1887.

JOHN FRAZER, M. D., deceased, was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, on the 14th of March, 1806, and died at his residence, Fonthill, on the 7th of October, 1882. He was the twenty-first and youngest child of William Frazer, and the seventh child (third son) of Abigail Stewart, his father's second wife. In an old family bible there is a record evidently in the handwriting of our subject's father, which begins as follows: "Family record and remarks of William Frazer, who was born of his mother after she was in her coffin; and also was married on the 16th of September, 1762, to Elizabeth, youngest daughter of twenty children, to James Grieve and Margaret McCosh, his spouse." The record contains the names and dates of births of fourteen children, and then a notice of the death of the wife and mother. A new leaf following starts with the record of William Frazer's marriage to Abigail Stewart on the 17th of March, 1791. By her he had seven children, three of whom were sons. The youngest, John, is thus referred to: "At Marchbank House, 14th March, 1806, was born on Friday about 3 o'clock, third son of Abigail Stewart and twenty-first child of William Frazer, and was baptized John,

16th March, 1806, in Finwick Kirk, by the Rev. Wm. Boyd." The remarkable statement of Wm. Frazer having been born of his mother after she was in her coffin was actually a verity. It seems that she who afterwards became Dr. Frazer's grandmother, when a girl of about fifteen, sickened and it was thought died. Preparations for the funeral were made, but just as the cortege was about to start for the graveyard, an old and valued servant of the family arrived from a distance and urgently desired to see the face of the girl, whom she had probably nursed and petted, before the body should be consigned to the tomb. The coffin lid was taken off, whilst the funeral was delayed. The old servant took a last look, as she thought, then stooping down to imprint a farewell kiss, she must have detected life in the body, for she threw up her hands, exclaiming: "My God, would you bury my darling alive?" A mirror was brought and placed to the supposed dead girl's mouth, the breath of life was detected, resuscitatory measures were taken, and the young girl recovered from her death-like trance to live, and ultimately became the grandmother of Dr. Frazer, as stated. Dr. Frazer graduated from the Glasgow College of Physicians and Surgeons at the early age of nineteen years, his diplomas being dated in May and June, 1825. He was a man of great energy and strong individuality, and in whatever he undertook he made his mark. He was not one of those who were crowded out of the old world. On the contrary, he enjoyed a large and remunerative practice in Ayr and Doune, Perthshire, for twelve years before coming to America. Then, as ever afterwards, he took an engrossing interest in politics, being an advanced Liberal. He gave a conspicuous support to Fox Maule, in Perthshire, who at that time contested the county against Sir George Murray, one of the Duke of Wellington's generals. The Liberals lost the election, and apparently disgusted with his countrymen for going against what he considered their best interests politically, he threw up his practice and position and came to the new world in 1837. He at first settled on the town line between Pelham and Thorold, where he was domiciled with Israel Bradshaw and John McKinley for some years, afterwards locating at Fonthill, where he continued to reside until the time of his death. He never married. By 1854 he had attained such prominence here that he was chosen the Liberal candidate for Welland County. He was elected in the contest over his opponent, Mr. Thomas. C. Street. He served but one term in Parliament, which then met at the old capital, Quebec. On the dissolution of the House, he refused to be again a candidate. In 1867, the first year of Confederation, he allowed himself to be nominated for Monck, but although he contested the election vigorously, his opponent, Mr. L. McCallum, succeeded. Professionally, Dr. Frazer's services were in request for fifty miles around. In both his profession and in politics, he was a close student and observer of every new development, as well as benefiting by the experience of the past, the result being that he attained an enviable professional prominence. He held many positions of honor and trust. He

was at one time a member of the examining board of physicians for Canada. He was district surgeon of the sedentary militia. He was warden of the county in 1856, when the county buildings were erected. He took an active part in securing the location of the county town at Welland, and in the purchase of the marsh lands tract by the county, the wisdom of which has been clearly shown by the subsequent course of events. He was an adherent of the Presbyterian church and a member of the Masonic fraternity. Socially he was a great favorite, being warm-hearted and gifted with a true Scotch love of congenial company; nor was he less valued by reason of his well-known eccentricities, one of which was his indisposition even to allude to his own private affairs. Another strange trait of his character was that although reasonably careful in entering all charges for his services, he seemed to have a chronic disregard of having his accounts collected, so that although he left a comfortable property, it is estimated that he lost five times as much by outlawed accounts during his nearly sixty years of practice. He was possessed of a strong mind, hard good sense, and never spared in expressing his opinion, yet his very frankness, sterling integrity and absolute dislike of sham in every form, made him respected and liked by even his opponents.

DAVID GUINTER, farmer and stock raiser, of Pelham Township, is a son of Peter Guinter, a native of Wurtemberg, Germany, and Louisa, who emigrated to Canada in 1837, and located at Twenty-mile creek, Jordan; going from there to Cayuga, on the Grand River, and afterwards buying five hundred and eighty-three acres in Pelham and two hundred acres in Thorold Township. When Peter came to this country his finances were very low, his whole capital and stock-in-trade consisting of a shoe hammer and a British shilling, but by sturdy honesty and industry he accumulated a large property. He had a family of ten children, five of whom are now living. David, the subject of our sketch, was born 27th July, 1847, and married Mary M., a daughter of Michael Crow, of Gainsboro Township. They have a family of six children, one of whom, Peter W., is dead, the survivors being Susanna, Victoria A., Esther, David Norman, and Birdie. Mr. Guinter has been a member of the Masonic order, Welland Lodge, No. 36, A. F. & A. M., since 1878. He has always taken an active interest in educational matters, having been on the school board for a number of years, and is an ardent sportsman of the true type, shouldering his rifle and traversing the northern wilds of the province in the winter season in pursuit of deer and other game.

JOSEPH GARNER was born in the township of Stamford on the 5th day of April, 1827. His father, Jacob Garner, was also a native of Stamford, Jacob's father, George, having been one of the pioneer settlers of that township. George Garner was one of the few early settlers of Welland County, who did not come from the United States. He came from England at as early a date as the first of the U. E. Loyalists settled in the county, there being but two cabins

between Niagara and Fort Erie at the time of his arrival. Both George and Jacob Garner took part in the war of 1812. Our subject's mother was Abigail, a daughter of Joseph Corwin, whose lineage we have traced in the biography of Z. B. Lewis. Mr. Garner received his education in Stamford Township, where he spent the first twenty-two years of his life. In 1849 he settled on the farm in Pelham, on which he has ever since continued to reside. The present beautiful premises were at that time in a wild state ; and the fact that Mr. Garner cut the first tree from the original forest, which covered the land now comprising one of the finest farms in the district, illustrates what may be done in this country by a man who possesses those two important qualities — industry and perseverance. Not only has our subject been successful in his private enterprises, but his legislative ability has won for him a high position among the public men of the county. More than thirty years ago he became a member of the Pelham Township council, and a few years later was elected reeve, an office to which he has been re-elected more than a score of times, so that he is now the most experienced municipal legislator in the county. He has twice occupied the warden's chair in the county council. He has filled many other public positions with credit, such as the presidency of the Monck County Agricultural society, of the Pelham Township society, etc. He received his commission as justice of the peace more than thirty years ago. He was married on the 5th day of September, 1849, to Elizabeth M., a daughter of Jacob and Hannah A. (Forbes) Seburn, a descendant of a pioneer family. They have a family of one son and two daughters. Mr. Garner's farm, which consists of 150 acres, is beautifully situated near Fenwick. It is well adapted to fruit raising, and also produces the best of crops of all kinds, its owner usually taking a large number of prizes at the fall fairs, in the welfare of which he has for many years taken a deep interest.

DRAYTON HOLCOMB, deceased, was born in the town of Granby, Hartford County, Connecticut, in the year 1792, and was consequently in his 95th year when he died at his late residence, North Pelham, on Thursday, March 24th, 1887. His father dying when he was quite young he had the advantage of but a few months' schooling. He started business for himself when but a mere lad of fourteen years. Having some tact for trade, he began peddling, traveling for some years over a number of states, selling goods in the south in the winter season and in the north during the summer. At the age of 23, while selling goods from his wagon, he proposed marriage to Miss Keturah, daughter of Daniel and Mary Skinner, of Orange County, N. Y. She accepted his proposal and they were married the same day. He then invested his earnings in stock and commenced dairying on a small scale, but it proved an unfortunate investment, as two years later his stock, except one horse, were all carried away by a disease called the black hoof, leaving him again possessionless, except the horse, an amiable wife and one child. He then started for Canada and arrived at the Niagara river on the night of the 16th of March. The

river was then clear and smooth, but on the morning of the 17th it was completely blocked with ice, and to the surprise of many he crossed the river on horseback on the ice, landing at Queenston, St. Patrick's day, 1817, with the bare pittance of 25 cents left to begin life's battle anew in this Canada of ours. He made his way to Cook's Mills, where a brother and sister of Mrs. Holcomb resided, the late Stephen Skinner and the late Mrs. Current. After earning a little means and through the kindness of Calvin Cook, Sr., (then owner of Cook's Mills) who loaned him a horse and wagon, he drove back to Orange County and moved his family and small effects to their new home. Though Mr. Cook was repeatedly told he would never see "Mr. Yankee," horse or wagon again, in due time they returned, and through perseverance and toil in a few years Mr. Holcomb was owner of Cook's Mills, and later on of some of the choicest farms in this or adjoining counties. He raised a large family, giving all his children a fair start in life. The companion and more than help-meet of his early life was a consistent member of the Methodist church for many years, and died at the age of 47. Mr. Holcomb retained all his natural faculties until a short time before his death, except memory of recent events. In politics he was a staunch Reformer. In 1837, when a reward of \$20,000 was offered for William Lyon Mackenzie, that veteran Canadian patriot came to his (Mr. H.'s) house at Cook's Mills, about midnight. Mr. Holcomb might have arrested him and claimed the bounty. Instead, he fed him and his horse, gave him his bed for a few hours, then piloted him across the country to the Niagara river, where he succeeded in crossing about daylight the following morning.

GEORGE WILLIAM HANSLER, Esq., farmer, lot 1, concession 5, township of Pelham, was born August 13th, 1819, on the old homestead, lots 4 and 5, in the 5th concession, Pelham, county of Welland. He is a son of Andrew, who was born December 17th, 1790, on the above homestead, and grandson of George, who came to Canada and first settled on the Ten-mile creek, afterwards followed the Twelve-mile creek to its source, took up property from the government as a U. E. Loyalist in about 1786, the year before the famine; he was born on the ocean in 1756, whilst his parents were on the passage from Germany; lived for a time in New Jersey, was a participant in the revolutionary war, and followed the occupation of farmer and tanner throughout life. He came to Canada from Albany, bringing his goods on pack horses by Indian trail. His first experience of going to mill was by carrying a bag on a horse some twelve or fifteen miles through the bush, following a path marked by blazed trees. He died about 1831, aged seventy-five years. The father of our subject was a member of the society of Tunkers, and was by the tenets of his religion exempt from bearing arms. He died February 14th, 1863, at the old homestead in Pelham, aged 73. His wife, Mary Snure, was born March 20th, 1790, in Pelham, and died August 5th, 1852, aged 62. She was a daughter of a Hessian soldier who fought for the British in the revolutionary war, and who

came to Canada in 1786 and died 1811. The grandmother Snure was of Prussian descent, but born in Pennsylvania. Mr. Hansler, our subject, was married June 15th, 1841, to Mary, daughter of Martin and Catharine (Moore) Overholt, granddaughter of Abram, and great granddaughter of John Overholt, who died in New York city while on his way to England. The maternal grandparents of Mrs. Hansler were Lawrence and Mary (Slyker) Moore, he of Holland and she of English parentage. Mr. Hansler has but one daughter living, four of his family having died in infancy. The daughter, Mary Jane, received a superior education, first at Fonthill High School and afterwards graduated at Woodstock Ladies' College. Mr. Hansler was appointed a justice of the peace in 1866, and still holds that position. He is one of the influential and solid farmers of the township, and greatly respected by all who know him.

DAVID JAMES HANSLER, farmer, was born on the old homestead, Pelham Township, November 12th, 1832, and whose genealogy appears fully elsewhere in this work. He was educated in his native township, brought up to farm life, and is owner of a fine farm near Fenwick. He married December 30th, 1857, Harriet Maria, who was born March 21st, 1839, a daughter of William and Susannah (Price) Dunn, and granddaughter of Philip and Elizabeth (Geary) Dunn, and David and Margaret (Gonder) Price. Their family of two children are both dead. William A., being the younger by four years, died at the age of eight years, and Mary J. died at the age of 24, happy in the Lord, being a very consistent member of the Episcopal Methodist church from early childhood. She had filled the place of organist until very shortly before her death. She was the wife of Philip Stirtzinger, and, dying, left one daughter, named Mary Hansler Stirtzinger, the only living heir by direct descent of Mr. Hansler. Our subject is enterprising, industrious and affable, and takes a lively interest in the welfare of his native place.

ANDREW HANSLER, farmer, Fonthill P. O., was born on the farm on which he now resides, on the 27th day of May, 1828. His parents were Andrew and Mary (Snure) Hansler. The genealogy is more fully treated of elsewhere in this work. Our subject was brought up on the farm, and received a common school education. From the autumn of 1848 until the spring of 1856, he occupied a farm on the Forks Road, in Wainfleet Township. The rest of his life has been spent on the old homestead in Pelham. The farm, which is of a very rich and fertile soil, has, by judicious farming, been made one of the finest agricultural homesteads in the county. It contains a very thrifty orchard of about twenty acres, the products of which find a market in Montreal and other eastern points. While Mr. Hansler has devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits to such an extent as to become a representative farmer, he has also been called upon to serve the public as a municipal councillor for four years, and as deputy reeve of Pelham Township. He was married January 1st, 1850, to Esther, a daughter of Isaiah and Jane (Emory) Laws,

both natives of Nova Scotia. Mrs. H. was born in Wainfleet. Our subject is the father of four sons and two daughters: Isaiah, a farmer in Thorold Township; Jacob O., is at home on the farm; Mary E., the wife of John Stirtzinger, of Pelham; Martha J., the wife of William Alcock, of Smithville; John E. is practicing medicine at Fonthill, as the successor of the late Dr. Frazer; Andrew is at home on the farm.

SQUIRE W. HILL, farmer, Pelham Township, north half lots 6 and 7, 10th concession, was born in Oneida County, State of New York, March 15th, 1823. He is a son of Zaccheus and Mary (Hawkins) Hill of American birth, and grandson of Squire Hill, of Irish descent. The latter was the son of one of five brothers who came from Ireland and settled in the eastern, central and southern states of America, and from whom the great family of Hills peopling that country have descended. Mr. Hill was educated at the schools of his native county, and Hobart Hall Institute, Holland Patent, New York State. He has followed farming throughout life, was chief promoter of the Grange organization, called the Patrons of Husbandry, and was for several years president of the Canadian branch after its separation from the United States, which occurred June 2nd, 1874. He was also for a number of years president of the Dominion Grange Fire Insurance Company, and assisted at its establishment, taking a leading part in the movement. He came to Canada in 1862, and shortly after purchased the farm he now occupies. Mr. Hill married October 19, 1870, Mary, daughter of Joseph Wilson, the latter a native of New Jersey, born 1789, and Sarah Morris, born Oct. 10, 1792, and granddaughter of Daniel and Ann Wilson, who emigrated from New Jersey to Canada, bringing with them the father of Mrs. Hill, in 1801, and settled on the farm where Fonthill nursery is now located. They have adopted Mary Levis Hill as their daughter. Mr. Hill is one of the promoters of the Canadian Mutual Aid Life Insurance Company, established in 1880, a stable institution that has attained to considerable proportions, with its head office at Toronto. He is a member of the Society of Friends, and was at one time part proprietor of the Fonthill nurseries, in partnership with Mr. Morris, but sold his interest to Messrs. Stone & Wellington. He is a man of broad views, taking a leading part in whatever he considers advantageous to his fellowmen and the country at large, and is looked up to and respected by all who know him.

THOMAS HILL, farmer, lots 8 and 9, in the 10th concession, township of Pelham, was born in Oneida County, state of New York, February 21st, 1843, and is a son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Townsend) Hill, natives of New York State, (the biography of the Hills appears elsewhere in this work), and grandson of Thomas and Elizabeth (Strickland) Townsend, natives of the United States. The subject of this sketch came to Canada in 1863. His father following, in 1864, bought the property Mr. Hill now occupies. Our subject was educated at a Friends' boarding school in

Cayuga County, N. Y., grew up to farm life, and married October 13th, 1869, Mary, a daughter of Elisha and Caroline (Moore) Taylor, and granddaughter of John Taylor, a native of Dutchess County, New Jersey, and great granddaughter of John Taylor, of English descent. Mr. Hill has a family of three sons, named John Gordon, born September 7th, 1872 ; Thomas Bertie, August 19th, 1874, and Henry Edward, June 18th, 1879. He is a consistent member of the Society of Friends, and of the order of the Patrons of Husbandry. His farm is one of the most fertile in the township of Pelham, or even in the county, and he is a quiet, unassuming gentleman.

DAVID W. HORTON, Esq., was born in Pelham Township on the eighth day of December, 1829. His father, Zephaniah Horton, was a native of New Jersey, who came to Canada and settled at the birth-place of our present subject in 1812. He married Abigail Thomas, a daughter of Henry Thomas, one of the United Empire Loyalist settlers of Pelham. Mr. D. W. Horton was reared on his father's farm and began life on his own account as a farmer, an avocation he has always followed, and in which he has been eminently successful. His farm is one of the best in the township. It comprises one hundred acres of the very choicest farming land, adjacent to the village of Cook's Corners. The residence and out-buildings are elegant and substantial, while the general appearance of the farm indicates thrift and intelligence on the part of its proprietor. Mr. Horton's fellow-residents in the township have on several occasions shown their appreciation of his good judgment by electing him to offices of trust. For a number of years he was a member of the township council, and on five different occasions he represented his native township in the county council as deputy-reeve. He has also for several years held a commission as justice of the peace. He has been a prominent supporter of agricultural societies, and at present is president of the Welland Horse Breeders' Association, an institution of much value to the agriculturists of the county. Mr. Horton was married on the 25th March, 1852, to Susannah K., daughter of the late Drayton Holcomb, whose biography appears in this work. Mr. and Mrs. Horton are the parents of Mr. W. L. Horton, who has assumed the active management of his father's farm ; and of Velma, the wife of Mr. C. J. Cook, merchant, of Cook's Corners, and the founder of that village. Mr. Horton has been an active promoter of the North Pelham fruit evaporating business, and of the North Pelham cheese factory, two very useful industries that have been established in the vicinity of his farm. He is an adherent of the Methodist church, and a member of the Masonic fraternity.

JOSEPH KELSEY, deceased, one of the early settlers of Pelham, was born in Edeston, Oswego County, New York, September 26th, 1813. He was but two years of age when his parents died with the yellow fever. At six years of age he came to Canada with John Cure, and they settled in Pickering, where he remained

for eight years. It was a frequent thing in Pickering at that time to hear the howling of wolves and bears. The farmers all kept traps of some description in the corn-field to capture or frighten the wild animals. On one occasion a huge black bear came to John Cure's pig-pen to devour the swine within. It was a frequent thing for them to carry away the smaller pigs. Mr. Kelsey came to Pelham when he was fourteen years of age, and learned the carpenter trade (with his brother Calvin) at which he spent the greater part of his life. In Pelham, one night, as he was coming from over the mountain, he was chased by fierce wolves, but he hid himself and escaped unharmed. On February 7th, 1837, he married Hannah Page, of Vermont, who was born on April 7th, 1821. In June, 1839, he bought a tract of land in the woods, which he cleared, and settled on. For many years he was a true member of the Quaker church. In politics he was a Reformer. He died on June 22nd, 1886, in his 73d year, leaving a widow and six children to mourn his loss.

DANSON KINSMAN, postmaster, Fonthill, was born in the township of Cornwallis, King's County, Nova Scotia, on the 23rd of April, 1813. His parents were Benjamin Avery and Mary (English) Kinsman, both natives of Nova Scotia. The father was a descendant of the English family of Kinsmans who crossed the Atlantic in the "Mayflower." Our subject received his education in his native province, and was married there on the 19th September, 1839, to Elizabeth, a daughter of John and Abigail (Foster) Douglas. In 1850, Mr. Kinsman, accompanied by his wife and four children, removed to this province and settled at Fonthill, where he engaged in mercantile business. He has continued to reside here ever since, with the exception of four years, which he spent in the United States. In 1864 he was appointed postmaster at Fonthill, a position which he still holds. His general store business was always conducted on an extensive scale, and his honor and uprightness, together with his genial disposition, make him a popular man in the society in which he moves. He has for many years been a consistent member of the Baptist church, and is one of the substantial pillars in the branch of that denomination in the village which he has so many years made his home. He was appointed a justice of the peace many years ago, but has always refused to take the oath of office. He has six children, viz: John Douglas, who holds a position of trust with a large insurance company in New York City; Avery, who is a resident of Rochester, N. Y.; James is a traveller for a hardware manufacturing company in Philadelphia; Anson travels for a Detroit dry goods house; Hattie, the only daughter, is the wife of Torrence Lamb, of Brockport, N. Y.; and Fred, the youngest son, conducts the mercantile business in Fonthill, in which he succeeded his father in 1884.

FRED KINSMAN, merchant, Fonthill, was born on the 14th of October, 1862. He is a son of Danson Kinsman, whose biography precedes this. His father having been so long in business, our subject has from his earliest days been associated

with mercantile life. He had been given a liberal education at the Fonthill public school and the Welland high school, and in addition to the business experience he had acquired in his father's store, had filled an engagement with a Toronto dry goods house, so that it was under the best of auspices that he succeeded to the business at Fonthill in February, 1884. He now does a very extensive trade, always keeping large stocks of dry goods, groceries, boots and shoes, hardware, etc. He is a young man of the strictest integrity, and is much respected by his customers and the business community. He is an adherent of the Baptist church.

EDWARD MORRIS, senior member of the firm of Morris, Stone & Wellington, proprietors of the Fonthill nurseries, was born in Denbighshire, Wales, in 1838. At the age of ten he was brought to Canada by his parents, who settled in Ontario County. He received his education at the schools of that county and began business for himself in Oshawa, as a general merchant, about 1860. He remained there six years, at the end of which period he sold out and began farming in Bertie Township, in the county of Welland. He also was a member of a mercantile firm doing business in the village of Ridgeway. After residing in Bertie about five years, Mr. Morris sold out there and removed to Pelham, where he started what is known as the Pelham Small Fruit Farm, which was the first venture of the kind in the Niagara District, and the beginning of the small fruit business now so extensively carried on. It was in conducting this fruit farm that our subject obtained his first practical knowledge of nursery work. His connection with the Fonthill nurseries is more fully treated of in our historical sketch of that industry. Mr. Morris is a shrewd business man and is much esteemed by his many acquaintances. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and adheres to the Episcopal church.

DAVID JOHNSON McALPINE, farmer, was born in the township of Gainsborough, 16th of June, 1853. He is a son of David McAlpine, who was born in Pelham on the 9th of April, 1814, and Deborah (Cohoe) McAlpine, who was born July 4th, 1812. David McAlpine and Deborah Cohoe were married in Thorold Township on the 1st of January, 1833. The following is a record of their family: John Cohoe McAlpine, born November 25th, 1834, married Sarah Jane Wilson, January 27th, 1857, and had one son, Frank Wilson McAlpine, born March 8th, 1862, in the township of Louth. They now live in Tuscola County, Michigan. Sarah Jane McAlpine died May 5th, 1878. Edward McAlpine, born in Pelham, July 16th, 1836; he married Jennie Ewings, January 9th, 1877, and has one son and two daughters; he lives in Whatcom County, Washington Territory. Richard McAlpine, born in Pelham, October 10th, 1837, married Adelia Fay, February 19th, 1869; he has two daughters and lives in Mono County, California. The other son is our present subject. David McAlpine, the father, followed farming throughout life, living in Pelham Township and the United States. For several years he was the trusted agent of Street & Fuller, in the purchase of lands, performing the duties

of that office in connection with his farming operations. He died May 13th, 1874. Our subject's paternal grandparents were Richard and Sarah (Johnson) McAlpine. His mother's parents were John and Mary (Moore) Cohoe. Her grandparents were Ambrose and Deborah (Heacock) Cohoe, who emigrated from Buck's County, Pennsylvania, to Canada, when this country was a wilderness. John Cohoe was about six years old at the time. On their way from Pennsylvania the small children were put into baskets and tied on horses. John Cohoe died in 1860, and Mary, his widow, in 1866. Ambrose Cohoe brought his family to Canada in 1788, the year preceding the starvation summer. The family were obliged to eat leaves and herbs, in order to sustain life. The hard work and lack of sustenance, together with an attack of fever and ague, caused Ambrose Cohoe's death, in 1789, in his 46th year. He left seven children, and a widow who survived him fifty-nine years, dying in 1848, at the advanced age of 99 years and four days. The family lived near where the village of Fonthill is now situated. Ambrose Cohoe's father was Daniel. He married Mary Cutter, a daughter of Ambrose Cutter, of England. Deborah (Heacock) Cohoe was a daughter of Jonathan and Susannah (Morgan) Heacock, (who emigrated in early life from Wales to Buck's County, Pennsylvania,) and a granddaughter of Jonathan and Ann (Till) Heacock. Ann Till was a daughter of John Till, of White Grove, Wolverhampton, Staffordshire, England, who came to America and settled in Chester County, Pennsylvania. Jeremiah Moore, a great grandfather of our present subject, came to Canada with his wife, Mary (Wildman) Moore. He was born in Sadsbury, Pennsylvania, February 22nd, 1745, and died February 15th, 1813. His father, James Moore, was born in Ireland in 1715. James Moore, married Ann Starr, 1741. He lived in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Mary Moore, wife of Jeremiah, died June 4th, 1826. Jeremiah and his wife came to Canada in 1788, with eight children. They lived in Stamford a few years, and then removed to Pelham. He was a brazier and blacksmith, and took up four hundred acres of land in Pelham.

ISAAC NUNN, deceased, was born at the old homestead in Pelham Township, October 26th, 1817. He was a son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Johnson) Nunn, and grandson of Jonas Johnson, who was a resident of New York State. The father of our subject came to Canada in 1812, and first settled in North Pelham, but, having the misfortune to lose his house by fire, he bought and moved on the property now occupied by one of his sons, on the north side of the road, and contiguous to the property that was owned by our subject. Mr. Nunn was brought up to farm life and was the occupier of a farm of 115 acres, being composed of lot 17 in the 11th concession, and part of lot 10 in the 11th concession. His first wife was Maria, a daughter of Thomas Lambert, of Howard Township, county of Kent. By this union he had one daughter, Sarah E., who was the wife of the late John P. Garrold, a son of Phillip and Catharine (Stirtzinger) Garrold, of German descent.

The issue of the marriage of Sarah E. was one son, Almer P. Garrold. Mr. Nunn's second marriage was with Margaret, daughter of Peter and Charity (Church) Tuttle, and widow of the late Septimus Jennings, who was a son of Lawrence Jennings, of English descent. Mr. Nunn was an adherent of the Methodist church, and a Reformer in politics. He took part in the war of the rebellion of 1837, having been first stationed at Chippawa, then removed to Port Robinson, and finally to Port Colborne. From the latter place, after the troubles ceased, his company was discharged from active duty. The maternal grandparents of Mr. Nunn, the Johnsons, were natives of Ohio. Since obtaining the above information from Isaac Nunn, on the 20th day of August, 1886, at which time he was in apparently good health and conversed in a cheerful manner about the early times and the hardships he endured in his boyhood, he has been stricken by the "fell destroyer." His death took place but a short distance from where he was born, on the farm on which he had lived the most of a long and contented life, on the 5th day of November, 1886. He died as he had lived, esteemed by all who knew him.

JOHN A. OILL, farmer, St. Catharines P. O., was born on the farm on which he now resides, North Pelham, April 10th, 1856. His parents were Jabez D. and Mary (Adams) Oill. His paternal grandparents were John N. and Margaret (Johnson) Oill, and his mother's parents were Wm. and Mary (Smith) Adams. Our subject's great-grandfather was a United Empire Loyalist, and received a grant of land in consequence thereof from the British Government. His son, John N. Oill, settled in Pelham Township, on lot 6, where our subject's father was born. He was one of the veterans of 1812. Jabez D. Oill has always been a farmer, and is at present residing in Grantham Township. Jno. A. Oill, our subject, received his education at the public schools of Grantham, at the St. Catharines Collegiate Institute, and at the commercial college, Hamilton. On the 24th May, 1882, he married Louise, a daughter of Jacob and Ann (Traver) Kennedy, and granddaughter of Samuel and Hannah (Stull) Kennedy and Lewis and Charlotte (Hostetter) Traver, and great-granddaughter of George and Elizabeth (Elsepher) Traver. The Travers were of German descent. Mr. Oill has a family of two children: Howard Dexter, who was born Nov. 4th, 1883, and Mary Louise, born Dec. 16th, 1884. Mrs. Oill's grandfather Traver came to Canada from Rhinebeck, Dutchess County, New York, about 1825, and settled on the Niagara river near old Niagara. He afterwards moved to a farm in Grantham, near St. Catharines, where he died. Our present subject's great-grandfather, Nicholas Oill, was a native of Germany. He served seven years in the army. His wife was Eve Frank.

JAMES P. PEGG, North Pelham, was born in Blenheim, near Rondeau, Ont., April 25th, 1847. His parents were Thomas and Sarah J. (Betts) Pegg, natives of Norfolk, England, who died shortly after coming to Canada. Mr. Pegg was left an orphan when a mere child and has made his own way in the world. He began

by acquiring a thorough education. After attending the common schools for a time he attended the high schools at Chatham, Fonthill, Hamilton and St. Catharines, after which he received a certificate as teacher. From the age of nineteen to thirty-five he followed his profession continuously, and has since given some attention to farming. In 1884 he secured a patent for a valuable labor-saving invention, known as "Pegg's Improved Hay-rack Elevator," and in 1885 was granted letters patent for the same by the United States Government. The invention is one of those simple, easy and effective improvements that commends itself to the farming community, and must necessarily be of great service in these times of high-priced labor. Mr. Pegg has been twice married. His first wife was Lavadna Ann, second daughter of Martin Metler, of Pelham Township, by whom he had one son, Addison. His present wife is Henrietta, daughter of Hamilton Reece, of Pelham, and has issue one son, James Hamilton. Mr. Pegg is an adherent of the Presbyterian church and a member of the O. C. H. C.

THOMAS RAY, contractor, bridge builder and farmer, Pelham Township, was born in the city of York, England, October 11th, 1833. His father, John, was born in Yorkshire, February 15th, 1806, followed agricultural pursuits until 1824, was then appointed an official in a lunatic asylum called the Friends' Retreat, where he remained four years. Thinking he could better his prospects, he gave up his situation, and in 1828 came to America, where he remained eighteen months. Returning to England, he was re-appointed to his former position, holding it for seventeen years, when the favorable impression of Canada, produced by his former visit, induced him again to give up his place and return, bringing with him his wife (Elizabeth Elliott) and family, in 1845. He settled in the township of Pelham, purchasing a farm for \$8.00 per acre. He was twice elected to the Pelham Township council. The grandparents of our subject were Thomas and Hannah (West) Ray. Our subject was raised to farm life, but at the age of sixteen years engaged in mechanical pursuits, for which he has a natural genius. His talent for construction led him early to engage in contracting for the building of the numerous bridges over the Chippawa river. He has built and re-built the following: O'Reilley's bridge, first in 1869, rebuilt in 1880; Montrose, a swing bridge, in 1872; Beckett's, repaired some years ago, and built new in 1885, an iron structure; Tisdale's, wooden bridge, 1881; Robins' bridge, 1881; and the Wellandport iron bridge, in 1883. Mr. Ray married March 23rd, 1859, Elizabeth, a daughter of Jesse Wilson, and granddaughter of Jesse Wilson and Benjamin Martin, the latter at an early date the occupier of the land on which the court house now stands, in the town of Welland. The family of Mr. Ray consists of two daughters, Clara and Bertie. He is enterprising and energetic, and is well calculated to make his way in the world.

DANIEL C. ROLAND, farmer, lots 9 and 10, 2nd concession, Pelham, was born in Perry County, Pennsylvania, on the 23rd of April, 1828. He is a son of

John and Mary (Kern) Roland, and grandson of Michael Kern, a native of Germany. Our subject was educated in his native state, came to Canada in 1847, on his birthday, and lived with his brother, with whom he learned the trade of a carpenter. He worked at his trade for several years both in Canada and the United States. In 1854, he took possession of his present premises, and since 1860 has given his attention almost exclusively to farming. On the 19th of April, 1854, he married Anna Margaret, a daughter of Joseph and Martha (Gregory) Disher, and granddaughter of William Disher, of German descent, who came to Canada during the American revolutionary war, as a U. E. Loyalist, and settled on the farm on which Mr. Roland now resides. After residing in Canada a few years, our subject was elected by the popular vote to a seat at the council board of his adopted township, and was re-elected on eight or ten different occasions. He has for several years been a member of the school board. He is a consistent temperance man, and during the existence of a division in the neighborhood was a member of the Sons of Temperance. He has been the father of four children, viz : Joseph Edgar, John Elmer, Martha J. and Mary Edith, all of whom are living except John Elmer.

SAMUEL RICE, deceased, was born in Thorold Township on the 8th day of June, 1807. The genealogy of the family takes us back to the time of the early settlement of the county, when Obadiah Dennis, of English origin, and Prudence Havens, his wife, of Welsh parentage, emigrated from New Jersey as U. E. Loyalists, and settled in Stamford Township. They removed from there to Bertie. Thomas Rice, of Irish parentage, another U. E. Loyalist, came from Pennsylvania and settled in Pelham, bringing with him his wife and six children. One of his sons, Thomas, married Abigail, a daughter of Obadiah Dennis, and settled in Thorold Township, where our subject, who was one of a family of four sons and one daughter who grew to the estate of manhood and womanhood, was born. Samuel Rice began life as a farmer in Pelham Township, at Pelham Corners, where he remained until the time of his death, which took place on the 24th day of November, 1885. He was twice married, his first wife being Rebecca Forrester, and the second, Margaret, daughter of John and Rebecca (Cochrane) Clark, was born in Nova Scotia. Mr. Rice had by his first wife eleven children, all of whom grew to manhood and womanhood, but only four of them survived him. The family are widely scattered. They were all well educated. Thomas, the eldest son, who was a surgeon in the army during the American war, was drowned in the Mississippi River. Of the surviving ones, Dexter lives in Chicago ; Kate, wife of Mr. Anderson, in Cincinnati ; Sabina, widow of Daniel Stoner, in Chicago ; and Abigail, widow of the Rev. Charles Walker, in Stratford, Ont. Mr. Rice was one of those honest, upright men, who possessed the confidence of the whole community. He was a justice of the peace for Welland County.

JONAS STEELE, J. P., was born in Humberstone Township, September

27th, 1818, and is a son of Solomon and Lavinia (Barnes) Steele. Solomon Steele was also born in Humberstone. His father's Christian name was William, who was a U. E. Loyalist and came to Canada in 1783, soon after the close of the revolutionary war, becoming one of the earliest settlers in Humberstone Township. The father of our subject, Solomon Steele, was in the war of 1812. He fought at Queenston Heights, in the battle in which the gallant General Brock so bravely met his death. The grandfather, William, assisted in the erection of the first flouring mill in or about Port Colborne, and one of the first in the county, about 1790. On the death of William, the mill descended to his son John, an uncle of our present subject. Jonas Steele received his education in the first school house built in Humberstone Township. In those days children did not have the beautiful school houses, with their patent desks, in which to receive their education, which the rising generation now enjoy. Mr. Steele's boyhood was in the days when the school houses were built of logs. He learned in his early manhood the carpenter and joiner trade, following that business for eight years; and built the first house in the village of Jordan. He next engaged in mercantile pursuit, for a period of twenty-four years, at Ridgeville, formerly known as Steele's Corners, taking its name from Mr. Steele. After that, for ten years, he devoted his attention to fruit growing, establishing the first vineyard at Ridgeville, continuing that pursuit till 1880. Mr. Steele has been issuer of marriage licenses for a long period, and has held the position of justice of the peace for the past thirty-six years, and was first postmaster of Ridgeville. He is a member of the Disciple church of forty-five years standing, is president of the Fonthill Library Association, and president of the Pelham Conservative Association. Since retiring from his fruit farm at Ridgeville, Mr. Steele has resided continuously at Fonthill, where he is an extensive property owner, and has added greatly to the appearance of that village by the manner in which he has fitted up his buildings. — Since the foregoing was written, Mr. Steele has passed over to the majority. His death occurred at his residence, Fonthill, on Saturday, March 26th, 1887, after a brief illness, in his 69th year.

EDWARD SISLER was born in the state of Nassau, Germany, on the 20th day of November, 1837. His father was Casper Sisler, and his mother's maiden name was Catharine Haynes. Our subject received his education in his native land, and emigrated to America in 1849, landing at New York on Christmas day of that year. He remained in New York for two years, where he was engaged as clerk in a store. He then spent two years as a clerk in Buffalo, N. Y. In 1853 he came to Canada and was employed as a clerk in the general store of Abraham Tice, of Caistor. Mr. Tice sold out his business to George Killens, who retained the services of Mr. Sisler until the time of his (Mr. Killens') death. Our subject then purchased the stock of goods from the executors of Mr. Killens' estate and began business on his own account. After doing business in Caistor for twelve years he

removed to St. Anns, where he kept store for another ten years, making twenty-two years altogether in mercantile life. He then retired from business, in which he had been very successful, and began farming in Pelham Township, near Fenwick. He has continued to reside on this farm ever since, with the exception of five years which he spent on a farm in Thorold Township. While Mr. Sisler has been eminently successful in his private business, he has been selected for important public duties. While living in Gainsboro he was once elected as a member of the council of that township. From 1881 to 1886 he filled the honorable position of deputy-reeve of Pelham Township, each time being elected by large majorities. In 1859 he married Margaret, daughter of John and Charlotte (Molitore) Trumm, of Gainsboro Township. Mr. Sisler's farm in Pelham Township, which consists of one hundred acres of very fertile soil, is one of the best in the county. The buildings are first-class, and the traveller as he passes along the road cannot fail to admire the fine residence and grounds and thrifty surroundings. Our subject has been the architect of his own fortunes, and is an example of what may be done in Canada by industry and perseverance. He is a member of the Presbyterian church, North Pelham.

H. P. SAVIGNY, proprietor of the Temperance Hotel, Fonthill, township of Pelham, was born at Sorel, a town forty-five miles east of Montreal, on the St. Lawrence river, province of Quebec, December 19th, 1856. He received his primary education in his native town, when, removing with his father to Montreal at the age of sixteen years, he was further educated at the British Canadian school. His father is harbor master at Montreal, which position he has occupied for thirty years, dating his first incumbency to the office in 1851, but was removed from the office for a period of five years (from 1873 to 1878). Our subject learned the trade of jeweller and chainmaker at Montreal, working at that business for five years. He came to Fonthill in 1874, and engaged in market gardening. In 1883 he married Lucilla, a daughter of the late Thomas and Jane (Leeson) Smith. After the death of Mrs. Smith, in 1883, Mr. Savigny took charge of the Fonthill Temperance Hotel, which he greatly improved, and is now keeping one of the best public houses in Welland County. The hotel is delightfully situated, and from the windows can be seen the waters of Lake Erie, distant about twenty miles. Mr. Savigny is of a genial disposition, and is an obliging landlord. He adheres to the Episcopal church, and is a member of the Canadian Home Circle. He was also one of the first members of the 44th Battalion Band, and assisted in its organization, but resigned from the body, as it interfered with his business.

JOHN JAMES SAVIGNY, merchant, Fonthill, was born in the town of Sorel, province of Quebec, February 7th, 1851. He is a son of Andrew Blair Savigny, who was born near Edinburgh, Scotland, an inheritor of the Tremont estate, the property of the Savignys. The family can trace their history to the massacre of the

Huguenots, when all the grown-up members of the family were destroyed. There is in connection with this massacre an incident of a rather marvellous character. The ancestors of Mr. Savigny were all murdered, except an infant that was passed unnoticed. The child was taken by nuns, who knew the parents, secreted in a monastery, passed by means of a symbol from convent to convent, and finally delivered to relatives in Scotland, from whom the present family are descended. The grandparents of Mr. Savigny came to Canada, bringing his father with them. The mother of our subject was born in Sorel, P. Q., and is of English origin. The family of the father of Mr. S. consisted of twelve children, ten of whom are living, six of them in the county of Welland. Our subject was educated in Sorel, learned the business of ornamental japanning and sign writing, which he followed up to 1884, when he embarked in the mercantile business. He married February 2nd, 1879, Emma, a daughter of Anson Burns, of Troy, N. Y. They have a family of two children, viz: Milton Day and Walter Lloyd. Mr. Savigny came to the county of Welland about 1872. He is a member of the O. C. H. C., is an adherent of the Church of England, and a Conservative in politics.

JOSEPH THORN, deceased, was born on the banks of the Hudson river, at High Park, Sussex County, New York State, on the 14th day of April, 1805. His father was William Thorn, a native of England, who came to America about the beginning of this century. His mother was Sarah (Minard) Thorn; she was born in Connecticut. When our subject was a young man, the family came to Canada and settled in St. Davids, Stamford Township. On the 21st of April, 1828, he married Sarah H. Rice, daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Dennis) Rice. Mr. Thorn began life on his own account in Stamford Township, as a farmer and miller; he afterwards removed to Pelham, where he remained until the time of his death, which occurred in December, 1879. He led an active life and accumulated a large property. His widow survives him. They have no family, but have raised a number of children, whom they adopted. Mrs. Thorn lives at the family residence, Pelham Corners. She is a devoted member of the Baptist church, and her liberality has to a large extent assisted the Baptist congregation in Fonthill in paying for their beautiful church. Mrs. Thorn enjoys the friendship of a large circle of acquaintances.

JOSIAH WARD, farmer, Ridgeville P. O., dates his birth at Columbia County, State of New York, May 14th, 1828. His parents were Richard and Ruth (Hoag) Ward, the former of English and the latter of Dutch extraction. About the year 1832 the family came to Canada, settling on the farm now owned and occupied by Mr. Seth Page in Pelham. The father was a carpenter by trade, and combined the work of his trade with that of farming. He sold his first farm and purchased the property now owned by Mr. Vanevery. He lived on it until the time of his retirement from active work, since which he has resided at Pelham Corners. He is in the enjoyment of good health and all his faculties at the ripe old age of eighty-eight

years. Our present subject, Mr. Josiah Ward, learned the trade of blacksmith, at which he worked many years. For about twenty years he was in the employ of the late John Brown, Welland Canal contractor, managing his dredges, during which time he saved sufficient money to purchase his valuable premises of 180 acres, situated along the Canboro Road, in Pelham. On this farm Mr. Ward has lately erected a mansion that is an ornament to the county. Our subject married Ruth, a daughter of Peter Beckett. They have a family of three daughters, viz: Hannah, the wife of D. J. Stone; Adeline and Annie Jane. Mr. Ward has been for ten years a member of the A. F. & A. M. He is a Conservative in politics.

WILLIAM A. N. WEST, farmer, St. Catharines P. O., was born at Port Dalhousie, in Lincoln County, on the 1st day of March, 1850. His parents were Charles and Mary (LaPlaut) West. Charles West was a native of the United States and the birth-place of his wife was Montreal. Both the parents died of cholera, when our subject was two years of age. He was adopted by John Hipple, of Clinton Township, and was brought up on that gentleman's farm. By applying himself diligently to his studies he received a liberal education, at the Campden public school, and after securing a teacher's certificate, devoted himself to the teaching profession for four years. In 1878 he married Ellen, a daughter of William Richardson, Esq., and the following year settled on his present premises in Pelham, where he has since continued to reside, turning his attention to agriculture. Mr. West is one of the progressive farmers of the township, and the results he has secured indicate the intelligent manner in which he conducts his farm. In 1878, when he commenced farming, the soil was in a very impoverished condition. He has, however, by his excellent system of using artificial fertilizers, feeding stock, etc., made the land very productive. He uses all the latest improved machinery, and is a successful breeder of improved Suffolk pigs and Southdown sheep, on which he carries off a share of the prizes at the fall fairs, in which he takes an active interest. He also uses his pen in the interest of his profession, having contributed able articles to agricultural periodicals. Our subject has four children, Maggie M., Hattie B., Florence E., William C. R. He is a member of the school board, occupying the position of secretary-treasurer, a position for which his experience in educational matters eminently fit him. He has twice performed the duties of township assessor. He is an adherent of the Methodist church, and a staunch Reformer in politics.

DAVID WILKERSON, farmer, Fenwick P. O., was born in Thorold Township, October 17th, 1818. He is a son of John and Annie (Hoover) Wilkerson, and a grandson of Robert Wilkerson, a native of Pennsylvania, of German descent, who came to Canada as a U. E. Loyalist during the American revolutionary war, and settled on the old homestead in Thorold Township, still in possession of his descendants. He was awarded lands for his adherence to the British crown. The father of our subject took part in the war of 1812, and was at the battle of Chippawa,

at which engagement his brother Jacob was killed. John and Robert, in making the attempt to carry the body of their brother away for burial, were so closely pursued by the enemy that they had to drop him and flee for their lives. The father of our subject died on the old homestead in the 42nd year of his age. Mr. Wilkerson was brought up a farmer, and married November 24th, 1847, Elizabeth, (born December 12th, 1828) a daughter of John and Catharine (Bouk) Wormer, the former of Schoharie, state of New York, and the latter of Canadian birth, and granddaughter of Frederick and Catharine (Bowman) Bouk, of German descent, who came to Canada shortly after the revolutionary war, and settled in Thorold Township. Mr. Wilkerson has a family of six children, viz: John Wesley, born March 10th, 1850; Robert George, born January 16th, 1852, died January 30th, 1880; Harvey Edwin, born September 27th, 1855; Ellen A., born September 16th, 1857, died May 9th, 1861; Martha Jane, born March 9th, 1861; and Henry Edward, born September 11th, 1865.

A. W. YOKOM, farmer, Welland P. O., was born at the village of Cook's Mills, Crowland Township, on the 8th day of July, 1844. His father, Jacob L. Yokom, now resident of Walsingham Township, Ont., was a son of the late Jesse Yokom, who was one of the oldest residents of Crowland Township, and a veteran of the war of 1812. Our subject's mother, Mary Yokom, was a daughter of Elias and Amy (Seger) Doan. Elias Doan's parents were Elijah and Margaret (Brayley) Doan, natives of New Jersey, who settled in Crowland as early as 1797. Amy Seger's parents were John G., and Mary (Fitch) Seger. Mr. A. W. Yokom is thus descended from the very earliest pioneers of Welland County. At the age of eighteen he removed with his parents from Crowland to Pelham. He learned the trade of a carpenter of his father, and combined it with the business of farming. He is now the owner of a good farm in South Pelham, conveniently situated within a couple of miles of the county town. He has been twice married. His first wife, to whom he was married March 6th, 1866, was Miss E. V. Hopkins, who died leaving one child, Freddy Milton, who was born May 4th, 1868. On March 6th, 1878, our subject was married to Catharine, a daughter of John Stirtzinger, a native of Germany, who came to Canada in his boyhood.

STAMFORD TOWNSHIP AND NIAGARA FALLS VILLAGE.

HENRY BROWN, merchant, Niagara Falls South, was born in Coydon, in the county of Surrey, England, November 24th, 1822. His parents were John and Ann (Plowman) Brown, both natives of England. Our subject received his education in his native land, and there learned the trade of carpenter and joiner. He emigrated to Canada, arriving on this side of the Atlantic in May, 1841. He settled at Niagara Falls and continued to work at his trade, until 1871, when he embarked in his present business. He deals in general groceries, provisions, crockery, glass ware, etc. When the village of Niagara Falls was incorporated, Mr. Brown was elected to a seat at the council board, and was re-elected several years following, performing his duties in a manner satisfactory to his fellow-townsmen, whose confidence and esteem he possesses. He was married during one of his visits to his native land, in 1851, to Harriett, a daughter of John Dalton, by whom he had one daughter, Eliza. His second wife was Isabella, a daughter of George and Ann (Matthews) Cole, of English descent. They have a family of four children, Harry, George, Isabella, and Grace. Our subject has been for thirty-five years a member of the C. O. O. F. His wife and family are all members of the Baptist church.

ELI E. BOOK, physician and druggist, Niagara Falls South, was born in Gainsboro Township, Lincoln County, May 22nd, 1836. He is a son of Joseph and Mary (Snider) Book, and grandson of George and Elizabeth Book, of New Jersey, but of German descent, and William Snider, a native of Pennsylvania. The father of our subject was born near Beamsville, in Lincoln County, Ont., where he lived throughout the whole of his life, and where he died. Dr. Book received his early education in Lincoln County; he afterwards attended Trinity College, Toronto, and Dr. Rolph's Medical School. Subsequently going to Michigan, he graduated from Ann Arbor School of Medicine, in 1865, securing a diploma. For the next four years he practiced medicine in Stamford; then, going to Bath, New York, he continued his practice in that place until 1882, when he returned to Canada, passed an examination before the Board of Physicians and Surgeons at Toronto, and received a license to practice in Ontario. He established in Niagara Falls South shortly after, and has, in connection with his practice, the largest stock of drugs and medicines in the village. The doctor married April 15th, 1871, Mary Hannah, a Canadian, born May 4th, 1844, and a daughter of Daniel and Amy Margaret (Miller) Callahan, the former of Irish, and the latter of English nativity. They have one son, Fred, born September 27th, 1874. The doctor is a member of the Royal Templars of Temperance.

ALEXANDER BUNKER, the present owner of Bunker Hill, was born near Hamilton, in Wentworth County, September 12th, 1812. He is a son of Nathaniel

Bunker, a native of New Jersey, a U. E. Loyalist who came to Canada in 1810 and settled in the township of Glanford, where he and his wife lived and died. Our subject has been, throughout most of his eventful life, an hotel keeper, starting first in the business at the city of Hamilton. He next went to New York City and continued the hotel business during the war between the North and South, making sufficient money to retire from active business operations, when he returned to Welland County, bought his present property, named it Bunker Hill, and has ornamented and beautified the grounds in a pleasing and attractive manner, with lawn, park and garden, tastefully interspersed with trees, flowers and shrubbery. A more pleasant treat than to spend a few hours in listening to the anecdotes of Mr. Bunker one can scarcely conceive. He has given names to the avenues and walks, each one bearing on some incident or event that has actually taken place. His premises formed part of the old Forsyth estate, and on the part now owned by Mr. B. was erected one of the first hotels of the county. It was for a time the residence of Lord Elgin, Governor General of Canada. During the Governor's residence here the great prima donna, Jenny Lind, being on a visit to the Falls, was his invited guest and sang three songs. The hotel has since been burned, but Mr. B. has marked the spot by an ornamental mound of flowering plants, and called it Jenny Lind's Mound. Throughout the grounds are painted signs commemorating incidents which have taken place and given rise to the names. For instance, the well of Jacob and Rebecca. Mr. Bunker married in 1840 Diana Bowman, of Oakville, Halton County. They have two children, Alvira Ann, wife of Wm. Sabin, of New York, wholesale fur dealer; and W. A., foreman for Macy & Co., corner of Broadway and 14th street, New York.

H. G. A. COOK, surgeon dentist, Niagara Falls South, was born in Stamford Township, November 13th, 1840. He received his education in Stamford, and after a special training for two years under Dr. Chrysler, established himself in business at Niagara Falls South, in 1864, where he still continues his profession, having a branch office at Welland, to which he gives his attention on Wednesdays of each week. The doctor is a son of Abner and Nancy (Brookfield) Cook, descendants of the earliest pioneers of the county. His maternal ancestor, Catharine, daughter of James and Eve Durham, was the second white child born in the county, and perhaps in the province, receiving from Governor Haldimand a grant of 200 acres of land — a grant made to a few of the earliest native-born subjects. Dr. Cook married, August 13th, 1864, Susan M., daughter of Revel Hawking, an orderly of Col. Booth, of the 43rd regiment of the line, who landed at Quebec, from Gibraltar, in 1836 or 1837, Mr. Hawking buying out his unexpired time shortly after. Our subject has been a member of No. 103, Cataract Lodge, of the I. O. O. F., since 1874, and a charter member of Dufferin Council, No. 4, Order of Chosen Friends.

ABNER COOK, of Niagara Falls South, is a son of Haggai and Sarah (Durham) Cook, and grandson of Robert and Martha (Skinner) Cook, and great grandson of James and Eve Durham. The ancestors of our subject came to Canada from New Jersey about 1776, and settled in Stamford. What goods they had were brought on packhorses, through the bush by Indian trail, swimming or fording the streams on their way. The grandfather of Mr. Cook took up 300 acres of land north of the eastern extension of Lundy's Lane, on which at present stands part of the village of Niagara Falls, the stream called "Muddy Run" taking its rise on the farm. The father of our subject married Sarah Durham, and had a family of fourteen sons and daughters, who grew up to be heads of families. Our subject married Nancy Almira, a daughter of Jacob and Mary (Glover) Brookfield, who was one of her father's family of fifteen children that grew up and became heads of families. Mr. Cook's daughter, Carrie, married Frank Booth, a son of James Booth, taxidermist, of Niagara Falls South, who was born in Cheshire County, near Manchester, England; he came to America about 1846, landed at New York, traveled west to Michigan, and south to Natchez, Mississippi, afterwards came to Canada, stopping about a year in Toronto, and finally settled in Drummondville, now Niagara Falls South, about 1849 or 1850. His father, Joseph Booth, was a hat manufacturer, of Hyde, England. Mr. James Booth learned the trade he follows in England, and the experience he has acquired in his travels has made him a first-class artist. His wife was Mary Ann Rose. Mr. Frank Booth is a member of the I. O. O. F. He has one son, named Frank.

PETER DEWITT, farmer, township of Stamford, was born August 12th, 1814, in the state of New York. The parents of our subject, Peter and Ann DeWitt, came to Canada in 1816, bringing young Peter with them, at that time not quite two years old, and located on the farm where Mr. DeWitt at present resides, and which was formerly owned by Col. Thomas Clark. Here the old people lived and died, the father at the age of seventy-nine and the mother at the unusual age of one hundred and two years. Our subject has followed the occupation of farming throughout life. His farm, lying on the north side of the Chippawa river and fronting on it, is one of the finest in that section, and his house and surroundings show thrift and enterprise. He has assisted, in all the various changes, to transform a wilderness, in which, since his recollection, roamed all the wild beasts native to the clime, to a fine, well-tilled farm. He also assisted in opening up the road from Port Robinson to Chippawa. Mr. DeWitt married, February 29th, 1876, Charlotte, a daughter of Henry and Alsie (Pettit) Dell, and granddaughter of the Pettits of Long Island Sound, of English and German extraction, and of the Dells of New Jersey, who were U. E. Loyalists. Our subject is a Liberal in politics, and is an adherent of the Baptist church. Mrs. DeWitt adheres to the Methodist church.

CALVIN D. EMMETT, farmer, Southend P. O., was born in the township



Joshua Oliver Esq.

of Grantham, in the county of Lincoln, on the 26th day of March, 1851. He is a brother of Dr. Emmett, of Fonthill, whose biography, published elsewhere in this work, deals with the genealogy of the family. Our subject received his education in his native county, and in 1871 settled on his present farm in Stamford Township. He owns 194 acres of very productive land, composed of a rich, sandy soil. He is a progressive farmer, and enjoys the esteem of his fellow citizens to such an extent, that he is now serving a third term as deputy-reeve of Stamford. He has been twice married. His first wife was Miss McDougall, a native of Niagara County, New York State, by whom he had one child, now deceased. The present Mrs. Emmett is Alice, a daughter of Richard and Catharine (Stull) Secord, of Grantham Township, a descendant of the pioneer families of Secord and Stull, who settled in the Niagara District at a very early date. Mr. and Mrs. Emmett are the parents of two children, both boys. Our subject is a Reformer in politics.

W. H. FERGUSON, of the firm of W. H. Ferguson & Co., brewers, was born at Niagara Falls, N. Y., May 1st, 1854, and is a son of Robert and Ellen (Waters) Ferguson. He was educated in the state of New York, and engaged in the livery business, which he followed for about 15 years. He bought the brewery business of William Russell in 1885. The brewery, which enjoys a large trade, has a capacity of 20,000 barrels per annum. The firm devote their attention exclusively to the manufacture of lager beer. Mr. Ferguson was married April 13th, 1880, to Josephine Curry, who was born in New York State. Her father, James Curry, was a native of Ireland. They have three children, Mary, Nellie and James. They are all members of the Roman Catholic church.

JOHN KER, Esq., was born in the township of Grantham, county of Lincoln, on the 15th of November, 1806. His father, Thomas Ker, was a native of Scotland, having been born August 13th, 1772, at the village of Hyac, near the border of England. He emigrated to America and worked for three years in Philadelphia as a stonecutter. About the year 1800 he came to Canada, and settled where the village of Merriton is now situated, taking up land and combining the business of farming with his trade. He married Elizabeth Ball, a descendant of a U. E. Loyalist. She was born in 1784, and died in 1833. Thomas Ker died in 1855, in the eighty-third year of his age. He was ordered to Lundy's Lane during the war of 1812, but did not arrive at the battle ground until the fighting was over. His company was, however, detailed to take the prisoners to Niagara, which proved a very perilous feat, the Indians being so incensed at the Americans that they attempted to kill the prisoners. Our subject, John Ker, Esq., was brought up to farm life and moved to Stamford Township in 1853, where he bought 160 acres, near Drummondville, now Niagara Falls South. He improved this land until he made homes for himself and descendants, second to none in the county of Welland. In his younger days he was an extensive contractor on the Welland canal. His com-

mission as justice of the peace dates back to the time when Queen Victoria ascended the English throne. He possesses great business ability, and has always been of a judicial turn of mind, so that his services have been frequently selected in arbitration matters. He was married February 20th, 1833, to Mary, a daughter of Alexander and Hannah (Palmer) Brown, the former a native of County Down, Ireland, and the latter of New Jersey, of English descent. Mrs. Ker's grandfather was at the taking of Quebec, under Général Wolfe, and caught that great commander in his arms after he was shot, preventing him from falling. Our subject was at an early age afflicted with a peculiar disease — a palsied or withered leg — which has rendered him a cripple for the last sixty-five years. Otherwise he is hale and hearty for a man of his years. He is the patriarch of four generations now living around him, with the heads of the different families unbroken. He has a son and daughter living, viz: Walter Ker, Esq., and Hannah, the wife of Ralph Garner, of Niagara Falls South. Mr. and Mrs. Ker are members of the Methodist church.

WALTER KER, Esq., was born in the township of Grantham. He is a son of John Ker, Esq., whose biography precedes this. He received his education at the St. Catharines grammar school, and began life as a farmer. He was married September 24th, 1856, to Maria, a daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Wright, of Nottingham, England. They have two sons and four daughters, viz: Franklin, Helen, Blanche, Selina, Hamilton and Mabel. Franklin married Harriet, a daughter of Marcena and Mary Ann (Grey) Morse; they have one son, Wilfred, who is the great grandson of John Ker, making the fourth generation in the male line living. Walter Ker is one of the progressive farmers of the county. He has on his premises an extensive vineyard of fifteen acres, from two acres of which he last year gathered nineteen tons of fruit, which sold for \$50 per ton. Like his father, Mr. Ker is well qualified for the transaction of public business, and was, in 1885, commissioned justice of the peace. He also follows in his father's footsteps as a Reformer in politics, and his son Franklin at present occupies the position of president of the Young Liberal Club, of Niagara Falls South.

MRS. MARIA KICK, widow of Michael Kick, is a daughter of Jacob and Catharine Myers, of German descent, and natives of the United States, having lived and died in the city of Buffalo, N. Y. Mrs. Kick was born near Buffalo, on the 8th day of August, 1831, received her education in that city, and was married July 11th, 1854, to Michael Kick, who was born in Germany, a son of Matthias Kick. Mr. Michael Kick came to this county when fourteen years of age. He died in April, 1875. He, with our subject, have been the proprietors of the International Hotel, for the past twenty-six years; since his death it has been carried on by Mrs. Kick. It is one of the most orderly and best conducted hotels in the village of Niagara Falls South. It is what might be advantageously imitated by all proprietors of hotels, a home, surrounded by all the comforts that one can desire, and

the yard and grounds are adorned by trees, shrubs and flowers in profusion. Of Mrs. Kick's family, Michael was proprietor of the Brunswick House from 1878 to 1885, and, at the time of his death, February 8th, 1886, was proprietor of the Cliff House. The other children are : Charles, now assisting his mother ; Frank, now proprietor of the Niagara House, Niagara Falls ; Esther, formerly clerk at the museum ; and Elizabeth.

CHARLES A. KICK, hotel-keeper, Niagara Falls South, was born at Chippawa, county of Welland, May 4th, 1855. He is a son of Michael and Maria (Myers) Kick, and grandson of Jacob and Catharine Myers, of German descent, but of American birth. Michael, the father of our subject, came to this county at the age of fourteen years, became proprietor of the International Hotel, which he carried on for about a quarter of a century, up to the time of his death, in April, 1875. Mr. C. A. Kick was educated primarily at Drummondville, and afterward at Loretto Convent, Niagara Falls. He came to Niagara Falls South with his parents in 1860, and, with the exception of three years that he was at Buffalo, has lived here since. He is a Reformer in politics, a member of the Canadian Order of Odd Fellows, and is now an honorary member of the fire department of the village. He was at one time secretary for the same, and at an earlier period one of its most active members. Mr. Kick is an extensive reader, well posted in current events, and is a shrewd and close observer of politics.

HENRY KALAR, Esq., deceased, was born on the banks of the Welland river, near the village of Chippawa, on the 13th of October, 1802. He was ten years old at the time of the late war between Great Britain and the United States, and was well acquainted with the privations and troubles incident to the war. The family consisted of four brothers, John, James, Henry and William. John and James took an active part in the war of 1812 and '14, being engaged in the memorable battles of Lundy's Lane, Queenston Heights and Chippawa ; young in years, yet fighting as Canadians can fight for king and country when a foreign foe invades the land. Henry remained in the township of Stamford, and in the 24th year of his age married Mary, eldest daughter of Samuel Glasgow, who, with his wife Elizabeth, were natives of Edinburgh, Scotland, but emigrated to this country about the beginning of this century. In those days men were marked for their politics. To stand up and declare oneself a Reformer, was oftentimes to bring down a storm of persecution on one's head, and to be branded as disloyal. However, Mr. Kalar saw fit to cast his political lot with the gallant few who loved principle and freedom of thought rather than the government pap of those early days, and when William Lyon Mackenzie rose up as a teacher and leader in Canadian politics, he, with thousands more, denounced the political abuses of the day in no unmeasured terms, and in 1837-8 came boldly to the front as a supporter of Mackenzie's principles. Mr. Kalar lived many years, and was proud to see the grand

banner of Reform sweep like a whirlwind over fair Canada. Free speech, a free press, free schools, and the principles of responsible government were the issues of the rebellion of 1837-38. Mr. Kalar's father was a U. E. Loyalist, having come to this country at the close of the revolutionary war. Our subject's family consists of three daughters and two sons, Maria, Cynthia, Marjory, James H. and Ralph. Ralph was born in the township of Stamford, March 17th, 1835, and received a liberal education, but has followed the pursuit of a farmer and is the owner of a fine farm, situated in the township of Stamford. In principle he follows closely in the footsteps of his father, and is always to be found on the side of pure and progressive government. He married Miss Jennie Keeler, daughter of William Keeler, of the township of Augusta, in the county of Grenville, in the year 1869. His family consists of three children, two sons and a daughter, Malcolm, Mary R., and Norman B., now promising students in the high and public schools. Mrs. Ralph Kalar's grandfather, J. H. Keeler, like many of his type, came to this country because a Tory of his stamp was not wanted in the state of New Jersey. To be known as a U. E. Loyalist was to him the highest possible compliment you could pay him. Mrs. K's. father, William Keeler, took an active part in the rebellion of 1837-38. He was in the battle of Windmill Point, below the town of Prescott, and gloried to see the patriots of this now free and liberal country put to rout. But as time rolled along and brought its changes, a more independent Liberal could not be found. He lived many years to regret the course he took in thirty-seven and eight, and claimed that to be loyal was to be true to freedom and independence. William Keeler married Miss Rosanna Banks, an American lady, who brought her Republican principles with her, and her influence is still felt in the neighborhood where she resides. She is the mother of seven children, six daughters and one son. James Harvey Kalar, brother to Ralph, lives on the old homestead in the township of Stamford. He is a prosperous farmer and takes great pride in good stock, fine horses, etc. He married Miss Harriet Keeler, of Spencerville, county of Grenville, daughter of James Keeler, a prosperous lumberman and farmer. Their family consists of one son, a bright little fellow of six summers.

WILLIAM LOWELL, Esq., of Niagara Falls Village, was born February 16th, 1811, at the village of St. Davids, township of Niagara, in the county of Lincoln. His father, Francis Lowell, died when William was but four years old, about the close of the war of 1812 and 1815. Owing to the war and general devastation of homes his mother was left with very limited means, but by industry and economy was enabled to give her son a fair business education. At the age of fourteen he entered the mercantile establishment of John Tannahill, at the town of Niagara, as clerk, and afterwards served in the same capacity in the then village of St. Catharines. About 1828 he went to London District, returned to his native village in 1831, and through the kindness of an uncle was induced to join in a general store at

Drummondville, now Niagara Falls Village, but which, in Mr. Lowell's opinion, should never have lost its former historic name. Here he continued in business until 1860, and having been eminently successful, he retired from active mercantile life. His only business at present is the dealing in securities. Although he is in his 76th year he is hale and hearty; the oldest inhabitant of the village. Mr. Lowell married, in 1834, Mary, a daughter of Christian and Mary (McCarty) Zavitz, natives of Buck's County, Pennsylvania, the former of German descent, and the latter descended from the Lancasters of London, England. Mr. Zavitz assisted at building the first mills in the province, and at an early date located at Sugarloaf Hill, Humberstone Township, where he built mills for himself, and where his daughter Mary was born, August 7th, 1814. He afterwards moved to London District, took up a large tract of land, erected mills thereon, and was fairly successful in business. He was generous to a fault, and all were treated hospitably at his house, which was never closed to the needy. The family of Mr. Lowell consisted of five children, four of whom are dead: James Alfred, the only surviving son, is at present living at Oshkosh, Wisconsin. The father of Mr. Lowell was a native of Massachusetts, who came to Canada previous to, and took part in, the war of 1812, in the ranks of the militia. He was taken prisoner, conveyed to Greenbush, and kept for several weeks closely guarded. Watching for a favorable opportunity, he, with several of his comrades, made their escape, and after much difficulty and delay reached home. Some time previous to the above events he had married Catharine, a daughter of Joseph Clement, an officer of the British army at the time of the revolutionary war, who at its close came to Canada as a U. E. Loyalist, and was permitted to take up land for services. He was also entitled to his rations and a retiring allowance for the rest of his life. Mr. Lowell has often listened to his mother recount her trials and difficulties during the troublous times of the war of 1812. On one occasion, the enemy, having taken possession of St. Davids, burned, among others, the house in which she lived. Nothing was left but flight, to remove herself and two children from danger. She took William on her shoulders and the other in her arms, and started on a journey of seven miles, to the house of Mr. Collard, an old friend. Arriving there she was kindly sheltered and provided for, but fresh troubles arose. The militia to the number of 300 took possession of the buildings, the officers being quartered in the house. The next morning, the main body of the troops having left, the officers, being more leisurely in taking their breakfast, were surrounded by a troop of American cavalry, and at the command to surrender laid down their arms. This surprise and capture was made through one Wilcox, who had turned traitor. When the enemy surrounded the house they pointed their weapons to the windows. Mrs. Lowell knew Wilcox at once and begged him not to allow his men to fire into the house, which order he gave at once. On leaving with the officers as prisoners, the troops fired the house, and

it was soon reduced to ashes. Again were Mrs. Lowell and her children compelled to hunt fresh quarters. This is but an illustration of the difficulties and hardships endured not only by this family, but by others during that unsettled period, in a country where the means of communication and transportation were of the most meagre kind; where food and shelter could not be obtained, and where defenceless women and children were subject to be torn to pieces by savage beasts of the forest, or to be killed by the more relentless foe in human shape. In 1844 Mr. Lowell was included in the commission of the peace, and for many years discharged the duties of magistrate very efficiently. He is a Reformer of the old school, and nothing pleases him better than to associate his name with the late Hon. Robert Baldwin. Of late years he has not taken any active part in politics, but always claims and exercises the right of the franchise. Since the foregoing was written, Mr. Lowell has generously offered to build a church for the Presbyterian congregation of his village, wholly with his own means, and the offer has been gratefully accepted by the church.

GEORGE LAW, fruit grower and gardener, township of Stamford, was born in Fifeshire, Scotland, August 3rd, 1835. He is a son of John and Margaret (White) Law, of Fifeshire, who came to Canada in 1842 and settled in Niagara Township, near Brock's monument. The father of our subject, born in 1800, was a farmer throughout life, and died in 1883 in his 83rd year. The mother of Mr. Law was born in 1809, and died shortly after coming to Canada, in 1850, at the age of 39 years. Our subject was brought up to farm life, and managed the farm of Jno. Drew at Niagara Falls for eleven years. He then bought his present premises, bordering on Lundy's Lane, and has since devoted his time to growing small fruits and vegetables. He has a fine young vineyard on his place, and, taken altogether, has one of the best laid out and managed properties on the Lane. Mr. Law was elected to the council of the township of Stamford in 1882, which position he still holds by the voice of the people, making an efficient and able councillor. He is a member of the school board, of the Royal Templars of Temperance, and of the Methodist church. His father's family consisted of five children, viz: James, now dead; George, John A., Mary and Maggie. The elder of the sisters is keeping house for Mr. Law in his pleasant home on Lundy's Lane.

EDWARD LINDNER, proprietor of the fruit canning establishment at Stamford, was born on the 21st day of September, 1857, at the village of Newmarket, in the county of York. His parents, who were natives of Germany, removed from Newmarket to what is now known as West Toronto Junction, when our subject was four years of age. There he received his education and learned the trade of a carpenter. In 1879 he established himself as a builder, and during the comparatively short time he was engaged in the business he erected more than forty houses, besides one large business block. He was married in October, 1880, at the village of Carle-

ton, to Mary, a daughter of Joseph and Mary Upton, who are natives of Sussex, England. He has two children, one of whom was born in July, 1882, and the other in 1884. He began his present business as a partner of A. B. Dunning, of Toronto, but some time ago severed his connection with that gentleman, and has since carried on the business alone. He manufactures a large amount of canned goods annually, which finds a market through the wholesale trade.

JOHN A. ORCHARD, Esq., reeve of Stamford and warden of the county of Welland, was born in Devonshire, England, March 2nd, 1815, a son of Thomas and Eliza Ann (Medway) Orchard. Thomas Orchard came to Canada in 1835, and, after stopping a year at Toronto, located in Stamford, where he died in 1839. Our subject came with his father to Stamford, and has resided there ever since. In 1859 he was appointed bailiff of the fourth division court of the county of Welland. In 1865 he was appointed clerk of said court, which position he still holds. He did business as an auctioneer for nearly thirty-five years and up to 1885. Mr. Orchard was elected reeve of Stamford by acclamation for 1884-5-6-7, and the present year holds the important and honorable trust of the county Wardenship by the unanimous vote of the county council. Mr. Orchard has held many positions of trust. He was one of the first license commissioners for the county of Welland under the "Crooks Act," and assisted in framing the rules and regulations for the government of hotels and liquor stores. In 1869 he was appointed clerk of the township of Stamford, holding the office twelve years. In 1887 he was appointed a member of the provincial board of commissioners for the management and trusteeship of the government reservation at the Falls, known as the Queen Victoria Niagara Falls Park. He has always filled the trusts reposed in him with great efficiency and integrity, and no man in the county possesses a greater share of public confidence and esteem than Mr. Warden Orchard.

DELANO PEW, farmer, Niagara Falls South P. O., was born November 25, 1849. He is a descendant of Charles Green, a native of New Jersey, a United Empire Loyalist who became one of the pioneers of Lundy's Lane by settling on lot 132, Stamford, during the progress of the revolutionary war. The grandfathers of our subject were James Pew and Reuben Green. His grandmother Green's maiden name was Fortner. Both of the grandfathers took part in the war of 1812. Grandfather Green was a noted sportsman, and whilst fishing in the Niagara River, having been annoyed by the Americans firing at him, he, with that deadly aim for which he was famous, fired on the enemy, killing one of his tormentors. After that time he was unmolested. Our present subject's father was John Pew, who was born at what is known as the Beech Woods, in Stamford Township. He was a farmer and contractor for twenty-seven years, having the contract for supplying the eastern section of the G. W. R. with wood. John Pew's wife, who survived him and is still living at the advanced age of seventy-six, was Sarah

Green. Delano Pew, our present subject, was educated at the Drummondville grammar school, and brought up to farm life. He was married November 14th, 1873, to Emma, a daughter of William and Elizabeth (Evans) Russell, both natives of England. Mr. Pew has two daughters, Maud and Nellie. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and occupies a seat on the school board. His farm is one of the finest in the county; a beautiful grove of pines surrounding the house commands the admiration of all beholders. The farm was sold by the ancestors of the present owner about seventy years ago for \$1000, and a quarter of a century later one-half of it was re-purchased for \$5800 — a good illustration of the increase in value of property in the neighborhood.

GEORGE ROBINSON, farmer, township of Stamford, was born in Staffordshire, England, A. D. 1814, at a place called Mosall, and received his education under a private tutor. He was apprenticed to the cabinet trade, but, not liking the business after learning it, he came to Canada in 1840, and after knocking about for several years he settled down to farming. He is a son of Richard and Mary (Ash-ton) Robinson. The father, a man of wealth and good social position, died suddenly, leaving an unsettled estate in the hands of trustees, who managed it so carelessly that the matter was handed over to the court of chancery for settlement. As generally happens in such cases, but a moiety of the estate was divided among the legatees, seven in number. On our subject coming to Canada he settled in Stamford Township, and has since followed the occupation of farming. He married November 30th, 1845, Maria, a daughter of Robert and Abigail (VanWyck) Fralick, and granddaughter of John Fralick. The VanWycks were originally from Holland. Mrs. Robinson was born at Niagara Falls. Her father came to Canada at the close of the American revolution. She had four sisters and three brothers. Two sisters and two brothers are still living. Of her family of five, four sons and one daughter, three sons and the daughter are married, one son being dead. The living are Richard, William and Samuel. The two former are living in Stamford and the latter is an Episcopal minister. The daughter is married to the Rev. Thos. Watson of the Episcopal church. Mr. Robinson is a member of the Church of England, a Conservative in politics, and a member of the A. F. & A. M.

JOSEPH REAVELEY, farmer, Port Robinson P. O., was born at Niagara Falls on the thirteenth day of March, 1816. His father, Thomas Reaveley, was a native of Northumberland, England, who came to Canada in 1811, after having lived two years in the United States. He erected a carding mill at Niagara Falls, the second establishment of the kind in the country. Thomas Reaveley married Nancy Heaslip, a native of Stamford Township; her parents came to Canada during the latter part of the eighteenth century, from the county of Cavan, Ireland. Our subject is the only surviving member of a family of three sons and four daughters. He received his education in the schools of Stamford and began life as a farmer, and has con-

tinued in the same business ever since. He owns a valuable farm of 137 acres, composed of very productive clay loam soil. He is one of the intelligent agriculturists of the county, and not only excels in his profession as a farmer, but possesses a public spirit, and is ever anxious for his country's welfare. He was one of the yeomen who assisted in quelling the rebellion of 1837-8, and in 1861, when there was a probability of war between Canada and the United States, he was one of the first to offer his services in defence of the Crown. At that time he was a lieutenant in the militia. As a member of the Welland Canal field battery he went to the front in 1866 to assist in repelling the Fenian invaders. He took part in the engagement at Fort Erie, and was one of those whom the Fenians made prisoners and served with rations of raw pork and soda biscuit. Mr. Reaveley continued to be a member of the battery until 1870, when he retired from the service. He is a staunch Episcopalian, and attends divine service at Port Robinson. He takes a deep interest in the welfare of his church. He has repeatedly been warden of the church, and has several times been a delegate to the diocesan synod. He has been for many years a member of the Orange order, has filled all the offices from county master down, and is at present chaplain of the Port Robinson lodge. He has for a long time been a justice of the peace in his native county. He married Charlotte, a daughter of Crowell Willson, one of the U. E. Loyalists who settled in Welland County. The union has been blessed with eight children — six sons and two daughters. The family have all been given a liberal education. Albert, the eldest son, who is a high school teacher, is a university graduate in arts, and also of the school of gunnery at Kingston; he was with his father at the Fenian raid, and and at that time rose to the rank of lieutenant. Ethelbert, another son, is a medical student, while the rest of the surviving sons are farmers. One of them, Thomas, married a daughter of Francis Wells, of Crowland, and is a farmer of Thorold Township. One of the daughters married Thos. Wilson, of Wainfleet, and the other married Mr. Spencer, now a resident of Elgin County. Mr. Reaveley is a staunch temperance advocate, and has been a life-long Conservative in politics.

GEORGE SHRIMPTON, Esq., merchant, Niagara Falls South, was born near Salisbury, Wiltshire, Eng., April 26, 1833. He came to Canada with his parents, James and Eliza (Evans) Shrimpton. Their family consisted of six children, viz: Mary Ann, now wife of Neighbor Potter, George, Aaron, Elizabeth, wife of George Smith, Albert and James. The father, James, on coming to Canada, settled in Stamford and began farming, first renting and afterwards buying the property on which Albert now lives. He died in April, 1881. Our subject learned the trade of carpenter and joiner in England, and for eight years after coming to Canada followed that occupation. He next farmed for eleven years, then started the mercantile business, in 1875, in the village of Niagara Falls South, and through enterprise, industry and honorable dealing, has so far won the confidence and esteem of his fellow-citizens

that at present he fills the position of reeve of the village. He was for ten years, from 1868 to 1878, assessor for the township of Stamford, and was for two years a member of the township council. Next he was elected to the reeveship of his village in 1884, and to the same position for 1885, 1886 and 1887. He has been for six years a member of the school board, and for the last four years its chairman. He was appointed a justice of the peace in 1885. He married Dec. 4th, 1868, Mary, daughter of Richard and Julia (McDonald) Huff, of Canadian birth. Mr. S. has a family of three children, named Percy G., William J. and Clara E., all of whom are receiving a good education. Mr. Shrimpton is a member of the A. O. U. W. and has been advanced to the position of Select Knight in that body. He has also been a member of the Methodist church for the past 25 years.

WARREN SPENCE, carriage and wagonmaker, was born in the village of Niagara Falls, November 27th, 1846. He learned the trade of carriage building at St. Catharines. He was afterwards for fourteen years in New York State, acquiring a more perfect knowledge of his business, the last eight of which he carried on an establishment of his own. Returning to Niagara Falls South in 1878, he commenced business, in 1879, in the large shops now occupied by him, and employs on an average eight men, making all kinds of work known to the trade. He is a son of Henry and Sarah (Pew) Spence, the former a native of London, England, who came to Canada about 1819, at the age of eight years, with the grandfather of our subject, and lived for a time at Toronto, but came to this county at an early date, settling in Drummondville. He (Henry) was extensively engaged in contracting and building in Canada and the United States, going as far south as New Orleans in pursuit of his trade, and is at present living at Niagara Falls South, at the age of 75 years, hale and hearty. The mother of our subject, Sarah Pew, is a Canadian by birth and is descended from the early pioneers of the county, whose history is given elsewhere in this work. Warren Spence married in April, 1869, Mary, a daughter of Solomon and Elizabeth Biddleman, of New York State. They have a family of four children, three of whom are now living, viz., Ella, Clarence and Elizabeth; and Frances, deceased.

THOMAS C. STREET, deceased, was a native and life-long resident of the county of Welland. He died on the 6th of September, 1872, aged about sixty-three years. He inherited a large property from his father, who was one of the early settlers along the Niagara frontier. During his lifetime, by judicious investments, this patrimony was augmented, so that he died the possessor of a fortune that made him one of the millionaires of Canada. In 1851, he was elected member of Parliament for Welland County. In 1854 he was defeated by Dr. Frazer, but was again elected in 1861, and from that date continued to represent the county until the time of his death. Mr. Street was one of the most widely known men in Canada, — a man irreproachable in private life, and of great hospitality and sociability.

ALVA B. SPENCER, blacksmith, was born at Lundy's Lane, May 1st, 1856, and is a son of Benjamin and Edna C. (Cook) Spencer, and grandson of Robert, a native of Pennsylvania, of German descent. (The genealogy of the Cook family appears fully elsewhere in this work.) Our subject received his education at the schools of his native township, and learned the trade of blacksmith with George F. Woolnough, of Niagara Falls South. He started in business for himself in 1882, on the site of the old battle ground of Lundy's Lane. Mr. Spencer married November 6th, 1883, Catharine H., a daughter of James and Anna (Ramsey) Bruce, of Scotch descent. They have one son, named Gordon L. Mr. Spencer is a member of Cataract Lodge, No. 103; Niagara Falls Camp, I. O. O. F., and belongs to the Cataract Fire Co. of Niagara Falls South.

NIAGARA FALLS TOWN.

JAMES E. ANGER, publisher and proprietor of the Niagara Falls *Review*, and Rev. William H. Anger, principal and originator of the St. Catharines Business College, are members of one of the oldest families in the county of Welland. Two brothers named Anger, (or Ahinger) came from Germany at an early date and settled at a place called Clobrock, N. Y. Both fought for the British Crown during the revolutionary war, and when General Washington finally triumphed, they, with the Nears, (German, Neher) Hoffmans and other Loyalists, came to Canada, bringing with them what they could with ox teams. Augustus Anger settled near Dunnville; John Charles Anger in Bertie, and had three sons, Augustus, John Charles and Frederick. The last named died a bachelor. Augustus married and has many descendants now living in the county. John Charles married Abigail Near in Bertie in 1787 — just one hundred years ago. In 1812, both John Charles and his eldest son took up arms in support of the British Government, and participated in the battle of Chippawa. The son, named Frederick, who had located in Wisconsin, came to Canada to battle for the land and flag of his fathers, returning after the war to Wisconsin. The old homestead was the farm now owned by John Miller, Bertie, on the Ridge road. Of the sons of J. C. Anger, all went west except William C. and Henry C. The former resided near Ridgeway, the latter, who was born in 1801, remained on the old homestead, willed him by his father, until his death in 1877. Of H. C. Anger's descendants, two sons and two daughters yet survive, James E. and William H., whose names head this sketch, and Mrs. E. Augustine, of Humberstone, and Mrs. W. J. Brown, of Port Robinson. James E. Anger started the Niagara Falls *Review* in 1879, and has succeeded in establishing a permanent and

paying business. His wife is Martha, daughter of Thomas Spedding of Bertie. William H. Anger, after being associated with his brother in the publishing business at Niagara Falls for some years, started the Niagara Falls Business College, removing it to St. Catharines in 1885, and changing the name to suit the new location. The institution is rapidly winning a wide reputation for success and efficiency in fitting the young for the practical business of life. It is fitted with telegraphic, banking and other facilities. Mr. Anger is well qualified for the work he has undertaken, being a B. A. of Albert College. His wife is Hattie A., daughter of James S. Dell, Esq., of Willoughby.

CAPTAIN HIRAM BENDER. — As local genealogy is always appreciated, we give a brief outline of this family history back to about the middle of the last century, when Philip George Bender, a native of Germany, and his wife, who was born in Holland, emigrated to the state of New Jersey. There they lived until the time of the American revolutionary war, when they came to Canada, as U. E. Loyalists, with Butler's rangers. They took up lands at Niagara Falls, buying of the Indians their rights to fifteen hundred acres, but Mr. Bender only took out a patent from the Crown for four hundred. On this land he erected a log house, during the latter quarter of the eighteenth century. Subsequently he built a frame house — the first in the territory now comprising the county of Welland — which was burned in the war of 1812. These buildings stood in what is now the limits of the town of Niagara Falls, on the south side of the site of the present stone structure of Hiram Bender, the present owner, who is a descendant of the fourth generation from Philip G. John B., who was a son of Philip G., was born in New Jersey and received his education at the military school for children of soldiers, held at Lewiston. He had a family of five sons and six daughters, who attained their majority. Two of them, Alem, and Candace, the wife of Wm. Cropley, still survive. Philip, the father of our present subject, was born April 14th, 1802. He served in the war of 1812 as a teamster, and on one occasion took a cannon from St. Davids to Burlington Heights with a yoke of oxen. He was sergeant in a cavalry company during the rebellion of 1837; in 1847 he was made ensign; in 1849, first cornet; and on May 2nd, 1862, Lieut.-Col. In February, 1826, he married Elizabeth, a daughter of Nicholas and Jane (McLean) Misener, the former of German and the latter of Irish descent. The Misener family consisted of eight sons and four daughters, one of whom, the mother of our subject, was born Aug. 14th, 1805. Philip Bender was the father of ten children, six of whom are now living: Mary Ann, John, (deceased), Jane, William, (deceased), Ellen, (deceased), Margaret, Philip George, Hiram, John, Mira, (deceased). Hiram, our present subject, was born at Niagara Falls, received his education at the Drummondville grammar school, and afterwards attended the military college at Toronto, from which he graduated in 1867. He was appointed ensign in No. 1 company of the 44th battalion, and pro-

moted to the second lieutenancy, and eventually became captain. During the Fenian invasion he served as private in No. 2 company of the 19th battalion. For four years he occupied a seat in the county council as reeve of the town of Clifton. On Sept. 7th, 1879, he received an appointment in H. M. customs at Niagara Falls, a position he still holds. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, also of the I. O. O. F., and of the A. O. U. W. Captain Bender is of a genial disposition and enjoys great popularity.

THOMAS BUTTERS, freight agent of the Grand Trunk Railway at Niagara Falls, was born in Dundee, Scotland, November 22nd, 1829. His parents were James and Jean (Anderson) Butters, both natives of Scotland. Our subject, who was educated in his native city and learned the trade of printer there, came to Canada in 1851, landing at Montreal. He followed his trade for about three years, working in Montreal, Brockville, Toronto and Hamilton. In May, 1854, he took a position on the Great Western Railway, now one of the divisions of the Grand Trunk, and has been in the employ of the company ever since. He removed to Niagara Falls (then called Elgin), in 1856. In 1857 he was removed to Windsor as cashier and freight agent for the G. W. R., where he resided for some years. In 1864 he returned to Niagara Falls, (then called Clifton,) and has resided there ever since. In 1876 and 1877 he was elected councillor of Niagara Falls, and in 1879 filled the mayor's chair. He was again elected mayor in 1885. In 1854 Mr. Butters was married to Mary, a daughter of William Wallace, of Dalkeith, Scotland. They have a family of six children, viz: Mary, Jean, Elizabeth, Anne, James and Helen. The family are members of the Presbyterian church. Our subject is major in the 44th battalion, (retired); he has been chairman of the school board for seven years, and was president of the Mechanics' Institute from the time of its inception in 1878 until 1885. He is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

MORTON M. BUCKLEY, Esq., of Niagara Falls, was born in Lancashire, England, February 23rd, 1830. He came to Canada in 1861, and settled in the township of Stamford, where for six years he kept a grocery store. He then moved to Niagara Falls, and for thirteen years was proprietor of the Albion Hotel. In 1880 he retired from active pursuits and handed over his business to his sons. The father of our subject, Philip Buckley, was a cotton-spinner of Lancashire; he died in his country. Mr. Buckley's mother, whose maiden name was Sarah Morton, is now living in the city of Philadelphia. Our subject married January 1st, 1852, Elizabeth Wood, a daughter of William S. Wood, who in 1832, the date of Mrs. Buckley's birth, kept the British Museum in Toronto. They had a family of thirteen children, three of whom are dead. The survivors are Philip M., William P., M. H., Charles A., George E., Victoria A., now wife of R. J. Wood, of Hamilton, Elizabeth A., Wright H., Arthur and Amelia. Of the sons five are in business in

Niagara Falls. Philip M. is carrying on the gents' furnishing and cigar business, W. P. is proprietor of the Albion Hotel, M. H. is dealer in fancy goods and pictures, Charles A., keeper of the billiard hall, and George E., flour and feed merchant. Mr. Buckley was for a period of six years member of the school board, and for a like period assessor of the town of Niagara Falls. He is a member of the order of Chosen Friends, and he was some years ago an active member of the I. O. O. F., and was for several years elected as town councillor. The position he holds at present, as one of the largest property holders of the town, has been secured through his business abilities and untiring assiduity.

DANIEL RUPERT COSBY, for many years proprietor of the Canada Southern Hotel at Niagara Falls, Ont., was born Feb. 22nd, 1816, at Toronto, then known as Little York. His father, Fountain Cosby, who was a Virginian slave, was bought by the maternal grandfather of our subject, Mr. Sebastian, judge of the supreme court of Kentucky. Judge Sebastian made Fountain his groom. The Sebastians were a proud Spanish family, but the judge's daughter, Mary, loved her father's groom. An elopement was the result, the pair fleeing to Canada. They crossed the Detroit river at what was at that time known as French Village, now the city of Detroit. They arrived in Windsor and were there married on the 13th of June, 1809. They subsequently went to Little York, where their son, our present subject, was born. From Toronto the family moved to Kingston, where the parents died. Mr. Cosby has during the most of his life been engaged in large hotels and on board steamboats in the capacity of a steward. While thus engaged he made several trips to South America. He also sailed on Lake Ontario for a number of years. He was for seventeen years steward at the International Hotel, Niagara Falls, N. Y. For six years he resided in Detroit, Mich. He started in business for himself at Niagara Falls in 1878, and kept one of the best conducted hotels to be found in the vicinity of the Falls. He married in 1842, Elizabeth Collon, a native of New York State, but of German descent. She died October 18th, 1884. Mr. Cosby has four sons living, Albert, George, Daniel and Frederick.

HERMANUS CRYSLER, who died at Niagara Falls on the 2nd June, 1884, was born in 1795, and was of U. E. Loyalist stock, though of German descent. His father, John Cryslar, and his grandfather, Baltus Cryslar, came from Germany to America, in 1768, settling in Schoharie, N. Y. During the revolutionary war, the Cryslers sided with the party of the United Empire, and on the triumph of the Revolution loyally sought a home under their beloved flag in Canada. His father also took a prominent part in the war of 1812, distinguishing himself for bravery at the battle of Queenston, where the gallant Brock lost his life, and on other occasions. The subject of this sketch, though then too young to bear arms, chafed to serve his country, and was detailed to team supplies to the forces. In 1825 he married Edna Cook, a granddaughter of Robert Cook, the pioneer settler elsewhere

referred to in this department of our work. The union was blessed with a family of twelve children, nine of whom grew up to the estate of manhood and womanhood. Mr. Crysler was the builder of the Clifton house. He took a prominent part in business, politics and society, until the cares of advancing age called a halt. He was all his life a leading resident of Niagara Falls. In politics he was a Reformer. He died full of years, leaving a large number of descendants to mourn the loss.

JOHN FERGUSON, M. D., Niagara Falls, M. P. for Welland County, was born in the county of Middlesex, Ontario, in the year 1839. He is descended from an Irish family of Scotch extraction, whose estates lay in Galway and Ayrshire. In 1660, James Ferguson, a younger son of the family, became possessed of large property in the county of Cavan, Ireland, in which place he settled. His son Thomas and grandson Richard entered the army, the latter taking part in the troubles of 1743, as an officer of the King's Black Horse (now the 7th Dragoon Guards) under the Duke of Cumberland. His grandfather, Henry F., held a commission in the Cavan militia, and took an active part in the Irish rebellion of 1798. This gentleman came to Canada in 1824, and settled in London Township. The father of our subject was John Ferguson, of Middlesex, who was a justice of the peace in that county. Dr. John Ferguson received his education at the London grammar school, and afterwards entered the medical department of Victoria College, Toronto, and was also a private student under the late Dr. Rolph. In 1864 he graduated M. D. from Victoria College, and then left for the city of New York and entered Bellevue hospital, under Austin Flint, M. D., and attended the hospital for wounded soldiers at Blackwell's Island. On his return to Canada he began practicing his profession, but after four years' practice he abandoned it and began contracting for public works. He built a portion of the New York and Oswego Midland Railway, and the Galt and Berlin Railway. He was also member of a firm who built (from 1873 to 1877) six miles of the Welland Canal enlargement, and in company with Robert Mitchell constructed the larger portion of the Toronto Water Works. He was personally in charge of these operations, and also of the St. Catharines Water Works. In company with H. C. Symmes he built and established the first wood pulp mill at Sherbrooke in the province of Quebec. Dr. F. has taken an active part in political contests as a Conservative, appearing in the fight in nearly every election since 1867. In that year he assisted, for seven months on the public platform, A. P. Macdonald, who was elected in West Middlesex; John H. Munroe, who was elected in West Elgin; also in the contests in Bothwell and North Middlesex. In 1871 he took an active part in South Waterloo election in the interest of Abraham Erb, who was the candidate of the late Sandfield Macdonald ministry. During 1873 he went through South Waterloo delivering a number of vigorous, powerful and brilliant, speeches in behalf of Mr. Phin and the Conservative cause, and he took a similar course through North Wentworth, Waterloo and West Middlesex, Mr. McKechnie profiting by his effective ad-

dressess. In 1882 he appeared on his own behalf before the electors of Welland, and received the reward of his ability, his integrity and zeal, in being chosen for parliament. He has since sat in the House of Commons, and he was very speedily looked upon as one of the clear-headed and solid members of that body. He is vigorous, ready and practical, and his judgment upon public questions is certain to be careful and sound. In 1887 he was re-elected for Welland by a largely increased majority. In 1879 and 1880 he travelled extensively through Ireland, England, Scotland, France, Germany, Switzerland and Italy. He married, in 1869, Miss Robinson, only daughter of the late William Robinson, who was the mayor of the town of Galt, and who contested the south riding of Waterloo in the Conservative interest against Jas. Cowen in 1863, and in that Reform constituency came within sixty-three votes of being elected. The fruit of the union is four children, three daughters and one son. The two eldest daughters died in 1874. The son is attending Upper Canada College, and is in his fifteenth year. In 1881 Dr. F. purchased a large fruit farm on the banks of the Niagara river, and upon the farm is the celebrated Whirlpool Rapids Park. We may add in conclusion that Dr. F. is not a parliamentary gladiator, but whenever the occasion demands he is ready, and gives his views with promptness, with point, and with effect.

ANDREW GREGORY HILL, Esq., was born in the township of Clinton, in the county of Lincoln, in the province of Ontario, Canada, on the 23rd day of September, 1834. He was educated at Victoria College, Cobourg, and graduated in Arts in 1860, and in Law, taking the degree of L. L. B., in 1861. He studied law with Richard Miller in St. Catharines, and afterwards with the late Hon. Adam Crooks in Toronto. He commenced the practice of his profession in St. Catharines in 1863, but in the fall of the same year moved to the town of Welland, and entered into a co-partnership with the late Warren Rock. Mr. Hill continued in business in Welland for upwards of ten years, during which time he was for several years a member of the high school board, and a member of the county board of education for the county of Welland. He was also reeve of the village for many years, and for a like number of years member of the county council. During his connection with county affairs he was largely instrumental in procuring the removal of the registry office of the county from Fonthill to Welland. He took an active interest in the politics of the county and country, and in 1872 contested the county of Welland for the House of Commons, in the Reform interest, against the late Thomas C. Street, who had represented the county for many years, but was defeated. In April of 1874 he was appointed police magistrate for the town of Niagara Falls, under a special act to provide for the better government of that part of Ontario situated in the vicinity of Niagara Falls, which position he has held continuously since that date.

ALEXANDER LOGAN, was born in Inverness-shire, Scotland, August 31st,

1851. He is a true Highlander, his forefathers for many generations having lived in the same county. He was educated in the public schools of his native country. At the age of fifteen he was engaged as assistant or pupil teacher in the village where his parents then resided, which profession he was engaged in for four years. Coming to Canada, in 1871, he located at Niagara Falls, and shortly afterwards entered into commercial life. Was first elected a member of the town of Niagara Falls council in 1882, in which capacity he served until 1885, when he was defeated in a close contest for the mayoralty, but was more successful in January, 1886, being elected mayor by acclamation.

ZENAS BEACH LEWIS, Niagara Falls, was born in the county of Wentworth, May 6th, 1833. He is a son of James Lewis, who was born in Wentworth County in 1798, followed farming throughout life, and died in his native county at the age of eighty years. The mother of our subject, Elizabeth Corwin, a daughter of Benjamin and Penelope (Swayze) Corwin, traces her lineage to Capt. George Curwen, of Northampton, England, who came to America in 1638 and settled at Salem, Mass. He was descended from the ancient Curwen family of Workington, Cumberland, England, bringing over with him memorials of such descent, such as a crest with the Curwen arms, &c. Before 1433 and back to 1140 the name was spelled Culwen. Hutchinson, in his History of Cumberland County, gives the records of this family back to the reign of Ethelred, about A. D. 870. The grandfather of Mr. Lewis on the paternal side was Levi Lewis, a native of New Jersey, but of Welsh descent, who came to Canada at an early period and settled on the borders of Lincoln and Wentworth counties, taking up lands in both. Mr. Lewis, the subject of this sketch, married Ellen P., a daughter of Dennis and Catharine (Lawrence) Palmer, natives of Canada, but of English descent. Mr. Palmer's father, in the early history of the county, was the subject of a thrilling experience. Pursuing his way on one occasion through the township of Pelham, he was overtaken by the memorable hurricane that passed through that township, and was so completely hemmed in by fallen timber, uprooted by the storm, that the neighbors had to chop a road to his horse before he could be extricated.

JAMES W. OLIVER, M. D., C. M., was born in Hawick, Roxburghshire, Scotland, April 23rd, 1840. His parents were George and Wilhelmina (Telfer) Oliver. The family came to Canada in 1844, and settled in the township of Louth, county of Lincoln, where the father followed farming until his death in 1846. He left a family of six, of whom four are still living. William farms on the old homestead near St. Catharines. Beatrice is the wife of Robert S. Ness, of Minneapolis, and Georgina is married to E. Porter Adams, who resides near Queenston, Ont. Our subject was educated at the St. Catharines grammar school, and studied medicine under the late Dr. Mack, of St. Catharines, graduating at McGill University, Montreal. He began the practice of his profession at Niagara Falls in 1867, where

he has resided ever since. He was married in 1872 to Elizabeth, daughter of the late William Leggett, Esq., collector of customs at Niagara Falls. Mrs. Oliver died in 1883. Dr. Oliver was gazetted assistant surgeon of the 44th battalion infantry in 1871, and surgeon in 1882. He served as a private in the 19th battalion at the Fenian raid in 1866. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and also of the I. O. O. F., the A. O. F., and of A. O. U. W. Dr. Oliver is one of the most successful and popular physicians and prominent citizens of the county.

WALTER W. WOODRUFF, postmaster at Niagara Falls, was born at Niagara Falls South, May 1st, 1836, and was educated at Montreal and at Upper Canada College, Toronto. He is a son of Joseph C., and Sarah (Shaw) Woodruff, grandson of Richard and Nancy (Clement) Woodruff, and great-grandson of Ezekiel Woodruff, a native of Connecticut, who came to Canada at the time of the American revolutionary war as a U. E. Loyalist, and settled in the township of Stamford, where he taught school for a number of years, acted in the capacity of conveyancer, and was clerk of the district in its early days. He was buried at St. Davids. His family consisted of three sons, Richard, Henry and William, and one daughter, Sarah, who married Judge DeVeaux, the founder of DeVeaux College, Niagara Falls, N. Y. Richard, the grandfather of our subject, took part in the war of 1812; had his house burned by the Indians, at St. Davids, and had to flee to Fonthill with his family to save their lives. He and William were members of the old Parliament of Canada, when Niagara was the capital. Richard's family were seven in number, viz : Joseph C., William, John, Samuel, Richard, Catharine and Margaret, the latter being the wife of Samuel Zimmerman, the railway magnate and banker who was killed at the Des Jardins railway disaster. The father of our subject, Joseph C., was born at St. Davids in 1808, and followed the mercantile business throughout life. His family of five children, two of whom are now dead, were G. W., W. W., T. W., R. W. and Sarah DeVeaux, the last two deceased. Mr. Woodruff, the subject of this sketch, in 1862 moved to Niagara Falls, then Clifton, and was for thirteen years engaged in mercantile pursuits. He was appointed to the position of postmaster at Niagara Falls in January, 1868, and still holds office ; he was for five or six years treasurer for the town ; for about ten years a member of the town council, and from 1872 to 1879 was successively returned by the popular voice to fill the mayor's chair. Mr. W. married November 5th, 1861, Miss Sue Backinstose, of American parentage.

THOROLD TOWNSHIP.

THOMAS ARCHIBALD, farmer, Thorold Township, Allanburgh P. O., was born in Strathben, Lanarkshire, Scotland, January 1st, 1835. His parents were Andrew and Agnes (Case) Archibald, natives of Scotland. Our subject received his education in his native land, and for a while followed farming there. In 1858 he married Catharine Pageat, a native of Scotland, and in December of 1864 they came to Canada. His father and family came out several years after. Thomas settled in Thorold Township, first renting a farm and afterwards purchasing 100 acres of the glebe lands belonging to Thorold parish, on the Holland Road, one of the first surveyed for public travel in the country, leading from St. Johns to the Falls. Mr. Archibald was raised to the established Church of Scotland, but after coming to Canada he united with the Methodist church, and is a prominent member of that body. He takes a deep interest in the improvement of his farm, and is a warm supporter and member of the Thorold Township agricultural society. In 1884 he was elected to the township council of Thorold. He is a Conservative in politics, and a strong advocate of temperance. His family consists of one daughter, Agnes, now wife of William Kottmier, of Grantham Township, in the county of Lincoln. The father of Mr. A. died in 1885, but his mother is still living, at the great age of eighty-six years.

DAVID BALD, farmer, Welland P. O., was born in the township of Thorold on the second of April, 1829. His father and grandfather, who were both named Thomas Bald, were natives of Scotland. They came to Canada about the beginning of the present century, and settled in Thorold Township. Our subject's father took part in the battles of Queenston Heights and Lundy's Lane. He married Catharine Thompson, who was of a U. E. Loyalist family. Our subject was brought up to farm life. In 1851 he went across the plains to California and remained in that state for seven years, when he returned to Canada and engaged in farming on the old homestead, where he has continued to reside ever since. His farm, which consists of about 250 acres, adjoining the town of Welland and lying along the bank of the Welland river, consists of very fertile and productive soil. In 1882 Mr. Bald went to Manitoba, where he was engaged as a contractor on the construction of the Manitoba & Southwestern Railway. He also carried on extensive farming operations in that province one season. Besides farming, our subject has devoted his energies to shipping, and is at present half-owner of the schooner "R. Morwood." Immediately after the Fenian raid of 1866, he was appointed captain of a volunteer company that was raised in Welland. He was married in 1871 to Hannah E., daughter of James Cook, of Crowland. They have a family of three children, two boys and one girl. They adhere to the Presbyterian church.

HARLAN BEMISS, farmer, Welland P. O., was born on the farm on which

he resides, on the Quaker road, on the twelfth day of March, 1858. His father, Orin Bemiss, was born in Chenango County, New York State, in 1809, and when quite young came to Canada. In 1833 he married Phœbe Crafford, a daughter of James and Amy Crafford, who were U. E. Loyalists from near Philadelphia, Penn. Phœbe Crafford received two hundred acres of land in the county of Lambton, as the daughter of a Loyalist. The issue of Orin Bemiss from this marriage was nine children, five of whom died young; the remaining four are now all living in Michigan. His second wife, to whom he was married in 1852, was a Miss Herrington, of Otsego County, N. Y., by whom he had seven children — three daughters and four sons. The youngest son is practicing medicine in Newark, N. J. The rest of the family live in Welland County. Orin Bemiss died in March, 1886. His widow is still living with our subject. Harlan Bemiss was educated at the public school near his home, and at the Welland high school, after which he spent three years in travel, in which he visited California and other western states. He then settled on the old homestead, and has pursued the occupation of a farmer ever since. He owns a valuable farm of one hundred acres. The soil is a rich sandy loam, and very productive. While well adapted to the raising of cereals, it is a good fruit farm. Mr. Bemiss already has a fine vineyard, and contemplates going more extensively into the cultivation of small fruits. His market town is Welland, about two miles distant. He is in politics a Conservative, and a member of the Masonic fraternity.

ROBERT COULTER, collector of canal tolls at Port Robinson, was born in the United States. His parents, John and Hannah (McMahon) Coulter, were natives of Banbridge, county of Down, Ireland, and were on their way to Canada from the United States at the time of his birth, in 1824. They settled in that year in Welland County. John Coulter assisted at building the old Welland canal, from 1824 to 1829, earning on that work the first money with which he started in business, as on landing in Canada he was moneyless. The parents continued to reside at or near Port Robinson and lived to the good old age of seventy-six and eighty-five years respectively, dying but recently, honored and respected by their descendants and all who knew them. Our subject received his education in the township of Thorold. He recollects when there was not a house where the thriving village of Port Robinson now is, and has been a personal observer of the erection of every building in the place. He remembers when the first vessel passed through the Welland Canal, coming from Lake Ontario to the Chippawa river. Mr. Coulter married Margaret, daughter of George A. Darby. They had one daughter, Mary, now wife of George Lampman, of Greensborough, North Carolina. Our subject's second wife was Margaret, daughter of Patrick Milloy, a native of Ireland. By the last marriage five children were the issue, viz: Elizabeth, Maria, John, Thomas, and Maggie. Mr. Coulter was appointed license inspector, April 12th, 1876, a position he resigned on

being appointed collector of canal tolls, on February 27th, 1878. He was elected reeve of Thorold Township for a period of nine successive years, and was warden of the county for three years. He also held the position of chairman of the Reform association for the Niagara District and the county of Welland for fourteen years. He was appointed a justice of the peace for the county of Welland in 1862.

DAVID DAMUDE was born in the township of Thorold, on lot 23, on the fifth day of November, 1806. His parents were Henry and Anna (Winger) Damude, natives of Pennsylvania, and were of Swiss descent. They came to Canada after the revolutionary war. The father was a weaver by trade, but after coming to Canada he only worked at weaving during the winter season, his time being fully occupied during the remaining months of the year. The first grist mill of which our subject has any recollection was situated at Niagara Falls, a distance of twelve miles from his home. His father used to take a bag of wheat on his back and carry it to this mill. After a time there was one built at Effingham. Mr. Damude was brought up to farm life, and now owns two farms, 235 acres, besides town property. He is one of the ancient landmarks of the county. He married first Ellinor Ostrander, and afterwards, on 15th February, 1864, Nancy Catharine, a daughter of Matthias and Elizabeth (Tice) Misener, natives of Pennsylvania, of Dutch descent. They have a family of four children, named Anna Elizabeth, John, Mary Catharine, and Cora Margaret. Mr. Damude is giving his family a liberal education, the eldest daughter having attended the Young Ladies' College at Oshawa, and the Welland high school.

JOHN J. DAMUDE, farmer, Fonthill P. O., was born on the first day of August, 1834. His parents were John and Elizabeth Damude. His paternal grandfather, Henry Damude, came to Thorold Township from Pennsylvania in the last century, being a U. E. Loyalist, and settled on lots 153 and 154. Our present subject received his education at the public school, and has always followed the business of farming, in which he has been successful. His farm, lot 151, the soil of which is a mixture of clay and loam, is very productive. He possesses the confidence of his fellowmen in a high degree, as a proof of which he occupied the position of township councillor for one year, and afterward was elected deputy-reeve a number of years, subsequent to which he served as reeve for two years. He has repeatedly been a member of the school board. He was married October 1st, 1861, to Annie M., daughter of Abraham and Jane R. Miller, of Pelham Township, by whom he had five children, two of whom are dead. There are one son and two daughters living. Mr. Damude is a Conservative in politics.

JOHN GUINTER, farmer, St. John's P. O., was born in the township of South Cayuga, county of Haldimand, on the 25th of June, 1837. His parents were both born in Wurtemberg, Germany, and are referred to at greater length elsewhere in this work. When our subject was a child the family removed from

South Cayuga to the county of Lincoln ; afterwards they moved into Pelham Township. He was brought up as a farmer, and began life on his own account on the farm whereon he still resides. At present he is in possession of 300 acres, finely situated in the northern part of Thorold Township, on which he has an orchard of 1600 fruit trees in bearing besides some 600 shade trees surrounding the farm. The premises, with the fine buildings thereon, and other assets of Mr. G., are worth \$40,000 ; and this result has been achieved within the last 25 years from an original investment of \$1,000, by the energy and close application of Mr. Guinter. His farm is well-stocked with cattle, sheep and horses. He exports cattle direct to the European markets. Mr. Guinter married, in 1861, Bertha Laws, of Pelham Township, by whom he had four children. The eldest died in infancy — the three younger, two daughters and one son, surviving. In 1872 our subject was elected to the council of his adopted township, and in 1873 took his seat at the county council board as deputy-reeve of Thorold. He has for many years been an active member of the agricultural societies of the township and county, filling the position of director on the board, and has held the position of justice of the peace for a number of years. He takes an active interest in the cause of education, and for several years has been member of the school board. Mr. Guinter is hospitable and generous, using with no niggard hand the abundance with which Providence has supplied him. In his large and well-furnished mansion and plentifully-supplied cellar, his guests ever find refreshment and congenial hospitality.

DUNCAN GILLIS, Fonthill, contractor and builder, was born in the township of Esquesing, county of Halton, on the 24th of August, 1847. His parents were Neil and Anna (Reid) Gillis, both natives of Argyleshire, Scotland, who emigrated to Canada about two years before our subject was born, and settled on a farm in the above named township. The father died in 1862, and his widow still resides in Halton County. Mr. Duncan Gillis, who is one of a family of four children, was reared on his father's farm, and when he had grown to the estate of manhood he went to learn the carpenter and joiner trade of Mr. Dolson, a prominent builder of St. Catharines. After serving his apprenticeship with that gentlemen he was for five years employed as a carpenter in assisting to construct the new Welland canal, and while so engaged helped put in the first lock bottom of the enlarged canal. He next moved to Fonthill, where he was employed by Mr. C. Klager, the well known builder, until that gentleman's death, immediately after which he embarked in business on his own account, and has a business in Fonthill and vicinity, where he enjoys an enviable reputation as a good mechanic and an industrious and useful citizen. In 1886, he erected for D. D'Everardo, Esq., an elegant barn which out-rivals all other buildings of the kind in the Niagara District in size, architectural design and finish. Our subject was married, June 19th, 1873, to Nellie Quinn, who was born at Niagara Falls, of Irish parentage. They have

a family of three children living : James Edward, born 29th November, 1874 ; Kate, born 25th October, 1878 ; and Frederick, born 17th March, 1886. Mr. Gillis is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the R. T. of T.

WILLIAM HIXSON, farmer, Allanburgh P. O., the son of Nathan and Nancy Hixson, was born on the 3rd day of May, 1823, in the township of Thorold, on the Wilkerson farm, near the Black Horse tavern. He received his early education at the public school, after which he went to the township of Stamford, where he followed the business of brickmaking with his brothers, Jacob and Timothy J. He also, at the same time, carried on farming operations. He was very successful, as were his brothers. He married Catharine, daughter of Donald and Margaret Sharp, of the township of Crowland. They have two children, one son and one daughter. The son, Levi, is preparing for the medical profession. Their daughter is at home. The farm Mr. Hixson lives on he purchased in 1853. His father came with his parents from the state of New Jersey about the year 1788. His grandfather was a U. E. Loyalist, and by trade a blacksmith. Mr. Hixson's father was ten years of age when he came to this country. His grandfather, Hixson, was descended from an English family, and his grandmother was Scotch. He owns one hundred acres of land in the township of Thorold, and is in easy circumstances. His farm is composed of clay loam soil and adapted for the raising of all kinds of farm produce and fruit.

ANDREW HANSEL, farmer, Thorold P. O., was born July 2nd, 1862, in the township of Grantham, in the county of Lincoln. He is a son of Benjamin and Mary (Grisdale) Hansel, and grandson of Jacob Hansel, a native of Pennsylvania. The father of our subject died in 1871, at the age of forty-nine years. His mother died in June, of 1886, aged sixty-five. Mr. Hansel was educated in Thorold Township and at the high school in Thorold, and has since maturity followed farming. He is in possession of 185 acres of fine farming lands in Thorold and Grantham Townships, with all the necessary buildings and improvements that make farming a source of profit and pleasure. He takes pride in keeping good stock, especially horses and sheep. Mr. Hansel married, January 1st, 1883, Elizabeth, a daughter of Aaron and Rosanna Higgins, and granddaughter of Henry Higgins who for many years was an officer on the Welland canal. They have a family of two daughters. Mr. Hansel is a member of Mountain Lodge, No. 221, A. F. and A. M. He is a secularist in religion and a Democrat in politics.

AVERY B. KINSMAN, Esq., was born in the village of Horton, Kings County, Nova Scotia, on the 14th day of February, 1824. His parents, Avery B. and Mary (English) Kinsman, came to Canada about 1784, and settled in Nova Scotia ; they were U. E. Loyalists, of English descent. He attended the public schools of Horton, and afterwards the Acadia College of the same place. He learned carriage building at an early age. He was in Australia from 1851 to 1858. Returning to America, he spent the next three years in New York State, then com-

ing to the county of Welland, he started a carriage building business at Fonthill, which he carried on very successfully for twenty-two years. Mr. Kinsman has been a justice of the peace since 1877, having been appointed by the Mowat administration. He has been a member of the A. F. & A. M. society since 1863. He has also been on the school board at various periods. He was married first in 1849 to Ann Maria, a daughter of Isaac Whitman, a native of Nova Scotia. He has four children, two sons and two daughters, Albert W. and Ada M., born at Fonthill; Frank B., born in New York State; and Flora, born at Fonthill. His first wife died in 1875. His present wife was Mrs. Jonathan Randall.

JOHN KELLY, Esq., farmer, was born in Thorold Township, March, 1819, and is a son of Isaac and Matilda (Theal) Kelly, and grandson of John, a native of New Jersey, of Irish descent. The latter came to Canada, in 1780, and settled in Thorold Township, on lots 48 and 49. The maternal grandfather of Mr. Kelly came to Canada in the latter part of the last century, and fought in the war of 1812, having had a bullet put through his hat at the battle of Lundy's Lane. The father of our subject took part in the battle of Chippawa, and died in 1874, in the eighty-seventh year of his age. Mr. Kelly was brought up to farm life, an occupation he has since followed. He was appointed justice of the peace about 1860. He is a member and trustee of the Welland Methodist church, being also a leader and steward of the same. He was married in 1848, to Rebecca, a daughter of Jonathan Doan, and had a family of seven children, named, Orin A., who died in infancy; Albert E., who died in the northwest; James E., of Welland; George Bender, now in the northwest; Elissa M., wife of William Bunting, of St. Catharines; Ida Almena, now living in Guelph; and Sarah Matilda. He married a second time, in 1870, Mary Jane, a daughter of James Hare, of Bridgeport, Ont.

GEORGE P. MISENER was born in that part of Crowland Township now forming a part of the town of Welland, on the sixth of December, 1841. His parents were Elisha and Azubia (Park) Misener. His paternal grandparents were John and Catharine (Young) Misener, natives of Pennsylvania, of German descent. His great-grandfather was Leonard Misener, of whom mention is made in Robert Misener's biography. Our subject followed the occupation of a farmer until the fall of 1885, when he received the appointment from the Dominion Government of tender of bridge number 16, on the Welland Canal, commonly known as the Quaker bridge. He has been thrice married, his first wife having been Henrietta Evans, a daughter of John Evans. By this marriage there were two children—George Alvin and Azubia Maud. His second wife was Mary, a daughter of Wm. Misener, who died less than a year after her marriage. Mr. Misener's third wife, to whom he was married March 12th, 1879, was named Sarah Alice Pew, a daughter of William Pew, one of the pioneers of Thorold Township. Our subject is an Orangeman of nineteen years' standing, and now lives in Thorold Township at the Quaker bridge.

PATRICK ROCK, hotel keeper, Port Robinson, was born in the town of Roscommon, Ireland, February 13th, 1837. His parents were Owen and Bridget (Leonard) Rock. When our subject was about three years of age, the family came to America and settled in Albany, N. Y., where they remained some time, and then went to Lockport, N. Y., from whence they came to Canada and settled in Stamford, where Patrick attended school. In 1853 they removed to Wainfleet Township, and there the mother died. Our subject, after going west and stopping a season, engaged in farming, which business he followed until 1884, when he began keeping the hotel in Port Robinson. The house is conveniently situated. Mr. Rock is a good landlord, and does a fair share of the hotel trade. He was married in 1863 to Elizabeth A. Pierce, a native of Welland County. They have five children, Mary A., Emma, Olivia and Almeda (twins), and John. They are adherents of the Episcopalian church.

THOMAS ROBERTSON, farmer, Thorold Township, Allanburgh, was born August 20th, 1814, at Huntly, Aberdeen, Scotland, son of Alexander Robertson. His mother's maiden name was Ritchie. In 1883 he emigrated to Canada, where he engaged in different occupations. When the rebellion of '37 broke out, he joined Captain McMicken's dragoons to assist in its suppression. In 1845 he took up farming in Grantham Township, until 1850, when he travelled the overland route to California, returning in 1852, and then engaged in farming in Thorold Township. He was a member of the Free Church of Scotland until he became connected with the Canada Methodist body. He married May 26th, 1840, Agnes Wilson, daughter of John (a commissioned officer in the war of 1812-14) and Elizabeth Wilson, whose parents were U. E. Loyalists. The family of Thomas Robertson were seven children, five sons and two daughters. The eldest, Elizabeth Ann, married J. Sidey Upper; they are residing at Two Rivers, Manitoba. William Robertson, at present in Cheyenne, Wyoming Territory; Mary Augusta, (deceased); Alexander (deceased); Ephraim H., school teacher, married Lilly C. Pew, who are both deceased. Ephraim was a member of the Orange and Masonic fraternities. Augustus R., school teacher, belongs to the Orange and Masonic fraternities. John W., residing in Winnipeg, in the employ of the Canada Pacific Railway. Agnes Wilson, our subject's wife, is the daughter of John and Elizabeth Wilson of Ancaster. Her mother was the daughter of Benjamin Fairchild of Niagara, an officer in the Indian department, also a U. E. Loyalist.

ROBERT SPENCER, Esq., farmer, Allanburgh P. O., was born on the Quaker road, in the township of Thorold, Dec. 20th, 1817. After receiving his education he learned the trade of carpenter, and after following that avocation for 14 years he turned his attention to farming, an occupation he has since followed. Some years ago he purchased land on the north side of the Holland Road, east of Allanburgh, where he now lives. Mr. Spencer is one of the oldest magistrates in

the county of Welland, having been appointed over 27 years ago. He was elected for one term in the old municipal council of Thorold Township as deputy-reeve, and the two following years he was chosen by the council as reeve. For a number of years previous to 1873 he held the position of clerk of Thorold Township, and his active participation in agricultural matters has given him a prominent place in the different societies of the township and county. For 25 years and until age made it imperative on him to quit, he was selected for the position of president, vice-president or secretary-treasurer of the township or county agricultural societies. He was brought up as a Quaker or Friend, but upon his marriage he severed his connection with that body, and is now an adherent of the Methodist persuasion. His grandfather Spencer was born in Ireland, came to America when a boy, but at the close of the revolutionary war he and his family removed to the city of Montreal, the father of our subject being then eight years of age. Mr. Spencer has been twice married. He has three children by his first marriage. His son is now living in the United States; his eldest daughter was the wife of Mr. W. P. Page, secretary of the Canadian Mutual Aid Association, but has departed this life; the other daughter lives at home with her father. Mr. Spencer's second wife was a daughter of the late Robert Chappell, of Thorold Township, by whom he had one child. He is a staunch adherent of the Reform party in politics. His ancestors were of Dutch and Irish descent.

ELIJAH SHAINHOLTS, farmer, Port Robinson postoffice, was born December 5th, 1854, in the township of Willoughby, county of Welland, where he received his education, and where he lived until 1880, when he, with his father and family, moved to Thorold Township, where he now lives and follows the occupation of farming. He married, November 5th, 1882, Luella Minier, a native of New York State. In 1885 Mr. Shainholts was elected to the office of councillor for Thorold Township, and succeeded in that year in passing a by-law prohibiting cattle running at large. Although this act was distasteful to a number of ratepayers, and an extra effort made to return his opponent to the council, still a majority was found in favor of Mr. Shainholts' views, and he was again returned in 1886 with an increased majority. His tact and fluency make him a popular member of the council. Mr. S. is a member of the A. F. & A. M. His father, Elijah, was a son of Elijah Shainholts, a U. E. Loyalist who came to Canada at the close of the American revolutionary war and settled in the township of Willoughby, where the father of our subject was born nearly three-quarters of a century ago, and who died in 1886 and was buried with Masonic honors. The farm on which Mr. Shainholts now lives is composed of clay loam, and is well adapted to the raising of fruits and all kinds of agricultural products. Our subject takes much interest in the agricultural societies of the county and townships, and is a Conservative in politics.

JOHN R. SWAYZE, Esq., Thorold P. O., is a descendant of a U. E. Loyalist

family, and was born on the farm on which he lives, in what is known as the Beaverdams settlement, on the 8th day of June, 1832. His grandfather, Israel Swayze, one of the first pioneers of the place, came from the United States about the close of the revolutionary war, and settled on four hundred acres of land granted to him for his attachment to the crown of Great Britain, where he passed the remainder of his life and where he died. At the time of his coming to the country it was an almost unbroken wilderness, small clearings having been made at a few places. The father of our subject, Hiram Swayze, was born in the United States, and was three years old when he came to this country. He battled with the forests, enduring all the hardships and privations of a pioneer life, and in time was gathered to his fathers and buried at the old Beaverdams burying ground, the oldest in Thorold Township. John R., our subject, was brought up a farmer, and married September 23rd, 1857, Sarah Burrett, a daughter of Charles and Martha Burrett, by whom he had a family of ten children, five of whom are still living. A daughter of Mr. Swayze married John Chelew, of Louth Township, and has issue one child. Our subject has been for several years a member of the Thorold Township council, and of the township and county agricultural societies. He is an earnest, active member of the Methodist church, and of the Beaverdams division of the Sons of Temperance. He takes an active interest in the improvement of his stock and has large and convenient buildings on his premises. He is a Reformer in politics, and has filled the position of president and director in both the township and county agricultural societies. As a farmer, Mr. Swayze might be copied after to advantage. His buildings and farm stock show a neatness and thrift unexcelled in his township. He keeps a large stock of cows for dairy purposes, and supplies a large portion of the town of Thorold with milk. Mr. Swayze has been promoted to the rank of captain in the reserve militia. He has for a number of years held the position of president of the Dominion plowing association of the counties of Welland and Lincoln.

HIRAM P. SWAYZE, farmer, Thorold Township, was born on the homestead on Beaverdams creek, the 24th day of February, 1821. He is a grandson of Israel Swayze who came to Canada about the close of the American revolution and located on 400 acres granted to him by the crown. At the time of the grandfather's settlement it was literally moving into the bush. No roads, no bridges were to be found in the county, if we except the bridle paths, as they were termed, paths through the forest by which people walked or rode a horse from one clearing to another, or out to the frontier on Niagara river. In fact, there was but very little use for these conveniences as there was no produce to move, and the people, as a rule, had no money to import goods. They simply settled in the woods, worked and delved, and were fortunate when they got enough to subsist on without hunger. In course of time, as they cleared their farms and produced a surplus, they

also cut out the roads, built corduroy bridges over the marshy places, searched out convenient spots to ford the streams, or went over them in the log canoes, or "dug-outs" as they were called. These and many similar experiences are what Mr. Swayze, Sr., and others have handed down to us as the trials of a pioneer life. Hiram, a son of Israel, and father of our subject, was born on the old farm, assisted to clear away the forest, and during his life helped to make many a broad field fit for cultivation. He spent his life in farming, and after his death was buried in the old Beaverdams burial ground. Hiram P. was born on that part of the old farm now owned by Hyatt Summers. He received his education at the Beaverdams school house. On March 13th, 1849, he married Maria Ellenwood. They have a family of seven children, three sons and four daughters, all still living at home. Mr. Swayze has on different occasions been a member of the school board, and for a number of years a member and director of the township and county agricultural societies. On his fine farm he has excellent and capacious buildings, and a quarry of very fine building stone, from which quantities have been taken for constructing locks, &c., along the Welland canal. Mr. Swayze is a member of the Methodist church, a temperance man from principle, and a Reformer in politics.

DRAYTON A. SUMMERS, farmer, was born in Thorold Township, December 21st, 1838. He is a son of Francis and Orillia (Holcomb) Summers, of Thorold Township, who were among the early pioneers of the place. The family of Francis consisted of eight children, of whom our subject was the eldest. He received his primary education in his native township, afterwards attended the academy in St. Catharines, and finally took a commercial course in the city of Buffalo. During the greater part of his life he has followed the occupation of farming, and is looked upon as an advanced and clever agriculturist, taking considerable interest in agricultural societies. He married, August 15th, 1872, Sarah, a daughter of George Griffiths, of Thorold Township. Their home consists of 175 acres of fine farming lands. Fine buildings, orchards and stock, abound. Knowledge and industry go hand in hand. Mr. Summers in politics is a Conservative of the purest brand, following in that respect in the footsteps of his father. He has been frequently elected to the council of his native township, and might have retained the position but for his failing health. He is a member of the Church of England, and of Mountain Lodge, No. 221, of the A. F. & A. M.

FRANCIS SHRINER, farmer, Thorold P. O., was born at the old homestead on which he still resides, Dec. 21st, 1852. His grandfather, Daniel Shriner, a native of New Jersey, settled on the property about the year 1800. Our subject's father, John Shriner, is still living with his son on the homestead, and is hale and hearty at the advanced age of seventy-six. Daniel Shriner married Elizabeth, a daughter of John Hoover, one of the pioneers who settled in the northeastern por-

tion of Thorold Township. Our present subject's mother was Eliza Ann, the daughter of Robert Wilkerson, one of the pioneer settlers of the township. From this it may be seen that Francis Shriner is descended from United Empire Loyalists on both sides of the house. He is one of a family of ten, consisting of six sons and four daughters. He received a liberal education at the Thorold high school, and began life as a farmer on the old homestead. He was married on the 16th of May, 1883, to Mary, daughter of Wm. Ellwood, the proprietor of an extensive clothing house in Buffalo, N. Y. Our subject served four terms as a member of Thorold Township council. He is an adherent of St. John's church (Episcopalian) of the town of Thorold. He has two children, one son and one daughter. The Shriner homestead is a choice farm, watered by what is known as the Shriner creek. It is composed of parts of lots 27 and 28, and is rendered historic by an event of the war of 1812. An engagement took place here, when 500 Americans under General Boerstler surrendered to the British troops and their Indian allies. During the skirmish a grape shot struck the gable end of the Shriner residence.

BARUCH TUCKER, Esq., Allanburgh, was born at Bridport, Dorsetshire, England, on the 25th day of December, 1812. After receiving his early education, he chose the trade of carpenter, and having served his apprenticeship he emigrated to America and landed on Canadian soil. Wending his way westward, he located in the village of Allanburgh, where he followed his trade. He married, and by his first marriage raised quite a family. After working at his trade for some time he entered into co-partnership with Mr. John Rannie, in the lumber and grist mill business, having leased from the department of public works saw, grist and carding mills. In this enterprise the firm of Tucker & Rannie amassed a small fortune. In 1874 the co-partnership was dissolved, Mr. Rannie moving to Toronto. After the sale by the department of canals of the mills, for the construction of the new canal from Allanburgh north, the mills were taken down by the purchaser, R. Mitchell, contractor. Mr. Tucker for some years afterwards kept a lumber yard, but recently he has retired from active business life. Mr. Tucker, although not a member of any body of Christians, attends the Methodist church at Allanburgh. He has been a life-long Reformer, but has never been an active worker. He was once elected a councillor, but having no taste for legislation he never offered himself for re-election. In 1874 he was appointed treasurer of Thorold Township, upon the retirement of his late partner, Mr. Rannie, but the following year he was removed from that office by a party council, which preferred an appointee of its own political choice. Mr. Tucker's second wife was the widow of the late constable Charles Richards, who lost his life attempting to arrest the murderer Townsend. Mr. Tucker has two sons and a daughter living, his other children having died young.

JOHN G. WILSON, Esq., reeve of Thorold Township, farmer, was born in Thorold Township, January 26th, 1836. His parents were Robert and Mary (Hill)

Wilson. His grandparents, Andrew and Mary (Smith) Wilson, were among the early pioneers of the county, the former being of German descent and the latter born in the United States. Mr. Wilson's maternal grandparents, William and Molly (McMullen) Hill, were also among the earliest settlers of the county. William Hill, shortly after coming to the country, in about 1800, kept a grocery store one mile west of Port Robinson, but the taking up and clearing of land was the chief early occupation of his ancestors. They, like the other early settlers of that period, located in the wilderness, and had but a vague knowledge of the boundary of their lands, but were largely instrumental, by clearing the land of its timber, in giving an impetus to the settlement of the county. The father of our subject was chiefly engaged in farming throughout his life. He was in active service during the rebellion of 1837. Mr. Wilson has devoted the greater part of his time to farming; latterly, however, he is dealing largely in the business of loaning money. He was elected to the council of Thorold Township first in 1871, and has been a member of it almost continuously since. In 1872 he held the position of deputy-reeve. After the expiration of that year he refused to allow himself to be put in nomination for two or three years, when at the urgent request of his friends he accepted the nomination for reeve, and has held the position, with the exception of one year, ever since. He is chairman of the township board of health. He is an active politician, and has been elected to fill the different positions in the county and township Conservative associations from the presidency downwards. Mr. Wilson was married on the 14th day of March, 1860, to Catharine Misener, whose ancestry appears elsewhere in this work. They had one daughter, Florence Azubia Catharine, born January 2nd, 1871. His first wife died January 3rd, 1871. He married again on the 15th day of March, 1877, Mary Jane, a daughter of Thomas McGlashan, of Lincoln County.

RICHARD H. YOUNG, farmer, township of Thorold, was born September seventh, 1855, in Crowland, and received his education at the public schools of that place. He is a son of Walter and Elizabeth Young, and grandson of Adam Young, and great grandson of George Young, a native of Pennsylvania, of German descent. The grandfather, Adam, came to Canada from Pennsylvania shortly after the American revolutionary war, as a U. E. Loyalist, and settled in the township of Crowland, at that time an unbroken wilderness. His grandmother, Catharine, was a daughter of Thomas Heaslip, a U. E. Loyalist, who took part in the war of 1812. His maternal grandfather, Mr. Reaveley, was a British soldier in the peninsular war under the Duke of Wellington. After receiving his discharge at the close of the war he came to Canada, settled at Bridgewater, and was owner of the second flax mill in Canada. Mr. Young married February 23rd, 1880, Mary Ann, daughter of James and Honora Welch, of Port Robinson, natives of Limerick County, Ireland. They have a family of four children, three sons and one daughter.

THOROLD TOWN.

JAMES H. BALL, M. A., county inspector of schools, is a Canadian by birth, having been born on a farm situated in what is now the village of Merritton, and adjoining the town of Thorold, in 1833. His parents were Jacob and Catharine (Crysler) Ball, both natives of Canada and descendants of that noble class of pioneers known as United Empire Loyalists. J. H. Ball received his primary education at the old St. Catharines grammar school, after which he took a course at Trinity College, Toronto, where he graduated with the degree of M. A. He then engaged in the teaching profession as principal of the Thorold high school, and continued to hold that position until 1871, when the present system of school inspection was inaugurated by the department of education. Mr. Ball was appointed to the inspectorship by the county council in that year and still holds office, performing the onerous duties devolving upon him in connection therewith in a creditable manner. He is a firm adherent of the Episcopalian church. He married Miss Hester Horner, daughter of Samuel Horner, a native of Ireland. Mrs. Ball is a lady of high literary attainments, having been educated at the Wesleyan Female College, Hamilton, from which she obtained a diploma, and subsequently attended the Toronto normal school, where she obtained a first-class provincial certificate. They have five children.

GEORGE BAXTER, judge of the county of Welland and master in chancery, dates his birth at the town of Killaloe, county of Clare, Ireland, March 14th, 1832. His father, Captain James Baxter, who was an officer of the 68th regiment, first visited Canada in 1825 when on a regular tour of service, taking in the West Indies, Gibraltar, and other places. He made a second visit to Canada in 1839, and upon his return to Ireland in 1841 he exchanged from Her Majesty's 68th infantry to the Royal Canadian rifles, a regiment that is now disbanded. Our subject, who accompanied his father to this country, was educated at different parts of the world, in consequence of his father's various changes in location. He completed his education in Canada, however, and was called to the bar in Trinity term, 1853; began the practice of his profession in the county of Elgin, of which county he was appointed deputy-judge in 1855. He removed to the county of Welland in 1860, and practiced his profession in the town of Thorold until the death of the late Judge Macdonald, when he was appointed as that gentleman's successor, on Jan 13th, 1882, to the office of judge of the county court of Welland, master in chancery and judge of the surrogate court, and also local judge of the high court of justice. Judge Baxter is naturally of a judicial temperament; has a legal turn of mind; is not afraid of work, and gives his decisions in suits that come before him from a common-sense standpoint; the sentence he pronounces on the convicted erring one who stands in the criminal's dock always bears the impress of "justice

tempered with mercy." Although the Dominion Franchise Act of 1885 is looked upon by one political party of this country as a partizan measure calculated to benefit the party in power, Judge Baxter as revising officer has been so impartial in the discharge of his duty that no man can accuse him of being actuated by fear, favor or affection for the party to which he belonged before his elevation to the bench. Our subject has been connected with the militia, having raised a volunteer company at the time of the Trent affair, and held the office of captain until 1865, when he retired. On February 21st, 1856, Judge Baxter married Caroline, youngest daughter of George Low, Esq., of London, Eng. They have a family of one son and two daughters.

JOHN BATTLE, proprietor of Thorold Hydraulic Cement Works, was born in county Sligo, Ireland, and came to Canada in 1842, finally locating in Welland County, penniless. The difficulties he had to contend with, the determined efforts he made to secure a livelihood—are shown in the fact that for some time he worked for 62½ cents per day, boarding himself out of that sum and saving something to begin business with. Rising gradually, as his means accumulated, he engaged in teaming in partnership with Mr. John Riley of St. Catharines. Proving successful in that and other business at which he was employed, he ventured on the purchase of the vessel "Thomas L. Helliwell," in company with his brother Matthew and Captain Thomas Smith, both of St. Catharines. This enterprise proved a failure, the vessel being lost on Lake Erie on the third day of December, her insurance having expired three days previous. She was valued at \$15,000; and insured for \$12,000. Nothing daunted by this misfortune, Mr. Battle, in company with Mr. Riley, purchased the vessels "Thomas F. Parkes" and "John F. Warner." He afterwards on his own account purchased the "Jane C. Woodruff," and in 1872 built at Louis Schickluna's shipyard, St. Catharines, the vessel "Mary Battle," at a cost of \$20,000. Afterwards, in company with others, he bought the steamer "Scotia," of St. Catharines. He, in company with A. Fraser, bought the cement business in Thorold of the executors of the late John Brown. After running the business in partnership for one year, Mr. Battle bought out his partner's interest, and is now running the works under the name of Battle & Sons. They employ a large number of men, and the mill has a capacity of 200 barrels daily. One of Mr. B.'s sons is a partner in the business of manufacturing paints and shoe-blackening under the firm name of Battle & Smyth. Mr. Battle was one of the company and chief projector of the pulp mills of Thorold. Our subject is a son of John and Bridget (Healy) Battle, and grandson of Matthew and Winnifred (Mooney) Battle, and Matthew and Catharine (Flynn) Healy. He went home to his native land in 1885, after forty-three years' absence. He married Cecelia, the only daughter of Patrick and Margaret (Macdonald) Cullen, of St. Catharines, Ont., natives of county Armagh, Ireland. They have a family of twelve—ten sons and two daughters; all

living, with the exception of the youngest son. Mr. Battle is a member of the Roman Catholic church, and a Reformer in politics.

CHARLES H. BRIDGER was born on board a British merchant ship of which his father was commander, his mother accompanying her husband on his voyages. She continued with her husband on board the ship until our subject was about two years old, when she settled in Sussex, England. There the boy was kept until he was ten years of age, when he began the roving career of a sailor. He can tell many interesting anecdotes of his sailor life, and has visited almost every quarter of the globe. He has rounded the Cape of Good Hope, and has been in India, China, Rio de Janeiro, and scores of other foreign places, whose names suggest to the average Canadian points so far distant that the man who has visited any one of them is a very extensive traveller. He spent a few years along the coast of New Zealand and Australia with the naval brigade, making headquarters at Sydney. From there he went to California, in 1864, and joined the Northern army, serving under Generals McDowell and Crook for three years. He next returned to England, where he married Emily E. White, and soon after came to Canada and settled in Thorold, where he has since remained, in the employ of the Quebec bank, of which he is messenger. He also has a position in connection with the office of the engineering staff on the canal. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the I. O. O. F., and the A. O. U. W. fraternities. Mr. and Mrs. Bridger have a family of six children, one of whom was born in England, the rest in Canada.

WILLIAM H. BLACKSTOCK, M. D., is a Canadian by birth, having been born near the village of Thornton, Simcoe County, June 1st, 1846. His parents are John and Annie (Grant) Blackstock. His paternal grandfather, whose name was also John, was a native of the county of Cavan, Ireland, who came to Canada in 1823, and lived in Stamford Township three years, took up six hundred acres of land in Simcoe County, being the first actual settler in Essa Township, and the only inhabitant for one year. The father of our present subject, who was the sixth son in a family of thirteen children, served in the rebellion of 1836-7 under Captain Armstrong, of the Lloydtown volunteers. He died January 4th, 1883, at the ripe old age of seventy-six, after having celebrated his golden wedding in 1881. Dr. Blackstock received his elementary education in the schools of his native county, and took a course at Victoria University, from which he graduated in 1867 with the degree of M. D. He then began the practice of his profession at the village of Hillsdale, in Simcoe County, where he remained for eighteen years. For a portion of this time he was the only physician within a radius of forty miles. His increasing practice in Simcoe County entailed so much driving that the Doctor, in order to practice his profession without so much fatiguing physical exertion, located in Thorold July 15th, 1885. He also has offices in Merriton and Allanburgh. For the last six years of his residence in Hillsdale he was president of the Simcoe County

medical association, and chairman of the board of license commissioners for East Simcoe. He was commissioned justice of the peace for the county of Simcoe in 1877. In 1874 he was, at the hands of the Ontario Government, appointed trustee of the bonuses granted by the municipalities towards the construction of the North Simcoe Railway, a position he held until the completion of the road. Dr. Blackstock is a gentleman of a genial, affable disposition, and possesses many sterling qualities, which have already won him many friends in Welland County. He already has a large practice in Thorold and surrounding country. He is a Royal Arch Mason and a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. Previous to the Doctor leaving his old home, where he had spent so many years, and where he was looked upon as a household friend, he was entertained at a banquet, on the 19th of June, 1885, and made the recipient of a beautiful gold watch, valued at \$175. An address was presented by the medical association of Simcoe County, speaking in very flattering terms of the services the doctor had rendered that body as its president, signed by P. H. Spohn, M. D., and one from the citizens, conveying their heartfelt thanks for past services, and sincere wishes for the future welfare of one who, in their opinion, had labored long and arduously to advance their interests as citizens and in the cause of humanity. Our subject married, on September 2nd, 1886, Annie Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Jno. Keefer, Esq., whose biography appears elsewhere in this volume.

THOMAS CONLON, son of Timothy and Bridget (Groark) Conlon, was born in the county of Mayo, Ireland, in 1843. In 1848 his parents started for America with their family, but the father died on shipboard during the passage out. The mother and children came to Allanburgh, this county, where they remained until 1859, when they removed to Thorold, where the subject of this sketch has since resided. Mr. Thomas Conlon has prosecuted a successful business in vessels and contracting. For eight years he was elected a councillor in the town of Thorold by acclamation. In 1872 he married Ellen O'Connor, of Merriton. They have six children. Mr. Conlon is a member of the Roman Catholic church, and in politics he has always been a consistent Reformer, receiving the Liberal nomination for the Commons' representation for the county of Welland in 1887, contesting the seat unsuccessfully with the former representative of the county, Dr. Ferguson.

WILLIAM T. FISH, town clerk, Thorold, was born in Niagara on the 24th November, 1818. His father was a native of England, and his mother, whose maiden name was Frances Peters, was born near Prescott. Our subject was educated in his native town, and began life as a clerk in Clement's store. He for a number of years was engaged in mercantile pursuits in Thorold, but has not been in business since 1862. He has been town clerk since 1868. In 1871 he was commissioned a justice of the peace, and now acts as police magistrate for the town. He was married to a Miss Camp, but his wife and only child are dead.

ALEXANDER FRASER, ex-mayor of the town of Thorold, dates his birth in the county of Glengarry, Ontario, January, 26th, 1831. His father's name is also Alexander, and his mother's maiden name was Margaret Summers, a descendant of Andrew Summers, who was one of the early settlers of Glengarry County, having come to this country as a U. E. Loyalist. The father of our present subject was born in Inverness-shire, Scotland, in May, 1801, and came to Canada with his father when a child. He served as captain in the militia during the rebellion of 1837, and was afterwards breveted colonel, which rank he still holds, although too old for active service. Our subject came to Welland County in 1857, settling in the township of Thorold on a farm, but following the business of a contractor. He prosecuted large public works in Pennsylvania and New York during the war and immediately after. He had also important contracts in enlarging the Welland Canal. One of them was removing 800,000 yards of earth at the deep cut, and another was rock excavating at the town of Thorold. Mr. Fraser was elected reeve of Thorold for six years, and was warden of the county in 1883. He held the office of mayor of Thorold for two terms. He also served as a member of the Thorold high school board. He was married in 1857 to Phœbe, a daughter of the late Joseph Upper, of Allanburgh. They have a family of six children, Sarah Frances, Alexander, Evan, Louisa, Clara and Stanley. He is a staunch Conservative in politics, holds the position of chairman of the Conservative association of the town, and is treasurer of the county association. He belongs to the Chosen Friends and Canadian Home Circle fraternities. In October, 1886, he was selected by the Conservative association of Welland County as the standard bearer of his party at the approaching provincial elections, which he unsuccessfully contested with the present representative, Col. Morin.

REV. WILLIAM EDWARD GRAHAME, late rector of St. John's church, Thorold, and St. Paul's, Port Robinson, was born at Hartlepool, in the county of Durham, England, June 20th, 1841. He is the youngest son of John Grahame, Esq., collector of H. M. Customs at Seaham, county of Durham, England, which position he held for a period of thirty years. Our subject received his education primarily in England, and, coming to Canada in 1859, completed his education by taking the theological course at Trinity College, Toronto. He was ordained deacon in October, 1874, by the Right Rev'd. Dr. Bethune, second bishop of Toronto, and December 19th, 1875, was admitted to the priesthood by the Right Rev. Dr. Fuller, first bishop of Niagara. Mr. Grahame was until recently rector of Thorold, one of the most important parishes in the diocese of Niagara, which is now presided over by the Right Rev. Charles Hamilton, D. D., successor to the late Dr. Fuller. Mr. Grahame married February 19th, 1878, Miss Henrietta Burgess, second daughter of the Rev. Henry Caswall, D. D., vicar of Figheldean, Wiltshire, England, and prebendary of Salisbury cathedral. Dr. Caswall was author of

"America and the American Church," and other well-known works. He was fourteen years in the service of the church in Canada and the United States.

JOHN JOSEPH GEARIN, Esq., was born in the township of Pelham, county of Welland, December 12th, 1852, and is a son of John and Ellen (Collins) Gearin, who came to Canada about 1850 from the county of Limerick, Ireland, and settled in the township of Pelham, where they followed farming for a number of years, but latterly he has been appointed to the position of foreman on the old canal from the county line of Lincoln to Allanburgh. Our subject received his education at Thorold, having come there when quite young with his father, and engaged in his present occupation of flour and feed merchant in 1876. He was appointed clerk of the fifth division court of Welland County in January, 1885, and justice of the peace in July, 1885. He carries on in connection with his other business an insurance agency; is a member of the Board of Trade of city of Toronto; is a trustee on the separate school board of the town of Thorold, and a member of the Roman Catholic church. He married, January 22nd, 1878, Ellen, a daughter of Patrick and Mary (Fewry) Garner, of Irish descent. They have a family of four children, named in the order of their ages: Camilla, May, William, and Loretta.

JOHN HAMMON, proprietor of the City hotel, Thorold, was born August 23rd, 1833, in Lathbury, Newport, Bucks, England. He is a son of Ellis and Ann (Speaks) Hammon. After having learned the engineering trade at Wolverton, England, he came to America in 1863, landing at New York. He was employed for some time by a New York firm who furnished arms to the American Government for use in the civil war. Subsequently he came to Canada, and for fourteen years he was in the employ of the Great Western Railway Company of Canada, a portion of which time he was locomotive foreman and steamboat inspector. In 1882 Mr. Hammon bought the City hotel in Thorold, and since then has conducted it, keeping a house in every way meeting the requirements of the travelling public. In 1857 our subject was married to Ann, daughter of Mr. John Canning, of the Canning family, a direct descendant of him who is referred to in English history as Lord Canning, who was once Governor-General of India.

CHARLES HAIST, of the firm of Haist Bros., proprietors of the West Side grocery, Thorold, was born in the township of Pelham on the fifth day of April, 1866. His parents are George and Agnes (Klump) Haist, both natives of Germany, who settled in Pelham the 18th day of September, 1853, and are among the most highly respected residents of that township. Our subject was brought up on his father's farm, but decided upon a mercantile career. He began life on his own account when sixteen years of age as a clerk in the store of Mr. F. W. Hutt, of Fenwick, and afterwards filled an engagement with Taylor Bros., Welland. In August, 1886, in company with his brother, he purchased the business of Andrew Hardie, in the town of Thorold, and still

continues to conduct it at the old stand. A large and well selected stock of general groceries, crockery, etc., is kept constantly on hand, and a good trade is enjoyed by the firm. Our present subject, who has the entire management of the business, is a young man of good business training and ability. These qualities, combined with strict integrity and close attention to business, will no doubt bring to our young friend the success which he so richly deserves.

JAMES JONES, the subject of the following sketch, is of Welsh descent. His family left Wales and settled in Broseley, England, 1593, in the neighborhood of which he was born in the year 1835. He came to America in 1855, and entered the milling business, and continued therein twenty-seven years. He was among the first to introduce "rolls" into milling, and invented and patented several machines of this kind. By uniting these different machines he formed the system of milling known as "The James Jones System," and having successfully introduced it into several mills in the United States, he came to Canada in 1882. Here his patent was soon in demand; and having converted several mills to his system, he settled in Thorold and changed the Welland mills to it also, and joined the firm, the name of which then became Howland, Jones & Co., whose mill doubtless is one of the finest in the Dominion, having a capacity of 500 barrels per day. Mr. Jones married M. A. Collard, daughter of J. H. Collard, Enmore Mills, Somersetshire, England, by whom he had seven children, four of whom are now living. Their eldest daughter married Rev. J. D. Symonds, Baptist minister, Louisville, Ky. Their daughters Jessie Collard Jones and Leonie Irene Jones, with their son, Aldred Jones, are still with them. Mr. Jones and family are much esteemed in Thorold and in the county; being always ready to help in every good work, and in whatever contributes to the advancement of the general good.

JOHN KEEFER is a Canadian by birth, having been born at what is now the town of Thorold, January 13th, 1813. He was one of a family of thirteen children. His father was George Keefer, a native of New Jersey, and his mother's maiden name was Catharine Lampman. The grandfather was a native of Germany. He was taken prisoner the time of the American revolutionary war, and died on board ship, still a prisoner. George Keefer came to Canada about 1790, and settled where the magnificent residence of our present subject now stands. He built a grist mill, the first in the town and the fourth in Welland County, in 1827. John Keefer learned the trade of a miller in his father's mill, and was engaged in that business for about twenty years. The mill has since been sold to James Lawson & Co., and Mr. Keefer has led a retired life. Three brothers of our subject were engineers, assisting in the building of the old Welland Canal. John Keefer is one of those unassuming men, so seldom met, whose candor and honesty is stamped in indelible characters on their countenances. He was married October 9th, 1838, to Sarah, a daughter of Gilbert McMicking. They have a family of four children living, viz :

John Gilbert, Hugh Forbes, now in British Columbia, Mary, the wife of Arthur Lindsay, of Ottawa, and Annie E., wife of Dr. Blackstock. Mr. Keefer is a member of the Episcopalian church.

JOHN C. LAMPMAN, deceased, was born in Stamford Township, July 24th, 1833. He was a son of Peter, born in Stamford in 1803, and Catharine (Cole) Lampman, and grandson of Frederick Lampman, a native of New Jersey, and great grandson of Frederick, of Dutch descent. The grandfather of our subject came to Canada about 1785, as a U. E. Loyalist, and settled in Stamford Township. The ancestors, as far as above mentioned, were all farmers, and Mr. Lampman was brought up to that occupation, receiving his education at the schools of his native place. His first attempt in mercantile pursuits was as clerk in a dry goods establishment in Thorold, for a short time, then, going to Woodstock, he was employed in a hardware store for four or five years, when, returning to Thorold, he was confidential clerk for Mr. A. Schwaller for ten years, afterwards engaging in partnership with him for three years. In 1873, he embarked in the grocery business for himself, continuing therein up to the time of his death. He was treasurer of Thorold for the years 1865 and 1866, and was elected to the council board in 1875, and was chairman of the board of school trustees for the town at the time of his death, which happened suddenly at Hamilton June 14th, 1886. He married in June, 1862, Elsie, a daughter of Elias and Anna (Chrysler) Durham, natives of Lincoln County, Ont. They have but one daughter, Elsie Alberta, born April, 1863. The family are adherents of the Church of England.

ROBERT BARCLAY MACPHERSON, deceased, late senior member of the Thorold Woolen and Cotton Manufacturing Company, was born in Inverness-shire, Scotland, on the 17th day of December, 1817, and came to Canada with his parents, John and Margaret Macpherson, in 1823. The family settled in Glengarry County, Ontario. Although following the business of a merchant in Scotland, John Macpherson directed his attention to agricultural pursuits from the time that he arrived in Canada until he died. Mr. R. B. Macpherson's was a life of unceasing activity and responsibility. He left home at the early age of thirteen years, and from that time depended upon his own resources. His first employment was in a country store; subsequently he was engaged in assisting at forwarding timber purchased in this vicinity to Quebec. After the completion of the old canal, he had charge of different country stores north and west of Toronto. In 1868 he built a flouring mill, and another in 1873, furnishing the contractors and the men working on the new canal with supplies. He was a member of the Thorold council from 1856 to 1862, and a member of the county council for two years. In politics and religion he was a Liberal. Mr. Macpherson was general business agent for a firm of contractors on the improvement of the Welland Canal in 1843. For a period of thirty years he filled the important position of general business agent of the late

John Brown of Thorold, a large public works contractor, and after his death completed his unfinished contract on the Welland Canal, a work amounting to about one million dollars, having been appointed by the court of chancery as administrator of the Brown estate. He built the woolen and cotton manufactory and started running it in 1882. It is one of the best of its kind in Ontario, having a capacity for completing eighty to one hundred thousand dollars worth of goods annually. Mr. Macpherson married in 1855, Madeline, a daughter of James Secord. Their family numbered eight children. Our subject died suddenly on the 1st December, 1886, at an hotel in the city of Buffalo, whither he had gone on business.

ANDREW McCULLOCH, M. A., principal of Thorold high school, was born at Houston, near Glasgow, Scotland, on the 28th of July, 1845. The family emigrated to Canada in 1846, and settled at Hamilton, where they remained until purchasing the estate of Caleb Hopkins, M. P., near Wellington Square, county of Halton, at which place the subject of this sketch was reared. Mr. McCulloch received his early training in the central school, Hamilton, and his classical training from Dr. Greene, a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, rector of Wellington Square. He matriculated at Queen's University in 1868, taking a scholarship for general proficiency, and was graduated as B. A., with first-class English honors, in 1871. In 1874 he obtained the degree of M. A. After graduation he was for some time associate principal and proprietor of the Canada Business College, Hamilton, having for partner Mr. Conklin, the present member for the city of Winnipeg. Mr. McCulloch remained here until appointed headmaster of the Brant county high school, which he taught for two years, when he received the headmastership of the Drummonville high school. He was appointed headmaster of Thorold high school in 1877, which position he still holds. Mr. McCulloch's career as an educator and disciplinarian is too well known to require any comment. He married on the 11th August, 1879, Theresa Elizabeth Ball, only surviving daughter of the late Frederick Ball, Esq., of Grantham. Mrs. McCulloch died June 5th, 1885, leaving three daughters.

JOHN McDONAGH, Esq., was born in Rivers-town, county of Sligo, Ireland, on the 6th day of February, 1822. His parents were William and Elizabeth (Carson) McDonagh. His father was the youngest of five brothers, the four eldest of whom served in the peninsular war, under the Duke of Wellington. Three of the brothers were killed in those campaigns, only one surviving the battle of Waterloo. The father of our subject was for 25 years a volunteer in the yeomanry. On signifying his intention of resigning, having made up his mind to come to America, he was presented with an address and a sword for faithful services. He emigrated to Canada in 1841, settling in the township of Caledon, afterwards removing to Tecumseh Township, where he died at the age of eighty years, and where he is buried. Mr. McDonagh's mother died a few years previous to his father's death. Our subject, at the age of seventeen years, joined the revenue

police, of Dublin, serving for three years in several of the cities in Ireland under command of Col. Brararton, of the Royal Artillery, a veteran of Waterloo, when he resigned and came to Canada in 1843. He landed in New York, came by packet boat to Rochester and took a steamboat from that city to Toronto. Having stopped there for a couple of months he next came to the county of Welland. In April, 1850, he, in company with twelve others from Welland County, started overland to California, walking all the way from the Missouri river. They left St Josephs, on that river, May the 9th. Their outfit consisted of four wagons, carrying their equipments, with four yoke of oxen to each wagon. Taking the trail to the mountains they first reach the big and little Vermillion rivers, then the big and little Blue, where they saw their first buffaloes, and on to Fort Kearney, on the platte bottoms ; up that stream to the south fork, which they forded from three-quarters to a mile in width, thence to Ash Hollow on the main platte ; up that river to Court House and Chimney Rocks, afterwards crossing Laramie river, and on 120 miles to Fort Laramie, where they crossed the main platte ; from there through the Black Hills to Sweet Water river ; crossing this river sixteen times they came to Rock Independence, and on the night of June 18th stood on the South Pass. From this place they began their descent, first striking the Green river, then the Bear river and mountains, through which, Mr. McDonagh says, they encountered the most difficult travelling on the journey. On July 1st they reached Soda or Steamboat spring, and next struck the head waters of the Humboldt. Travelling down it 400 miles to the sink, a place where this river loses itself in the desert, they crossed the plain 40 miles to Carson river. At this point Mr. McDonagh and three others of the party, with 36 pounds each on their backs, left the teams and proceeded the last 200 miles, making the journey in about three and a half days. They arrived at Hangtown, or Placerville, where he first witnessed mining for gold. After remaining here four days he went south 70 miles to the Moqualima river, where he worked six or seven months. He next went up in the mountains, to the north fork of Jackson creek, where he remained for nearly four years working alone, and for two years of the time not within four miles of the habitation of any English speaking person. In the above the route of Mr. McDonagh and his party has merely been outlined. The dangers and difficulties of the journey have not been portrayed, nor will it be necessary to say more than that on the trail made by the old forty-niners evidences of the ferocity of the Indians were frequently met with in the shape of the dead bodies of white people, the destruction of their wagons and camp equipments, and many superfluous articles not prized by the red man. There the mining was no sinecure. After working as long as he could see, and getting his supper by torch-light, so as not to spend any of the daylight that was useful in mining, he would start down the mountain to the nearest station, four miles distant, carrying back 50 to 100 pounds on his back. Among the perils of mining, especially alone, just one incident will

suffice : — On coming from his work one evening, and just as the last trip was made from an 18 feet shaft, the whole depth of earth, including an additional quantity from the mountain side, perhaps twenty-five feet in all, fell, burying the shaft out of sight and striking Mr. McDonagh on the shoulder a slight blow ; a half minute earlier and it would have been "Good-bye, John." Mr. McDonagh took the steamer *Brother Jonathan* at San Francisco, Feb. 15, 1854, for the Isthmus, crossed over to Greytown and from there to New York, arriving March 15th, 1854. He took his gold to the Philadelphia mint, where they coined it without charge, and courteously invited him to inspect the works. The first piece of gold he ever found was made into a ring, which he keeps as a souvenir of California. About a year after his return he settled in Thorold, starting a saw mill, and is still conducting a lumber trade. Mr. McDonagh married, in 1854, Mary Ann, a daughter of Daniel Willson, of Allanburgh. For 25 years he was a member of the town council of Thorold, was for four years elected by acclamation as reeve, and was for four years mayor, for three of them being elected by acclamation. He joined the A. F. and A. M. in 1858, and has attained the degrees of R. A. and K. T. in that body. He has held for 16 years the chairmanship of the Conservative association for Welland County, and has been for 15 years chairman of the Conservative association for Thorold Town. He is still hale and hearty, enjoying the respect and esteem of all who know him.

WILLIAM McCLEARY, the present mayor of the town of Thorold, was born in that town, then a village, November 5th, 1853. His parents were Beatty and Matilda (McCabe) McCleary, both natives of Ireland. His primary education was received at the public school, after which he attended the Thorold and Beamsville high schools, and subsequently took a course at Day's Commercial College, Toronto. He is now the senior partner of the firm of McCleary & McLean, whose saw and planing mills are situated in the village of Merritton. This firm does an extensive business, their sales exceeding sixty thousand dollars annually. Mr. McCleary was first elected to the council of the town of Thorold in 1881. In 1883 he was elected deputy-reeve, and again returned in 1884, and had by that time gained so much popularity in the county council that he was chosen as the incumbent of the warden's chair, being the first deputy-reeve who ever got the position of warden in Welland County. In 1885 the people of Thorold raised Mr. McCleary from the office of deputy-reeve to the reeveship, re-elected him for 1886, and placed him in the mayor's chair by acclamation for 1887. Our subject is a member of the Masonic, Odd Fellows and Orange fraternities, and also of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He was married December 6th, 1877, to Jennie, daughter of James and Susan Ewart. Mrs. McCleary is a Canadian by birth, of Scotch descent on her father's side, and Irish on her mother's. They have two surviving children, Leonard Beatty and Annie Fawcett. They have also buried two children.

JAMES MILLAR, merchant tailor, Thorold, was born in Banffshire, Scotland, March 22nd, 1823; received his education at his birthplace, and learned his trade at Fochabers, Murrayshire, Scotland, and afterwards carried on business for twelve years in Aberdeenshire. He came to Canada in 1857. After remaining one and a-half years in Hamilton, he went to the Hastings Road, then being opened up for settlement, taking up a lot of bush land; but having to carry his flour on his back for 12 miles, the novelty of farming in the bush was lost; thence he came to Thorold, where he worked at his trade for seven years. In 1866 he started business on his own account, and had the misfortune to be burned out. He soon resumed, and has since that time done a very successful business in Thorold. Mr. Millar was married in his native country, April 13th, 1857, to Ann, a daughter of David Mair, a native of Fifeshire, Scotland. They have a family of six children, viz: James E., David E., Elizabeth H., Mary J., Jessie, and Robert M. Our subject has been a member of the Thorold school board. He was president of the Sunday school convention, and is a member of the Methodist church.

AMANTUS SCHWALLER, general merchant, Thorold, was born in the province Lorraine, December 25th, 1810, when that province was a French possession, and came to Canada in 1830. He is a son of Francis, who was fond of relating to his son what privileges the people here have, to show the contrast of the laws and customs of the present with the feudal times in that province, as by recount handed down by his ancestors. For instance: The head of a family was accorded, in baronial times, the right to cut four cords of wood, in addition to six trees, for use for any purpose; and a further right to cut four trees, to use in his business, if the person was a mechanic, for the support of himself and family. Mr. Schwaller has resided, with the exception of three or four months he was in Buffalo, continuously in the county of Welland. On his arrival he was almost penniless, and his first employment was as a day laborer for George Keefer, working for that gentleman a good part of the time up to 1840 in a mill. In 1844 he bought a farm for \$1,300, and improving and working on it for ten years, he sold it for \$5000. He next embarked in the occupation of merchant near the premises he now occupies, about the year 1856, building up a lucrative trade, until at present he is in the possession of a large property, and one of the finest residences in the town of Thorold. Mr. and Mrs. Schwaller have a family of three children, named Louisa, now the wife of Dr. Lemon, Amanda and John. Mr. Schwaller was for thirteen years a member of the town council, six of those years holding the position of reeve, and is an adherent of the Roman Catholic church.

REV. T. J. SULLIVAN, pastor of the Church of Our Lady of the Holy Rosary, Thorold, was born in the county of Cork, Ireland, in 1842, and came to Canada about 1849 with his father, John Sullivan, who settled in St. Catharines, where he still resides. Our subject received his theological training in the seminary of Our

Lady of Angels, Suspension Bridge, N. Y., and was ordained priest, August 15th, 1868, at St. Catharines, by Archbishop Lynch of Toronto. After having pastoral charges in the town of Niagara and the township of Adjala, in each of which places he remained about 18 months, he took charge of his present pastorate in 1871, and has remained there ever since. It has been under Father Sullivan's administration that the splendid church edifices, school and convent have been erected in Thorold, and that gentleman has, by his energy, raised the large sum of thirty thousand dollars of the money required for their construction. His congregation numbers about eight hundred. The church is educating about 190 children in the schools, in which four teachers are employed permanently, and one temporarily. There are six Sisters of the Community of St. Joseph, who are teachers both in common branches and music. Father Sullivan is also president of the C. M. B. A. He possesses sterling qualities, which endear him to his flock and command for him the respect of the whole community irrespective of creed.

WAINFLEET TOWNSHIP.

J. WHITMORE AUGUSTINE, Port Colborne P. O., was born in Wainfleet Township on the 19th of August, 1858, the youngest of the four children of Jonas and Elizabeth (Fares) Augustine, and was married December 24th, 1879, to Sebelia, youngest daughter of Henry Root, of Sherbrooke, and granddaughter of the late Elizabeth Hardison, whose father built the first gristmill in this section of the country. Mr. and Mrs. Augustine have one daughter living, Elsie Blanche, born in Wainfleet October 25th, 1885, and two sons lie buried at Morgan's Point. Our subject has two sisters, Priscilla H., and Elizabeth F., the latter an invalid for upward of twenty years, and a brother, A. W., who moved to Middlesex, Ont., twelve years ago, and is now a member of the municipal council of that county. The parents of our subject were also both natives of Wainfleet, and descendants of pioneer residents.

ROBERT CHAMBERS, farmer, Candasville P. O., was born in the township of Wainfleet, April 28th, 1842. His parents were Robert and Agnes (Robinson) Chambers. His maternal grandfather was a native of Ireland. Mr. Robert Chambers has always followed farming. He is now possessor of the farm on which his father settled, when it was in a state of wilderness, about the year 1826. This farm is now very valuable. It consists of two hundred acres of choice land, situated along the Welland river. Mr. Chambers is an enterprising as well as an intelligent

farmer, and is highly esteemed by the community in which he lives, as a proof of which he was elected to a seat at the council board of his native township in 1886. He was also secretary-treasurer of his school section three years. He was married October 1st, 1879, to Lucinda, a daughter of Daniel and Harriett (Nunn) Robins, both of whom were born in the township of Gainsboro, Lincoln County. Our subject's family consists of three children, Elma, Levi, and Ada Lilian.

EDWARD LEE, Esq., Marshville, dates his nativity at the county of Monaghan, Ireland, 4th Nov., 1811. He came to Canada in the year 1826. On his arrival on the Welland Canal that great work was then in progress. Mr. Lee stopped with his friend, George Coulter, who kept a small grocery at north end of deep cut, adjoining the farm of Garret Vanderburgh. In 1827 Mr. Lee accepted a situation as clerk in the store of his old friend, Duncan McFarland, Esq., who is still living. While with Mr. McFarland, Mr. Lee spent many happy days of his boyhood, Mrs. McFarland being a most estimable and motherly lady, making all things pleasant for those around her. Mr. Lee was present in 1829 when the first two boats passed through the canal, the one an American and the other a Canadian vessel. He states that a strife existed as to which should take precedence and claim the honor of being the first vessel that passed through that great highway. The late Honorable Wm. Hamilton Merritt was highly esteemed by Mr. Lee; to him he owes a debt of gratitude for good counsel and sound advice in the days of his youth. Mr. Lee settled in Marshville in the fall of 1832, entered into the mercantile business on his own account, a poor boy with no one to help him except kind wholesale merchants who trusted him with their goods. "Thanks to kind Providence," says Mr. Lee, "those merchants all got their pay." When Mr. Lee settled in Marshville, in 1832, there were no improvements, except a few small huts occupied by canal laborers. There were no roads, the surrounding country being an unbroken forest, in which there were plenty of wolves, bears, deer and other game. That great wilderness has been removed, the great marsh largely drained, and the surrounding lands turned into good farms, in all of which Mr. Lee took a deep interest, doing a great deal himself to forward improvement. He may well be called the father of the place. In 1837, the year of the Mackenzie rebellion, he married Miss Margaret Hershey, daughter of Abraham and Margaret Hershey, of Bertie. Mrs. Lee had five children, three of whom are living. Mrs. Lee died, July 31, 1874. Mr. Lee was elected reeve of the township council of Wainfleet in 1857, which office he retained for 25 years in succession, till he retired in December, 1882. During above period he was five times elected warden for Welland County. On his retirement from the township council, that body presented him with a beautiful and costly easy chair, and the county council, at their first meeting in 1883, with a handsome testimonial in the shape of an engrossed address, finely framed, bearing date January 26, 1883, and to which is attached the county seal, signed by A. Fraser, warden;

J. C. Page, county clerk,— as a mark of respect, of the appreciation of his valuable services as county councillor and warden. Mr. Lee was appointed a justice of the peace about the year 1866, and held the position of postmaster for forty-five years. He died at his home in Marshville on April 5th, 1887, in the 76th year of his age, universally regretted.

ROWAN LATTIMORE, farmer, was born at Marshville, in the township of Wainfleet, Feb. 21, 1865, and is a son of Alexander and Mary (Bell) Lattimore, natives of Ireland. Alexander Lattimore was born in the county of Cavan, and first settled in this county at Port Robinson, engaging in the occupation of butcher. He afterwards settled at Marshville and went into timber speculation and purchase of lands, owning at the time of his death about 1,000 acres. He was for a number of years previous to his death a member of the township and county council, deserving and receiving the respect and confidence of his fellow-citizens, until his decease, which occurred in 1881. Our subject received his education at the schools of his native place, and at the town of Dunnville, assuming control of his paternal home, which consists of a farm of 185 acres, situated adjacent to the village of Marshville, in the year 1885. He has since devoted his time to its cultivation and improvement, making it second to none in Wainfleet. Mr. Lattimore is a member of the order of Sons of Temperance and is highly esteemed and respected.

ENOS MARR, postmaster at Forks Road, was born in the township of Wainfleet on the 24th of October, 1850. His father was John Marr, a native of York County, Ontario, of Scotch and Irish parentage, and a direct descendant of the Earl of Marr, referred to in English history. Our subject's mother was Cerilda Thomas, a daughter of Casper Thomas and Sarah (Nunn) Thomas, (for history of Nunn family, see Pelham biographies). Mr. Enos Marr lived on a farm in Wainfleet, and began business at the Forks Road in the spring of 1879. Shortly before he settled in business, he spent several months in travel, visiting Manitoba, the northwest territories, and nine of the states and territories of the American union. He has continued in business in Wainfleet since 1879, and has always had a good trade. In 1880 he had the post office established at Forks Road, and was appointed postmaster. He is now arranging for a change in the name of the post-office from Forks Road to Marr's Hill. He has established a cemetery, to be known as Marr's Hill cemetery, Marr's Hill, Ontario. He was married January 5th, 1881, to Margaret T., a daughter of the late C. C. Cosby, of Moulton. Mrs. Marr was an orphan from her early childhood, and until the time of her marriage resided as the adopted daughter of Mrs. John Smoke, of Wainfleet. They have had a family of four children, three of whom survive. Their names are Lawrence E., Sir Richard Anson, Charles Lytton, (who was killed by accident), and Margaret Cerilda. Mr. Marr is a member of Dufferin Lodge, No. 338, A. F. & A. M., of which craft

he became a member in 1876. In 1885 and 1886 he was collector of taxes for Wainfleet Township. He is also secretary-treasurer of S. S. No. 1, Wainfleet, and also secretary and salesman of the Forks Road Cheese Company, established March 5th, 1887.

EPHRAIM MORGAN, farmer, was born in the township of Wainfleet, March 22nd, 1814. His recollection dates back to an early period, when most of the township, except on the borders of the lake, was unsettled, and covered with forest. He is a son of David and Ruth (VanNorman) Morgan. The former was born in Pennsylvania, and came to Canada in 1790, as a U. E. Loyalist, with his father, David Morgan, and settled on Morgan's Point, so named after the family. Here the grandfather lived and died at Malden, at the age of about 50 years. He was of Welsh descent. The father of our subject followed farming throughout life, assisting at clearing the lands in the vicinity of the Point, and he died at about eighty-six years of age. He took an active part in the war of 1812, having been out on service during part of that struggle. Our subject still resides on the old homestead, lots 13 and 14 in the first concession of Wainfleet Township. He was one of eleven children; his father's family consisting of four sons and seven daughters. Mr. Morgan was married, in 1847, to Jane Zavitz, a daughter of Samuel and Mary Zavitz. His wife died in 1865. He has held a seat at the council board of his native township for eleven years, by the popular voice, but has now retired from active life. A growing aversion to mingle with public affairs has caused him to refuse the honor of an appointment to the magistracy of the county, a position that has several times been offered him. He bids fair to live a number of years, and enjoys life as only a man can who has a clear conscience.

JOHN REEB, farmer and lime-burner, township of Wainfleet, was born in Alsace, at that time a province of France, but now a province of Germany, on the 21st day of November, 1832. He came to America with his parents, John Theobald and Elizabeth (Hans) Reeb, natives of Alsace, in 1848, landing at New York on New Year's eve. Among the other members of the family who came over at that time was a brother of our subject, named George, and his sister Margaret. Two other brothers, Michael and Andrew, had come over some time previous to the year 1848, and settled in the township of Wainfleet. The father and the rest of the family made their way to this county soon after landing in America. Here they engaged in farming, but in 1852 the head of the family died, at the age of sixty-five years. Our subject was educated in his native country in both the German and French Languages, but acquired his knowledge of the English tongue, (which he now speaks with tolerable fluency) after arriving in this country. He has always carried on the business of farming, and in connection with it that of lime-burning. The product of his lime-kiln, which has a capacity of about 100,000 bushels per annum, he ships chiefly to Buffalo; it is of the finest quality of white lime. His farm, be-

fore a division was made among his sons, consisted of 250 acres, lying a short distance west of Port Colborne, on the line of the Buffalo and Goderich division of the Grand Trunk Railway. His lime-kiln and quarry, situated on the farm, are in close proximity to the railway, and a switch from the main line affords excellent opportunities for shipment by rail to all parts. Mr. Reeb married November 22nd, 1853, Henrietta, a daughter of Christopher and Christina (Epling) Noxal, of German descent. They have a family of five sons, named Thomas Euphronius, William Eugene, Menno, Alexander and John Andrew. They are all well established in life as farmers, except Thomas, who follows the business of lime-burning at Dunnville; Menno has an interest in his father's business in Wainfleet. Mr. Reeb is a member of the Lutheran church, and his political leanings are Conservative.

WILLOUGHBY TOWNSHIP.

ISAAC H. ALLEN, postmaster at Black Creek, was born in New Bedford, Mass., U. S., in the year 1824. His parents removed to Buffalo, N. Y., when he was only fourteen years of age, and one year later his father died. Being now thrown on his own resources, he found employment as a clerk in Buffalo. In 1849 he removed to Black Creek and bought the premises now occupied by him, of Robert Ingraham, opening there a general store. In 1855 he erected a steam saw-mill, and in 1866 built one much larger and more complete, which continued in active operation till January, 1886, when it was totally destroyed by fire. Since then he has been largely engaged in buying and selling white oak timber, both round and square, in connection with general lumber business, and the store before mentioned.

MICHAEL B. BARNHARD, reeve of the township of Willoughby, was born in Alsace, then province of France, (but since the Franco-Prussian war a possession of Germany), on July 24th, 1832, and came to Canada with his parents, Adam and Margaret (Sauer) Barnhard, in 1834. The family settled in Bertie, about two miles west of New Germany, where the father carried on farming for about twelve years, when he died, his wife dying four years earlier. Our subject learned the blacksmith and wagonmaking business, and has carried on the same successfully for many years and up to the present time, in addition to farming. He located on his present farm in 1863. He was elected to the council of the township of Willoughby in 1871, and for several succeeding years. In 1882 he was elected reeve of the township, which honorable position he still retains. In the county council he has carefully watched the interests of his constituents, nor has he refused his vote and voice

in aid of progress and improvement generally. He was married Feb. 1, 1858, to Ellen, daughter of Carson and Rebecca (Brown) Brundage, the former of Pennsylvanian and the latter of Canadian birth. They have a family of seven children, named : Rebecca, now wife of James Bradt, of Beamsville ; Maggie, now teaching school ; Lily, Jennie, Michael, Charles and Willie. The family attend the Methodist church. Mr. Barnhard is a member of the Masonic and Workmen fraternities, and is a Reformer in politics. He has been on the commission of the peace since 1876.

MENNO S. BEAM, farmer and stock-raiser, Black Creek P. O., was born in Bertie Township, Welland County, on January 28th, 1838. He was a son of Henry and Annie (Sherk) Beam, natives of this county, and among the oldest settlers of Willoughby, afterwards removing to Bertie, where the subject of this sketch was born. Menno S. Beam married, October 1st, 1861, Fannie, daughter of Henry Winger of Humberstone. Mrs. Beam was born May 20th, 1843. To Mr. and Mrs. Beam have been born eleven children, ten of whom are now living, viz : Miriam, married to Peter Storm, of Humberstone ; Levi H., living on the homestead—a valuable aid to his father in the stock-raising business ; Albion, telegraph operator in the employ of the Grand Trunk Railway Co., at Victoria, Ont.; Sarah, Elvie, Hiram, Bertha, Emanuel, Lillie and Mabel. One child died in infancy. Mr. Beam's grandfather came to Canada from Pennsylvania about 1797, taking up an eight-hundred acre plot, on a portion of which land Black Creek now stands. Menno S. Beam has always been engaged in farming and stock-raising, and has acquired an enviable reputation as a breeder of Norman-Percheron horses. He also has high-bred sheep, fowls, etc., and is in all respects a representative farmer. He is a Reformer in politics, and has four times been elected as township councillor. The Erie and Niagara branch of the M. C. R. R. runs through a portion of his farm, which is pleasantly located almost on the bank of the famed Niagara river, at Black Creek. During the Fenian raid of 1866 the British soldiers under Col. Peacock passed through here, the telegraph office for their use being located in Mr. Beam's residence.

HERVEY J. BEAM, farmer and stock raiser, Black Creek P. O., is a son of John and Eliza (Wait) Beam, his mother a native of Vermont, his father a Pennsylvanian. Hervey J. Beam was born March 25th, 1825, on the farm on which he now resides. His father came from Pennsylvania and settled here about 1797. Hervey J. Beam was married January 10th, 1854, to Jane, a daughter of Chauncey Hibbard, of Bertie. Mrs. Beam was born January 5th, 1828. Their children number three, namely : Horace H., who still resides with his parents on the homestead ; Charles O., one of the most prominent dental surgeons of the city of St. Catharines, who, on November 16th, 1880, was married to Emma Price, of Thorold, Ont.; Humphrey F., engaged with the New York transfer company, in the American



St. Glasgow

metropolis. Mr. Beam and his son Horace take an active interest in the advancement of all things pertaining to a model farm, and of late are introducing thoroughbred stock into almost every department in that line. They are extensive apiarians, managing sixty colonies of bees last season. The antecedents of the subject of this sketch were pioneer settlers in this part of the county. Of the eight hundred acres of land taken up by the great grandfather of Menno S. and Hervey J. Beam, who came here about ninety years ago, six hundred acres still remain in possession of his heirs, who include representatives of five generations. The second night after the advent of the Fenians, in 1866, the raiders could be distinctly heard at work throwing up breastworks of rails, etc., their camp being but a mile south of Mr. Beam's residence. Expecting that they would be scouting for cavalry horses, Mr. Beam swam his most valuable team across the Niagara river to Grand Island to prevent their falling into Fenian hands. Mr. Beam has always been a staunch Liberal in politics.

MICHAEL D. GONDER, deceased, was born on the bank of Niagara river, lot No. 6, township of Willoughby, May 15th, 1804. He was a son of Jacob and Mary Ann (Dunn) Gonder, the latter coming from New Jersey immediately after the close of the American revolutionary war, and the former from Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, in 1779, with the grandfather of our subject, Michael Gonder, a native of Germany. His grandmother, Rebecca Snyder, of German origin, died in Pennsylvania. The grandfather, a U. E. Loyalist, left the States on account of persecutions during the war, in the way of burning his buildings, etc., and on arriving in Canada he erected what was for the times a superior house, and kept for many years a place of entertainment where the newly arrived immigrant could get accommodation and direction as to different parts of the country. After several years he moved up the Chippawa and located where the town of Welland now stands, and where he died and is buried. His house was always the resting-place of the needy, as well as the abode of the great. During the war of 1812, General Drummond occupied the house of Michael Gonder on the Niagara river, and for a time made it his headquarters. The father of our subject inherited one-half of the old homestead on the frontier. He was, during the war of 1812, captain of a company of militia, and on one occasion was taken prisoner by the Americans and confined in old Fort Niagara for a period of six weeks. Some time after his liberation he was again made prisoner, but as he was being conveyed to the fort managed to make his escape from his captors, when near Niagara Falls. He died at the age of seventy-one years, and is buried in the old family burying ground on the farm on which he lived, where the mother of our subject is also buried. Michael D. Gonder was brought up a farmer and continued that occupation throughout the whole of a life longer than the allotted life of man. He married June 26th, 1827, Sarah Ann, a daughter of Reuben and Rebecca (Baker) Wait, old pioneers of the country. They

had a family of fifteen children, fourteen of whom grew up to man and womanhood, viz : Rebecca, Morris J., Thomas D., Levi M., Reuben M., Mary A., George A., Hannah, Evelyn A., Hervey J., Sarah A., Mina A., Albert W., and Gertrude, eleven of whom are now living. Our subject took an active part in the war of the rebellion of 1837 ; he was lieutenant in a company of militia, and after the assassination of Captain Ussher was promoted to that position. Although but small at the time of the war of 1812-14 he was entrusted by General Drummond to carry dispatches and acted as his interpreter. After the battle of Lundy's Lane the half-famished American soldiers on their retreat begged for and obtained food from Mr. Gonder and his mother ; but in order to save supplies for the house the cows had to be hidden in the woods. Mr. Gonder relates, among other incidents, one showing the different treatment received at the hands of the whites and Indians. On one occasion the Indians had taken from him and his mother a mare that had a foal, but were persuaded to return the animal on representation that it was all the horse they had and that the colt would die ; not so the whites : no pleading could persuade them to relinquish her, but they marched her off, exulting in their triumph. Mr. Gonder was a Conservative in politics, and a staunch adherent of British rule. He was appointed a magistrate about 1830. The above information was obtained from Mr. Gonder on the second of September, 1886. He was then enjoying good health for a man of his advanced years, and was in possession of all his faculties. A couple of weeks later we were pained to learn of his death. He died September 28th, highly respected by a large circle of acquaintances. Mr. Gonder was a man of clear intellect. He was a great reader, had a good memory, was well informed on general subjects, but was especially at home in history. Perhaps no man in Welland County had a better knowledge of Canadian history than he. He had a rare talent for legal questions. If he had given his attention to the study of law when young, he would no doubt have gained high rank in the legal profession. Mr. Gonder had wonderful conversational powers : he expressed himself with ease and clearness. This gift made him very attractive in the social circle. He loved society, and few knew better how to entertain company than he. He was withal very gentlemanly in his bearing. He was a true patriot, and the Mackenzie rebellion greatly intensified his patriotism. He was willing to give his life for his country. After Captain Ussher's assassination he was threatened with the same fate. For some time he was stationed with his company opposite Navy Island, while his own house was filled with soldiers who were guarding the frontier. A word in relation to Mr. Gonder's religious life. He was never a member of any church, but kindly disposed toward the different denominations in his community, cheerfully aiding in the erection of houses of worship and the support of the ministry. He was also a great friend of the Sabbath school and Bible society, always encouraging these enterprises by his means. We might say that he was broad-spirited in his religious sentiments, that he was in full sympathy

with evangelical doctrines, and that in his last days especially he enjoyed the peace of the gospel.

REV. T. SNYDER, of the village of Snyder, township of Willoughby, was born in the town of Berlin, county of Waterloo, September 26th, 1848. His father came to Canada about the year 1825, when two or three years old, and his mother, a native of Germany, in her early years. Mr. Snyder received his primary education in his native town. Having obtained a first-class certificate before attaining his majority, he taught school in Waterloo County for a period of six years. With an ambition worthy of imitation by the young men of the country, he, at the age of twenty-one years, entered Toronto University, where he pursued his studies for some time, subsequently attending the colleges at Harvard and Yale, graduating from those institutions with the degrees of M. A. and B. D. He next took a course at the Union Theological Seminary, state of New York, from which he graduated with the degree of Ph. D. He was ordained in 1878 by the synod of New York, and elected pastor of St. John's Lutheran church at Liverpool, near Syracuse, acting in that capacity for one year and nine months. He was next elected to the Northwestern University at Watertown, state of Wisconsin, as professor of philosophy and English literature. The doctor's health failing in the prosecution of the arduous duties of the university, he resigned and sought rest in the east, but was not allowed to rest long. Again he accepted a call, from the Lutheran churches at Snyder, Humberstone and Welland, also purchasing a farm, thus adding a business calculated to restore his health. Through his efforts post-office facilities have been secured for his adopted place, and in honor to him the name has been changed from New Germany to Snyder. Mr. Snyder has perhaps the largest private library in the county, the number of volumes exceeding 3,000, some of the works being very rare and valuable, and dating back more than three hundred years. He was married, in 1869, to Louisa, daughter of the Rev. D. and Mina (Pack) Stahlschmidt, and has a family of two sons, viz: William, born Dec. 31st, 1870, and Harold, born Dec. 3rd, 1881. Mr. Snyder is an earnest, active and willing worker, in what he considers for the advancement and improvement of society and the country at large.

TOWN OF WELLAND.

M. W. BRIDGMAN, mathematical master of the Welland high school, was born in the county of Elgin, Ont., on the first day of May, 1851. He is a son of Andrew P. and Jane (Wrong) Bridgman, and a grandson of Thomas Bridgman, a native of New Brunswick, and of John and Nancy (Backus) Wrong. The Backus family were pioneers of the county of Norfolk. M. W. Bridgman was educated

principally at the Smithville high school, and at an early age began life on his own account as a teacher. He taught public schools in various places in the counties of Lincoln, Wentworth and Welland, and in 1876 accepted the position of mathematical master in the Welland high school, where he has since remained. Whilst being proficient in all the departments of high school work, he particularly excels as an instructor in mathematics, in which branch of learning his natural abilities as well as his inclination give him a standing among the leading mathematicians of the province. Aside from his usefulness in the school room, Mr. Bridgman's public spirit and the warm interest he takes in whatever benefits humanity, render him a good citizen of the town. He has labored untiringly in the interest of the Mechanics' Institute; he is a member of Willson chapter of Royal Arch Masons, and a past-master of Copestone lodge. He is a Liberal in politics, and has for some years been secretary of the County Reform Association. He was married on September 25th, 1884, to Mary, fourth daughter of Mr. David Campbell, of Wainfleet Township. They have one child, Lulu, who was born Feb. 28th, 1886. Mr. B. is a member of the Presbyterian church.

THOMAS BLANCHARD, son of Matthew and Ann (Barnes) Blanchard, was born on the 16th day of April, 1846. His parents were natives of Yorkshire, England, who came to Canada in 1845, and settled on a farm in Pelham. They afterwards removed to Grimsby, where they still reside. Our subject is one of a family of seven children. He has been engaged in the threshing business for a number of years. His work in that line is extensive, he having a large patronage from the farmers of the county. Mrs. Blanchard was Miss Amanda Eastman; they were married in 1866, and have four children: Samuel, born January 22nd, 1867; Carrie, born November 6th, 1868; Anna Belle, born August 30th, 1873; and Lily May, born March 20th, 1877. Mr. Blanchard's father, at the advanced age of sixty-two, took the first prize given by the Dominion Plowing Association; he also took many prizes previous to that time.

MATTHEW BEATTY, founder of the firm of M. Beatty & Sons, was born in the north of Ireland, near Londonderry, on the 12th day of August, 1815. His parents were James and Mary Beatty, both natives of Ireland. When he first came to America he remained a short time at St. Johns, New Brunswick. He went from there to New York, where he learned his trade. From there he removed to Michigan, and was in that state and on the lakes four or five years. He then lived for a year and a half in Buffalo, and a like period in Rochester. In the autumn of 1842 he came to Canada, and after working at his trade in St. Catharines for a period of eighteen years, he settled in Welland. He purchased from A. L. Haun a small shop used as a foundry, and in it established the business which has since expanded to the large proportions of the Welland Iron Works, of which more extended mention is made in our historical sketch of the town of Welland. Mr.

Beatty was married in 1838 to Mary, a daughter of William and Mary (Talbot) Leverton, and granddaughter of Richard and Mary Talbot, all of English descent. The family of Mr. and Mrs. Beatty consists of three sons and two daughters. The three sons, William L., Harvey L., and Alvin O., carry on the business established by their father.

JAMES BLACKWELL, coal merchant, was born in New Fame Township, Niagara County, state of New York, on the 11th day of April, 1842, and came to Canada in February, 1863. He then went back to the States and served in the war between the North and South, as a member of the 48th New York regiment, company G., under Lieutenant-Generals Terry and Scholfield, as part of Sherman's army. Our subject marched to Raleigh in North Carolina, expecting to take part in a battle, but the Southern army had abandoned their position on the news reaching them of the approach of the Northern forces. By reason of the climate and forced marches he was taken sick, and was subject to hospital treatment for over three weeks, when he was honorably discharged, the war having come to a close. Mr. Blackwell was elected and served as councillor in the Welland Town council, as a representative for ward No. 2 for the year 1885. He was married on January 1st, 1866, to Sarah Jane McCarter, a native of New York State. They have a family of three children, named: Edna Elizabeth, born in the township of Crowland, October 2nd, 1866; Charles Henry, born in the township of Crowland, November 30th, 1870, and Carrie Louise, born in the township of Crowland, July 30th, 1873.

THOMAS FRANCIS BROWN is of Irish nativity, having been born at the town of Ballina, on the border of the river Moye, in the county of Mayo, province of Connaught, December 22nd, 1847. His father, John Brown, accompanied by his wife and young family, emigrated to America when our subject was an infant. They first located at Hamilton, and from there went to New York State, living for a few years at Niagara Falls. About the year 1856 the family came to Welland, where they have ever since resided. John Brown, our present subject's father, died January 3rd, 1865. His widow died in 1886, at the good old age of eighty-one. Mr. T. F. Brown was married on the 5th day of November, 1879, to Cecelia, daughter of Michael and Matilda Cafferty, both natives of Ireland. Mr. Brown has been president of the Reform Association for Welland County, having occupied that position and the position of vice-president for several years. He is also president of the Reform Association of the town of Welland. He takes a lively interest in educational matters and is now serving his third term as member of the Welland high school board. Mr. Brown, at the request of the town council, organized a fire department, and at a later time he organized what was known as the Citizens' Independent Hook and Ladder company, which was not dependent on the citizens for support in any way and was kept in existence for five years, the town at the end of that time buying

out the plant. Our subject is senior partner of the firm of Brown Bros., wholesale dealers in liquors, tobaccos and cigars. The firm also are proprietors of the roller flouring mills. They own considerable real estate in the town, including two valuable hotel properties — the City hotel and the Windsor house. Mr. Brown is of a genial disposition; the warm heart that beats within his bosom, and his open-handed charity, make him deservedly popular with those who enjoy his acquaintance.

RICHARD BRIDGES, merchant, is a native of Canada, having been born in the city of Hamilton, April 28th, 1856, and received his education in that city. He is a son of Thomas and Mary (Mann) Bridges, and grandson of Thomas Bridges, natives of England, who came to Canada at an early day, and settled in the city of Hamilton, when there was but one church in the place. Our subject, when quite young, was for several years engaged in different occupations, such as shoemaking, machinist, etc. He came to Welland in the year 1876, and acted as clerk for a period of five or six years, but in March, 1884, he bought out the stock of a former proprietor and established his present business, which consists of general groceries, liquors, etc., having a fine and varied stock worth from four to five thousand dollars. Mr. Bridges was married on the 9th day of October, 1885, to Emma, daughter of Joseph and Mary Fagan. The business carried on by Mr. Bridges is conducted with enterprise and ability, and from the address and attention he gives to it is worthy of patronage. He is a Royal Arch Mason.

WALTER BALFOUR was born in Kircuddy, Scotland, in 1854, and came to Canada with his parents in 1857. His father was Robert Balfour and his mother's maiden name was Annie Kirk. The family located at Ashburn, in the county of Ontario. Mr. Balfour, who was one of a family of ten, learned the mercantile business with his brother at Port Colborne, with whom he remained for about ten years. He first engaged in business on his own account at Fonthill, where he remained for about three years. He next carried on business in Brooklyn, Ontario. He discontinued business there in 1882, and accepted a position with T. Eaton & Co., of Toronto, as manager of a department of a large dry goods business in that city. Mr. Balfour's active temperament, however, prompted him to engage in business again on his own account, in order to give his energies more scope. He accordingly removed from Toronto to Welland, where he engaged in the general store business again, and still continues it. He enjoys a large trade, and is very popular with his customers. Mr. Balfour was married, in 1881, to Alice, youngest daughter of W. G. Church, Esq., of Fonthill. They have two children, Donald and Olive. Mr. B. adheres to the Presbyterian church.

GEORGE R. E. BURGAR was born in Thorold Township, on the 26th day of January, 1806. His parents, Joseph and Annie (Rowland) Burgar, were natives of New Jersey, of English and Irish descent. His paternal grandmother was a cousin of Lord Nelson, the great English admiral. Joseph Burgar, accompanied

by his family, came to Canada as a U. E. Loyalist during the latter part of the eighteenth century. After spending a couple of years along the Niagara river, they settled in Thorold Township, on lots 238 and 239. Born at that early date and reared on a farm adjacent to the territory now occupied by the town of Welland, our present subject has been an observer of the gradual transformation of the wilderness of eighty years ago into the beautiful farms and live town of to-day. He remembers when the territory lying to the south of the Welland river was a solid block of wilderness, with occasional clearings made by some settler. Nowhere was this wilderness denser than where the busiest part of the town of Welland is now situated. Within the memory of Mr. Bugar the site of the present town abounded in wolves, bears and other wild beasts, whose howling frequently made night hideous. Our subject remembers well the hardships endured by the early settlers. When a young man he frequently went to Street's mill at the Falls with a grist. The means of getting there was by boat to Chippawa, and from there overland to the mill. The trip was a difficult one, especially returning, when the heavily-laden boat had to be rowed the long distance between the mouth of the Chippawa and Mr. Bugar's home, often against a strong current. When the mill at St. Johns was built the settlers in this locality had their grain ground there. The usual means of transporting it was on horseback, the horse carrying in addition to his rider two bags, containing about four bushels of grain. The roads were the rudest of bridle paths. Although young at the time, Mr. Bugar has a distinct recollection of the war of 1812, in which his father, Joseph Bugar, took an active part. During one winter a portion of a company of British regulars was quartered at his farm. Our subject was himself an active participant in the troubles of 1837-8 in the loyalist ranks. Mr. Bugar lived in Norfolk County for a few years, and for a time in the state of Ohio, but the greater portion of his life has been spent on the farm on which his father settled in the early days. He married Rachael, a daughter of Andrew Smith, a U. E. Loyalist, and one of the early settlers of Norfolk County. Of our subject's family but two sons survive, J. H. Bugar, for several years and at present deputy-reeve of Welland, and member of the firm of Bugar & Douglass, druggists, of Welland, and Dr. Bugar of Welland. Mr. Bugar, in his ripe old age, is enjoying a well earned rest from the active duties of life, and is residing with his son, Dr. Bugar.

W. E. BUGAR, M. D., a son of G. R. E. Bugar, whose biography precedes this, is a graduate of Queen's University, having obtained his degree from that institution in 1868. He began the practice of his profession in Welland, and has continued to reside here ever since, with the exception of a few years spent in Pennsylvania. He married Mary, a daughter of John Gross, whose biography is also recorded in this work. Doctor Bugar enjoys wide popularity, both as a citizen and as a physician.

JOHN H. CROW, of the firm of Taylor and Crow, was born in Pelham Township, November 21st, 1856. He is a son of Jacob Crow, who is still living in Welland, and who has been one of the well known business men of the county for at least half a century. The ancestors of the family were among the earliest settlers of Pelham. Mr. Jacob Crow has been for a long time closely identified with the lumber trade in this locality, and one of his sons, Mr. W. H. Crow, succeeds his father as a lumber dealer in the town of Welland. Mr. Jacob Crow has long been one of the most prominent temperance workers and Methodists in Welland County. He has been a lifelong Reformer in politics. Our present subject, Mr. J. H. Crow, was liberally educated at the Fonthill high school, the Welland high school, and the St. Catharines collegiate institute, and subsequently attended the normal schools at Toronto and Ottawa. He was for a number of years a successful teacher, being engaged at that profession both before and after attending the normal schools. Among the positions he held while teaching were the principalships of the Marshville and Merritton public schools. He also took the principal's position in the Welland County model school for a term during the attendance of the teachers in training. In 1884 Mr. Crow discontinued teaching in order to engage in a mercantile career. After spending a year in the lumber trade, in connection with his brother, he purchased an interest in the extensive general store business of Taylor Bros., Welland, and still continues as a member of the firm of Taylor & Crow. The firm enjoys a good business connection with the people of the town and surrounding country. A specialty is made by the firm of groceries and hardware, while an extensive business is done in builders' supplies. Mr. Crow is a member of the Masonic fraternity, being the present W. M. of Merritt lodge. He is also a lieutenant in No. 5 company of the 44th battalion.

REV. THOMAS COLLING, B. A., was born in the township of Nelson, county of Halton, May 14th, 1840, and received his primary education in the common schools of that county. At the age of sixteen he entered the preparatory department of Victoria University, Cobourg, where he remained one year. In 1862 he entered the Methodist ministry, and after laboring in that vocation for two years he again attended the lectures at Victoria University, and graduated from that institution in the year 1869 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. At the close of his college career, Mr. Colling was ordained in the city of Toronto by the Rev. Morley Punshon, the well-known English divine, and was given an appointment at the town of Dundas under the superintendence of the Rev. W. H. Laird. He remained in that town for one year, and spent the following year in Oakville, the Rev. Michael Fawcett being his superintendent in the latter place. His next appointment was at Cote St. Paul, as superintendent for the years 1871, 1872 and 1873. From that place he went to St. Catharines and assisted the Rev. Dr. Sanderson in his pastoral work for two years. When the division of the circuit was made in that city, our

subject was made superintendent of the Welland Avenue church. To him is due much of the credit for the erection of the handsome edifice on Welland Avenue in 1876, he having been the chief promoter of the undertaking. He went from St. Catharines to become the pastor of St. Thomas Second church, and remained there during 1877 and 1878. He next spent three years in New Brighton, and secured the construction there of a very handsome church, which cost about twelve thousand dollars. From London South he came again to St. Catharines, as pastor of the Welland Avenue church for the year 1882. During that year Mr. Colling married Ellen Elizabeth, daughter of John Ingram, Esq., of London South. His next pastorate was at Beamsville, where he effected the completion of the beautiful church of which the people of that village have just cause to be proud. He remained in Beamsville during 1883 and 1884, and has had his present charge since the meeting of the conference of 1885. On assuming this pastorate he was appointed superintendent for Welland district. Although Mr. Colling is an earnest, forcible, and eloquent preacher, his strong point in church work is his faculty of putting church finances in good shape and raising money to build new churches.

J. T. CARROL, M. D. — The father of Dr. Carrol, Mr. Thomas Carrol, is a native of county Armagh, Ireland, who came to Canada in 1838, settling in Wellington County, where the subject of our sketch was born in the year 1854. Dr. Carrol received his primary education at the public schools and at the Fergus high school. He entered the Toronto school of medicine and graduated with the degree of M. D. in 1882. He next went to Europe for more intimate acquaintance of the science of medicine, and took a course at the College of Physicians, Edinburgh, from which he graduated in 1883, after which he spent a year practicing in the various hospitals of London, England. Having completed his European course of study he returned home to Canada and engaged in the practice of his profession as a member of the firm of Schooley & Carrol. In 1885 Dr. Schooley retired from the firm and left the town. Since that time Dr. Carrol has been practicing by himself. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, being associated with Mary's chapter of Edinburgh, No. 1, the oldest Masonic lodge in the world of which there is any record.

JOHN COULSON, governor of Welland County gaol, was born in Stamford Township, March 21st, 1841. His parents were John and Charlotte (Griffiths) Coulson, both natives of England — the father from Yorkshire and the mother from Gloucestershire. Our subject was brought up on his father's farm, and learned the baking business at Niagara Falls, at that time known as Clifton. He engaged in business on his own account in Drummondville in 1866, and remained in that village two years, at the end of which time he removed his business to Niagara Falls and continued to carry it on in that town until the spring of 1884, when he accepted the appointment, at the hands of the Ontario Government, to his present

position. Mr. Coulson was a successful business man and enjoyed the respect of his fellowtownsmen at the Falls to such an extent that he was elected reeve of that place for seven consecutive years, and the following year was chosen as the occupant of the mayor's chair. He was married July 18th, 1866, to Louisa, a daughter of John Bell, formerly of Port Robinson. Mrs. Coulson's parents came from England when she was a child. Our subject's family consists of five children: Florence E. L., born June 15th, 1867; Alice M. M., January 12th, 1871; Mabel M. C., August 26th, 1875; Jennie G. B., September 21st, 1879; and Charles H. L., November 30th, 1881. Mr. Coulson is a member of the Masonic, Oddfellow and Canadian Home Circle fraternities, and attends the Methodist church.

J. E. CUTLER, contractor, builder, and proprietor of planing mill, was born in the township of Caistor, county of Lincoln, on the 13th day of January, 1850. His father is the Rev. J. W. Cutler, a minister of the U. B. Church. His father and grandfather came to Canada from the United States when the former was about eleven years of age, and settled in Lincoln County. Our subject's mother was Lucy Hilts, the daughter of William Hilts. He received a common school education in Canboro Township, and learned his trade of carpenter of his father, who worked at that business before he entered the ministry as a profession. He began business on his own account as a builder in Canboro. In 1872 he removed to Fenwick, where he carried on a carriage-making business until April, 1883, when he removed to Welland. In March, 1886, he started his present industrial establishment, in which he gives employment to about a dozen men. The business is a useful one to the town, and its proprietor, being not only a first-class mechanic but a courteous and gentlemanly business man, enjoys a liberal patronage. He has been twice married. His first wife, whose maiden name was Josephine Jones, and her only child, Maggie, are dead. He afterward married Emily, a daughter of James and Sarah (Wright) Garner, of Fenwick. The union has been blessed with three children, James F., George Anson and William. He is a member of the I. O. F., and an adherent of the Methodist church.

GEORGE CRONMILLER, undertaker and furniture dealer, was born on the farm now belonging to Michael Stoltz, on the Sodom road, in Willoughby Township, on the 30th of May, 1836. His parents, Michael and Dorothy Cronmiller, were natives of Alsace, who came to this country about 1828 and settled in Bertie Township. Mr. George Cronmiller was brought up as a farmer, and was engaged as such for many years. In 1868 he engaged in the undertaking business in Willoughby Township. In 1874 he sold his Willoughby property, known as the Lemon farm, removed to Welland, and has since carried on the furniture and undertaking business in that town. In 1876 he purchased a very beautiful hearse, the best in the county at that time. He enjoys a good trade in both branches of his business. He has always taken a deep interest in educational and municipal matters. For

nine consecutive years, and until he removed from the township, he was a member of the school board in S. S. No. 6, Willoughby. He was also member of the township council of Willoughby for 1872 and 1873. He was a member of the council of Welland for 1878, the year following the incorporation of the place as a town. Our subject married Susanna Weaver, who is one of a family of twelve sons and daughters of George Weaver, one of the early settlers along Sodom road in Willoughby. Our subject has had six children, five of whom are living, as follows: Elizabeth A., the wife of H. D. Suess; Susanna M., Caroline C., Clara A. and George H. A.; Ida M., died young.

JOHN W. DAWDY, merchant, was born in Gainsboro Township, county of Lincoln, December 14th, 1847, and was, until his majority, engaged on the farm of his father, Caleb Dawdy, whose birth took place in New Jersey in 1797, and who came to this country with Jeremiah, the grandfather of our subject, in 1805, when about eight years of age. During the war of 1812, whilst Jeremiah was in the ranks Caleb drove a team for the purpose of conveying troops and munitions of war. Our subject was a member of the Fonthill brass band for about nine years, and engaged in his present business January 1st, 1877, since which time he has carried it on in this town. He has been a member of the school board for four or five years. On December 19th, 1869, he married Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Page) Kelsey, and has a family of six children, named: Nellie May, born July 25th, 1871; Harvey Edgar, born 16th May, 1873; Fred. W., born 18th September, 1874; William C., born April 15th, 1876; Maud, born 9th March, 1881; and Frank, born February 2nd, 1883. Mr. Dawdy is a member of the Methodist church of good standing, having been on the official board for a number of years and occupied all the positions that laymen are eligible to. He was elected by the quarterly board of Welland to represent the laymen at the first annual conference of the united Methodist church, held at Ridgetown, and was there elected delegate to represent the laymen at the first general conference held at the city of Hamilton, in the year 1882.

J. MURISON DUNN, B. A., L. L. B., principal of the Welland high school, is of Scottish nativity, having been born in Dundee in the year 1830. When an infant he was brought to this country by his parents, who were William and Janet (Murison) Dunn. He received his early education at the old Niagara District grammar school, and subsequently took a course at Toronto University, from which he graduated with the degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Bachelor of Laws, having previously occupied the position of headmaster of a high school, for which he held a certificate of fitness. Mr. Dunn is the only gentleman who has ever taken the degrees of B. A. and L. L. B. at once. At the time of his graduation the two examinations were held simultaneously, and he accomplished the difficult feat of answering the examination papers set for both courses in the limited time prescribed.

for one. He occupied the position of principal of the Drummondville grammar school for a time, and afterwards held a similar position in Peterboro, where he remained for some years. Having a taste for journalism he severed his connection with the Peterboro high school and became one of the proprietors of the Peterboro *Examiner*, which paper he conducted for some time, simultaneously taking up the study of law. He subsequently was elected headmaster of the Guelph high school, from which he sent a large number of students to the university, most of whom took a good stand and now hold prominent positions. While in Guelph he acted as editorial writer upon the *Daily Advertiser*, which he and another gentleman bought out and of which he afterwards became sole proprietor. Having an opportunity to dispose of the *Advertiser* he did so, and accepted the professorship of *belle lettres* in an educational institution in Pittsburgh, Pa. After about a year he returned to Canada, and was offered the headmastership of the Elora high school, where he remained until he came to Welland, about twelve years ago, upon receiving his appointment as principal of the Welland high school. It has been under Mr. Dunn's management that this school, a full history of which is given elsewhere in this work, has obtained so creditable a place among the high schools of Ontario. Mr. Dunn makes a specialty of the dead languages and English literature, and the high standing of his former pupils at the university examinations has won for him an enviable reputation as an instructor of young men contemplating a university career. He has found time to edit three classical text books, which have been authorized by the Minister of Education, and are extensively used in the high schools and collegiate institutes of Ontario. These works consist of very useful vocabularies and explanatory notes of the idiomatic and other difficult passages of the portions of the works of Virgil, Cæsar and Cicero, prescribed to be read in the high schools. Our subject is a prominent member of the A. F. & A. M. and the R. A. M., having been for two years D. D. G. M. of Niagara District. Mrs. Dunn's maiden name was Miss Louisa Langell. They have a family of six sons: Charles, the eldest of whom, is a graduate of the Ontario Veterinary College, and is practicing his profession in Hamilton; Herbert, who distinguished himself at the University of Toronto by taking a scholarship each year of his course and a silver medal at the final examination, when he received the degree of M. A. at the age of twenty-one, is at present a law student in Toronto. Since beginning the study of law he has carried off the two scholarships offered by the law society. He is now manager of the Messrs. Gambles' law office, and intends going for "call" in November next. Ernest, the third son, is in the United States; William occupies a position of trust in the Imperial Bank of Canada; George is a student at the Welland high school, preparing for a university course; David, the youngest son, is entering upon a business career. Mr. Dunn's old pupils are to be found in most of the cities and leading towns of Ontario. Many of them have distinguished themselves in their several

professions, and from them their old teacher ever gets a hearty greeting when he meets them.

WILLIAM EARLY, proprietor of the Queen's hotel, Welland, was born in the township of Clarke, county of Durham, 4th May, 1837, and is a son of Francis Early and Margaret (DeLong) Early, who were married in the year 1834, and reared a family of nine children, viz : Maria, William, Margaret, Francis, Esther, James, Robert, Gideon and Edward. The father of the subject of this sketch was born in the county of Down, Ireland, 25th December, 1810 ; emigrated to this country in 1832, and located in Clarke Township, Durham County, following the occupation of farming. Our subject followed farming up to his 31st year, when he removed to the town of Bowmanville and engaged in the grocery business in that place for four years ; then removed to Brantford, and for four years managed the Bingham house, and finally settled in Welland. Mr. Early was married 8th January, 1867, to Mary, daughter of Patrick Burns, of the township of Ops, county of Victoria, and they have four children : Margaret Helena, Annie Maria, Mary Unia, and William James. Our subject is a member of the Masonic order, having been initiated in Copestone lodge in 1883.

ROBERT GRANT, late principal of the Welland County model school, is a native Canadian, having been born in the township of Bristol, county of Pontiac, province of Quebec, on the third day of July, 1834. His parents, William Grant, a Glasgow weaver, and Janet Murray, both natives of Sutherlandshire, Scotland, emigrated to America, were married, and settled at the birth-place of our subject. Robert Grant was one of a family of five. His two brothers, the Rev. Alexander Grant, the present pastor of St. Mary's Presbyterian church, and the Rev. George Grant, inspector of public schools for Parry Sound district, were students from their boyhood, and our present subject remained on the farm to the age of twenty-three. He then attended the Toronto normal school for three sessions and graduated with a first-class provincial certificate. He then taught two years in the city of Ottawa and one year in the county of Wellington. He again engaged in the business of farming for five years, at the end of which time he resumed the teaching profession, and was master of schools in Portage Du Fore, Clarendon and Bristol, all in the Province of Quebec. From the last named place he removed to the town of Simcoe, Ont., where he accepted a position as second master in the high school of which his brother, the Rev. George Grant, who taught there for twelve years, was principal. In 1877, when the county model school system was inaugurated, he received the appointment as principal of the Welland County model school, which position he filled with marked ability from that date until the end of 1886, when he resigned to accept a more lucrative position in Brockville. The school under his management was a *model* one in every respect. He not only is an excellent disciplinarian and instructor of public school pupils, but effectively instructs teachers-in-training with

regard to the theory of education. Mr. Grant is very popular with the people of Welland on account of his fine social qualities, and the ability with which he filled important offices in various associations in the town and county. He is a P. M. of Merritt lodge, A. F. & A. M., and was president of the Welland County Teachers' Association in 1879 and 1886. He was president of the Welland Mechanics' Institute for four or five years, and by his untiring energy did much to advance the interests of that useful institution. He is a member of the Presbyterian church. He married a daughter of Thomas Stewart, Esq., of South Dumfries Township, county of Brant. They have a family of eight children.

L. V. GARNER, auctioneer, wholesale hay dealer, and manufacturer of carbonated beverages, was born in Thorold Township on the 14th day of February, 1849, on what is known as the "Quaker road." His parents were Robert S. and Louisa (Ellenwood) Garner. The father was born in Stamford Township, but came to the Quaker road when a young man, where he commenced farming, which occupation he followed in the same place until the time of his death in 1883. L. V. Garner received a liberal education at the public schools of the section in which his father's farm was situated, and at the old Welland grammar school. He learned the blacksmithing business and started a shop on his own account in Welland, which he ran successfully for several years. In 1880, in order to give his business abilities more scope, he quit this business, and, being naturally a good salesman, he went on the road as general traveling agent for Green Bros. & Co., of Waterford, manufacturers of agricultural implements. Since 1883, Mr. Garner has been engaged as a wholesale baler and dealer in hay. He does a very large business in that line, handling thousands of tons yearly. Mr. Garner enjoys considerable popularity, having occupied a position in the town council board, and is a member of the Welland public school board. He has been twice married. His first wife was Jane, daughter of Alexander and Edith (Young) Page, of Thorold Township, who died, leaving three children, Robert Burton, born May 29th, 1876, Alexander Zeno, born November 27th, 1877, and Mary Georgina, born February 12th, 1880. The present Mrs. Garner was Miss Lizzie Jackson, daughter of Robert Jackson, Esq., of Peterborough. Mr. Garner is a member of Orient lodge, I. O. O. F., of the Canadian Home Circle, and attends the Baptist church. He is a licensed auctioneer, and his services are in good demand in that business, he having a good connection with the farmers throughout the county. His latest enterprise is that of the manufacture of carbonated beverages, in which he is largely interested.

WILLIAM M. GERMAN, barrister, was born in the township of Hillier, county of Prince Edward, Ontario, on the 26th day of May, 1851. His parents were George and Susan (Garrett) German, both natives of Canada, descended from United Empire Loyalists, from Dutchess County, New York State. Our subject was reared on his father's farm and received his primary education at the

public schools. At the age of fifteen he entered Victoria College, Cobourg, which he attended about two and one-half years. He then left school and went with a geological surveying party who were collecting specimens for the museum of Ann Arbor University, Michigan. In 1876 he entered, as a student, the law office of the Hon. Lewis Wallbridge, of Belleville, who was speaker of the old Parliament of Canada, under the Sandfield Macdonald *regime*, and is at present the chief justice of Manitoba. Mr. German remained with the Hon. Mr. Wallbridge three years, after which he was articled with Edward Fitzgerald, Q. C., of Toronto, and was admitted to practice in Trinity term, 1882. He in that year began practicing in Welland, where he has since remained. He passed as a barrister and was called to the bar in 1883. He was married in 1885 to Henrietta Aylmer, daughter of Angus Macdonald, Esq., of the inland revenue department, Toronto. They have two children. Mr. German possesses in a high degree the talents necessary for prominence in the legal profession. He is a fluent speaker, possesses a liberal share of mother wit, and in debate the ablest of opponents recognizes in him "a foeman worthy of his steel." He is in politics a Reformer, and won much popularity in his party by the excellent addresses delivered by him during the two last Ontario elections, and the recent election for the House of Commons.

SINCLAIR HOLDEN GLASGOW, M. D., is a native of Welland County, having been born near Niagara Falls, in the township of Stamford, on the 30th of March, 1855. His father, William Glasgow, was born near the same farm and has always resided in Stamford, with the exception of seven years spent in the county of Norfolk. He has for many years held a commission as justice of the peace, and at the age of sixty-one is still hale and hearty, enjoying the respect of a large circle of acquaintances. His wife is Mary Elizabeth, a daughter of James, and granddaughter of William Lundy, from whom Lundy's Lane took its name, and one of the earliest settlers of the county. The paternal grandfather of our subject was the Rev. Samuel Glasgow, a native of Scotland, who at an early age removed to the county of Tyrone, Ireland, and was educated for the ministry at Belfast. He was ordained by the presbytery of that city, and came to Canada previous to the war of 1812, settling in Stamford. It is claimed — on good authority — that the city of Glasgow, in Scotland, took its name from the ancestors of this branch of the family. Another portion of the family history discloses a romance which would furnish material for an interesting three-volume novel. About four generations ago Lady Douglas, a daughter of the Earl of Douglas, returned the affection of a lover whose suit the haughty Earl forbade. Although no pains were spared to prevent the union of this heiress of the ancient Douglas' rank and wealth with a young man of inferior birth, the young people proved the truth of the old adage, that "Love laughs at locksmiths," by embarking for America, where their marriage could not be forbidden by tyrannical parents. They sailed in separate ships, and Lady Douglas

arrived safely in New York, but never heard of her lover, whose ship is supposed to have foundered or to have been captured by pirates. Thus Lady Douglas found herself in the strange city of New York, destitute of means except her jewels, and these she decided not to sell, in case she might at some time require them as a proof of her identity. Realizing that she must do something to obtain for herself a livelihood, she sought employment and was eventually engaged as a servant in the household of a wealthy New York merchant named Fortner. The Fortners discovered from her lady-like manner that she was occupying a position subordinate to her birth, and made of her an equal. She was finally persuaded to marry the merchant's son, a youth in every way exemplary. Among the descendants by this marriage are to be found some of the leading citizens of the United States. One of Mr. Fortner's daughters married for her first husband a Mr. Field. Her second husband was a Mr. Garrison. The ancestor of our subject, Mr. Anderson, her third husband, held the position of colonel in the British army during the American revolutionary war, and for his services was given a grant of land, on part of which the city of St. Johns, in the province of New Brunswick, now stands. Dr. Glasgow was primarily educated at the old school house on Lundy's Lane, afterwards attended for five years the Drummondville grammar school, whose principal at that time was the late Rev. James Yeo Cameron, M. A. He graduated from that institution with a teacher's certificate and for the next two years taught school. In 1874 he matriculated in medicine in Toronto University, and after taking a four years' course at Toronto School of Medicine, he graduated with the degree of M. B. from the Toronto University in 1878. In the same year he obtained an M. D. at Victoria University and a license to practice from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Ontario. He embarked in the practice of his profession in the town of Welland in the year 1878, and in 1882 was appointed assistant-surgeon in the 44th battalion. In 1885 he received the appointments of gaol surgeon for the county of Welland, and division surgeon of the Grand Trunk Railway. He is a Reformer in politics, and is president of the Welland Young Men's Liberal Club.

JOHN GROSS, pump manufacturer, was born in Clinton Township, county of Lincoln, on the 14th of January, 1825. His father was Jacob Gross, a native of Bucks County, Pa., who came to Canada about the year 1816, and settled in the township where our present subject was born. John Gross's mother was Annie, a daughter of Samuel Moyer, who was also a native of Pennsylvania. John Gross, who was one of a family of five, was brought up on a farm. In September, 1852, he married Elizabeth Barber, of Saltfleet Township, and soon after removed to Huron County where he resided about twelve years, combining the business of farming with the manufacture of pumps. He returned to Lincoln County where he remained four or five years and then came to Welland County. In 1872 he established his present business, which has gradually increased ever since. His

family consists of three daughters and two sons. Mr. J. F. Gross, one of the sons, is associated with his father in the business. Their factory is one of the best equipped industrial establishments in the town, and the goods manufactured by the firm have a reputation extending beyond the limit of this locality. Mr. J. F. Gross is a member of the town council and of the public school board. He received a liberal education and was a public school teacher before joining his father in the business.

WILLIAM NELSON GARDEN, merchant, was born in the township of Willoughby, county of Welland, on the 20th of March, 1821. His father was John Campbell Garden, an officer in the Royal Newfoundland regiment. He died in 1860, aged seventy-seven years. Our subject's mother was Mary Thompson, a native of Nova Scotia. She died in 1882 at the advanced age of eighty-five years. They were both pensioners: the father drawing \$400 annually up to the time of his death, and his widow receiving half that amount for each year that she survived him. W. N. Garden was liberally educated at a school situated at what is now the city of St. Catharines. He taught school for three years, and afterwards engaged in various employments, getting his first knowledge of his present business while vending teas, &c., from a wagon. Mr. Garden has been a close observer of the world and the changes society has undergone since his boyhood. He describes the roads when one could jump from stump to stump for long distances, the houses when they were supplied with fire-places five or six feet long, the rolling in of the back logs, the baking of bread in the bake kettles of the period, and the cooking of other victuals over the fire in vessels suspended in a crane, &c. Mr. Garden was first married on December 4th, 1851, to Melinda, a daughter of Philip S. Mussen, Esq., of Allanburgh, by whom he had three children: William B., born April 9th, 1854; Charles A., born Oct. 4th, 1856; Lucy E., Oct. 30th, 1852. His first wife having died, he was again married, March 15th, 1858, to Ann, a daughter of Robert and Sarah (Montgomery) Brown. This union has been blessed with the following: Robert M., born Jan. 1st, 1859; Albert Edward, July 10th, 1865; Sarah L., Aug. 27th, 1863. Our subject has been a member of the town council. He is a notary and commissioner for taking affidavits, and was nominated a justice of the peace but refused to accept the office. He has been a member of Merritt lodge, A. F. & A. M., for about twenty years.

O. H. GARNER, stationer, manager of the G. N. W. Telegraph Co.'s office, town ticket agent, G. T. R., was born in the township of Stamford on the eleventh day of March, 1858. His parents are Anson Garner, ex-reeve of Stamford, and Amanda (Robinson) Garner. He is descended on the paternal side from George Garner, one of the very earliest pioneers of Welland County. Through his paternal grandmother he is connected with the Corwin family whose lineage is traced back through several centuries elsewhere in this work. Our subject was reared on his

father's farm and educated at the public schools of his native township and at the Drummondville high school. He began business in Welland in January, 1878, as a partner of E. R. Hellems, Esq., the present police magistrate. The business at that time was comparatively small, and has since grown to large proportions. Mr. Hellems retired from the firm in 1883, since which time Mr. Garner has conducted it alone. His stock of books and stationery is always large and well assorted. He also keeps a depot for the sale of all kinds of newspapers, periodicals, etc., and is agent for the sale of railway tickets as well as ocean and lake steamships. Mr. Garner is courteous in his manner, attentive to his business, and deservedly one of the most successful young business men in the town. He is a member of the Sons of Temperance and an adherent of the Methodist church.

HERVEY J. GONDER was born on Christmas day, 1846, in the township of Willoughby. His father was Michael D. Gonder, one of the oldest and most respected justices of the peace of Welland County, and a descendant of a very early pioneer family, whose history is fully given elsewhere in this work, and who died recently at the old homestead on the banks of the Niagara, in Willoughby Township. Our subject was brought up on the farm and was educated at the common schools of his native county, with the exception of a short period he attended school at Drumbo, in Brant County. In 1873 he began the business of selling subscription books, in the county of Waterloo, for the National Publishing Company of the United States, and later on he sold for the same and other publishing companies in the county of Bruce and elsewhere in the Province of Ontario. Subsequently he sold fruit trees for a time. About 1876 he began handling agricultural implements, which business he still follows in the town of Welland. He represents the well known Massey Manufacturing Company of Toronto, in harvesting machines. He also deals extensively in plows, harrows, rollers, &c., enjoying a good business connection with the farming community. Mr. Gonder was married February 20th, 1877, to Mary A., a daughter of Hugh and Elizabeth (Macdonald) Menzies. Mrs. Gonder was born on the banks of the river Spey, Inverness-shire, Scotland. They have a family of one boy and two girls. The name of the son is Cromwell, born January 20th, 1878; the daughters are Elizabeth Gertrude, born July 15, 1880, and Sarah Ethel, born Aug. 20th, 1882. Mr. Gonder is a member of the O. C. H. C., and the family are adherents of the Baptist church.

S. S. HAGAR, Esq., was born in Thorold Township in 1811. His parents were Jonathan and Azubia (Hopkins) Hagar. The father was a native of New Jersey; he died about the year 1815. Our subject's maternal grandfather came to Canada immediately after the close of the American revolutionary war as a Loyalist, and settled near where the city of Hamilton is now situated. He was the father of thirteen children, one of whom, named Caleb, was for a number of years a mem-

ber of the early parliament of Canada. Mr. S. S. Hagar, after engaging in various employments, entered the lumber trade and in 1845 built a saw mill in Wainfleet Township. His life has been an active one. Besides giving a great deal of attention to the enterprises in which he has been engaged, he has occupied a number of important public positions. Under the old regime he was for a long time local superintendent of schools for Wainfleet. He was also clerk of the division court for the same place. He has for about thirty years been a justice of the peace. In October, 1839, he married Jane Eliza, a daughter of Charles K. and Margaret (Wilkins) Fell, and granddaughter of Zenas Fell, and great-granddaughter of Titus Fell who was a son of Joseph Fell who left England with his family in 1704, settling eventually in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, where Mrs. Hagar's father was born. Our subject has two daughters living: Harriett, the wife of C. C. Millard, now living in East Saginaw, Mich., and Maggie, the wife of E. A. C. Pew, of Welland. Mr. Hagar has long been identified with the temperance work, and is a Methodist in religion.

JAMES H. HODGES, general agent for Patterson Bros., agricultural implement manufacturers, Woodstock, was born in the township of Gainsboro, Lincoln County, on the 15th of October, 1848. He is a son of Henry and Phoebe Miranda (Phelps) Hodges, of the Mayflower stock. He was brought up to farm life. He first engaged in his present occupation in 1875. He proved himself an efficient and reliable agent, and has for some time been general agent for the firm named, having under his jurisdiction all the local agents of Welland, Lincoln, Haldimand, and parts of Brant and Wentworth counties. He was married on the 9th of March, 1871, to Eleanor, a daughter of James and Elizabeth Crayston, natives of Lincolnshire and Lancashire, England. Mr. Hodges has been a member of the Methodist church for fifteen years, and holds the position of class-leader and member of the quarterly board. He is a member of the town council.

RICHARD HARCOURT, M. A., M. P. P., is a native Canadian, having been born in the township of Seneca, county of Haldimand, on the 17th day of March, 1849. His father, Michael Harcourt, who was a native of Perth, Scotland, (although his parents were from the county of Fermanagh, Ireland,) sat as representative of Haldimand during two terms of the old parliament of Canada. Our present subject's grandfather, Luke Harcourt, fought at the battle of Waterloo under the Duke of Wellington, and died a pensioner of the British government. Richard Harcourt's mother was Ellen (Weir) Harcourt, a descendant of a U. E. Loyalist family. He received his primary education at the village of York public school and afterwards attended a private school taught by the Rev. B. C. Hill, a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, a thorough scholar under whose tutorship many young men got a good start on the road to learning. When a mere lad our subject, armed with a first-class teacher's certificate from the Haldimand County board, began life

on his own account in that profession, which has been used as a "stepping-stone" by so many prominent Canadians. He subsequently attended Toronto University, and distinguished himself in the early years of his course by taking scholarships, and when he graduated in 1870 with the degree of Master of Arts, he carried off the silver medal in metaphysics. After leaving the university, he accepted the position as principal in the Cayuga high school. In 1871 the change in the school law, providing for the appointment of county inspectors took place, and although he had from his earliest years been a Reformer he was selected by a Conservative county council to be inspector for Haldimand. He filled the position for five years, with what measure of acceptability to the people of the county, is best evidenced by the handsome token of esteem, in the shape of a costly gold watch, which he received from the teachers of Haldimand when he severed his connection with them, in 1876, in order that he might give his ability and energy more scope by entering the legal profession. He studied law with Mowat, MacLennan & Downie, of Toronto, and began practicing in Welland in March, 1878, and has been a resident of the county town ever since. The late Michael Harcourt being a politician in the Reform ranks, it is not strange that his son, reared in a Liberal political atmosphere, should also enter public life a Liberal in politics, and at an early age, — particularly when that son inherited not only the Liberal principles of his father but the fluent tongue and mother wit characteristic of his Irish ancestry. During the general election of 1878 he became popular with the Reformers of Welland and Monck through his excellent campaign speeches, and when, a few weeks later, the death of Dr. Haney, M. P. for Monck, rendered it necessary for that constituency to elect a representative for the last session of the third Parliament of Ontario, our subject was selected as the standard-bearer of the Reformers. He was opposed by Mr. J. L. Heaslip, of Gainsborough, and was elected by a handsome majority. Upon taking his seat in the House, he at once gained popularity by the excellent address he delivered in opening the debate on the Speech from the Throne. At the election of the following year he was opposed by Mr. E. King Dodds, of Toronto, the great Canadian orator. He defeated that gentleman, and in February, 1883, was elected over Dr. Montague, of Dunnville. He was returned in the last election over Mr. A. Boyle, present M. P. for Monck. Mr. Harcourt is one of the most popular private members of the Legislature. He does not speak often, but when he does rise in his place he commands the attention of the whole House as well as of the galleries. He gives particular attention to legislation bearing on educational matters, and when it is remembered that the greater portion of his life has been spent in the school-room, either as a student, teacher or inspector, it will be seen that he can speak advisedly on matters appertaining to our school system. To him credit is largely due for the removal of the absurd regulation which excluded women from the universities. During the last parliament he held the responsible position of chairman of the

committee on privileges and elections. As a fluent, animated, and eloquent speaker, a powerful reasoner, and a successful jury lawyer and advocate, he ranks among the best of the younger members of his profession in Ontario. He married Augusta, the only daughter of the late Jacob Young, Esq., of Cayuga, and has a family of three boys. Mr. and Mrs. Harcourt are members of the Episcopal church.

J. HARRISON HOWELL, M. D., is a native of Welland County, having been born in the township of Pelham on the 20th day of January, 1861. His father, Amos Howell, was descended from United Empire Loyalists, and his mother, whose maiden name was Catharine Kline, is a native of Germany, from which country she was brought to Canada when an infant. Our subject was brought up on his father's farm and received his preliminary education at a public school in Pelham, after which he attended the Fonthill and Welland high schools. He subsequently engaged in that work in which so many members of the learned professions have started in life — teaching public schools. He next took a course at the Toronto School of Medicine, where he distinguished himself as a student by taking the first scholarship in the third year, and at the final examination carrying off the Toronto University gold medal and the faculty scholarship of the Toronto School of Medicine. Dr. Howell began the practice of his profession in the town of Welland as a member of the firm of Burgar & Howell, in 1885. He has already won for himself a reputation as a thoughtful, studious practitioner, who is eminently fitted for the profession which he has chosen. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity. Since the above was written Dr. Howell has removed from Welland, and is practicing his profession at Shedden, in the county of Elgin, Ont.

THADDEUS W. HOOKER, brick and tile manufacturer, was born in the state of Vermont on the eighth day of November, 1823, and received his education at the district schools of that state. He was married in Niagara County, in the state of New York, (and where he afterwards resided a few years), on the 18th day of January, 1846, to Susan Malvina Seaman, a daughter of Daniel and Amy (Olin) Seaman, who were among the first settlers of that place. Our subject immigrated into Canada in February, 1855, and settled in the then village of Merrittsville. The immediate cause of his removal to this place was that he obtained a contract from Messrs. Hellems & Bald to manufacture the bricks used in the construction of the court house. Finding the place suitable for his business, he concluded to settle, and has since carried it on here, making the town of Welland his home. He and Mrs. Hooker have a family of eight living: five daughters and three sons, named Mary Ellen, Bertha A., Edward T., Daniel Deloss, Hortense, Susie J., Frank W., and Carrie, three of whom, Deloss, Susie and Frank, are married. The sons and daughters of Mr. Hooker have all received an education at the Welland high school, making the best use of their advantages. Mr. Hooker was elected reeve of his adopted place as early as the year 1860, since which time he has been

repeatedly returned for the same office. He has also occupied a position on the school board for a period of twenty or twenty-five years. Mr. Hooker is a Past Master Mason, having joined that society about 20 years ago.

F. M. HAGAR, coal merchant, was born in Thorold Township in 1835. His father was the late Jonathan Hagar. His mother's maiden name was Jemima Carpenter. She belongs to the Carpenter family of Wentworth County. Our subject received his primary education at the public schools, after which he attended the St. Catharines grammar school, and subsequently took a two years' course at Victoria University, Cobourg. Since his college days, Mr. Hagar has been actively engaged in different business enterprises, including farming, lumbering, and dealing in coal and wood. At present he devotes his time principally to his coal business at Welland, in which he enjoys a large patronage. He has been a member of the Welland town council and once represented Thorold Township in the county council, having been elected reeve of that township in 1871 to fill the vacancy caused by the death of James Brooks. He has been twice married. The first Mrs. Hagar was a daughter of the late James Fell of Chippawa. She died, leaving two daughters, Maud and Maggie. Mr. Hagar's present wife was a daughter of the late Geo. Brooks of the village of St. Johns. Mr. Hagar is a member of the Methodist church. His residence and grounds at the corner of North Main and Merritt streets are among the handsomest of the town.

HARRY W. HOBSON, druggist, was born at Fonthill on the 29th of November, 1854. His father was Robert and his mother E. J. (Clow) Hobson. More extended mention of his father, late sheriff of the county, will be found elsewhere in this work. The subject of our sketch spent his boyhood at Fonthill and received his preliminary education at the public and high schools of that place. He afterwards took a two years' course at the Canadian Literary Institute at Woodstock, and then served his time as apprentice to the drug business with Mr. T. Cumines of Welland, and attended the Ontario College of Pharmacy at Toronto, where he graduated in 1877. Since that time he has been proprietor of the Palace Drug Store, in the Hobson block, Welland. The fittings of Mr. Hobson's drug store are unexcelled by any similar place of business in Canada, not excepting the large cities. His stock is large and always well assorted. He has lately added a stock of stationery to his drug business and already enjoys a good trade in that line. He is highly esteemed in the town and has twice been a member of the town council, but declined nomination for a third term, preferring to leave the duties of that office to men with more spare time at their disposal. Our subject was married Oct. 5th, 1880, to Ella M., daughter of the late John Merriam, of Chippawa, Ont. They have two children: Harry M., born 3rd Sept., 1881, and Lulu May, born April 19th, 1883. Mr. Hobson is a P. G. of Orient lodge, I. O. O. F., and also a member of Willson Chapter of Royal Arch Masons,

DEXTER DAVID HOOVER, proprietor of the Dexter house, Welland, is a son of Elias and Minerva G. (Bradshaw) Hoover, and grandson of David Bradshaw, of Pelham, one of the early pioneers of the county. Elias Hoover, the father of our subject, was born in the township of Rainham, county of Haldimand, in the year 1823. He had a family of three children, two of whom still survive, viz: Isabel, wife of James Vernon Strawn, and Dexter, the subject of this sketch, who was born Sept. 4th, 1857, and married, November 2nd, 1883, Freddie F., a daughter of John and Mary (Hobson) Wilson, and granddaughter of Robert Hobson, late sheriff of Welland. They have one child, Elias Grant Warren, born Sept. 2nd, 1885. Mr. and Mrs. Hoover are adherents of the Baptist church.

E. R. HELLEMS, police magistrate of the town of Welland, was born in that part of the township of Crowland now comprising the town of Welland, on the 9th of March, 1835. John Hellems, his father, was a native of Pennsylvania, having been born near Chambersburg in that state on the 3rd of February, 1794. The family is of German origin. John Hellems was brought to Canada by his parents in 1804, the family having lived for a time in the Mohawk valley, New York State, after quitting Pennsylvania and before coming to this country. Upon their arrival here the Hellems family settled in Crowland. John Hellems was one of a family of eight, five sons and three daughters, all of whom were born in Pennsylvania except the three youngest. At this writing two members of the old family survive — C. W. Hellems, Sr., of St. Catharines, and Henry Hellems, of Fort Austin, Mich. John Hellems, though a mere youth at the time, participated in the war of 1812; he fought at Lundy's Lane as a member of a flank company. In the rebellion of 1837 he held a commission as captain in the loyalist ranks. He married Elizabeth Brown, a sister of Mrs. John Ker, whose ancestry is referred to in our Stamford biographies. Their family consisted of seven, three daughters and four sons, one of whom is our present subject. John Hellems spent nearly the whole of his active life on the farm where his parents settled in 1804. He was commissioned a justice of the peace as early as 1840, and was frequently called upon to act in that capacity. The history of the county shows that the government works on the canal from 1840 to 1850 were the means of bringing to this section of the country a large number of very lawless men. The services of peace officers were very frequently required, and no magistrate performed his duties more efficiently than did John Hellems. The following anecdote illustrates the fearless manner in which he always contended for what he thought was right: a military corps was stationed along the "deep cut" to preserve order among the navvies employed there. One of the officers commanding the corps was summoned before Mr. Hellems to answer to a charge of an assault on a citizen. He was very indignant at being arrested, and after paying his fine wrote a letter to the Governor-General complaining that John Hellems, a common county magistrate, had issued papers

for his arrest and had him taken in charge of a common constable several miles along the canal, to the great injury of his feelings, dignity, etc. The Governor forwarded a copy of the complaint to Mr. Hellems and asked what defence he had to offer for interfering with the military authorities. Mr. Hellems in reply sent a copy of the information, evidence, etc., to the Governor, accompanied by a letter in which he stated that he had simply done what he conceived to be his duty, and that if His Excellency himself resided within his jurisdiction and information were laid against His Excellency charging him with any offence against law and order, he would issue a warrant for him just as quickly as for anyone else. John Hellems was entirely independent in politics. He was a warm advocate of the separation of the counties of Lincoln and Welland, and after that measure carried he was one of the contractors who erected the county buildings. He died at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Dennis Rice, in Thorold Township, on the 18th of April, 1867. His widow survived him a few years. Mr. E. R. Hellems was reared on his father's farm and given a liberal education, what he could learn at the common schools of those days being supplemented by the instructions of private tutors. At the age of sixteen he began teaching school and followed that profession for about twenty-five years. For six years of that time he was master of the public school at Allanburg, and for fifteen years he had charge of the Welland public school. In 1877 he discontinued teaching and began business as a stationer in Welland. He was agent for the Montreal Telegraph Company and of the American Express Company, and was a licensed auctioneer for the county. He took into partnership Mr. O. H. Garner. After being in business about seven years, Mr. Hellems sold out his interest to his partner. He is still agent for the Express Company and continues to act as auctioneer, in addition to which he performs his duties as police magistrate and clerk of the town. He possesses a judicative mind and is eminently qualified to perform the duties of police magistrate. His appointment to that office was made in 1881 at the unanimous request of the town council. He was married on the 24th December, 1857, to Maria, a daughter of the late Jacob Garner of Stamford. One daughter, Alice V., and one son, Fred., are the result of this union.

RICHARD MORWOOD, mayor of the town of Welland, was born in Oneida County, state of New York, January 23rd, 1831. His parents were John and Margaret (McPherson) Morwood, his maternal grandfather being John McPherson, of Scotch descent. John Morwood, the father of our subject, was born in Ireland, and came to America, living in Oneida County until 1842, when he came to Canada, stopping for some time at St. Johns, where he worked in a woolen factory. He returned to New York, but after staying for a short period in that state he came again to Canada, and died in the town of Welland. Mr. R. Morwood engaged in the mercantile business in the town of Welland in 1856, which he has successfully carried on since that date. His is the oldest house in that branch of trade

in the town, and from the varied assortment of the stock he is able to supply his customers with almost anything from a "needle to an anchor" chain, or from a paper of pins to the most costly dress goods. He married, in 1857, Louisa, a daughter of Henry Hoover, of U. E. Loyalist descent, who settled at an early period in the history of the county where the town of Thorold now stands. Mr. and Mrs. Morwood's family consists of five children: Amelia, Albert, John, Frank and Jenny. Our subject has repeatedly been elected to the council of the village and town of Welland, serving as councillor, reeve, and on four occasions as mayor, occupying that position at the time of writing this work. He is a consistent member of the Methodist church and one of its most liberal supporters.

HENRY MINNIS was born on the Lower Rhine, Prussia, on the 8th of July, 1826, and came to America in 1850. He first came to Buffalo, but subsequently located in Welland County, living at various times in Crowland, Bertie and Humberstone, and doing business as a farmer, but principally as a dealer in wood and timber. As a result of industry and business ability he accumulated a handsome property, being now owner of fine properties in Humberstone and Welland. For the past seventeen years he has been a resident of Welland; he is now serving his fourth year as councillor for Ward No. Two, in which he resides. As a councillor he occupies the responsible position of chairman of the committee on streets and sidewalks. Mr. Minnis is one of the oldest members of Merritt lodge, A. F. & A. M., and is also a member of Willson chapter, Welland. His wife's maiden name was Susan Elliott; she is a native of Ireland. His brother, Mathias, a well-known resident of Humberstone, came to this country two years after our subject.

DANIEL McCAW, the senior member of the firm of D. McCaw & Son, dealers in boots and shoes, was born in the county of Antrim, near the Giant's Causeway, in the north of Ireland, November 10th, 1810. His parents were John and Jane (McCormick) McCaw. He was educated at the parish school near his home on the Emerald Isle, came to Canada at the age of thirty-two years, and worked some time at Port Colborne, from whence he came to Welland, (then the village of Merrittsville) and started business for himself in 1849. Mr. McCaw has continued to do business in Welland ever since, and has in that time been identified with the rise and progress of the place. He was the first reeve of Welland on its incorporation as a village, and was a member of the town council for many years, and in the earlier days of the place, in connection with Mr. Hellems, took great interest in the improvement of the schools, being a member of the board of trustees for twenty-five or thirty years. Mrs. McCaw was Jane, daughter of Samuel and Catharine (Christie) Anderson. They have one son, John, who is associated with his father in business. They are staunch Presbyterians. Mr. McCaw was baptized by the Rev. W. J. Stavely, D. D., of the county of Antrim, Ireland. He has always given the church of his choice a consistent support, and was instrumental

in bringing the Rev. Mr. McIntosh to Welland, who preached the first Presbyterian sermon ever delivered in this place.

JOHN McCRAW, of the firm of D. McCaw & Son, was born in Welland, April 7th, 1854. He received a liberal education at the Welland public and high schools, and at an early age became associated with his father in business. He was married January 10th, 1883, to Frances Elizabeth, daughter of John and Anna Bella Armstrong. They have two children, Robert Daniel, born May 24th, 1884, and John, born December 5th, 1886. The subject of our sketch enjoys largely the confidence of his fellow-citizens, having a seat at the town council board. He is also a member of the public school board, and is treasurer of the Welland Mechanics' Institute. Like his father, he is a member of the Presbyterian church.

A. J. McALPINE, Esq., is a native of Crowland Township, having been born on lot 23 of the 4th con. of that township on the 4th day of September, 1832. He is a son of Jonas and Maria (Lambert) McAlpine, and grandson of Richard and Sarah (Johnson) McAlpine. The family, who were early settlers of Welland County, are descendants of the clan McAlpine, famous in Scottish history. Our subject is the only surviving descendant of his parents, his only brother and only sister having died in infancy. His father died when A. J. was only twelve years of age. He was educated at the best schools the county afforded in those early days. S. W. Folger and A. W. Taylor conducted schools in Pelham which he attended. At the age of fifteen Mr. Folger induced him to go to the teachers' examination, which was then conducted by Mr. D'Everardo, the superintendent for the district, at Fonthill. He passed a very satisfactory examination considering his youthfulness, and for the next five years engaged in teaching, during which time he filled engagements in Gainsborough, Moulton and Wainfleet. The occupation not agreeing with his health, he began farming on the old homestead in Crowland, and has continued to reside there ever since. At the age of twenty-two Mr. McAlpine married Sophia, a daughter of Jacob Kennedy, Esq., for a great many years one of the most prominent citizens of Gainsborough Township. Mrs. McAlpine's mother's maiden name was Martha Thomas. The union has been blessed by a family of eight sons and one daughter. Alfred, the eldest son, after receiving a primary education at the Welland high school took a course at Sackville University in New Brunswick. He graduated from there with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and soon after accepted a position as professor of classics in Peekskill Military Academy in New York State. He subsequently removed to Aurora, in the same state, where he holds the position of principal of the Military College. He married Miss Frances Howe, who is now deceased, leaving one child, a little boy, who is living with his grandfather McAlpine. The other sons of our subject are Augustus, Bruce, John, Irving, Charles B., William D. and David L. Augustus and Bruce are both married and settled in life; John has taken a course at Stanstead Wesleyan College, in the province of Quebec, and has recently

carried off the silver medal in classics and matriculated at the McGill University ; Irving has also been attending the Stanstead College. In fact Mr. McAlpine is giving his whole family a liberal education. His only daughter, Ida, is at home. In 1854, when he was still a young man, he was appointed a justice of the peace, and was frequently associated with the late Squire Hellems in the administration of justice. Mr. McAlpine's farm is delightfully situated along the banks of the Welland river. For many years he has conducted an extensive dairy business, and has supplied a large portion of the inhabitants of the town of Welland with milk.

J. H. PRICE, farmer, was born in Thorold Township, county of Welland, November 16th, 1819. He is a son of Aaron and Charlotte (Buckbee) Price and grandson of Elisha and Martha (Woodruff) Price, who carried on a large sugar plantation in the West Indies for a number of years, said plantation having been acquired by the great-grandfather of our subject whilst acting as master of one of his vessels trading with those islands. The ancestors of Mr. Price were of Welsh origin. The grandfather came to Canada shortly after the American revolutionary war, as a U. E. Loyalist, bringing with him his son Aaron, who was born near the city of New York, and settled in the county of Norfolk. The father of our subject removed to this county about 1800, and purchased property near the town of Welland. He was engaged in the war of 1812, but from his knowledge as a mechanic was transferred to the department to construct vessels for the transportation of supplies. He died near Welland in 1846. Mr. Price, the subject of this sketch, was brought up to farm life, receiving his education at the common schools and at a school of higher grade kept by one Welford. He married, June 13th, 1844, Adelaide H., a daughter of Lewis and Susan (Hull) Wilson, and granddaughter of Major Hull. They have a family of two children : Lilian A. and Edgar W. Mr. Price took part in the suppression of the rebellion of 1837, and at the time of the Trent affair was commissioned lieutenant of a Welland company, and afterwards captain of the Wainfleet militia. He was elected to the town council of Welland for four years, the two latter years of his service holding the position of reeve. He has also held the office of treasurer of the high school board since 1880. Mr. Price was appointed to the magistracy of the county of Welland in 1856, and has held the position for the last thirty years with credit to himself and benefit to the citizens generally. He has for the last sixteen years been one of the most prominent and useful members of the county agricultural society, each year filling either the office of president or that of treasurer.

LLEWELLYN HORTON PURSEL, of the firm of "Pursel Bros.," merchant tailors and dealers in gents' furnishings, hats, caps, &c., was born on the seventeenth day of February, 1858, in the village of Waterford, county of Norfolk. He is a son of Samuel P. Pursel and Abigail (Young) Pursel. His maternal grandfather, Abraham Young, is a prominent member of the Presbyterian church in Windham

Township. Jonathan Pursel, his grandfather, was born in the county of Columbia, state of Pennsylvania; he left there and came to this country, settling in Windham, county of Norfolk, and engaging in farming; he had a family of four sons and two daughters, five of whom are still living. Samuel P. Pursel, the father of the subject of this sketch, resides in Waterford, and is engaged in the furniture business. His family consists of four children, all boys, viz: Nelson, Thomas (deceased,) Dennis R. and Llewellyn. Our subject is a member of lodge No. 36, I. O. O. F., and encampment No. 6, St. Mary's, in which he has occupied prominent positions; he is also a charter member and present leader of No. 7, Welland Canadian Home Circle.

CLAYTON J. PAGE, merchant, was born at Fonthill, township of Thorold, in the county of Welland, August 4th, 1849, and is a son of Edward and Susan (Price) Page, both born in Canada, he an American, she of German descent. Our subject received his education in the schools of Fonthill and New York State. He was married May 24th, 1870, to Eliza Ann, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Wilkerson, natives of Canada. Mr. Page has had a family of three daughters, two of whom are now living, viz: Minnie Maud, born February 17th, 1871, and Florence S., born July 11th, 1874. The youngest, Thalia Lorrein, was born July 12th, 1877, and died February 21st, 1882. He engaged as clerk in the store of Rose & Bridges, about twenty years ago, and started on his own account in 1875, in this town. He carries on a large business in the grocery, hardware and provision trade. Mr. Page was elected to fill the office of town councillor, for 1881, and is a member of the Odd Fellows and Foresters.

LORENZO DULMAGE RAYMOND, clerk of the peace and county attorney for Welland County, was born in the county of Leeds, Ontario, on the 28th day of September, 1811. The Raymond family is of English origin, the ancestors of our subject having emigrated from England and settled in one of the eastern states as early as 1630. L. D. Raymond's father, Dr. Truman Raymond, was a native of Massachusetts, who came to Canada early in the present century, and was stationed at Gananoque as a surgeon in the militia during the war of 1812. His wife, our subject's mother, was Elizabeth, the youngest daughter of John Dulmage, a native of Limerick, Ireland, who came to America in 1760, landing at New York on the 10th of August of that year. He took up land on the Batten Kill, in the state of New York, and at the outbreak of the American revolutionary war joined the British forces. At the close of the war he came to Canada as a U. E. Loyalist, and settled in Grenville County. After the close of the war of 1812, Dr. Raymond removed his family from Leeds to Prescott, and there our subject received his primary education. In 1824 the family removed from Prescott to the old town of Niagara, and L. D. Raymond finished his education at the Niagara district school. Subsequently he studied law at Niagara with Charles Richardson, Esq., at that time clerk of the peace for the Niagara district. He was called to the bar in Michaelmas

term of 1835. He began the practice of his profession at Chippawa, and subsequently removed to St. Catharines, where he continued to reside until the final separation of the counties of Lincoln and Welland. On the 12th of May, 1856, he was appointed clerk of the peace for Welland County, and on the 5th day of March, 1858, became county attorney. He has held the two offices, in connection with which he has practised his profession in Welland, ever since. In his younger days, Mr. Raymond was connected with the militia. At the outbreak of the rebellion in 1837, he was sergeant in Captain Heburne's company, of Chippawa, under Colonel Kerby. In December, 1837, he became ensign of the company, and in 1847 was made captain of a company in No. 2 battalion, Lincoln militia, under Colonel Clarke. He has been for a long time a member of the A. F. & A. M. fraternity, and was a charter member of Merritt lodge, previous to the organization of which he was a member of Welland lodge, at Fonthill. He has long been a prominent member of the Episcopalian church, and has frequently been appointed a delegate to the synod of the diocese. Mr. Raymond was married on the 30th October, 1855, to Mary J. Cochrane, a daughter of Samuel Cochrane, Esq., a native of the county of Armagh, Ireland. The union has been blessed with a family of three sons and one daughter. Samuel D., the eldest son, is assistant accountant of the head office of the Imperial Bank of Canada. William B. is a barrister, practicing his profession in Toronto, where he is connected with the firm of McCarthy, Osler, Hoskins & Creelman. L. Clarke, the third son, is a barrister, practicing in Welland as a partner of his father. Mr. Raymond's only daughter, Minnie, married Rev. T. C. Street Macklem, rector of the parish of St. Simon's, Toronto. Dr. Raymond, our subject's father, died at Welland in 1861, in his 78th year. It is now about fifty-two years since Mr. Raymond was called to the bar. Few, if any, of the practicing lawyers of the province have been so long in the profession, and few public officials have won for themselves the same degree of popularity that Mr. Raymond's courteous manner and sterling integrity have won for him during the thirty odd years that he has held a prominent public office in Welland County.

GEORGE ROSS, P. L. S., D. L. S. and C. E., was born in the village of Beaverton, county of Ontario, June 12th, 1853. He is a son of John and Mary (Macdougall) Ross, and a grandson of George and Margaret (Gunn) Ross, both natives of Sutherlandshire, Scotland. The father and grandparents of our subject came to Canada in 1837 and settled on a farm near Beaverton. Geo. Ross received a preliminary education at the public schools, and later attended the high school at Port Perry. He graduated at McGill University and received the degree of Bachelor of Applied Science. He served his apprenticeship in surveying with Messrs. Wadsworth, Unwin & Brown, P. L. S. & C. E.'s, of Toronto, and received his commission as P. L. S. from the Ontario Government in 1879. He afterwards became a P. L. S. for Manitoba and also a D. L. S. While practicing his profession at Galt,

Ont., in 1881, he received an appointment on the northwest surveys. In 1883 and 1884 he was engaged in traversing the Bow river and laying out townships in the railway belt. Mr. Ross is now practicing his profession in the town of Welland, having in two years obtained nearly the whole patronage of the county of Welland. He was married April 28th, 1886, to Amy Mann Rice, daughter of Rev. Thomas and Deborah (Keayes) Williams, of Orillia.

CASPER RAMEY, bailiff of the first division court of the county of Welland, was born in the township of Humberstone, on the ninth day of January, 1831. His father was David and his mother Jane (Liedy) Ramey. His paternal grandfather, whose name was also Casper, was one of the pioneers of the county, having come here from Pennsylvania at a very early date. The subject of this sketch when a young man was engaged in sailing on the lakes, in which business he continued for over twenty years. At the outbreak of the American war he was on a vessel trading between Chicago and Oswego; he was afterwards captain of the J. W. Verner, one of the first tugs that worked on the Welland canal. He was also captain of a number of tugs, vessels and propellers. Mr. Ramey has met with many perilous adventures in his sailing experiences, and can give thrilling accounts of a mariner's life. He has been shiprecked several times; has had his vessel sink beneath his feet and been saved by a yawl; has been on boats that were dismasted. In 1878 Mr. Ramey received an appointment as chief-of-police for the town of Welland and filled this position for some time, until the force was disbanded, since which the town has had no salaried police force. He next purchased the steam yacht "Louise" and run her for a passenger boat between Welland and Port Colborne. In 1880 he sold the yacht to L. McGlashan. In March, 1883, Captain Ramey received at the hands of the Ontario Government his appointment as bailiff of the first division court of the county of Welland, a position he still holds, giving universal satisfaction to those for whom he does business. His manner of performing duties which are usually unpleasant is such that much of the pain which a hard officer would inflict on a poor debtor is quite removed. He was also appointed crier of the high court, in June, 1885. On the twenty-fourth day of January, 1854, Captain Ramey married Cynthia Jane Cusack, daughter of Rheddy Cusack, a government surveyor, and a native of Limerick, Ireland. They have four children, all girls. Mr. Ramey is a member of the Oddfellow and Masonic fraternities, and attends the Episcopal church.

JOHN RICHARDSON, reeve of Welland, was born in White Plains, state of New Jersey, in 1829. His father was Robert and his mother Maria (Odell) Richardson, both natives of Ireland. The family came to Canada in 1829 and settled in Louth Township, in the county of Lincoln. Robert Richardson died during the year 1838, and his widow, the mother of our subject, about ten years later. When the father died, John, who was a lad of nine years of age, went to live with James

Disher in Pelham Township. He continued to reside with Mr. Disher until that gentleman's death, which occurred when our subject was but fifteen years of age. Young as he was, however, he took charge of the farm and managed it until he was of age. When 24 years of age he married Phoebe Jane Brady, daughter of Andrew Brady and Margaret (Disher) Brady. Mr. Richardson from the time of his marriage followed the business of farming in Pelham, Grantham and Louth townships, until March, 1878, when he moved to Welland, bought a residence and engaged in business as a wood merchant, which he still profitably carries on. He enjoys the respect of his fellow-townsmen in a high degree, and was elected to a seat in the town council for five successive years. At the municipal election of 1886, at the unanimous request of the Reformers of the town, he allowed himself to be made a candidate for the reeveship. His opponent was also a gentleman of great popularity, so that the election was perhaps the most exciting and warmly contested in the history of the town. Both candidates made gallant runs, and Mr. Richardson's opponent was elected by the small majority of one. Mr. Richardson was elected reeve for 1887 by acclamation. While farming our subject was for several years a very successful exhibitor at the provincial fair, particularly in grains, seeds and domestic manufactures. His children are : Sarah M., who was born Jan. 26, 1855 ; Anna, Feb. 12, 1857 ; Ira, Sept. 28, 1858 ; John, Aug. 12, 1865 ; Wm. A., Oct. 28, 1875. Of these all are living except Ira, who died Oct. 23, 1884. Sarah married William Thom in 1880.

THOMAS ROACH, of the Commercial hotel, is a son of Garrett and Margaret (Lahey) Roach. He was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, May 24th, 1833. Garrett Roach was a native of Cork, Ireland ; his wife was also born in Ireland, in the county of Limerick. The father was accidentally killed at Humberstone in 1866, and the mother died in 1882. Thos. Roach, our present subject, was one of a family of seven. When a boy he moved with his parents from Halifax to Lowell, Mass., and from thence to Lockport, N. Y., where they remained but a short time, removing to Buffalo, from whence they came to Canada in 1841, settling in that portion of Welland then known as Crowland. Mr. Roach on attaining his majority went to work as engineer on steam dredges, which avocation he followed for about sixteen years, since which time he has been engaged in the grocery and liquor trade. He was married in February, 1866, to Mary, daughter of David Quinlan, of Port Colborne. They have nine children, viz : Mary Loretta, born Nov. 28th, 1866 ; Margaret, Dec. 14th, 1869 ; Ellen, Feb. 7th, 1872 ; Annie, July 18th, 1874 ; Alice, Jan. 31st, 1877 ; Garrett, Sept. 30th, 1879 ; David William, Feb. 24th, 1883 ; Gertrude Catharine, May 22nd, 1884 ; Estelle Irene, Jan. 23rd, 1886. Mr. Roach is a consistent member of the R. C. church and is held in high esteem by his many acquaintances.

P. W. RAYMER was born in Pickering Township. His father was John and

his mother Sarah (Wideman) Raymer, both natives of Canada. The father of our subject was a farmer and continued in that business until the son was ten years of age, when the family moved to Stouffville. P. W. Raymer first engaged in business on his own account in the town of Welland, as one of the proprietors of the Windsor house. After remaining in the Windsor house for a short time he bought out the Welland house and continued to do business in it until 1886, doing a large business. Mr. Raymer is a young man of genial disposition and quite popular among his fellow-townsmen and the travelling community. He was married on the 18th of November, 1885, to Sarah, daughter of George Mathews, Esq., of Port Colborne. He is a member of Naomi lodge, I. O. O. F., Markham, where he formerly lived. Since the above was written Mr. Raymer has sold out his Welland business and has become a resident of St. Catharines. He is at present the proprietor of the International hotel of that city.

HUGH ALEXANDER ROSE, merchant, is a native of Welland County, having been born in the township of Stamford on the 18th day of May, 1840. On his father's side he is of Scottish descent. His grandfather, whose name was also Hugh Alexander, came to America from Scotland, at an early date. He lived for a while in the state of New York before coming to this country, but arrived in Canada previous to the war of 1812, and took an active part in that great conflict, participating in the principal battles. He purchased the Hamilton place near Queensston, and on it Rufus H. Rose, our present subject's father, was born. Subsequently the family removed to Bertie Township. Rufus H. Rose married Jane A. Oliphant, of a Pennsylvania family, who settled in Canada early in the present century. Our present subject attended school at Wellandport, and afterwards at Stonebridge. In 1856 he began business as a clerk in the store of James McCoppen in Welland. He continued to work for Mr. McCoppen, and afterwards for Messrs. McCoppen & Morwood, for some time. Subsequently he bought out Mr. McCoppen's interest in the business, and continued in the same store as a partner of Mr. Morwood until 1864, when he sold out to Mr. Morwood and retired from the firm. He next purchased the business of Mr. Betts, which consisted of the general store known as the Gothic, situated on the corner of West Main and North Main streets, and there he has continued to do business ever since. In 1878 he replaced the old gothic building by the fine three-story brick block that ornaments the corner now. He occupies a part of the block with his business, which consists of a finely selected stock of general dry goods, shoes, etc. Mr. Rose has been twice married. His first wife was Jane, a daughter of the late John Morwood, and a sister of Richard Morwood. She died in 1862. In 1867, Mr. Rose married Mary, a daughter of the late David Ellsworth, of Bertie. This union has been blessed with a family of three — two daughters and a son, named as follows: Jennie M., Mabel E., and Hugh Alexander. Our subject was for a long time a member of the Welland high school board, and

for a number of years its treasurer. He was several times elected to a seat at the council board. He was one of the early members of Merritt lodge, A. F. & A. M., and is a member of the Ancient Order of Foresters.

DAVID ROSS is a native of Scotland, having been born near Edinburgh. In 1862 he came to Canada. He was a lad aged about thirteen at the time. Upon his arrival in this country he was thrown entirely upon his own resources, as he had but fifty cents in his pocket when he landed. He went to work in a general store in the village of Morriston, Wellington County, and was employed there for seven years, at the end of which time he took a course at Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College in Toronto. He was for the following two years a salesman in a Toronto dry goods store. It was in about 1875 that Mr. Ross first located in Welland County. He began business in the town of Thorold as a partner of Mr. Bull. For about four years he remained in Thorold, and then removed to Welland, where the firm started a branch store. The business of Bull & Ross was very extensive, they having at one time no less than four general stores along the line of the canal, situated at Merriton, Thorold, Welland and Port Colborne. A large business was done in each. Mr. Ross has resided in Welland continuously since he first came to the town, and has been engaged in business the whole time. The present store of Ross & Co. is one of the most liberally patronized dry goods depots in the county. The stock is always large, choice and complete. Customers are certain of courteous treatment at the hands of Mr. Ross and his assistants. Mr. Ross is popular as a citizen, and occupies a seat at the council board. Always ready to do his share towards the promotion of any good cause in the town, he has taken a lively interest in the fire department, and for a number of years has been treasurer of the fire company. He is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellow fraternities. He married Miss Emma Warrington, of English nativity. Four children, of whom two survive, have been the fruit of this union.

FLETCHER SWAYZE, Esq., of the firm of F. Swayze & Son, was born in Gainsborough Township on the 23rd day of December, 1842. His parents are Samuel and Mary Ann (Haney) Swayze. Our subject, at the early age of sixteen, obtained a teachers' first-class certificate. At the age of seventeen he began teaching and continued in that profession for several years, after which he was engaged in the mercantile business in St. Catharines, Fonthill and Fenwick, Ont. At a later time he did business as a merchant in Welland. In 1875 he was appointed official assignee by the Dominion Government, and held office until the then existing insolvent law was repealed. He was afterwards appointed bailiff of the first division court of Welland County, but resigned that position and opened an office in Welland as an accountant, &c. He afterwards purchased an old established insurance business and took his son into partnership with him. The firm enjoy the confidence of the public and do an extensive insurance business. They are also town ticket

agents for the M. C. R. R. and have the central telephone business in their office. Mr. Swayze has been several times elected to important municipal offices. He was mayor of Welland for 1879, 1880 and 1884. He possesses considerable executive ability, and was an excellent municipal official. He has been a justice of the peace for several years. He has been a member of the public school board for about twelve years, and the most of that time has been its chairman. Mrs. Swayze is a daughter of W. G. Church, Esq., of Fonthill. They have a family of four sons and two daughters.

J. J. SIDEY, proprietor of the Welland *Tribune* newspaper and job printing house, is the eldest son of George and Elizabeth A. (Tewsley) Sidey, the former of Scottish and the latter of English birth. He was born in Stamford in 1844. From Stamford the family moved to Thorold Town, where, after attending the common and grammar schools, the subject of this sketch engaged to learn the printing trade in 1859, with John D. Murray, at that time publisher of the Thorold *Gazette*. After working at the business for some years in Thorold, St. Catharines and elsewhere, Mr. Sidey came to Welland, December 1st, 1864, and on September 15th, 1865, in partnership with Mr. Albert H. Patterson, purchased the *Tribune* printing office. Mr. Patterson ceased his connection with the business after a short term, and Mr. Sidey has continued it up to the present, the only change in proprietorship being a partnership with Mr. John McGovern, (now of the customs staff at Niagara Falls,) which existed two or three years. On the 21st of October, 1874, Mr. Sidey married Jeannette, daughter of the late Joseph Foster, of Canfield, Ont. They have three children: Herbert Bruce, born Sept. 15, 1875; Alice Maud May, born June 25, 1878, and John Robert, born Sept. 27th, 1885. Under the management of Mr. Sidey and his brothers — Samuel J., as business agent, etc., and Herbert C. Sidey, as foreman, — the *Tribune* newspaper and the printing business in connection has increased from a very small beginning to an establishment employing steam power and a dozen employees, and the circulation of the paper has sextupled — increasing from 500 to upwards of 3,000 weekly. This book was wholly printed at the *Tribune* printing house.

J. W. SCHOOLEY, M. D., C. M., was born in the township of Bertie, March, 1837. He was educated in the common school, obtained a first-class, unlimited certificate from the county board of examiners, and taught school for three years. He then attended Victoria College for two years, and subsequently began the study of medicine, graduating from the medical department of the University of the Green Mountains, at Burlington, Vermont, in 1862, and from the medical department of Victoria College in 1863. He settled in the town of Welland the same year, where he has been practicing his profession ever since, with the exception of about eighteen months. He was married in 1865 to Sarah E., the eldest daughter of the Rev. John and Margaret Baxter, of the township of Bertie, and by whom he has a

family of two daughters, Lizzie J. and Alice Maud. The Schooleys are among the oldest families of the county, the doctor's parents having been born in the township of Humberstone --- his father in 1798, and his mother in 1803. His grandfather with three brothers came into the county from the state of New Jersey about the year 1776, and were members of the Society of Friends. Dr. S. is of German descent on his father's side, and Scotch on his mother's, his grandfather McKay having come from Scotland and settled in this county about 1780.

W. T. SAWLE, publisher, is of English nativity, having been born at Lelant, in the county of Cornwall, in the month of August, 1849. He was educated at the place of his birth, and at the age of fifteen removed with his parents from Lelant to Ilfracombe in Devonshire. He there learned the trade of printer, and in 1871 came to Canada. Soon after his arrival in this country he accepted the position of foreman in the office of the *Grand River Sachem*, at that time owned and edited by Thomas Messenger. A year later Mr. Sawle purchased the business from Mr. Messenger and conducted the *Sachem* until June, 1882, when he sold it and removed to Brantford, where he purchased an interest in the Brantford *Telegram* and became the manager of that journal. Ill health caused him to sever his connection with the *Telegram* and to seek a business less wearing on the physical system than editing a daily paper. He accordingly came to Welland and purchased the *Telegraph*, a journal of which more extended mention is made in our chapter on the press. While a resident of Caledonia, Mr. Sawle took a lively interest in municipal affairs, and was for two years reeve of that place and for several years a member of the village council. He was for a long time secretary of the Haldimand County Conservative Association. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and was for three years W. M. of St. Andrew's lodge, No. 62, Caledonia. He is also a member of St. John's chapter, Royal Arch Masons, Hamilton. He is connected with the C. O. O. F. Mr. Sawle has also been connected with the militia, having held the office of captain of No. 7 company of the 37th battalion from 1876 to May, 1887. He was married in 1872 to Mrs. A. C. Messenger, a daughter of the late Samuel McClung, of Cayuga.

GEORGE STALKER, merchant, is of Scottish nativity, having been born in Morayshire on the 26th day of May, 1837. He was thrown on his own resources at the early age of twelve, and may be said to be the architect of his own fortunes. In 1857 he came to Canada, and after remaining in Quebec Province four years he made his way west to St. Catharines, where for twelve years he worked at his trade --- milling. In 1874 he engaged in the flour and feed business in Welland. He gradually merged his flour and feed business into a general grocery and provision trade. He also keeps a large and well selected stock of crockery and glassware. In 1864 he married Charlotte Elvis, a native of Lincolnshire, England, who came to Canada with her parents, William and Sarah Elvis, when quite young. Mr. and

Mrs. Stalker have a family of three sons, viz : George W., born May 8th, 1865 ; John Alexander, born May 18th, 1868 ; and David, born in 1870. Mr. Stalker has been for several years a member of the town council and of the school board. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and I. O. O. F. fraternities. He is a prominent member of the Presbyterian church.

CALEB SWAYZE, photographer, is a Canadian by birth, and was born on the 26th of February, 1836. The father of our subject was also a Canadian, having been born in the year 1802, his father having come to this country some time before — the exact date unknown — at least as early as the year 1800. The grandfather, whose Christian name was Caleb, was a U. E. Loyalist, and was awarded 700 acres of land in the neighborhood of Decew Falls, for his adherence to the crown of Great Britain. An uncle of the senior Caleb Swayze, was made a prisoner at the time of the revolutionary war for his British proclivities, and escaped by feigning madness. A brother of his, however, was shot by some of the enemy, who mistook him for his brother. The brother who escaped afterwards came to Canada, and was elected a member of the first Parliament of Canada. Mr. Swayze, our subject, obtained his education at the grammar school of Thorold, afterwards attending the normal school at Toronto. About eighteen years ago he commenced his present business as a photographer in Toronto, and afterwards carried it on in Aurora, in the county of York. Mr. Swayze is doing a nice photograph business, and is the owner of valuable real estate, including the block on North Main street in which he conducts his business at present. He is a member of Willson chapter of Royal Arch Masons.

E. A. SAUTER, furniture dealer and undertaker, was born in Fonthill, Nov. 29th, 1855. His parents were both natives of Bavaria, Germany. The couple were debarred from marrying in their native land owing to the state of the law in that country at that time, which made it unlawful for a man to marry without possessing certain property qualifications. Mr. F. X. Sauter, the father of our present subject, was for this reason unable to marry the girl of his choice in the land of their birth, but he had a good trade, was willing to work, and did not hesitate in attempting to surmount what seemed to be a serious obstacle. He and his intended bride emigrated to America in 1854, and although eighteen cents was the amount of Mr. Sauter's wealth when he arrived in Buffalo, N. Y., the pair were immediately joined in the holy bands of wedlock. Soon after this Mr. Sauter came to Welland and earned a little money, working at the construction of the court house for a short time. He also lived for a while at Fonthill, where E. A. Sauter was born. It was in 1857 that the business was started in Welland, and the capital upon which it was started amounted to forty dollars, part cash and part stock, which he received from Mr. Gore for whom he had worked at Fonthill. Mr. Sauter gradually increased his business by hard work and the practice of economy, until, at the time of his

death, May 4th, 1882, he had one of the largest and best-equipped furniture and undertaking businesses in the county. Our present subject, E. A. Sauter, succeeded to the business and still continues to carry it on. He is a young man, popular with the public, keeps a large and well assorted stock of furniture, good hearses and funeral outfits, and does a large and increasing business. He married Miss Bremms in 1882. They have one child. Mr. Sauter is an adherent of the R. C. church.

JOHN SULLIVAN, of the firm of Beemer & Sullivan, contractors, is a native of Ireland, and was born in the year 1845. When he was a young child, the family emigrated to the United States, and in that country our subject has spent the greater portion of his active life. When a lad aged about ten or twelve years, he was thrown entirely on his own resources, and has ever since been the architect of his own fortunes. Although but a mere boy when the American rebellion broke out, he determined to risk life and limb in defending the Northern cause and preserving the integrity of his adopted country. Accordingly, at an age when most boys have not severed the ties that bind them to their parental homes, John Sullivan enlisted on the 25th November, 1861, in the 105th New York regiment, which was afterwards consolidated with the 94th New York. The generals under whom he served in the early part of the war were McDowell and Pope. He was in the battle of Cedar Mountains and all the battles of Pope's retreat from Rapidan to Bull Run. He was a member of the corps sent to Thoroughfare Gap to check Longstreet. He was in the heat of the battle at Bull Run, and a day or two later was in the engagement at Chantilly, where General Kearney was killed. He was next under McClellan, at South Mountain, Hooker being corps commander. He was then at Antietam; and afterwards at Fredericksburg, Va., under Burnside's. Here the army was arranged into three grand divisions; the one to which our subject belonged crossed the Rapahannock and made repeated charges on the rebel breastworks, but was finally compelled to retreat and evacuate. Mr. Sullivan next took part in Burnside's second advance on Fredericksburg, but owing to heavy rains and bad roads the attack had to be abandoned. Hooker then took Burnside's place, and under him our subject fought in the attempt to dislodge Lee from Fredericksburg, and was in the hottest of the fight at Chancellorsville. He was next in that long, hard-fought, and memorable battle, known as Gettysburg, where his corps commander, Reynolds, was killed. Mr. Sullivan received three severe wounds in the fight, and lay for four months in Little York hospital in Pennsylvania. He rejoined his regiment again in the winter of 1864, at Annapolis, Md. He was afterwards home on a furlough, but again joined the regiment in front of Petersburg, and took part in all the battles in front of that place, with General Warren as corps commander, and General Grant as commander of the army. At Weldon Railroad he fought under General Warren, whom he eulogizes as a brave soldier and a noble commander. Mr. Sullivan's last battle was Hatch's Run, where he received a very severe wound and was sent to the

hospital at Baltimore. After his recovery he again joined his regiment and remained with it until the army disbanded, when he was honorably discharged with the rank of sergeant. In the above brief sketch of Mr. Sullivan's exploits as a soldier, we have only been able to deal in a general way with his connection with the war. He took part in twenty-five actual engagements, not including skirmishes, and was wounded five times. After the war closed, he went to the oil regions in Pennsylvania, and there his little all was swept away in unfortunate speculations. Nothing daunted by his reverses, he set to work as a laborer on public works. Beginning as a teamster, he rose to the position of foreman, and finally was employed as general superintendent by some of the contractors of extensive public works. About the year 1873 he was married to Miss Ellen Almeda Parks, of Hancock, Delaware County, N. Y., and soon after began business on his own account as a contractor. He has completed every contract he has ever undertaken. The work performed by him includes a large amount of double track work on the Erie Railroad; masonry and grading on the New York and Canada Railway, between Montreal and Albany, the heaviest masonry contracts on the West Shore and Buffalo Railway, and bridges and other structures along the Hudson River. His first Canadian contract, in performing which he was connected with his present partner, Mr. H. J. Beemer, of Montreal, was the building of one of the sections of the Lachine canal. In August, 1882, he came to Welland, when he again joined Mr. Beemer, who had secured the contract for building the Welland aqueduct. The work had been attempted by another firm, who had abandoned it in despair, after failing to construct a cofferdam sufficiently strong to withstand the pressure of the water in the river. Mr. Sullivan has had the entire management of this great undertaking, and has succeeded in completing the aqueduct so that ships can pass through it, in less than five years from the time he began the work. The work performed by the former contractors was a detriment rather than an assistance to the present firm, who have completed this great piece of masonwork in the face of many unforeseen difficulties, and what at first appeared almost insurmountable obstacles. These obstacles have all been overcome by the energy and the *nil desperandum* policy of Mr. Sullivan, who has as a reward for his five years labor the honor of having successfully completed a contract, a more difficult one to perform than which has perhaps never existed. It is to be regretted that something more tangible than honor has not also been the reward for so stupendous a work. The first ship to use the new aqueduct was the propeller "Newburgh," which went northward through it on Monday evening, May 30th, 1887, drawing about fourteen feet of water. Our subject is a member of the A. F. & A. M. fraternity. He has a family of three surviving children. During his five years' residence in the town he has made a host of warm friends, who have been drawn around him not more for his fine business qualities than by his genial manner and the warm interest he takes in the welfare of the community.

J. B. TAYLOR, the senior member of the firm of Taylor & Crow, was born in the township of Pelham on the seventh day of October, 1849. His father, Elisha C. Taylor, one of the most highly respected citizens of Pelham, resides on the farm on which he was born, and which was purchased by his father, John Taylor, from the Crown in 1790. The family were natives of Dutchess County, New Jersey, and were members of the Society of Friends. They came to Canada as U. E. Loyalists, — John Taylor, our subject's grandfather, being at that time eighteen years of age. J. B. Taylor received his education at a common school and at the Fonthill grammar school. In 1868 he was married to Sarah Barker, of Norwich, and settled on a farm in Pelham. A year later he removed to the township of Norwich, where he continued agricultural pursuits. Having been sadly bereaved by the death of his wife, which occurred on the 15th of April, he rented his farm and followed the business of speculator until 1881, when he, in connection with his brother, Mr. A. E. Taylor, engaged in the grocery business in Norwich under the firm name of Taylor Bros. The firm disposed of their Norwich business in January, 1884, and purchased the large mercantile establishment of the late James Bridges in Welland. Mr. J. H. Crow was, during the year 1886, admitted to partnership. The business is one of the most extensive of its kind in the town, and the members of the firm are all popular young business men. Our subject is a consistent member of the Society of Friends. He was married on the 26th April, 1887, to Miss Rachel Bradshaw of Welland.

ALLEN E. TAYLOR, of the firm of Taylor & Crow, was born in Pelham Township on the twenty-ninth of March, 1863. He is a son of Elisha Taylor, to whom further reference is made in the preceding biographical sketch. He was reared on his father's farm, and began business as a merchant in Norwich as a partner of his brother, Mr. J. B. Taylor, with whom he has been associated in business since. He was married on the thirteenth of October, 1885, to Eva, daughter of John and Mary (Holmes) Watts, both natives of England. Mr. Taylor is one of the most enterprising young men of the town. He has been an efficient officer of the fire company. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity and an officer of Merritt lodge. He is also financial secretary of Welland lodge, Independent Order Foresters.

ARCHIBALD THOMPSON, SR., is one of the oldest residents of Welland County. He was born in Stamford Township on the 12th day of December, 1800. The family is of Scottish origin. The first of the Thompsons who came to America was Archibald, an uncle of our present subject, who emigrated to the United States from Roxboroughshire at an early date, and came on to Canada as a U. E. Loyalist at the close of the revolutionary war. He settled in Stamford along the Niagara river. In 1785 James and John Thompson came to Canada from Scotland, and settled in Stamford, John along the Niagara River, and James, our present subject's

father, on the banks of the Chippawa, at what is now known as Montrose. The name is spelled in Scotland "Thomson," but the government officials in making out their titles to the lands on which they settled wrote the name "Thompson," and members of the family have spelled it with the "p" ever since. Our subject was born on the farm at Montrose where his father settled, and there grew up to the estate of manhood. He was too young to take any active part in the war of 1812, but remembers the conflict well. His two elder brothers, David and James, were active participants in the principal battles. Our subject was one of a family of ten, seven sons and three daughters. He is the only living representative of his generation of the Thompson family. His brother David settled in Haldimand County, and for a long time represented that constituency in Parliament. After his death his son succeeded him, and represented the county as long as he lived. Our present subject resided in Stamford, where he farmed until the date of the separation of the counties of Lincoln and Welland, when he was appointed treasurer of Welland County, and removed to Welland where he has resided almost continuously ever since. About the year 1858, he was the Liberal candidate for the representation of Welland County in Parliament. His opponent was Gilbert McMicken, now a prominent Conservative politician in Manitoba. The election was a warm one, and resulted in the defeat of Mr. Thompson by a small majority. Mr. Thompson was one of the first representatives of Stamford in the Old Niagara district council. He has held a commission as justice of the peace for more than half a century. In 1837 he served in a company under Captain Bradshaw in quelling the rebellion, and now has the rank of lieut.-colonel of the retired militia. He is a member of the Presbyterian church. His first wife was Miss Jane Fitch, who died leaving a family of five daughters and three sons. His second wife was Mrs. Sims, and his third wife was Mrs. Cook. Mr. Thompson is still hale and hearty in his eighty-seventh year. In full possession of all his faculties, he can recount many interesting details of the history of the county in which he was born, and in which he has spent his long and useful life.

ARCHIBALD THOMPSON, JR., license inspector for Welland County, was born in Stamford Township on the 27th day of March, 1842. He is a son of Archibald Thompson, Sr., whose biography precedes this. He was reared on the farm and received his education at the Drummondville grammar school. He continued farming and lumbering until 1880, when he received his present appointment, since which time he has resided in Welland. He has been a justice of the peace since 1876. On the 9th of June, 1875, he married Eliza, a daughter of the late Abraham Hershey of Bertie, of whom mention is made elsewhere in our biographical department.

JOHN EDWARD WHALLEY, merchant tailor, was born in Wosbro Common, Yorkshire, England, on the 7th day of November, 1850. His father was

Richard, and his mother Emma (Guest) Whalley, both natives of England. Our subject received his education in his native land, and learned his trade at Kirkham, Lancashire. He emigrated to America in 1868, and remained in the United States about eight years, when he came to Canada, and after remaining a short time at St. Thomas went to Niagara Falls, and two years later came to Welland where he engaged as cutter for D. McConachie. He afterwards started business on his own account, and has carried on business in Welland ever since. He keeps a large and well selected stock of imported cloths, gents' furnishings, etc., which he buys in the foreign markets himself. He is a first-class cutter and enjoys a good trade. Mr. Whalley was married in September, 1876, to Mary, daughter of William Hearn, a native of Devonshire, England; they have a family of two children, a boy and a girl. Our subject is a member of Merritt lodge, A. F. & A. M., and adheres to the Episcopal church.

H. WELLER, L. D. S., was born in the township of Scott, county of Ontario, in the year 1860. He was educated primarily at the public schools of his native township. He next attended the Toronto collegiate institute, and afterwards took a course at the Royal College of Dental Surgeons in Toronto, graduating from that institution in 1881 with the degree of L. D. S. After practicing for some time in Cannington he came to Welland, where he still continues the practice of his profession, in which he is proficient, doing a good and steadily increasing business. He was married on the 28th of October, 1885, to Miss Minnie, a daughter of James and Hannah Reekie, of Cannington. His father, Lafayette Weller, is a native of Canada, and was born in the county of York. His mother, also of Canadian birth, is a native of the city of Quebec. His paternal grandfather, Paul Weller, who married Frances Smith, were residents of the village of Sharon, township of East Gwillimbury, county of York. Paul Weller was a son of Ebenezer Weller, who married Zente Hyde, and came to Canada from Massachusetts in 1801. They were of English descent. Our subject's maternal grandfather was John Morrison, who was married in the county of Down, Ireland, to Mary, only daughter of Peter Moore and Jane Hamilton, natives of the county of Down. John and his wife emigrated to Quebec about the year 1825, where they remained for eighteen years, and afterwards came to Scott, Ontario County. Mr. Weller is a member of the Royal Templars of Temperance, and is an adherent of the Methodist church. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M.

ALPHONSO ELASCA WHITE, merchant, was born in Pelham Township, in Welland County, on the first day of October, 1844, and was educated in the schools of his native township. He served his apprenticeship at carriage building in Hamilton, came to Welland in March, 1866, and engaged in the trade which he had just learned, joining in partnership with his father and brothers and continuing in this business for a period of eight years. He then embarked in mercantile

business, dealing for the first two years in sewing machines and musical instruments. The father of our subject, David White, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, on the eighth day of February, 1820, came to Canada in 1831, and is still living. The mother was born in this county and is a daughter of Smith Shotwell, of Welsh descent, their ancestors having come to America during the persecution carried on against the Covenanters. Mr. White was married June 28, 1866, to Joanna, daughter of Christopher Overholt; she was born on the twenty-eighth day of October, 1842. They have one daughter; name, Lily Vasa Arvilla; born February 10, 1869, who has received a liberal education at the high school of the town. Mr. White was elected a member of the council and has been a member of the high school board for the past three years. He is a member of the Baptist church, joining that body thirteen years ago. His dry-goods and millinery establishment is a leading one of its kind in the county.

ADOLPHUS WILLIAMS, B. A., solicitor, &c., dates his birth in the county of Elgin, July 18th, 1844. His father, Dr. A. Williams, was a native of England who came to Canada when a young man and settled at Aylmer, Ont., where he died in 1885, very highly respected. Our present subject received his primary education at the old St. Thomas grammar school, and afterwards graduated at the Toronto University with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. In 1866 Mr. Williams was at the battle of Ridgeway as a member of the University company of the Queen's Own of Toronto. In the engagement three of his brave comrades were killed and two more were wounded. After the battle Mr. Williams was stationed for several days at Fort Erie, and finally removed to Stratford where he was kept until the disturbance ceased and the troops were discharged from active duty. Mr. Williams studied law with the firm of Bell, Crowther & Tilt, of Toronto, and began to practice his profession in the town of Welland, where he still resides, enjoying a large and lucrative legal practice and the esteem of his fellow-citizens. He has creditably represented the town in the county council. He married Maria, daughter of Mr. Joseph Vanderlip, one of the early settlers of the county whose relations are living in several sections of the western peninsula and are among the most numerous and widely known families in Ontario.



APPENDIX.

Time, with its never-ending, ever-varying, changes, passes swiftly by, and during the three months the History of the County of Welland has been in press, several changes have occurred which are entitled to space here to complete our history to date, July 1st, 1887.

That portion of our work dealing with Dominion politics closes on page 67, with the issue of the general elections of February, 1887, in doubt. Since then Parliament has held a session, and that doubt has been dispelled. The Conservative Government has been sustained by a majority of about thirty.

The most exciting episode of the past few months of Canadian history has been the visit of Editor O'Brien, of *United Ireland*, and a prominent agitator for home rule for Ireland, to Canada. This gentleman came to Canada professedly to excite hostility and ill-will against Lord Lansdowne, charging that Canada's Governor-General had caused his Irish tenantry to be harshly and unjustly evicted. Mr. O'Brien made a great mistake. Although the people of Canada differ widely on the question of Irish home rule and many warmly advocate it, yet few but partizans endorsed Mr. O'Brien's mission, which took cognizance of a side issue rather than the main question. Lord Lansdowne, in his capacity in Canada, is considered as Her Majesty's representative rather than in his personal position, and an attack upon him appealed to Canadian loyalty, which, when put to the test, has never yet been found wanting. Governor Lansdowne was also placed in that position in which he could not defend himself from attack. For these reasons public sympathy, especially in the cities of Ontario, ran strongly against Mr. O'Brien and his mission. Unfortunately, instead of shewing disapproval by merely ignoring Mr. O'Brien, feeling ran so high, especially in Toronto, Kingston and Hamilton, where the Orange element largely prevails, that hostile demonstrations occurred. The only serious riot, however, took place at Toronto, where, whilst quietly walking on the street on the evening of May 18th, the talented but mistaken Irish patriot and a few in his company were brutally mobbed. A correspondent of a New York journal was severely injured by being struck on the head by a stone, which had been aimed at O'Brien. The Irish agitator took refuge in a bicycle repair shop, which was wrecked by the mob, the intended victim barely escaping with his life by a roundabout way

to his hotel, aided by warm friends. The police were either powerless, or sympathized with the mob, the latter holding undisputed possession of the streets for some hours. In Montreal and Quebec, Mr. O'Brien was cordially welcomed.

With the 21st of June, this year — 1887 — Queen Victoria began the fifty-first year of her reign. The event was celebrated by making the day a public holiday throughout the whole of the British possessions. Canada is not being outdone in loyalty by other portions of the British Empire during this jubilee year. Resolutions of loyalty to Her Majesty are being passed by all public bodies throughout the Dominion, and many towns and cities are holding jubilee celebrations. Rumor also has it that many prominent Canadians are to receive the distinction of knighthood in the order of St. Michael and St. George before the jubilee season closes.

COUNTY HISTORY.

We regret the necessity of supplementing our county history by a notice of the death of Sheriff George J. Duncan, which occurred at his home at Welland, of an affection of the heart, on Wednesday, April 20th. Sheriff Duncan's death was universally deplored. His Honor Judge Baxter, at the succeeding sessions, correctly voiced public opinion when he stated from the bench that "during the seven or eight years in which the late sheriff had occupied that position, his conduct and demeanor had secured for him the respect and esteem of every one who knew him. Those drawn closest to him learned to respect and admire him greatly indeed. He knew his duty well, and he ever performed it, kindly and courteously. His death is a grievous loss to this county — a loss regretted most sincerely by high and low, rich and poor."

Sheriff Duncan's funeral took place on Monday, April 25th, and was one of the largest ever held in the county. The Masonic, Odd Fellows, and A. O. U. W. orders turned out in procession to pay the last tribute of respect to their departed brother, and the attendance of the public was general. The vacant shrievalty has not yet been filled. In the meantime Mr. G. W. Duncan, deputy-sheriff, fills the position of acting sheriff.

No little excitement and ill-feeling is being caused along the frontier by the enforcement by the U. S. authorities of a law passed to prohibit alien labor. An attempt is being made to apply the law to a number of railway and other employees who live on the Canadian side of the river, but work on the American side. This harsh and unfriendly measure, if enforced as threatened, will place some two hundred employees at Niagara Falls in the position of having either to give up work on the American side or move there. A similar condition of things exists at Fort Erie.

The Welland County Reform Association at its annual meeting at Crowland on June 28th, 1887, unanimously adopted a resolution endorsing the principle of

unrestricted reciprocal trade relations with the United States. The movement throughout Canada to that effect is becoming widespread, and the cause is meeting with almost unanimous approval from the farmers, who desire and require a wider market for the produce of their farms and forests.

On Wednesday, June 22nd, Stephen Peer, of Niagara Falls, outdid Blondin by walking across the Niagara river between the cantilever and suspension bridges on a wire rope only five-eighths of an inch in diameter. This is the first occasion on which Niagara river was ever crossed on so slender a rope. The elevation was about 200 feet from the water. Peer carried a balancing pole twenty-one feet in length and of forty-five pounds weight. He got a collection of \$35.00 for his daring, but reckless deed. On the Saturday evening following, Peer either fell or jumped over the bank or off his cable. He had been drinking heavily, went out from the hotel, and was last seen alive near his rope. Not returning soon, search was made and his body was found down the bank under the cable, dying from the effects of the fall. And thus was added another but not an unexpected victim to Niagara.

We close our history by appending an historical sketch of the village of Stevensville, a fuller reference to which was inadvertently omitted in our history of Bertie Township.

VILLAGE OF STEVENSVILLE.

Thirty years ago Stevensville was a thrifty village, benefiting particularly by the large timber trade of that period when forest abounded in all directions. In about the year 1855 the large flouring, saw and planing mills, store, blacksmith shop, etc., of Peter Wright (now of Stamford) were erected, and for years these combined businesses attracted a large trade from the surrounding country, the roadway at times being almost blocked with logs, and the mills were pushed to their fullest capacity. Peter Hendershot's store was also then one of the leading business houses in the county, the annual trade being very large for those days. But an evil day came for the prosperous little village. In February of 1860 Hendershot's store was burned to the ground. The loss was heavy, and the proprietor received no insurance to assist in rebuilding his business. This was a reverse to the progress of the village, but a greater calamity was soon to follow. But a few weeks later (on the 25th of March, 1860,) the combined mills, store and shops of Peter S. Wright fell a prey to the flames. The citizens were appalled. The firing of the mills was supposed to have been committed by an incendiary and one arrest was made, but after a formal hearing the accused was discharged and the matter dropped. In the meantime Mr. Hendershot had placed a stock of goods in one of Mr. Wright's buildings, and for the second time his goods fell a prey to the ravages of fire. Some years later the tannery conducted by William Cropley, an institution not large but furnishing an excellent quality of goods, was also burned. Fire had thus complete-

ly wiped out the main businesses of the village. With the exception of Hendershot's store, which was rebuilt on the opposite side of the street (now occupied by T. H. Allen) none of these businesses were revived for many years, and of course Stevensville suffered a relapse. But time rolls on: railways connect the village east and west; grist and saw mills again make their welcome appearance; better stores and handsomer residences are built; church and school accommodations are abreast of the times, — and the Stevensville of to-day is again the prosperous village that its location and facilities entitle it to be. Twenty-five years ago it was thought by fruit growers that fruit could not be successfully grown in this vicinity. This delusion has been most happily and practically dispelled, and adjacent farming lands and vineyards have established a solid reputation for fruit-bearing qualities. To this fact, we think, may safely be attributed a large share of the renewed thrift of the village and suburbs. While many farmers are more or less extensively engaged in the culture of the grape and other leading fruits, none perhaps stand more prominently in that line than Paul Hendershot, whose lands lie one-half mile east of the village. Fifteen hundred fruit trees of the choicest varieties and fifteen acres of grapes in full bearing, give ample evidence of the virtues of our soil in producing fruit in quantity and quality. While some sections with sandy soil experience many barren years in apple bearing, this portion of the county seldom records a complete failure. Mr. Hendershot ships many tons of grapes annually to London and Toronto and has the satisfaction of knowing that they lead the market in quality. Of those at present citizens of the village, Mrs. Benjamin House is undoubtedly the oldest resident. Of the first business men who settled at Stevensville and who still reside there, William W. Wade, (who located here in 1841,) Louis Shields and John Gilmore, may be named. The first church within the village proper was that of the United Brethren, which was built about quarter of a century ago. The late Benj. House gave land for this building and was largely instrumental in its construction. During the three years' incumbency of Rev. Mr. Kearns, whose term here expires this year, a handsome new Methodist church has been erected; and in this regard, the congregation of Stevensville owe much to this rev. gentleman, who literally put his shoulder to the work and pushed it to completion. He personally assisted in getting out the timber and lent a willing hand at every stage of its construction. In 1878 the small brick school house, although built but about ten years, was found to be of insufficient size to accommodate the youth of the place and better facilities were demanded. The trustees, Messrs. John Hendershot, Joseph Taylor and George Krafft, were fully alive to this needed improvement, and in that year the substantial and commodious public school building, which still remains as a mark of the liberality and good sense of our people, was constructed. J. Oliver is the present principal of this school; Miss J. Armstrong, assistant; James B. Tripp was

the builder ; the cost exceeded \$2200. Many of the finest buildings here and at other points in the county were erected by John H. Haun, whose extensive contracts and milling and timber operations have been a boon to the village for many years. One of the latest buildings constructed by him is the Hutcheon House, a large brick hotel standing in the centre of the place. J. H. Haun is now interested in milling operations in Muskoka, his planing mill here having been bought by J. H. Weaver, who gives employment to a number of men in his mills and on his building contracts. Mr. Haun was succeeded in the grist and saw mills by Pirson & Johnson, who are also driving a steady trade, their business calling many farmers to the village, and thereby benefiting trade in general. In 1885 John Edgeworth added much to the appearance of the place by the building of large, new premises for postoffice, telegraph office and store combined. The Grand Trunk and Michigan Central Railways afford daily passenger accommodation East and West, and give good shipping facilities for grain, fruit and other products. There is also an American Express agency, located at the M. C. R. depot. A strong division of Sons of Temperance was established here about two years ago, and has a membership of about fifty at this writing. The principal officers are : W. P. — Menno House ; P. W. P. — J. H. Tubby ; Recording Scribe — J. Robb ; Financial Scribe — J. Robb ; meetings every Friday evening. A lodge of the Ancient Order of United Workmen was instituted here on May 21st, 1880, and still thrives. The officers for current term are : M. W. — Uriah Carver ; Recorder — John Clark ; Financier — J. H. Tubby. The lodge meets every alternate Thursday in Detenbeck's hall. There was a lodge of Good Templars here at one time, but it has long since ceased to exist, and the S. of T. division fills the mission in its stead.



ERRATA.

Page 149 — Reeve of Chippawa for 1886-7 should read Herbert G. Macklem, instead of J. F. Macklem.

Page 141 — Daniel P. Brown in the list of justices should read David P. Brown.

Page 175 — In our list of post offices, Air Line was omitted, and Falls View has been established since the list was printed.

NIPissing COLLEGE LIBRARY

